

11750

55

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

DUPONT 35mm

LIGHTING 6

RATIO 14-1

2

SHANGHAI Municipal
Police File (Inv. Reports)
NUMERICAL By Report
NUMBER.

Project No.
FRU-2

4

**REEL
NO.**

55

CCF/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch *Station.* File No. *9128* Date June 11, 1941.

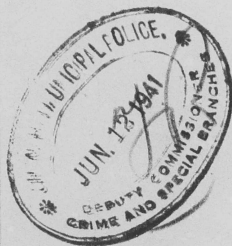
SUBJECT: Public Works Department - strike of
coolies in Yenping Road Depot settled

The strike declared on June 6 by the 1,100 coolies attached to the Yenping Road Depot of the Public Works Department, S.M.C. came to an end during the afternoon of June 10. The majority resumed work at 1.15 p.m. and the situation in this depot is now normal.

Subsequent to the strike, negotiations were held between the coolies' representatives and the P.W.D. Authorities. During the afternoon of June 9, Mr. Barker, Engineer of the P.W.D., interviewed TSAI HWA LEE (蔡華記) and TSAUNG CHOH SUNG (張菊士), Foremen No.197 and 39 respectively of Yenping Road Depot. These two foremen acted in the capacity of labour delegates and conveyed the coolies' request for the (1) transfer of Mr. PHROZ, Supervisor of the Yenping Road Depot, and (2) reinstatement of the dismissed foreman No.56 or the issue of a gratuity.

In reply, Mr. Barker pointed out that the coolies were not in a position to demand the transfer of the supervisor of the depot, and therefore the request could not be considered. With regard to the second demand, he informed the coolie representatives that according to the decision of the P.W.D. Authorities, the dismissed foreman could not be reinstated but Mr. Barker agreed to consult the authorities regarding the issue of a gratuity. No compromise was reached during that afternoon and the

D. S. (C 2 S. 03)
Ry 11
6.



FILE

A.C. (C. & S. B.)

Sir

In re last sentence.

An additional
quarter pay for
period of strike
was unofficially
added to the grant
of half pay by
the Foremen to
bring about a
satisfactory
settlement.

Yr^{ly} 11/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: (2)

labour delegates promised to convey the opinion of Mr. Barker to the coolies.

At 10.30 a.m., June 10, negotiations were resumed in the Yenping Road Depot when the labour delegates informed Mr. Barker that the coolies agreed not to insist on the reinstatement of the dismissed foreman provided that he be granted a gratuity. However, the coolies demanded full pay for the period of the strike. Mr. Barker rejected this demand, but he promised to approach the P.W.D. Authorities for the issue of sums of money in the form of gratuities. After lengthy negotiations ^{P.W.D.} it was decided that the/ grant the coolies half pay for the period of the strike and that the ^{unofficially} foremen of the depot contribute a portion of their own wages for the benefit of the coolies.

10.11/6

Loh Wei Kong.
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

9/28
10 6 4
Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
June 9, 1941.

To Commissioner of Public Works,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments and
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9128

Subject : Unrest among coolies in
Yenping Road Depot.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

SNC.

FILE

S.1 Special Branch,

June 6, 1941.

Public Works Department - Unrest among
coolies in Yenping Road Depot

At 6.45 a.m. June 6, some 1,100 coolies attached to the Yenping Road Depot of the Public Works Department, S.M.C. declared a strike in support of a foreman named KAO PAUNG ZUNG (郭 邦 宗) (Badge No.56), who was dismissed on the previous day for insubordination.

According to the foreman, he was instructed to supervise road construction work with ten coolies at Yenping Road near Connaught Road, and was told to complete the same during the afternoon of June 5. The foreman was of the opinion that the particular work required the services of fifteen coolies for two days and therefore he was unable to complete the work in half a day. He claimed that due to misunderstanding, he was dismissed by Mr. Phorz, in charge of the Yenping Road Depot. As a protest against his dismissal, the coolies resorted to a strike this morning.

Police from Gordon Road Station and members of Special Branch attended and found the majority of coolies gathered in the depot and on Yenping Road until about 10.30 a.m. when they dispersed.

Mr. Barker, Engineer of the P.W.D., also attended Yenping Road Depot at 10 a.m. It was arranged that two coolie representatives be appointed to discuss a settlement of the dispute.

Two coolies named Ting Siao Hung (丁 少 洪) (No.246) and LOO AN YU (羅 安 宇) (No.399), representing their colleagues were brought to the P.W.D. Head Office and interviewed by Mr. Schoenhauer.

(2)

They were advised to resume work at 1 p.m. June 6, but no result was reached. The coolie representatives departed at 12.30 p.m.

While no written demands have yet been submitted, it is learned that the coolies are:

- (1) Demanding the reinstatement of the dismissed foreman;
- (2) Dissatisfied with the alleged mal-treatment of coolies by Mr. Phorz, supervisor of Yenping Road Depot.
- (3) Opposing a reduction in their rice allowance.

It appears that general unrest exists among the coolies against the foreign supervisor of the depot. He is accused of being responsible for alleged ill-treatment of coolies. They are of the opinion that since the appointment of the foreign supervisor to take charge of Yenping Road Depot, the distribution of work has not been carried out in a satisfactory manner, and the coolies have suffered to a considerable extent.

Information to hand reveals that the coolies may extend the strike if no satisfaction is obtained in connection with the existing dispute, and that they may resort to acts of intimidation in order to reach their ends on June 7.

Certified true copy

D. L. Blum

SNC.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1 Special Branch Station File No. Date June 6, 1941.

SUBJECT: Public Works Department - Unrest among coolies in Yenping Road Depot

At 6.45 a.m. June 6, some 1,100 coolies attached to the Yenping Road Depot of the Public Works Department, S.M.C. declared a strike in support of a foreman named KAO PAUNG ZUNG (高 亨 宗) (Badge No.56), who was dismissed on the previous day for insubordination.

According to the foreman, he was instructed to supervise road construction work with ten coolies at Yenping Road near Connaught Road, and was told to complete the same during the afternoon of June 5. The foreman was of the opinion that the particular work required the services of fifteen coolies for two days and therefore he was unable to complete the work in half a day. He claimed that due to misunderstanding, he was dismissed by Mr. Phorz, in charge of the Yenping Road Depot. As a protest against his dismissal, the coolies resorted to a strike this morning.

Police from Gordon Road Station and members of Special Branch attended and found the majority of coolies gathered in the depot and on Yenping Road until about 10.30 a.m. when they dispersed.

Mr. Barker, Engineer of the P.W.D., also attended Yenping Road Depot at 10 a.m. It was arranged that two coolie representatives be appointed to discuss a settlement of the dispute.

Two coolies named TING SIAO HUNG (丁 少 洪) (No.246) and LOO AN YU (羅 安 宇) (No.399), representing their colleagues were brought to the P.W.D. Head Office and interviewed by Mr. Schoenhauer.

Commr. of Police.
S.1

PH.
Please forward
copy to P.W.D.



Form 9
JH
6/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT:

They were advised to resume work at 1 p.m. June 6, but no result was reached. The coolie representatives departed at 12.30 p.m.

While no written demands have yet been submitted, it is learned that the coolies are:

- (1) Demanding the reinstatement of the dismissed foreman;
- (2) Dissatisfied with the alleged mal-treatment of coolies by Mr. Phorz, supervisor of Yenping Road Depot.
- (3) Opposing a reduction in their rice allowance.

It appears that general unrest exists among the coolies against the foreign supervisor of the depot. He is accused of being responsible for alleged ill-treatment of coolies. They are of the opinion that since the appointment of the foreign supervisor to take charge of Yenping Road Depot, the distribution of work has not been carried out in a satisfactory manner, and the coolies have suffered to a considerable extent.

Information to hand reveals that the coolies may extend the strike if no satisfaction is obtained in connection with the existing dispute, and that they may resort to acts of intimidation in order to reach their ends on June 7.

G. H. Reynolds
D. P. S.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch *Siddons* File No. Date June 7, 1941.

SUBJECT: Public Works Department - unrest among coolies in Yenping Road Depot

The unrest existing amongst 1,100 coolies attached to the Yenping Road Depot of the Public Works Department, S.M.C. continues this morning, June 7.

Some 1,000 coolies turned up at Yenping Road Depot at 5.30 a.m. but refused to start work. They subsequently left the depot on the advice of their chief foreman and foreign staff. The majority dispersed leaving some 100 coolies on Yenping Road in the vicinity of the depot.

Following the strike, several cases of intimidation have been reported. At about 5 p.m., June 6, one motor truck of the P.W.D. was damaged by strikers near Markham Road Bridge.

At about 6 a.m. June 7, some 80 strikers assembled in the vicinity of House No. 1 Penang Road and attempted to induce the scavengers to join the strike. As a result, a number of scavengers were unable to start work. One garbage cart was also damaged on Gordon Road. At 9 a.m., a light truck of the P.W.D. (licence No. 19250) was attacked with stones by strikers on Yenping Road near Changping Road with the result that the car was damaged and the chauffeur was injured.

S.B. (Division)
Information



FILE

A. C. (Special Branch).

Koh Wei Hong
D. S. I.

T.Kao

#50-1-4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S. D. 7128
34 5 41

S.I. Special Branch, ~~SHANGHAI~~ File No. Date May 22, 1941.

SUBJECT: Public Works Department - anonymous letters

With reference to the attached letters received by Mr. G.E. Barker, Engineer of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., discreet enquiries have so far proved unsuccessful in obtaining any clue to the identity of the writers.


It is learned that there are 373 coolies attached to the Shunteh Road Materials Depot, 103 of whom were formerly issued enamelled badges from No. 1 to No. 103, whilst the remainder were given paper badges from No. 104 to No. 373. Only those coolies with enamelled badges were reported to have been previously entitled to work on Sundays and holidays when extra work was available. This system was eventually discontinued in consequence of a decision of Mr. Barker, and all the coolies were then issued uniform enamelled badges. As a result, all the coolies were entitled to equal treatment in respect to the distribution of extra work on Sundays and Holidays. This action is believed to have incurred the dissatisfaction of a few coolies who had hitherto been in possession of enamelled badges.

With regard to the allegations in the letters against Foreman MEI LIANG NGON (梅良龍), enquiries have failed to confirm that he demanded payment of \$50.00 from coolies for changing their paper badges for enamelled ones. There is reason to believe that the allegations are more or less exaggerated, as the sum quoted appears to be beyond the means of the coolies.

So far there is no sign of general unrest among the coolies of the Shunteh Road Materials Depot.

A.C. (Special Branch)

D. S. I.

Copy to Mr Barker

Sent 23/5

FILE
INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 23/5
5/25
23/5

CCH/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

9128
30 4 41

S. 1. Special Branch Station. File No. Date April 29, 1941.

SUBJECT: P.W.D. Garbage Boat Coolies - strike

Some 230 garbage boat coolies employed on some 51 P.W.D. garbage boats along the following jetties, namely :-

1. Shantung Road Jetty,
2. Fokien Road Jetty,
3. Kansuh Road Jetty,
4. Wenchow Road Jetty,
5. Markham Road Jetty.

declared a strike this morning, April 29, 1941, in order to enforce a demand for a flat increase of 60% in wages.

The Contractor of the 51 P.W.D. garbage boats is the Ma Hoong Kee & Co. (馬鴻記) with an office at No. 10, Lane 60, Amoy Road. These boats are divided into three classes, namely (1) 1st class, (2) 2nd class and (3) 3rd class, employing about 4, 3 and 2 coolies respectively. The Contractor at present pays \$230 monthly for a 1st class boat, \$180 for a 2nd class boat and \$155 for a 3rd class boat.

Prior to the declaration of the strike, on April 28, negotiations were held between the following representatives of the foremen and coolies and of the Contractor :-

The Contractor

1. Tong Chih (湯德).
2. Hsu Zu Chung (許如仲).
3. Mo Yung Keng (莫永根).

Copies to
S.O. A.B.C.



Sent

30/4

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 30 4 41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: (2)

The coolies

1. Wong Poo Ling (王希林), Foreman of boat No.32.
2. Zao Yu Kwan (邵有寬), Foreman of boat No.22.
3. Zao Ching Chao (邵金勳), Foreman of boat No.30.
4. Zao Poo Chung (邵布忠), Foreman of boat No.46.

No tangible result, however, was attained during the negotiations and the coolies went on strike this morning, April 29.

The situation is being watched.

Shih Pao-hua
for Kao Yen-Ken
D. 1.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch Station/ File No.

Date April 2, 1941.

SUBJECT: Public Works Department - anonymous letter
received by Chinese supervisor

On March 25, an anonymous letter was received by TSZE ZUNG SAN (朱永山), Chinese supervisor attached to the Yeping Road Depot of the Highway Division of the Public Works Department, S.M.C. It states that MO WOO TSZE (麻五子) and MO SAN HONG (麻三红), two foremen of the Public Works Department would make an attempt on the life of the supervisor within one week.

In this connection, TSZE ZUNG SAN was interviewed at Headquarters on April 1 when he stated that one week has already elapsed since he received the letter and nothing has yet happened. He suspects that the letter originated from coolies of the highway division although he could supply no definite information as to the name of the writer or writers. He appears to pay little attention to the matter as, according to his own statement, he has received similar anonymous letters on several previous occasions.

When questioned, TSZE ZUNG SAN could give no reason as to why MO WOO TSZE and MO SAN HONG, whose names are mentioned in the anonymous letter, should wish to make an attempt on his life, but he is believed to have incurred their displeasure on account of his attitude towards the P.W.D. Coolies' Union, 59 Jukong Road, Chapel. Both MO WOO TSZE and MO SAN HONG are said to be active in the organization of the Union.

According to the supervisor, the letter has been handed over to the P.W.D. authorities for information.

A.C.(Special Branch).

D.S.I.

Copy sent to
Sen. Det. 1/4
J.Rd. 29/7/41

Copy sent to
W. Barker
P.W.D.

2/4



FILE

(C O P Y)

March 24, 1941.

Mr. Tsze Zung-san,
c/o S. M. C.,
Markham & Shurteck Roads

Two days ago when the news that a Workmen's Association was being formed and that subscriptions of \$1 per head were being collected from the workmen reached the Police, Yuen Fao-fah was arrested. The workmen on finding that the life of the Association will be that of a soap bubble asked for the return of their subscriptions. Mo Moo-tsze and Mo San-hong, representatives of the Association, upon being approached by the workmen for the return of their subscriptions were unable to give a reply, and when the workmen of the stone dump insisted that the representatives should go to the office with them, the Mos told the workmen to give them one week's time during which they would kill Tsze Zung-san (Mei-Sung?) with a pistol. Having heard such news I therefore write this to warn you to take precautions.

March 24, 1941.

Mr. Tsze Zung-san,
c/o S. M. C.,
Markham & Shunteh Roads.

Two days ago when the news that a Workmen's Association was being formed and that subscriptions of \$1 per head were being collected from the workmen reached the Police, Nyien Pao-fah was arrested. The workmen on finding that the life of the Association will be that of a soap bubble asked for the return of their subscriptions. Mo Woo-tsze and Mo San-hong, representatives of the Association, upon being approached by the workmen for the return of their subscriptions were unable to give a reply, and when the workmen of the stone dump insisted that the representatives should go to the office with them, the Mos told the workmen to give them one week's time during which they would kill Tsze Zung-san with a pistol. Having (Mei Sung ?) heard such news I therefore write this to warn you to take precautions.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch *Stationed/* File No.

Date *March 15, 1941.*

SUBJECT: P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society - member of executive committee arrested

With reference to the attached newspaper translation dated March 14, 1941, appearing in the Central China Daily News, regarding the false accusation made by Hsu Hsiang Yue (許長友) and Shao Tsao Ih (邵一), respectively coolies Nos. 266 and 270 of the P.W.D., which resulted in the arrest of Nyien Kwang Hai (嚴廣海), a member of Executive Committee of the P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society, enquiries made revealed that Nyien Kwang Hai, aged 28, native of Kompo, was formerly a scavenger coolie of the P.W.D., S.M.C. He is at present unemployed. Nyien, it is reported, used to call at the Shunteh Road Depot of the P.W.D. and collect membership fees from the coolies at the depot. The coolies were asked to pay a monthly membership fee of \$1.00 each. If they refused, Nyien would intimidate them. This illegal collection of membership fees on the part of Nyien was later brought to the notice of Mr. Holt, Chief Inspector of the P.W.D. Highways Department by Hsu Hsiang Yue and Shao Tsao Ih. Mr. Holt, in company with Hsu and Shao, reported the matter to the Sinze Police Station.

Acting upon ~~receiving~~ this information, detectives effected the arrest of Nyien Kwang Hai at 4.30 p.m. on March 6, 1941, in the act of

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information

Shannon
19/3 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Satisfactory



FILE
12/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No.

Date

SUBJECT:

collecting membership fees. On March 7, 1941, Nyien Kweng Hai was brought before the S.S.D. Court and sentenced to 6 months' imprisonment.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 3/3/41).

The P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society was formally inaugurated at 2 p.m. on March 2, 1941, at an inaugural meeting held on the premises of the now defunct "Chapei Benevolent Society", Tatung Road, Chapei. The society's office has been established at No. 59 Jukong Road, Chapei. During the meeting, members of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, attended and presided. The following three persons were elected to serve as members of the standing committee of the society:-

Wong Dau Ziang (王道祥),
native of Kompo, a loafer.
Claimed to be ex-coolie of
the P.W.D., S.M.C.

Wong Gee Chong (王基昌),
native of Kompo, a loafer.
Claimed to be ex-coolie of
the P.W.D., S.M.C.

Nyien Kwang Hai
alias
Yuan Pao Fah

(嚴廣海),
(袁寶發).

18/3

Dan Lien-pit

B.

I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

19.3/41
JH
m

COMMISSIONER

March 14, 1941

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Mail Commission, Cheng Yien Pao, National Herald,
Sin Wan Pao and Shun Pao :-

THE RICE SITUATION

Despite the arrival of large quantities of rice, the price of rice in private transactions at the rice mart yesterday registered a sudden increase of \$6 to \$7 per zar, breaking all records of daily increases in Shanghai. Through the activities of the rice worms, the question of the food supplies of the people has reached a most serious stage and unless immediate measures are adopted by the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements, peace and order in the Settlements will be seriously endangered.

In private transactions yesterday, an additional sum of \$3,400 was demanded with the purchase of every 100 bags of Siao Chiao rice, \$3,200 for every 100 bags of Saigon rice, both first and second grade qualities, and \$3,000 for Siamese rice. The price of broken rice has already reached as high as \$90 per zar. In short, an increase of \$20 per zar has been registered during the past two weeks.

The following are the principal causes for this heavy rise in the price of rice:-

- (1) Utter disregard by speculators of the measures to be adopted against them by the authorities.
- (2) Lack of sufficient energy and power on the part of the rice trading guilds to adjust the affairs of the rice mart.
- (3) Manipulation of present stocks by hoarders.
- (4) Purchases made at the rice mart by unscrupulous elements under the protection of special influence.

Consequently, in order to stabilize the price of rice, the following measures should be adopted as soon as possible:-

- (1) That plain-clothes men be immediately detailed to make enquiries and to arrest all persons suspected of hoarding or manipulation.
- (2) That hoarders be forced to dispose of their stocks to rice shops to be sold by retail.
- (3) That the organization of rice trading bodies be strengthened so that they can quickly adjust the affairs of the rice mart.
- (4) That outsiders be strictly prohibited from making purchases at the rice mart through unscrupulous elements.
- (5) That, with the funds already raised from various trades, orders be immediately placed for the purchase of rice to be stored in granaries.
- (6) That the 9th cheap sale of rice be immediately carried out by the Shanghai Rice Cheap Sale Committee.

In order to alleviate the gravity of the situation, the authorities and all the parties concerned should, in spite of all difficulties, do their best to carry out the six measures mentioned above.

P.T.O.

March 14, 1941.

Morning Translation.

Cheng Yien Pao and Sin Wan Pao :-

GENERAL CHIANG KAI-SHEK ORDERS RIGOROUS SUPPRESSION OF
HOARDING OF FOOD PROVISIONS

With a view to keeping down the prices of commodities, suppressing hoarding and profiteering and protecting the legitimate business of bona-fide merchants, General Chiang Kai-shek has issued an order instructing his subordinates to enforce the following measures:-

(1) All shops, companies or individuals, found hoarding foodstuffs and daily necessities of life, should be made to dispose of their goods within a specified period to meet the requirements of the market and the people.

(2) Those who fail to dispose of their goods voluntarily within the specified period or who fail to make a report in accordance with the instructions will be severely punished in accordance with Military Law.

(3) Those who dispose of their goods in compliance with the instructions will be assured by the Government of a legitimate profit.

(4) Bona-fide merchants are not allowed to cease their operations, while the government will assure them of a legitimate profit in their transactions.

(5) No person, unless he is a member of a trade guild, will be allowed to purchase goods for hoarding so as to protect legitimate business.

New China Daily News, Bing Pao, Central China Daily News and Kuo Min Daily News :-

CITY GOVERNMENT TO STABILIZE PRICES OF COMMODITIES

In order to stabilize the prices of commodities and to readjust consumption, the City Government has ordered the Social Affairs Bureau to collect information to be used in readjusting the control of goods. The Social Affairs Bureau yesterday instructed its thirteen branch offices in Nantao, etc. to carry out this order.

Cheng Yien Pao and Shun Pao :-

ANNIVERSARY OF ARRIVAL OF NATIONALIST ARMY IN SHANGHAI

March 21 will be the anniversary of the arrival of the Nationalist Army in Shanghai in 1927. Owing to the extraordinary conditions prevailing in Shanghai, the people in various walks of life in this city will not hold any ceremony to celebrate the event.

Lest undesirable elements should create trouble on this anniversary, the Police of the two Foreign Settlements will adopt precautionary measures for a week prior to and immediately after the anniversary and will place a strict ban on all meetings, processions and demonstrations, while in addition they will strictly enforce the curfew.

March 14, 1941.

Morning Translation

Central China Daily News :-

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEEMAN OF P.W.D. TUNG JEN MUTUAL AID
ASSOCIATION ARRESTED : OPPRESSION BY POLICE : FALSE
ACCUSATION : SOCIAL MOVEMENT DIRECTION COMMITTEE PETITIONED
FOR ASSISTANCE

The P.W.D. Tung Jen Mutual Aid Association (工務處同人互助會) was inaugurated on March 2 with an office at No. 59 Jukong Road Bridge.

Yesterday Myien Kwang-hai (葉光海) a member of the Executive Committee of the Association, was arrested by the police of the district.

It is learned that the police station carried out this act of oppression because it believed false accusation made by two coolies named Hsu Hsiang-yue (許長月) and Shao Shu-yih (邵樹業) at the instigation of Chu Sing-san (朱永山), a foreman of the road construction coolies in the Western District, that Myien Kwang-hai was compelling the coolies to pay membership fees.

Wang Biao-zhang (王兆璋) and other members of the Executive Committee of the Association yesterday petitioned the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee for assistance.

Central China Daily News :-

INAUGURATION MEETING OF FOURTH DISTRICT ORDURE COOLIES
LABOUR UNION

The Fourth District Ordure Coolies Labour Union was inaugurated at No. 10 Edinburgh Road yesterday. Wu Foong-zhang (吳鳳璋) and Din Chi-ming (蔣濟民), representing the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, were present.

Zee Yoah-zung (張孝成) and six others were elected members of the Executive Committee, Zao Jeng-ching (趙敬卿) and two others as reserve members, Wu Chi-lai (吳志來) and four others as members of the Supervisory Committee and Ying Foong-lou (葉鳳樓) and some others as reserve members.

Shun Pao, Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wan Pao and National Herald :-

A.B.C. PRESS WORKERS ON STRIKE

Owing to the high cost of living, the 100 workers of the A.B.C. Press, a German concern, on Szechuen Road the other day submitted to their management two demands, namely :-

- (1) That they be granted an increase of \$10, and
- (2) That they be issued with $\frac{1}{2}$ picul of rice.

At first the management promised to consider the demands, but yesterday it announced that the demands could not be accepted. The workers declared a strike at 2.30 p.m. yesterday.

P. T. C.

March 14, 1941.

Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News :-

THE GAMBLING AND OPIUM DENIS

Whether the gambling resorts, opium smoking dens and other illegal enterprises such as the mortgaging of pawn tickets, etc. in the Western District will be suppressed following the inauguration of the Special Police Force in the Western District is a matter that is creating serious consideration among local residents.

According to information secured by this paper yesterday, it is said that in accordance with the provisions of the agreement for the establishment of a Special Police Force, the gaming houses and opium dens must be suppressed. However, owing to the fact that the Force has not yet started functioning, no detailed arrangements for the suppression of these establishments have been made.

With the exception of the large gambling dens which are still operating, the smaller gambling resorts and opium dens along Bubbling Well Road and Wood Ping Road (木平路) have all closed. Some have even removed their fittings and furniture.

It is believed, however, that six of the gambling establishments in Nantao will resume operations shortly.

Shun Pao and Sin Wan Pao :-

THE ABDUCTION OF TING CHUNG YING

According to information disclosed by his family, Ting Chung-ying (丁仲英), who was abducted on February 24 outside his residence, was held by his kidnappers near Lunghwa but later was removed to Pootung.

Acting on information received, the authorities the other day raided the kidnappers' den and rescued Ting Chung-ying who, after being questioned at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters in the Western District, was allowed to return home yesterday.

Central China Daily News (Advertisement) :-

Ting Chung-ying expresses his thanks

Ting Chung-ying publishes a notice expressing thanks to Ting Shih-san (丁世山) and Li Shih-yu (李思宇), Commander and Vice Commander of the 13th Army Division, for rescuing him from the hands of his kidnappers.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.I. Special Branch

Station/ File No. Date March 11, 1941

SUBJECT: P.W.D. - strike of Road Construction Coolies.

The 68 Road Construction Coolies attached to the Dixwell Road Depot, P.W.D., who struck work on the mornings of the 7th and 8th of March, when the P.W.D. Authorities ~~refused~~ ^{could not} to find work for all who reported at the depot and refused to give them a guarantee of permanent employment in the Northern Area, resumed work unconditionally at 6 a.m. March 10th.

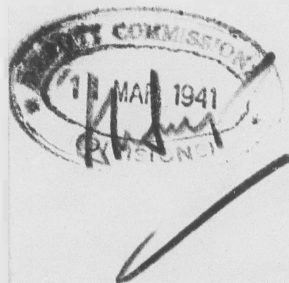
These coolies have already been informed by the P.W.D. Authorities that they will receive no wages for the 7th and 8th of March when they were on strike. About 351 road construction coolies employed in the Eastern and Central Districts and attached to the Gordon Road Depot, who had already commenced work but were later intimidated into joining the strike on the morning of 8th March, also resumed work unconditionally at 6 a.m., March 10th.

The P.W.D. authorities consider that these coolies who were intimidated into striking, should not be penalized, therefore arrangements are being made to pay them either a half or a full day's wages for March 8th.

Wages will be paid to all these road construction coolies (numbering about 500 including those employed in the Northern Area who instigated the strike), at the Soochow Road Depot at 5 p.m. on Wednesday March 12th.

The P.W.D. Authorities anticipate that trouble may develop during the paying of wages when the Northern

D.C. Divisions
in information
copies sent
to D.O. A &
O'K. Honga.
Thason 11/3



FILE
12
13

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 2 -

District Coolies discover that the Eastern and Central District Coolies are being paid for the day on which they were intimidated into joining the strike.

W. G. Wilson
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

FILED 3/14/41

Misc. 66/41.

Yulin Road

March 9, 41.

P.W.Dept. Strike, - Eastern Area.

D.S. Edgar.

Sir,

Reference teleprinter message 8 of the 8-3-41, at 10 a.m., 8-3-41 C.D.S. 235 and the undersigned visited the P.W.Dept. Depot, Antung Road, where approximately 307 men are employed, and ascertained that the strike had not yet affected the above depot.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]
D.S. 327.

Sir,

*All quiet &
men working
at 7.20 am 10-3-41.*

Sen.Det.1/c.

D.D.O."D"Div.

D.C.Special Branch
Forwarded direct.

*P.O.
Business
A.T.*

5' 13"

RECEIVED BY
D.D.O. 10-3-41
D.A. 10-3-41

Officer i/c C.C.R.:

March 8, 1941.

PLEASE CIRCULATE T.B.C. AND WARN D.O's.

P.W.D. STRIKE:

Highway coolies in Central, Northern and Eastern P.W.D. Districts are on strike. The strike may spread to the Western District, in which case Stations will be notified direct by the P.W.D. Officers i/c Stations in "A", "C" & "D" Divisions will arrange to take precautions in accordance with Sections 1, 2 & 4 of Div. Memo No. 329.

Protection required now at Soochow Road Depot, Dixwell Road Depot, and for 4 or 5 trucks transporting tools and materials between Soochow Road Depot (Louza), various works, and Garage on West Soochow Road (Sinza). Officers i/c to arrange direct.

If the P.W.D. notify that the strike has spread to the Western Area, Officers i/c "B" Division will take the same precautions as above.

If Watchmen go on strike, protection of barriers as per Section (3) of Div. Memo No. 329 will be required.

Lists of excavations are being forwarded to ^{stations} ~~D.O's~~ now for use if necessary. (A & B only)

PA

Don Davidson
D.C. (Divisions).

IW/.

File
10/3
10/3

Headquarters
Shanghai Municipal Police.

March 4, 1941.

To. The Secretary & Commissioner General,
The Commissioner of Public Works,
S.M.C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9128.

Subject

S.M.C. P.W.D. Road Construction
Coolies - meeting.

Enclosures

Copy of Police report.
For information. No action required.

March 3, 1941.

S.M.C. P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies - meeting

The S.M.C. P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society held its inaugural meeting between 2 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. March 2, 1941, on the premises of the now defunct "Chapel Benevolent Society", Tatung Road, Chaoi. The meeting was directed by Koo Shiang Pao (胡向樵), representative of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Nanking Government, 527 Fange Road. Some 200 persons attended.

It is reported that the S.M.C. P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society has a total of 500 members.

Coolies of the Central and Western Districts are not members of the society.

CONFIDENTIAL

March 3, 1941

S. I. C. P. W. D. Road Construction Coolies' meeting

The S. I. C. P. W. D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society held its inaugural meeting between 2 p. m. and 4.30 p. m. March 2, 1941, on the premises of the now defunct "Chapei Benevolent Society", Tatung Road, Chapei. The meeting was directed by Loo Shiang Pao (郭樹梅), representative of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Nanking Government, 227 Range Road. Some 200 persons attended.

It is reported that the S. I. C. P. W. D. Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society has a total of 500 members.

Coolies of the Central and Western Districts are not members of the society.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
J. Wharman
4/3 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

C O P W

S - C G



MEMO.

Show file to Mr
N. W. B. Clarke.

He may have
copies if he wishes



D.C. Spe

F.M.
G. 40N-1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 27, 1941

Subject Public Works Department, S.M.C. - Intimidation by ex-coolies

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Long Forwarded by C. D. I. Tabrum

During the afternoon of February 20, one HSU ZANG YEU (胡泽宇), Road Construction Coolie No. 210 (previously No. 266), attached to the Shuntch Road Depot of the Public Works Department, was assaulted by two dismissed coolies on Shuntch Road. He was accused of having failed to assist them in organizing a labour union and further with having instigated other coolies to refuse payment of membership fees. The assault was witnessed by P.W.D. coolie No. 221 (previously No. 270). According to the victim, the assault was later reported to Sinza Station. Statements of HSU ZANG YEU and the witness ZAO TSO PAO (曹佐保) are attached hereto.

The so-called "P.W.D. Coolies' Union" is known to be in the course of formation. It is sponsored and prompted by the "Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee", 527 Range Road, but the offices of the union have not yet been formally established.



Set

Copies

Supplied to

Mr. Clarke

as requested

[Signature]

[Signature]

FILE

Loh Wei Long
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of HSU ZANG YEU (許 贊 猷)
native of Kompo taken by me D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong
at Police H.Q. on the 26.2.41 and interpreted by G.D.C. 362

My name is HSU ZANG YEU, alias SAN LAR TSE (三 拉 鐵) #.

I am a native of Kompo, aged 36, married, residing at 18 Yih Ka Zah (Chinese bungalow), west of Yenping Road. I have been employed as a road construction coolie, badge No. 210 (formerly No. 266) in the Shuntah Road Depot, P.W.D. for the past nineteen years.

At 10 a.m., February 3, 1941, I was working on Chungking Road near Race Course Road, when I was approached by NYI PAO FAH (倪 寶 發) and SZE SHUH TSE (謝 樹 錫), two dismissed coolies of the P.W.D. who asked me to join a P.W.D. coolies' union. (I do not know the address of the union but it is said that same is located in an upstairs room of a hot water shop on Paoshing Road, near the market, Chapei). They told me that some 190 coolies had already joined the union. They suggested appointing me as a representative and if I agreed, they would hold me responsible for collecting membership fees on their behalf. I rejected their request and told them that, if it was discovered by my foreign superior officer that I had joined a union, I would be discharged. They advised me to consider the matter and departed.

At 4.30 p.m., February 13, 1941, I was again approached by NYI PAO FAH and SZE SHUH TSE who inquired if I had collected membership fees on their behalf from the coolies. I replied in the negative, whereupon NYI PAO FAH warned me to make collections without further delay before our next meeting. (i.e. Thursday, February 20).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of _____
native of _____ taken by me _____
on the _____ and interpreted by _____

- 2 -

At 4.30 p.m., February 20, I again met NYI PAO FAH and SZE SHUH TSE at Shuntan and Markham Roads crossing when they again questioned me regarding the collection of membership fees. I replied that as I myself had not joined the union, they could not expect me to collect the membership fees from others on their behalf. Upon hearing this, NYI PAO FAH suddenly accused me of owing him \$1.00. He and SZE SHUH TSE struck me on the face resulting in my face becoming swollen. Subsequently they took me to the Hwa Shing Lur (華興樓) Teashop at Shuntan Road where SZE SHUH TSE made the following remarks: "You are far from being good. You have failed to pay the membership fees due, and you further instigated others to refuse payment. If things continue like this, some day later, you will be killed. Before departing, NYI PAO FAH stated: "You may report to your superior if you wish but the worst we can get is only one week's detention, but you take care regarding your own safety. I then left the teashop and proceeded to the F.W.D. Depot, 92 Shuntan Road to receive my wages.

As I was afraid of being killed, I did not report the matter to my superior until 8.30 p.m. February 22 (Saturday), when I made a report to a foreigner attached to the depot. He accompanied me to Sinza Station and reported the matter to the Police. The above is my true statement.

Thumb printed : HSU ZANG YEU

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZAO TSO PAO (趙子保)
native of Kompo taken by me D.S.I. Loh Wei Hong
at Police H.Q. on the 26.2.41 and interpreted by C.D.C. 362

My name is ZAO TSO PAO (趙子保). I am a native of Kompo, married, residing at an unnumbered hut off Connaught Road, C.O.L. I am a road construction coolie attached to Shunteh Road Depot, P.W.D., badge No. 221 (previously No. 270).

At 4.30 p.m. February 20, 1941, whilst I was passing Shunteh and Markham Roads crossing, I observed one NYI PAO FAH (倪保發) and another SZU SHUH TSI (蘇樹錫) assault HSU ZANG YEU (許章猷) alias SAN LAR TSE (三老鐵), because the latter had refused to collect membership fees on their behalf. HSU ZANG YEU was taken to the Hwa Shing Lur (華興樓) Teashop on Shunteh Road, where HSU ZANG FAH was warned that he would be killed if he continues to be stubborn.

Thumb printed : ZAO TSO PAO

Memorandum.

PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

P4/50
To The Deputy Commissioner of Police.

Shanghai, 24th February, 1941.

(Special Branch)

I forward herewith copy of a report from this
Department's Carter Road Highways Depot for whatever
action you may consider necessary.



W. M. L.
Deputy Commissioner of Public Works.

C O P Y

Western Area

Area Engineer,

Accident reported 22/2/41.

Accident No. 49/41.

On 20th inst. (Thursday) 4.30 p.m., when P.W.D. coolie No.266 (Hsu Zarn Yue) came to Carter Road Depot for weekly pay he was stopped at Shunteh Road E. of Markham Road by some intimidators who demanded money from him to register with the labour union. Upon refusal to pay the intimidators beat him up. The two ring leaders were recognised as Yue Pao Fah (small pox) and Ar Sze (black ear).

Reported by coolie No. 266.

Witnessed by coolie No. 270.

REC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-1-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date February 22, 1941.

Subject: A. C. - road construction coolies' partial strike settled.

Made by: D. I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by: C. D. I. Tabrum

The seventy-one road construction coolies (Northern Division) of the Soochow Road Depot, F.W.D., who went on strike on February 21, resumed work at 6.30 a.m. February 22.

Two delegates of these strikers, No. 267 Chen Ching Ts (陳慶芝) and No. 474 Chu Tseng Ling (朱正林) called at F.W.D. Head Office at 3.30 p.m. February 21, where it was decided to transfer ten of the coolies to Yangtzepoo Depot, so that the remaining 61 coolies would be able to secure daily employment at Soochow Road Depot. It was also agreed that the 71 striking coolies be given one-third of a day's pay for February 21, the day on which they went on strike.

Command of Police,
Sir:

Inf

A. C. (Sp. Br.)

23/2 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

A. C. (Special Branch).

D. I.

FILE



RECEIVED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 24 2/41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 22, 1941.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General.
Commissioner of Public Works.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9128/II.

Subject P.W.D. - part of road construction
coolies on strike.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

CSC.

S.I. Special Branch.

February 21, 1941.

P.W.D. - part of road construction
coolies on strike.

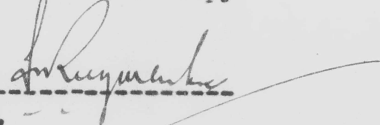
Seventy-one road construction coolies (Northern Division) of the Soochow Road Depot, P.W.D., went on strike at 6.30 a.m. February 21 to enforce demands for better treatment.

At the Soochow Road Depot, there are two divisions of road construction coolies, 54 of whom belong to the Central Division and 71 of whom belong to the Northern Division. They are all issued with badges bearing numbers.

Regarding the Northern Division, prior to 1936 there were about 200 coolies so employed but later owing to the Council's retrenchment policy and the subsequent closing of the Northern Division Depot on Thorne Road it was decided by the P.W.D. not to re-issue 129 of these badges, thereby dispensing with the services of 129 coolies. The balance of 71 badges were transferred to the Central Division Depot. The 200 coolies formerly employed at the Northern Division Depot followed the transfer of the 71 badges and have since been sharing these 71 badges between them with the result that each coolie is able to work only about two days a week. This practice when compared with coolies attached to the Central Depot is to them unsatisfactory in that the latter have daily employment. With a view to obtaining some consideration into these alleged grievances, the 71 striking coolies issued with badges ^{the} morning attended P.W.D. Headquarters.

Representatives of the striking coolies have requested Special Branch mediation. The situation is being watched.

Certified true copy



CSC.

CFN/

C 100-1-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

No. REGISTER

3.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. Feb. 21, 41.

Subject. S.W.D. - part of road construction coolies on strike.

Made by. P. H. Fao JCS 100 Forwarded by. G. D. I. Tabrum

Seventy-one road construction coolies (Northern Division) of the Soochow Road Depot, P.W.D., went on strike at 6.30 a.m. February 21 to enforce demands for better treatment.

At the Soochow Road Depot, there are two divisions of road construction coolies, 94 of whom belong to the Central Division and 71 of whom belong to the Northern Division. They are all issued with badges bearing numbers.

Regarding the Northern Division, prior to 1936 there were about 200 coolies so employed but later owing to the Council's retrenchment policy and the subsequent closing of the Northern Division Depot on Thorne Road it was decided by the P.W.D. not to re-issue 129 of these badges, thereby dispensing with the services of 129 coolies. The balance of 71 badges were transferred to the Central Division Depot. The 200 coolies formerly employed at the Northern Division Depot followed and the transfer of the 71 badges have since been sharing these 71 badges between them with the result that each coolie is able to work only about two days a week. This practice when compared with coolies attached to the Central Division Depot is to them unsatisfactory in that the latter have daily employment. With a view to obtaining some consideration into these alleged grievances, the 71 striking coolies issued with badges this morning

S. C. G.
C. P. W.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date, 19

Subject,

Made by, Forwarded by,

attended P. I. D. Headquarters.

Representatives of the striking coolies
have requested special branch mediation. The
situation is being watched.



Kao Jen. Ken
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 16, 1941.

Subject: F.W.D. Garbage Boat Coolies - Demand for Increase

Made by: S.I. Kuo Yen-shan

Forwarded by: S.I. Crawford

Some 200 garbage boat coolies in the employ of some 47 F.W.D. garbage boats along the following jetties, namely,

1. Shantung Road Jetty,
2. Hokien Road Jetty,
3. Kaneuh Road Jetty,
4. Wenchow Road Jetty,
5. Markham Road Jetty, are at present agitating for an increase of 60% of their wages.

The Contractor of the 47 F.W.D. garbage boats is one Ma Hoong Kee (马鸿基) with an office at No. 10, Lane 60, Soo Zung Li (苏宗里), Anoy Road. These boats are divided into three classes, they are (1) 1st class, (2) 2nd class and (3) 3rd class, employing about 4, 3 and 2 coolies respectively. The Contractor pays a monthly salary of \$146 for a 1st class boat, \$120 for a 2nd class boat and \$114 for a 3rd class boat.

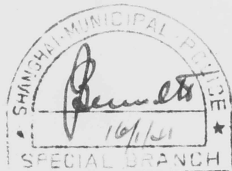
On January 12, 1941, the following representatives of the coolies :-

1. Woo Dz-nien (吴为全), boat No. 48 on the Shantung Road Jetty,
2. Wong Poo Ling (王布林), boat No. 32 on the Markham Road Jetty,
3. Koo Ching Chao (顾重朝), boat No. 50 on the Wenchow Road Jetty,

submitted the following demands to the contractor:-

- 1) That the monthly wage of the coolies on a 1st class garbage boat be increased to \$240.

Sent copy to
Miss Kinder.
Commissioner of P.W.D.



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2) That the monthly wage of the coolies on a 2nd class garbage boat be increased to \$200.

3) That the monthly wage of the coolies on a 3rd class garbage boat be increased to \$160.

As a result of negotiations between the coolies' representatives and a representative of the Contractor named Tsang Loong Hai (張龍海); held on January 14, 1941, the following terms were mutually agreed upon :-

1) That the monthly wage of the coolies on a 1st class garbage boat be increased to \$230.

2) That the monthly wage of the coolies on a 2nd class garbage boat be increased to \$188.

3) That the monthly wage of the coolies on a 3rd class garbage boat be increased to \$155.

However, a number of the coolies showed their dissatisfaction with the above-mentioned terms in the settlement of the dispute and refused to continue to recognize the authority of their delegates, who are alleged to have been bought over by the contractor^{or} and therefore betrayed the trust imposed upon them. Now they were demanding a flat increase of 60% of their existing monthly pay.

Between 4.15 and 4.30 p.m. on January 15, further negotiations were held in the office of the Contractor at 60/10 Amoy Road, between the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 3 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

representative of the Contractor and the following representatives of the coolies :-

1. Sung Ngi Tse (沈義之), Boat No. 17, representative of the coolies on 1st class boats.
2. Sung Yung Pao (沈永保), Boat No. 15, representative of the coolies on 2nd class boats.
3. Sun An Ching (孫安成), Boat No. 41, representative of the coolies on 3rd class boats.

The three former delegates of the coolies were also present during the negotiations, and as a result of the negotiations, a flat increase of 50 per cent was granted to the coolies on their monthly wages.

The coolies are satisfied with the increase and the dispute is now settled.

C. 16/11

Kao Y. Lin

D. I.

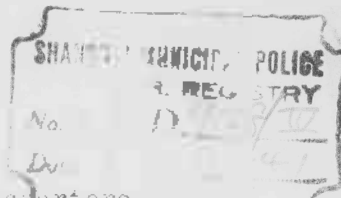
A.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S.H.) REGISTRY

DATE 10/1/44

207A
G. 500-9-41

eh
FILE
11. 11. 41



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November *11*, 19 *41*

To: Commissioner of Public Works,

B. M. C.

Acting

The/Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No. :- S.B. D. 9128/III.

ENCLOSURE

(1) P.W.D. - Road Construction Coolies demand
special sale of S.M.C. rice and increase
in wages.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police report.

For information.

csc/:

S. 1, Special Branch.

November 11, 1941.

P.W.D. - Road Construction Coolies
demand special sale of S.M.C. rice
and increase in wages.

Forwarded herewith is a petition together with a translation, which was delivered to Special Branch on November 10. In the petition, the road construction coolies of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., put forward two demands, namely -

1. That facilities be given the coolies to purchase S.M.C. rice from various depots of the P.W.D. instead of from rice shops. They explained that it would take them many hours to obtain rice from rice shops.
2. That the P.W.D. grant an increase in wages to the coolies.

Certified true copy.

Rechenius
ccg/;

S. 1, Special Branch,

November 11, 1941.

P.W.D. - Road Construction Coolies
demand special sale of S.M.C. rice
and increase in wages.

Forwarded herewith is a petition together with a translation, which was delivered to Special Branch on November 10. In the petition, the road construction coolies of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., put forward two demands, namely:-

1. That facilities be given the coolies to purchase S.M.C. rice from various depots of the P.W.D. instead of from rice shops. They explained that it would take them many hours to obtain rice from rice shops.
2. That the P.W.D. grant an increase in wages to the coolies.

Certified true copy.



cc:/:

Hwa

FM. 13
300-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch *Station* File No. *11/11* Date November 11, 1941.

SUBJECT: P.W.D. - Road Construction Coolies demand special sale of S.M.C. rice and increase in wages.

Forwarded herewith is a petition together with a translation, which was delivered to Special Branch on November 10. In the petition, the road construction coolies of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., put forward two demands, namely:-

1. That facilities be given the coolies to purchase S.M.C. rice from various depots of the P.W.D. instead of from rice shops. They explained that it would take them many hours to obtain rice from rice shops.
2. That the P.W.D. grant an increase in wages to the coolies.

Commr of Police.
Sir:

Information

Wh Duncan

12/11

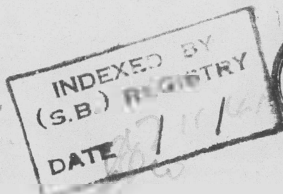
A.C. (S.B.)

This is a matter for the P.W.D. There is no difficulty in obtaining rice now.

Copy to C. of P. Works.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Kao Yen-ken
D. I.



Translation of a letter addressed to Special
Branch by P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies.

(Dated) November 10, 1941.

Special Branch,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sirs,

As rice is dear and difficult to get,
we request that cheap rice be issued and our wages
increased. It often takes one full day to get 1/10 zar
of cheap rice from the rice shop. We cannot waste time
because we live on daily work, and we cannot afford to
buy dear rice owing to scanty weekly pay.

Please consider our difficulties and
grant the following:-

1. Daily sale of cheap rice at the rate of 1/10 zar
to each person.
2. An increase in wages.

(Signed) Chang She Din

Zen Shen Chee

Chow Kwang Liang

Koo Zao Nien

Yang Tech Chun

Tsai Wu Yung

Chen Teh Yun

Chu Chen Lin

Yan King Ngoh

Chao Vai Hwa

Chue Chin kwei

Chen Tung Koo

Chen Chin Chu

(蔣喜亭)

(仇聖錫)

(周廣良)

(顧兆年)

(楊竹春)

(蔡文榮)

(陳德榮)

(朱三林)

(顏金鶴)

(許連華)

(居仁奎)

(陳德科)

(陳慶昌)

The Whole Body of P.W.D. Road Con-
struction Coolies.

9/23
21 3 111

Miss. No. 188/41.

" B -
, Well
March 21st., 41.

1.

Alleged threatened attack on P.W.D. Labour Supervisor

At 11.50p.m. 20/3/41, Insp. Holt P.W.D. telephoned to the station and reported that he had received information that an attack would be made by some armed men on 299/6 Seymour Road at 5a.m. 21/3/41.

At 4.40p.m. 21/3/41, D.S.I. Cooper, C.D.C. 163, C.D.C. 314 and C.D.C. 304 attended the vicinity of the place and posted themselves in concealed positions and waited. P.P.C. Drury and 6 C.P.C.s arranged themselves at alleyway entrances to the north and south of the above lane along Seymour Road. Nothing untoward took place.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Cooper and C.D.C. 314 revealed that P.W.D. Labour Supervisor Ts Zung San (朱宗山) Shunteh Road Depot, residing at 299/6 Seymour Road had on two occasions received a threatening letter. The first letter about 2 months ago and the 2nd. about 1 month ago. Both referred to him being the cause of preventing P.W.D. Coolies from joining a certain labour union, and that if he still continued to do this he would be endangering his life.

These letters were handed in to Sinza Station.

Three weeks ago, two male Chinese named Nyi Pao Fah (李寶發) and Huh Nyi Too (胡耳妥) together with

Misc. No. 183/41.

1/2.

others went to the P. D. Lungh Road Depot and approached two night duty P. D. Coolies named Chu Zang Yue (許長友) and Gao To Yih. They demanded \$1.00 from each, as Union Fee. Chu Zang Yue refused and a fight ensued. This was reported to Sinza Station. Detectives were posted as the extortioner said they would return.

This action resulted in one of the gang named Nyi Pan Pah being arrested and being charged. He was sentenced to 3 months imprisonment.

On the 20/3/41, another named Hio Sing Sung (何生榮) was arrested by Sinza Detectives.

Complainant stated that on 20/3/41 he had received information that the gang of extortionists would attack his home at 5a.m. 21/3/41 so he informed Insp. Holt.

Publication in a Japanese Sponsored newspaper called Chung Hwa Juh Pao (中華日報) was made to the effect that the complainant was the cause of the coolies not joining the Labour Union, dated 14/3/41.

The Police Party left the scene at 6.15a.m. 21/3/41.

Sen. Det. 1/2.

D. S. I.

TIP.

23/41

Kashing Road
10/3/41

2

P.W.D., Dixwell Road Depot, - road repair coolies
resume work

It has been ascertained from Staff Inspt. G.W. Morris, P.W.D., that the seventy road repair coolies attached to Dixwell Road P.W.D. Depot resumed work unconditionally, on the morning of March 10th, 1941.

No demands were made and no repercussions are anticipated as a result of the incident.

B.D.O.'s Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE Misc. 23/41

REPORT ON STRIKE

Division Kashing Road Station March 8th 1941
Time and date reported 7.41 a.m. 8/3/41 Time and date S.B. informed 9.10 a.m. 8/3/41.
Time and date strike commenced 6.30 a.m. 8/3/41.
By whom reported Insp. Slack, P.W.D. and Assistant Engineer V.A. Borzenko. P.W.D.
Trade or profession of strikers Road repair coolies, Highway Division, P.W.D.
Number of strikers 70 Male 70 Female -- Apprentices --
Employer's name, address and business S.M.C. P.W.D. Dixwell Road Depot.

Union to which strikers belong Not known.

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Seventy road repair coolies parade for duty at 6.30 a.m. 8/3/41 when work was available for only sixty-three. The remaining seven demanded work and their objections lead to dissension which resulted in all seventy walking out at 7.20 a.m.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence Nothing definite observed.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike None

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Apart from the original demand for work no demands have been made.

Names and addresses of strike leaders Not yet ascertained.

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration Doubtful

Meeting places of strikers Not known.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike None

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike None

Name and address of printer of such circulars

Precautions taken by Police Two S.P.D.'s posted.

Investigating Officer D.S.I. Hilde, C.D.S. 45.

D.O. "C" and D.D.O. "C" informed. Circulated. D. S. I.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

(5)

Gordon Road

Also.

208/41

June 11th, 1941.

Strike at P.W.D. Depot, North Yanping Road.

Sir,

At 10.30 a.m. 10-6-41, Inspector Todd (Police) and Mr. P. W. Barker (P.W.D.) resumed negotiations with the representatives of the strikers at the S.M.C./P.W.D. Depot, Yanping Road.

At 1.25 p.m. 10-6-41, the strikers resumed work, after both parties agreed to the following conditions:-

- (1) That Foreman No. 56 Kau Pang Sai be permitted to retire, instead of being dismissed. (He is, therefore, entitled to receive his superannuation).
- (2) The S.M.C./P.W.D., to pay half wages to the strikers during the time of their absence.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.O. (Sp. Branch)

10 6 41
(4)

Gordon Road

Misc

208/41

June 10th, 1941.

Strike at S.M.C. Depot, North Yenching Road.

Sir,

The strike declared by coolies employed by the S.M.C./S.W.D. Depot, Yenching Road, continues this morning, June 10th, 1941.

At 4 p.m. 9-6-41, representatives of the strikers met Mr. G. E. Barker, S.M.C./S.W.D., and presented a demand for the reinstatement of Foreman No. 56 Kau Tang Lai. The negotiations will be continued at 10 a.m. 10-6-41.

81

J. J. Rens
D. I.

81

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
JUN 10 / 6 / 41

YFC/

62/10/6 R. H. G.

Gordon Road

Misc.

208/41.

June 9th, 1941.

Strike at P.W.D. Depot, North Yenping Road.

Sir,

The situation remains unchanged this morning, 9/6/41, in the strike of coolies at the P.W.D. Depot, North Yenping Road.

No untoward incident occurred when the strikers visited the depot.

At 9 a.m. 7/6/41, a few strikers hurled stones at a P.W.D. motor-truck passing along Yenping Road, and smashed the windscreen and head-lights. The culprits made good their escape prior to the arrival of the police.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.O."B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br.).

h/p.
ETT/.

7-18
7 6 41
No. 2.

Gordon Road

Misc

208/41

June 7th, 1941.

Strike at P.W.D. Depot, North Yenping Road.

Sir,

The situation in the strike at the Yenping Road Depot of the S.M.C./P.W.D., remains unchanged.

A few of the strikers visited the Depot this a.m., but no untoward incident occurred.

At 6.30 a.m. 7-6-41, a garbage cart was overthrown by a number of P.W.D. coolies, at Singapore and Ferry Roads corner. No arrests were made.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. J. R.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.O. (Sp. Br).

SI
6/7/41
YFC/

Gordon Road Police

Misc

208/41

June 6th, 1941.

Strike at P.W.D. Depot, North Yenping Road.

Sir,

At 6.45 a.m. 6-6-41, a telephone message was received at Gordon Road Station from Mr. Thornz, in charge of the P.W.D. Depot, North Yenping Road, reporting that a number of coolies had ceased work.

A party of Police, under the Officer-in-charge, immediately rushed to the scene, where it was learned that some 900 highway coolies, carpenters, bricklayers and stone-crushers had ceased work.

Enquiries revealed that, on the 5-6-41, Mr. Thornz had ordered a squad of workers under Chinese Foreman No. 56 Kau Rang Zai (高榮才) to complete a repair job on Changping Road near Hart Road on that date. The workers failed to complete the work, and this resulted in Mr. Thornz dismissing the foreman.

When the employees reported for work this A.M., they went on strike in protest against the dismissal of the foreman.

A large party of Police has been posted at the scene, and so far no untoward incident has occurred.

The strikers have presented a demand for the reinstatement of the dismissed foreman.

D.O. and D.D.O. "B" Division, and Special Branch informed.

Circulated.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Chun Heng Wai
D.S.I.

Gen. Det. 1/4.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

INDEXED BY
DATE 6/6/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

Misc. 208/41.

"B" Division
Gordon Road Station June 6th, 1941.
Time and date reported 6.40 a.m. 6-6-41. Time and date S.B. informed 7.30 a.m. 6-6-41.
Time and date strike commenced 6.40 a.m. 6-6-41.
By whom reported Mr. Thomas,
Trade or profession of strikers S.S.D. coolies
Number of strikers 900 Male 900 Female - Apprentices -
Employer's name, address and business S.S.D. Depot, North Yennin Road.
Union to which strikers belong Nil.
Cause of strike and demands made by strikers A foreman named Yau Pang Zai was dismissed on 5-6-41, and about 900 coolies refused to proceed to work, in protest.
When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 6.40 a.m. 6-6-41.
What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike ---
What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers ---
Names and addresses of strike leaders Unknown at present
Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration Nil.
Meeting places of strikers North Yennin Road S.S.D. Depot
Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike ---
Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike ---
Name and address of printer of such circulars ---
Precautions taken by Police A party of police posted.
Investigating Officer D.I. Ross, D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei and C.D.S. 173.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

D 9128

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. S 9128/II (1)

SUBJECT:

P. W. D. S. M. C. - Labour situation.

Jan. 1940 - Dec. 1940

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. 9128

SUBJECT:

W. P. W. Stukes & S. M. P.

[illegible]

Special Branch

RECEIVED
28 12 40

Misc. 751/40

"B"
Sinza
27th December

1

40

*Lead copy
to Mr. Sinza
27/12/40*



Attempt to Form Union by P.W.D. Coolies.

On 27/12/40 Mr. Holt, Inspector, P.W.D. Shuntah Road Depot, reported to Chief Inspector Hlenkinsop, Officer i/c, that a P.W.D. Coolie No. 196, Nyi Pau Fah (12/15) who had been dismissed on the morning of 27/12/40 for a misdemeanour, intended to open a room in the Young On Lodging House, 104 Shuntah Road between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. on 27/12/40 for the purpose of forming a Union of P.W.D. Coolies. The Special Branch was informed of this by C.I. Hlenkinsop, and C.D.C. 326 (Special Branch) was detailed to investigate.

At 6.10 p.m. on 27/12/40 S.I. Bradley and C.D.C. 25 visited Room 22 of the Young On Lodging House, in which they found the four under-described male Chinese, who were brought to this station:-

1. Lieu Kyeu In (12/15), 29, Taichow, S/P.W.D. Coolie No. 492, residing in a boat on the Soochow Creek.
2. Teeu Woo Kong (12/15), 29, Yangchow, N/P.W.D. Coolie No. 314, residing ? Connaught Road,
3. Zia Yue Sien (12/15), 31, Chinkiang, S/Unemployed, ? Connaught Road,
4. Wong Tai Woo (12/15), 34, Yangchow, S/Unemployed, ? Connaught Road.

Room 22 of the above lodging house was opened at 2 p.m. on 27/12/40 by a male Chinese who gave his name as Wong Ah Nyi. A search of this room revealed two documents relating to the formation of a P.W.D. Coolies Union.

Misc. 741/40

Sinza

1 (Sheet 2)

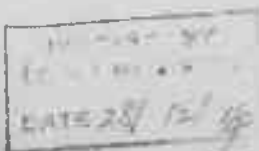
When questioned at this station by C.D.S. 193 and the undersigned, the four arrested men all stated that about 6.30 p.m. on 27/12/40 they met Nyi Pau Fah outside the P.W.D. Shuntan Road Depot and he told them to proceed to the lodging house where he would join them later for a game of mah-jong, but before he arrived they were arrested. They denied knowledge of the documents found in the room, or of the proposed union.

D.I. Crawford (Special Branch) was informed of the above facts. On his instructions, the four arrested men were cautioned and released.

C.D.S. 193 was posted in Room 22 of the Young Men Lodging House, but Nyi Pau Fah failed to appear.

Seized documents and photograph of Nyi Pau Fah forwarded to Special Branch.

Copy to Special Branch.



Sen. [Signature]

[Signature]
D.S.I.



Photograph of Nyl Pau Feh ()
dismissed P.W.D. Coolie No. 186.

Misc. 728/40.

1.

"B"

Sinsa

Dec. 11th, 40.

P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot Transportation
Coolies - Short - Stoppage of Work.

At 7 a.m. 11-12-40, a telephone message was received at this station from the P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot reporting that the 400 transportation coolies refused to start work in opposition to a decision of the P.W.D. Authorities to change their numbers.

A party of uniform police and C.D.S. 67 attended and from enquiries made, the following was ascertained:-

There are a total of 1450 highway construction coolies and 400 transportation workers in Shunteh Road Depot and they are numbered under two separate sections, each section beginning with number one.

On the morning of 11-12-40, the P.W.D. Authorities announced that in order to unify the numbers of the workers, the transportation workers, with effect from today, would be numbered as from No. 1451 following the highway construction coolies instead of from No. 1 under their own section.

Sen. Det. *[Signature]* 12/12
The new system of numbering was opposed by the transportation workers on the ground that workers of P.W.D. bearing higher numbers were usually discharged first whenever the P.W.D. enforced a reduction of staff and they, therefore, refused to start work.

D.D.O. "B".
However, at 9 a.m. same date, the P.W.D. Authorities agreed to retain the old system of numbering and as a result all transportation workers resumed operation at 9.20 a.m. in an orderly manner.

Copy to Special Branch.

[Signature]
D.S.I.

F. 207A
G. 1M-5'40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S. B. D. 1128

Date 12-12-40

Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 12, 1940

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9128.

Subject :- Unrest among P.W.D. Coolies.

Enclosures

* Copies of 2 Police Reports.
For information.

FILE

* On report marked "Secret" filed in
Confidential Drawer

SECRET

December 11, 1940.

Public Works Department - unrest among transport coolies.

At 6 a.m. to-day, December 11, some 270 transport coolies attached to Shunteh Road Depot of the Public Works Department, refused to work in protest against a change of badges. Enquiries reveal that the Transport Department has been recently abolished, following a reorganization, and the P.W.D. Authorities have placed these workers under the control of a new section to be known as the "Material Supply Section" attached to the Highways Department. In addition to the 1450 badges issued to road construction coolies of the Highways Department, it has been decided that the transport coolies be re-numbered, the numbers beginning from No. 1451, with new badges. The coolies affected are opposed to these arrangements and have refused to accept the new badges and did not commence operation until 10 a.m. They resumed work on being informed that the decision of changing the badges would be shelved for the time being, but they also demanded that they be permitted to work on Sundays or receive half pay should they not be given work. According to the transport coolies, they will not receive payment for Sundays in consequence of this new reorganization, and this issue remains unsettled. The coolies have been instructed to submit written appeals to the P.W.D. authorities.

*Copy sent to Sec. & Com. for
info. Main File (11-11-40)*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Br. *Station,*

REPORT

Date *December 11, 1940*

Subject *Public Works Department - unrest among transport coolies*

Made by *D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong*

Forwarded by *D.I. Crawford*

At 6 a.m. to-day, December 11, some 270 transport coolies attached to Shuntch Road Depot of the Public Works Department, refused to work in protest against a change of badges. Enquiries reveal that the Transport Department has been recently abolished, following a reorganization, and the P.W.D. Authorities have placed these workers under the control of a new section to be known as the "Material Supply Section" attached to the Highways Department. In addition to the 1450 badges issued to road construction coolies of the Highways Department, it has been decided that the transport coolies be re-numbered, the numbers beginning from No. 1451, with new badges. The coolies affected are opposed to these arrangements and have refused to accept the new badges and did not commence operation until 10 a.m. They resumed work on being informed that the decision of changing the badges would be shelved for the time being, but they also demanded that they be permitted to work on Sundays or receive half pay should they not be given work. According to the transport coolies, they will not receive payment for Sundays in consequence of this new reorganization, and this issue remains unsettled. The coolies have been instructed to submit written appeals to the P.W.D. authorities.

Commr of Police.

Sir:

Information.

11/12/40
Bennett

A.C.S.

Sent 11/12

S.C.G.



Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. I.

REPORT

Date Received

Subject (in full) P. W. D. - appeal to Special branch.

Made by D. I. Lee Ted Lee

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Forwarded herewith as an appendix is a translation of a petition addressed to Special Branch by a number of road construction coolies attached to P. W. D.

The petition was forwarded to Police Headquarters at 11 a.m., December 2, 1940.

Commander of Police.

Sir:

Information.

A. C. (Sp. Br.)

A. C. (Special Branch).

D. I.



Hand copy of petition
to Mr. Ginsar, P.W.D.
10 copy received by him
from Mr. Ginsar

FILE

Sent
4/12

TRANSLATION OF A PETITION ADDRESSED TO THE SPECIAL
BRANCH, S.M. POLICE, FROM P.W.D. ROAD CONSTRUCTION
COOLIES.

December 2, 1940.

To Special Branch,
S.M. Police.

Dear Sirs,

Following the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities, the number of "workmen's badges" for each district has been reduced by two-thirds. Therefore, one badge is being shared by three men. In other words, one man can get only one day's work in every three days. Such a state of affairs is probably unknown to our superiors.

Unexpectedly we have now learned that a number of us are to be dismissed. In good weather when work can be done, we are given neither work nor pay. This is against the existing rules of the P.W.D. i.e. we should receive pay irrespective of whether there is work or not in the case of good weather, while in rainy weather when work cannot be done, we are given half pay. How is it that we are not given pay on fine days? We are inclined to believe that some unscrupulous elements are effecting a "monopoly" and oppressing us.

As regards the Tatung Road and Markham Roads districts, there are indications that the regular road construction coolies are to be temporarily suspended from work and that new hands will be employed. In Soochow Road District, 14 old hands have been discharged. Were it not for the sake of peace and order, we would have

declared a strike as a protest against such injustice.

We now request your department to consider our difficulties and suppress the irregularities as mentioned above. We also beg to inform you that foreman Zee Mei Sung (徐梅生) of the Soochow Road Section, has employed a thief named Yuan Tuh Zeu (袁述舟) as foreman No.G.38.

All coolies have shown that dissatisfaction over this matter and this ^{is} the reason for the dismissal of road construction coolies. Yuan Tuh Zeu alias Yuan Lau Sz (袁老四) was arrested by "Hailen" at Kashing Road Bridge in 1938 for larceny and sentenced to imprisonment. After his release, he now was made a foreman. We feel indignant over this matter and request you to look into it.

Signed by Zao Yan Hwa and 46 others.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

3.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Nov. 20 1940

Subject (in full) Public Works Department - coolies resume work

Made by and Forwarded by S.I. Crawford



b.c. Div.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

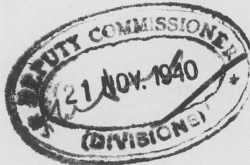
Information

[Signature]
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

The unrest among the scavengers attached to the Markham Road Depot of the Cleansing Division of the Public Works Department was brought to a conclusion and the majority of the workers resumed operations at about noon, to-day, November 20. The P.W.D. authorities agreed to the reinstatement of the eighteen dismissed workers and to the release of the three coolies arrested for being concerned in the disturbance this morning, but further consideration would be given to the cutting down of the staff. With regard to the demand of the coolies for the transfer of Mr. A.D. Pavlovsky, it is understood that he will remain in charge of the Markham Road Depot for the time being.

[Signature]
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
 FILE REGISTRY
 B. D. 9/28
 S.1, Special Branch 28/11/40 40

REPORT

Date: November 20, 1940.

Subject: Public Works Department - unrest among coolies

Made by: and Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

At 6.15 a.m., to-day, November 20, the 674 scavengers attached to the Markham Road Depot of the Cleansing Division of the Public Works Department refused to work as a protest against the dismissal of their colleagues. A number of them entered the offices and damaged several window panes, but further trouble was averted by the Municipal Police who arrested three of the coolies believed to be agitators.

Enquiries reveal that the services of eighteen coolies were dispensed with on November 19 and 20, and a further thirty are to be discharged. This discharge it is reported is being done in order to curtail expenses. The coolies, however, are opposed to such action, and hold Mr. A.D. Pavlovsky, in charge of the Markham Road Depot as being responsible for the dismissal. They have made the following demands:

- (1) That the discharged coolies be reinstated, and that no further dismissals be made.
- (2) That the three arrested coolies be released.
- (3) That Mr. A.D. Pavlovsky, in charge of the Markham Road Depot, be transferred.

At 10.35 a.m. Inspector Trodd in charge of Gordon Road Station stated that the Head Office through Mr. Harbottle had agreed to the release of the three coolies detained but the coolies must first resume work and consideration will be given

Commr. of Police.
 Sir:

Informant

Pennells
 20/11/40
 A.C. (S. Br.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to the first demand. No consideration will be
given to the third demand.

*Sd, No indication
was given the Police
that the P.W.D. intended
dismissing a large number
of workers. C*

C. Crawford

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(G.S.) REGISTRY
DATE 24/11/40

Further to MEMORANDUM NO. 1406
S. B. REG. BY

Verdon Road D. 7128
November 20, 40.

(2).

Strike of 462 cleaning coolies of S.M.C./P.W.D. Barkham Road
Depot, 838 Barkham Road.

S.M.C. 1. 1940

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 11.30 a.m. on 20/11/40, as a result of
mediation by Insp. Froad and Insp. Paul Mu, the
462 strikers agreed to resume work forthwith.

In connection with the three demands presented
by the strikers, the S.M.C./P.W.D. conceded the
1st and 2nd, referring to the re-instatement of the
eighteen dismissed coolies and the release of the
three arrested strikers, respectively. As a result
of the mediation the strikers agreed to not insist
upon the transfer of Inspector Pavlovsky, if the
previous Inspector-in-charge was permitted to work
together with him for a period, and this was likewise
granted.

No untoward incident occurred during the
course of the day, and the strikers resumed work
in a normal manner at 12 noon.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[Signature]

S.M.C. 1st Div.

S.M.C. (op. Dr.)

1940.

INDEXED BY
(S.M.C.) REGISTRY

DATE 21/11/40

SHANGHAI
11/21/1940
[Signature]
COMMERCIAL
BRANCH

[Handwritten mark]

Klar 533/40.

HONGKONG MUNICIPAL POLICE
Gordon Road S. B. REGISTRY

(1)

NOVEMBER 20 1940

Strike of 462 cleaning coolies of S.B.C./P.W.D. Markham Road Depot. 838 Markham Road.

D.S.I. BOSS

E. Todd

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 6.10 a.m. 20-10-1940, a telephone message was received at Gordon Road Station from S.B.C./P.W.D. Markham Road Depot, 838 Markham Road, reporting that the coolies had refused to go to work and that a riot was in progress.

A party of police under the Officer i/c responded to the alarm, and upon arrival found a large number of coolies attacking the offices of the Depot, and observed that damage had been caused to windows, doors and ^{the} windscreen of a P.W.D. truck, total damage estimated at \$410.00.

The party dispersed the crowd and apprehended three of the coolies named (1) Tse Wen Yang (朱文陽), (2) Tse Kuei Yang (朱老元) and (3) Tsang Aying Yey (張金英), in the act of causing damage.

Inquiries ascertained that the S.B.C. have arranged, as a measure of economy, to discharge forty eight of the cleaning coolies (casual labour) employed at the Markham Road Depot. On the 19-11-1940, fourteen of the coolies were discharged, and it was arranged to dispense with the services of a further four this morning. However, when the 462 coolies attended for work this morn., they suddenly attacked the office, in which Inspector A.D. Mylovsky, i/c of the Depot, was present at the time.

The strikers subsequently presented three demands, as follows:-

(1) Re-instatement of the eighteen dismissed

RECORDED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/11/40

Also

533/40.

1/2.

coolies.

(2) The transfer of Inspector Pavlovsky, (whom they blame for the discharge).

(3) The release of the same arrested coolies.

The Inspector is attended, and is standing-by at the time.

S.O. "B" and S.O. "A" Division informed, and attended.

S.I. Crawford, Special Branch, informed.

The situation is quiet at time of reporting.

circulated.

The police had not been previously informed regarding the proposed discharge of the coolies.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. B. Ross

S.O. "B" Sir.

S.O. (sp. br).

YBC/

Should have been informed, may have been prevented

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

Division Dist. 533/40.

Gordon Road Police Station November 20, 1940.

Time and date reported 6.10am 20-11-40. Time and date S. B. informed 7 a.m. 20-11-40

Time and date strike commenced 6 a.m. 20-11-40.

By whom reported Mr. A.D. Davlovsy,

Trade or profession of strikers Coolies

Number of strikers 40 Male 46 Female - Apprentices -

Employer's name, address and business S.A.S./P.W. Parkman Road Depot, 839
Parkman Road.

Union to which strikers belong ---

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Overhaul of 16 cleaning coolies,
for economy reasons, on the 19/20-11-1940. Strikers demand the
re-instatement of these coolies, and the release of three strikers
now under arrest.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 20-11-1940.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike ---

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers ---

Names and addresses of strike leaders ---

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration ---

Meeting places of strikers ---

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike Three

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike ---

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police Reserve Unit and party from station present at
scene.

Investigating Officer D.D.L. Ross and G.D.S. 293

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

DISTRICT MUNICIPAL COURT
 S. B. REGISTRY
 No. S. B. **D.** *712*
 Date *17/10/40*

Misc. 300/40.

Pootoo Road
30.9.40.

2.

On the instructions of the D.O. "B",
the two arrested men have been charged. They will appear
before the S.S.D. Court on 1.10.40.

Vide *A.P.C. 92/100 P.D.*

[Signature]
D.S.

51
10/10

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

10/10

DISTRICT MUNICIPAL COURT
 S. B. REGISTRY
 DATE *17/10/40*

Coke p. D.C. (H.C. Brand)

921/40.

"B"
Pootoo Road
30.9.40.

33 .

Daily.

Detective Office.

Robison Road near Gordon Road.

7:20 a.m. 28.9.40.

7:25 a.m. 28.9.40.

S.M.C./S.M.P.

Two male Chinese charged:-

1. Sih Poo Kwei (薛百贵), 12, Roman, S/P.W.D.
Transport Coolie No. 267, 3856 Dah Hsu Li,
Robison Road.
2. Kwei Yang Tsau Ts (桂杨好), 23, Kampo, M/P.W.D.
Transport Coolie No. 389, straw hut off Singapore
Road near Kiaochow Road.

Two by S.P.C. 209 and C.P.C. 3095.

--

--

--

(E) Attempted to intimidate two garbage coolies
into going on strike.

At 7:25 a.m. 28.9.40., S.P.C.209 & C.P.C.3095
brought to Pootoo Road Station the following persons:-

1. Sih Foo Kwei (薛富貴), 19, Honan, S/P.W.D.
Transport Coolie No.267, living at 3856 Dah
Hau Li, Robison Road.
2. Kwei Yang Tsau Ts (魏陽素), 23, Kampo, M/P.
W.D.Coolie No.389, straw hut off Singapore
Road near Kiaochoh Road.

These two men were arrested on Robison Road
near Gordon Road, when they and about 20 other coolies
called upon two coolies pushing P.W.D. garbage carts
Nos. W26 and Y90 to strike. The garbage cart coolies
refused to, whereupon the crowd of strikers, led by
the two arrested men, pulled a wheel off Cart No.W26
and overturned it, whilst a leg was knocked off Cart
No.Y90. The garbage cart coolies did not come to the
station, but their names are Hiau san (許三) and
Woo Jih (吳吉) respectively.

The two arrested men stated that at 4:30 a.m.
28.9.40., they, in a crowd of about 300, went to
Shunshoh Road Depot to see if the Highway Department
coolies were returning to work. As they were not,
the two arrested men and about 20 others decided to
go to Robison Road to see if garbage coolies were
working. When they got to Robison Road near Gordon
Road, they tried to persuade and then intimidate (as
reported) two garbage coolies to strike.

On the instructions of the D.O."B", both men
have been charged and will appear before the S.S.D.
Court on 1.10.40.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.S.
C.D.C.350.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Misc. 300/40.

Pootoo Road
28.9.40.

1/1.

28.9.40. A.M.

Detective Office.

Interference with Garbage Coolies by Strikers.

At 7:25 a.m. 28.9.40., S.P.C. 209 and C.P.C. 3095 brought to Pootoo Road Station the following persons-

(1) Sih Foo Kwei (蘇富貴), 19, Honan, M/P.W.D. Transport Coolie No.267, living at 3856 Dah Hsu Li (大旭里), Robison Road.

(2) Kwei Yang Tsau Ts (桂楊翠), 23, Kumpo, M/P.W.D. Transport Coolie No.389, straw hut off Singapore Road near Kiaschow Road.

These two men were arrested on Robison Road, near Gordon Road, when they had about 20 other coolies called upon two coolies pushing P.W.D. Garbage carts, Nos. W24 and W90, to strike. The garbage cart coolies refused to, whereupon the crowd of strikers, led by the two arrested men, pulled a wheel off Cart No.W24 and overturned it, whilst a leg was knocked off Cart No.W90. The garbage cart coolies did not come to the station, but their names are Hiau Gan (許二) and Woo Dah (吳大) respectively.

The two arrested men stated that at 4:30 a.m. 28.9.40., they, in a crowd of about 300, went to Shunteh Road Depot to see if the Highway Department coolies were returning to work. As they were not, the two arrested men and about 20 others decided to go to Robison Road to see if garbage coolies were working.

Misc. 300/40.

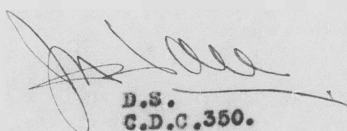
"H"
Pootoo Road
28.9.40.


1/2.


When they got to Robison Road near Gordon Road, they tried to persuade and then intimidate (as reported) two garbage coolies to strike.

This information was telephoned to the Special Branch which in turn informed the P.W.D.

No instructions have been received as to the disposal of the arrested men and they are being detained for the present.


D.S.
C.D.C. 350.


Sen. Det. i/c.


D.D.O.*B* Division.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch) direct.

Sp. Branch

Misc. 648/40
MUNICIPAL POLICE
1002A B. REGISTRY
29-9-40 D. 1123
17

Further

Att. Intimidation of P.W.D. Coolies

W. I. Suhoff.

Sir,

At 11.05 a.m. 29-9-40 C.P.C. 201 (Sinze) brought to this Station one Zung Kyi Ming (75 11 11), 27, native of Kampo, P.W.D. Coolie No. 170 residing 4 Yue Ching Li (108 11 11) Sinze Road and the complainant named Zau Yoo He Ling (108 11 11) P.W.D. Coolie No. 250 attached to Woodrow Road Depot.

30/9
The complainant informed his Foreman No. 5 Zee at about 6.30 a.m. 29-9-40 whilst the complainant was pulling garbage cart along Chak Kong Road, the arrested had Zung Kyi Ming with a gun overturned his cart.

30/9
The complainant informed his Foreman No. 5 Zee at about 9 a.m. 29-9-40 the P.W.D. Coolie No. 170 Zung Kyi Ming was arrested at Sinze Road near Wanchow Road and handed over to C.P.C. 908 and brought to Sinze Station.

30/9
Accused denied the offence. He has been detained and the Special Branch have been informed.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 17/10/40

W. I. Suhoff
Sen. Det. i/c.

W. I. Suhoff
D.S.I.
C.P.C. 88.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

Copy for Special Branch (direct).

Misc.

648/40.

(2)

Louza

29th Sept., 40.

Attempted Intimidation of P.W.D. crew coolies.

D.S. Turner,

J. M. Farlane

Sir,

At 12.20 a.m. 29-9-40 C.D.C.323, C.P.S.652, and C.P.C.s 690, 778 and 2199 on duty at the Amoy Road P.W.D. depot, brought to the Station 8 male Chinese, particulars of whom are as follows:-

- (1) P.W.D.97, Tang Keong Chuan (湯公權) 25, Soochow, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (2) P.W.D.94, Wu Chung (吳金水) 20, Soochow, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (3) P.W.D.6, Wong Ah Kung (王阿根) 27, Soochow, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (4) P.W.D.13, Tsang Pau So (張寶生) 21, Portung, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (5) P.W.D.46, Yau Tuh Ze (尤德烈) 28, Soochow, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (6) P.W.D.19, Sih Tah (薛大誌) 22, Soochow, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (7) P.W.D.101, Tsong Ching Loh (童金榮) 23, Soochow, S/coolie, P.C.,
- (8) P.W.D.8, Liou Ah Tsu (劉阿秋) 22, Shanghai, S/coolie, P.C.

Enquiries by C.D.S.342 and the undersigned ascertained that the arrested men had stood outside the Amoy Road entrance of the P.W.D. depot attempting to incite the workers who went on duty, to join the strike.

The arrested men were closely questioned but denied being paid agitators or having any political motive.

At 7 a.m. 29-9-40 a male Chinese attempted to stop a P.W.D. road cleaning dept. coolie from working on Soochow Road. This man was arrested by P.W.D. foreman 502 and handed him over to C.P.C.s 806 and 911. When brought to the Station this man gave his particulars as follows.

(9) P.W. 72594, Tung Yung Poh (72594) 25, Yangchow,
C/coolie, Chapai.

This man was also closely questioned by detectives
but he denied being a paid agitator or having any
political motive.

The nine arrested men have been detained and
Special Branch has been informed.

W. J. Wilson
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. 3.96,
C.D.C. 323.

D. D. C. "A" Divn.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

LOUZA STATION
648/40
28-9-40

28th Sept. 40.

Labour unrest

D.S.I. Wilkinson

Sir,

At 9.25 a.m. on the 27-9-40 a telephone message was received from Mr. Rose, F.W.D. stating that an attempt had been made to overturn a F.W.D. ordure cart on Yu Ya Ching Road near Burkill Road. A party of Police attended the scene and found one cart the axle pin of which had been removed.

No information was obtained that would establish the identity of the perpetrator.

At 6.25 a.m. on the 28-9-40, a further telephone message was received requesting an escort for coolies employed by the F.W.D. who were washing roads in various parts of Louza District where ordure carts had been overturned. Escort supplied.

Enquiries revealed that during curfew hours, the contents of ordure carts had been spilled onto the roadways as under:

Fokien - Ningpo Roads.
Peking Road - Loong Ka Loong.
Peking Road - Koo Ka Loong.
Hankow - Fokien Roads.
Hoopah - Kiukiang Roads.
Hankow - Shanse Roads.

No information was obtained but it would appear to be the work of agitators or strikers.

Copy forwarded to Sp. Branch (direct)

W. H. H. H.
Sen. Det. i/c.

[Signature]
Det. Sub Inspt.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

NHK

J. N. 2
G. 40M-1-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. S. REGISTRY

S. S. D.

28

S. I. Special Br.

REPORT

Date October 12, 1940

Subject Public Works Department -coolies granted increase in rice allowance.

Made by D. S. I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

The coolies of the Public Works Department, who are paid on a daily basis have been granted an increase of 18 cents in their rice allowance. This sum includes the three cents offered on September 27, by the Public Works Department while the remaining fifteen cents will be retroactive from October 3. Those benefiting by this increase include the road construction coolies, scavengers, carpenters and painters and they received their wages and allowances including the new increase on October 11.

It will be remembered that on September 27, the P.W.D. authorities agreed to grant an increase of three cents, but the workers were not satisfied with the offer, and a number of coolies agitated for more the same day but the majority resumed normal work on September 30. A petition was later submitted to the P.W.D. authorities applying for better treatment and with the granting of this increase in the rice allowance, the coolies appear to be satisfied and the situation in the Public Works Department is normal at present.

It is believed that the workers who are on a monthly basis will also be granted an increase in their rice allowances.

INDEXED BY
DATE 10/12/40
m

D. C. (Special Branch).

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

FM.
U. 40M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CCH

REPORT

Date. October 7, 1940.

Subject. Public Works Department - Situation.

Made by... D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong forwarded by... D. I. Crawford.

The coolies employed by the Public Works Department of the S.M.C. are working as usual.

According to information obtained from certain coolies, a petition containing the following demands has been submitted to the P.W.D. authorities for consideration :

1. That the wages of coolies be increased from \$1.16 to \$2.00 per day.
2. That the coolies be allowed to purchase one picul of rice a month from the P.W.D. authorities at the cheap rate of \$30.
3. That each coolie be issued with a raincoat which shall be changed every year.
4. That the coolies be paid normal wages for holidays and that those who operate on holidays be granted double pay.
5. That an annual bonus equal to one month's pay be issued at the end of a year.

No reply has yet been given by the P.W.D. authorities to these demands. The coolies are reported to have the intention of causing agitation if no satisfaction is obtained before the end of this week.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

207A
G. 1000-40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. 9128
10

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 3, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9128

Subject Public Works Department - situation.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.
For information. No action required.

FILE

RECEIVED
SECRETARY
OCT 10 1940
LH

N.H.K.

G. 40M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Br. *Schiff*

REPORT

Date October 1, 1940.

Subject Public Works Department - situation

Made by and

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Commr. of Police.
Sir:

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

The 600 road construction coolies and some 300 transport workers attached to Shunteh Road Depot of the Public Works Department reported for duty this morning, October 1. The transport workers commenced work and are still working but the majority of the road construction coolies are unable to work because of the inclement weather and were permitted to leave the Depot with half pay.

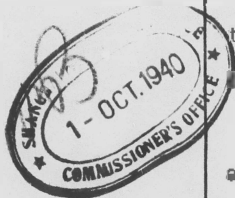
The 680 garbage coolies attached to the Markham Road Depot are working this morning. While half of the 126 workers attached to the Buildings Department, 753 Gordon Road, resumed work, this morning, the other half are unable to carry out their duties because of the rainy weather.

At about 8 a.m. to-day, October 1, a garbage cart coolie No. 39 attached to the Markham Road Depot was intimidated by three unknown male Chinese reported to have been armed with pistols, while he was carrying out his work in an alleyway of Penang Road.

No formal demands have been submitted by the agitating coolies, but the P.W.D. authorities offered an increase of three cents a day at the commencement of the agitation but the coolies are reported to have ignored the offer. It is now learned that the workers intend appointing representatives to open negotiation with the P.W.D. authorities.

W. H. H.
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



B. D. 7128
3 10 40

Misc. 607/40.

Sinza

Oct. 1,

40.

4.

Further Re Strike at Shuntan Road

At 8-15 a.m. on 30/9/40, a large number of coolies, believed to be attached to the Harkham Road P.W.D. Depot, attempted to force their way into the Shuntan Road Depot by ramming a handcart against the gate. A party of police from this station proceeded to the depot, and on their arrival the crowd dispersed. This incident caused the coolies who had reported for work to leave the depot, but they returned later and resumed their duties.

About the same time as above incident a crowd of coolies intimidated a garbage coolie on Sinza Road near Chengtu Road, breaking one of the wheels of his garbage cart. Four of these men, cleansing coolies attached to the Harkham Road Depot, were arrested and charged with intimidation. (P.I.N. 2732/40 Sinza).

At 10-30 a.m. on 30/9/40 Inspector Philipoff, Soochow Road P.W.D. Depot, reported to this station by telephone that six male Chinese riding on bicycles were attempting to intimidate cleansing coolies working in this district. Duties were warned to keep observation for these men, but no arrests were made.

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 3/10/40

At 5-30 A.M. on 1/10/40 all copies of the
Transport and Highways Sections attached to the
Shantah [unclear] reported for work, and no
uncovered incident occurred.

Copy to Special Branch.

DEM
C. 1/10

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

J. Sone
D.S.I.

2. 10 40

D. 9/28
3 10 40

"B"

2769/40.

Sinza
Oct. 2nd.

40.

2.

33.

Please see below.

The four accused in this case appeared before
the S.S.D. Court .M. 1-10-40, when the following
judgment was handed down:-

"Each 30 days detention which may be
commuted to fine at \$1.00 per day
for being concerned in intimidation".

Copy to Special Branch.

*201
2-1-40*

Sen. ~~1/10~~ 1/10

[Signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

*51
10/3
10*

2-10-40

3-10 10/3/10

/TSao.

2769/40.

Singa

Sept. 30th.

40.

35.

8.30a.m. ~ 11a.m.

Det. Office.

30-9-40.

Singa Road near Chengtu Road.

8.15a.m. on 30-9-40.

8.30a.m. on 30-9-40.

Wang, Hou Lung (王后), P.W.D. Garbage Coolie,
7 Singapore Road.

Four male Chinese, in custody:

1. Hung Yue Kau (洪岳高), 22, Kompo,
S/P.W.D. Coolie No. 96, 7 Yuenping Road.
2. Sung Hoong Sung (宋洪生), 52, Kompo,
S/P.W.D. Coolie No. 4, 7 Robinson Road, O.O.L.
3. Bang Tuh Ching (王德清), 20, Kompo,
S/P.W.D. Coolie No. 124, 7 Connaught Road.
4. Kwong Kung Sung (宋公强), 20, Kompo,
S/P.W.D. Coolie No. 62, 400 Weibaiwei Road.

Four by Uniform Staff.

Nil.

Nil.

intimidated complainant to cease work by
damaging the wheels of his garbage cart.

At 8:15 a.m. on 30-9-40, while complainant, a P.W.D. garbage coolie, was pulling garbage cart No. 186 along Sinza Road near Chengta Road, a crowd of about fifty male Chinese surrounded him and intimidated him to cease work. They removed the wheels from the vehicle, breaking one on spade with various implements which they carried. This was observed by C.P.O. 332, who telephoned the Station, and S.I. Chen Tsing Tsang proceeded to the scene. The intimidators dispersed, but with the assistance of C.P.O. 332, S.I. Chen succeeded in arresting the four accused who were among them. At the time of their arrest the accused had in their possession one spade, one broom, one spade handle, and one brass handle.

The four accused are all P.W.D. cleansing coolies attached to the Markham Road Depot, and had no reason to be east of Carter Road. When questioned by C.P.O. 332 and the undersigned, they denied having been concerned in the intimidation of complainant. They alleged that they had themselves been intimidated on Markham Road near Gordon Road by a large number of unknown male Chinese, who forced them to accompany them to Sinza Road where complainant was intimidated.

Owing to the large number of persons involved complainant is unable to identify the four accused as having taken part in the intimidation, but there is no doubt that they are involved in same.

Mr. Harbottle, P.W.D., was informed and he requested that the accused be charged.

1 (Sheet 3)

On the instructions of the D.C. "B" Division,
the four accused have been charged with intimidation
and they will appear before the S.S.D. Court on
1-10-40.

Rodger and coats of accused handed over to
Inspector Philipoff, P.V.D.

Copy to Special Branch.

[Handwritten signature]
S.S.D. 1/c.

[Handwritten signature]
S.S.D.

D.D.O. "B".

/Tseo.

Further to Miss

463/40.

(2)

Gordon Road 9128

October 1st, 1940.

RE: INVESTIGATION OF ...

...

Officer 1/c.

...

At 10.30 p.m. 10/10, a ...
... (王殿山), age 38 years, native ...
... Department of the ...
... (about 5 ...)
... (unusually ...)
... road ...

41
p10

... of the ...
... but on being ...
... appeared very ... and ...
... to be an exaggeration.

Q 9/10

...

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

YHT/

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[Signature]
D.S. 122.

RECORDED BY
PROPERTY
DATE 21/10/40
20
20

Further to Misc. 465/40.

(2)

Gordon Road

October 1st, 40.

Intimidation by P.W.D. Coolie.

D.S. Rossington No.343.

Officer i/c.

Sir,

during the morning of the 1/10/40, C.D.C. 326 and the undersigned visited the P.W.D. Depot Soochow Road and there questioned Coolie No. 250 named:-
Zau Young Ling (), 28, married, native of Kompo, residing No. 391/350 Haiphong Road, who stated that on his returning home at 7 p.m. on the 29/9/40, he was informed by his wife that at 4 p.m. some date Refuse Coolie No.132 had called at the house and enquired for him, but on being informed that he had not up to that time returned home immediately left the house. He, Coolie No. 250, denied having mentioned anything about pistols or 6 persons visiting his home.

Statement from Coolie No. 250 and his wife attached.

In view of the aforementioned the D.D.O. "B" Div. was informed and as the detained coolie, No. 170, was not wanted by Louza Station ordered his release on bond.

Coolie 170 released at 4.30 p.m., guarantee bond attached.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza Station and Mr. Harbottle of the P.W.D. informed.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. Rossington
D.S. 343

465/40
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

YHT/

Zau Young Ling (~~Handwritten~~).

Kongpo.

-- ~~Handwritten~~.

G.Hd. Sin.

1/10/40.

----- Clerk, Chen Yuan Pan.

My name is Zau Young Ling, age 28, native of Kongpo, residing in Lane 391/353 Hainong Road.

On returning to my home at 7 p.m. on the 29/9/40, my wife informed me that at 4 p.m. same date H.C. No. 132 had visited my home and enquired for me, but as he did not state the reason for his visit I reported to my foreign inspector on reporting for work at A.M. on the 30/9/40.

The above is my true statement.

Signed-Zau Young Ling.

Signed: -Zau Wong Sz.

Zau Wong Sz (~~Signature~~).

Kompo.

--- Self.

Gahd. Stn.

1/10/40.

Translated Clerk, Tung Yih Hsiang.

My name is Zau Wong Sz, age 26, native of Kompo,
Female, residing in Lane 391/388 Hsichong Road.

At about 4 p.m. on the 19/9/40, a P.W.D. coolie No.
132 came to my home to visit my husband. On my asking
him what he wanted my husband nor he stated that it was
nothing important and immediately left the house.

The above is my true statement.

Signed: -Zau Wong Sz.

465/40.

September 30, 40.

Intimidation by P.W.D. Coolie.

D.S. Rossington No.343.

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 6.30 a.m. on the 29/9/40, one:-
Lung Kyi Ling (170), 27, M.P.W.D. House
Refuse Coolie No.370, a native of Kampo,
residing No.4 Yoo Loh Li, off Ginza Road,
was arrested on the Wenchow Road P.W.D. Refuse Jetty
by a C.P.C. attached to Ginza Station whilst intimidat-
ing another P.W.D. House Refuse Coolie No. 250.

As the accused was attached to the Soochow Road
P.W.D. Depot, later on the 29/9/40 he was handed over
to Louza Station. No charge, however, was preferred
against him and on the 30/9/40 arrangements were
commenced to have him released on his producing a
guarantor.

At 6 p.m. on the 30/9/40, whilst awaiting the
accused's guarantor a typewritten note was received at
Louza Station from the P.W.D. Soochow Road Depot which
reads as follows:-

Mr. Harbottle,

Sir,

H.R. Coolie No.250, who gave an evidence against
H.R. Coolie No.170 stated; that last night, six persons
visited his home, in the village at the rear of Gordon
Road Police Station, and told his wife, that if coolie
170 will be charged, they will shoot her husband (H.R.
Coolie 250). One of the men produced a pistol, whom
she recognised as H.R. Coolie No.132.

Soochow Road Depot
Sept. 30th 1940.

(Sd.) Insp. G.N. PHILIPOFF

465, 40.

On 11/10/40 the aforementioned note the D.D.
O. "P" was received and gave instructions for
the same to be handed over to
this station for further enquiries.

At 7.15 p.m. on 11/10/40 S.D. Turner and
C.D.C. 100 attached to this station escorted the
accused to this station and being to the lateness of
the hour no further enquiries could be made.

The Division on being made acquainted
with the facts gave instructions for the accused to be
detained for the night and for further enquiries to be
made at 11.11 on the 11/10/40.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. Rossington
D.S. 345.

Alfred
Gen. Secy.

D.D.O. Div.

YHT/

Misc. 417/40

West Hongkong

Sept. 29th, 1940

Interference with P.W.D. employees.

D.S. Baldeck

Inspector,
Officer i/c

Sir,

At 5.20 a.m. on the 29-9-40 a telephone message was received from Mr. M.K. Yabuoke, P.W.D. overseer, attached to the North Hunan Road Depot, reporting that some of his coolies had been interfered with.

Enquiries were carried out by C.D.C. 82 and D.S. 103 Baldeck, which revealed the following facts:-

At about 5.55 a.m. 29-9-40 three garbage coolies each having one shovel and one garbage handcart, proceeded to North Soochow Road near Kansuh Road accompanied by a foreman named Foh Ah Kung ((F) (M) (K)).

On arrival at the above mentioned place and having commenced to load their carts with garbage, about ten male Chinese (believed to be P.W.D. coolies on strike) approached them, and after telling the coolies that they should stop working in sympathy with the coolies already on strike, they overturned the garbage carts and threw the three shovels into the Soochow Creek, after which they made good their escape in a northern direction along Kansuh Road.

Another incident occurred on Tsapeo Road near North Shansu Road at about 6.30 a.m. when six male Chinese who were also believed to be P.W.D. coolies on strike, approached two loyal coolies who were sweeping the road, and told them that if they carried on working they would be assaulted.

Information.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O."C".

D. S. 103

INDEXED BY
() REGISTRY
DATE 3 / 10 / 40

D.C. (1st 1. Br.)

Misc.607/40.

"B"
Sins
September 30, 40

3.

A.M. of 30.9.40

Shunteh Road P.W.D.
Depot.

At 5.30a .m. on the 30.9.40 the Highway and
Transport Sections attached to Shunteh Road P.W.D.
Depot resumed work, With the exception of several
garbage carts being overturned at Markham and Shun-
teh Roads corner at about 5.30 a.m. No untoward
incident took place.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

Sens Det. 1/c.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

RECEIVED
10/10/40
H

"B"

Misc. 607/40.

Sinza

Sept. 28th.

40.

2.

Further re Shunteh Road P.T.D. Depot strike.

Between the hours of 8a.m. 28th and 12.30a.m.

29/9/40, the following strike incidents occurred:-

- (1) At 6.50a.m. 28-9-40, a number of strikers damaged an ordure cart on West Soochow Road near Tatung Road. Crowd dispersed by C.D.S. 96 and 4 C.P.Cs. attending.
- (2) At 6.52a.m. 28-9-40, it was reported that strikers turned over garbage carts on Weichow Road near Sinza Road. Crowd dispersed before arrival of C.P.Cs. 388 & 362.
- (3) At 6.55a.m. 28-9-40, it was reported that 70 or 80 strikers having thrown ordure cart wheels into the Soochow Creek. C.D.S. 96 and 4 C.P.Cs. attended. No trouble on arrival of Police.

No other incidents occurred.

Copy to Special Branch.

RECEIVED BY SPECIAL BRANCH OF POLICE
29/9/40

Sent Oct. 1/40.

J. H. Gennell

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B".

D.S.I. Logan

29/9/40
9 11 29/9
29/9

/Tao.

TRANSLATION

To Officers of S.M.C.

Dear Sirs,

We have the honour to remind you that we went on strike owing to our small pay previously, but it was all settled. We should be satisfied and do our best to avoid a repetition of such occurrence. However, due to the rapid increase of cost of living - especially in rice & fuel - we could hardly meet our personal expenses with our present pay. How are we going to support our family? You are making a few hundred dollars a month, which is about ten times as much as our pay. How much can you save after paying all your bills? We are afraid there will be very little left if there is any. Please have sympathy on us and speak to the Head Officer favourably for us. We sincerely hope that you will not treat this petition as means of intimidation. What we now request is \$30.00 rice allowance or an equivalent increase in pay. The workers of the Tramway & Bus Companies who were getting 3 to 4 dollars a day went on strike because they could not carry on their living with their pay. Just imagine how could we get on with ours.

Should our petition meet with your favourable consideration, not only us but also all members of our family will be highly appreciated.

From

All workers.

/Tenc.

Special Branch

9/28
29 9 40

Misc. 607/40

Sinza
27th September, 40.

1

Strike at Shunteh Road P.W.D. Depot.

At 6.20 a.m. on the 27/9/40, S.I. Hsing (despatched by Officer i/c Sinza to visit Shunteh Road) telephoned that there was labour unrest at the Shunteh Road P.W.D. Depot and that coolies of the Highway and Transport Sections, attached to that depot, had failed to report for work.

A party of Police under S.I. Glenville and D.S.I. Sorrie attended and whilst they were inside the Depot making enquiries, several ordure carts were overturned by strike agitators on Markham near Shunteh Road.

Circulated.

Further enquiries by the undersigned and D.S.I. Li Shih Chung ascertained from Mr. J.B. Flashman, P.W.D. that at 6 a.m. even date, approx. 421 regular members of the Highway & Transport Sections had reported for work and had been detailed and despatched on their various duties along with approx. 500 casual coolies.

These had been contacted on their various jobs and by prevailed upon by cajolery and intimidation to cease work, and by 8.20 a.m. even date, all the above employees were on strike.

No demands had been presented by the strikers and no meetings held in the Sinza District.

All P.W.D. Depots in this district have been placed under Police guard pending future developments.
D.O. "E" and D.D.O. "B" informed.
Copy to Special Branch.

D.S.I. Logan

28/9

12/9

5/1/41

INDEXED
REGISTRY
DATE 29/7/41

Sen. Det. i/c.

Y.H. Annell
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

..... Division 607/40
..... Station 40.
Time and date reported..... 6.30 a.m. 27/9/40..... Time and date S. B. informed..... 27/9/40.....
Time and date strike commenced..... 6 a.m. 27/9/40.....
By whom reported.....
Trade or profession of strikers.....
Number of strikers..... 21..... Male..... Female..... Apprentices.....
Employer's name, address and business.....
.....
Union to which strikers belong.....
Cause of strike and demands made by strikers..... No demands made.
.....
.....
When did discontent amongst strikers first commence.....
What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike..... Nil
.....
What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers..... Nil
.....
Names and addresses of strike leaders.....
.....
Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration..... Not political in origin.
.....
Meeting places of strikers..... Nil
Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike..... Nil
Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike..... Nil
.....
Name and address of printer of such circulars.....
Precautions taken by Police..... Police guards posted.
Investigating Officer..... S. L. D. D. D.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

9128
29 9 40

Misc. 297/40.

Pootoo Road.
27.9.40.

1/1.

7.20 a.m. - 9.30 a.m.
27.9.40.

Gordon Road.
Penang Road.
West Goochow Road.

P.W.D. ordure coolies being picketed in
Pootoo Road District.

At 7.20 a.m. 27.9.40. C.P.C. 1175 came to the station and reported that a number of P.W.D. ordure coolies were picketed from functioning their routine work and that several ordure carts had been overturned on Gordon Road near Penang Road.

A Police party attended to find that the agitators responsible for the incident had already dispersed. Five ordure carts had been overturned on roadway and the ordure coolies missing.

Subsequent enquiries by U.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung, C.D.S. 122 and C.P.C. 145 ascertained that at 6 a.m. 27.9.40. when all the ordure coolies left the Ordure cleaning service depot, West Goochow Road near Penang Road for the routine morning service, a number of P.W.D. highway coolies approached, obstructed them and threatened them with bodily harm if they continued to work. The majority of the coolies complied with the request, while others, who had already left the depot before the picketting, were stopped while on their way to the Penang Road Ordure Jetty, by a number of agitators who attacked them and overturned several carts. The ordure coolies ran away to avoid a beating.

The foremen namely gung Kwei gung

D.S.S.
Lagan
C.D.S. K
Ragun

Misc. 297/40.

Postes Road
29.9.40.

1/2.

and Woo Ching Sai (胡 景 才), employed by the P.W.D.
ordure cart contractor, Poo Zai Kyi (胡 才 記), were
informed and removed the abandoned carts.

A Fire Brigade unit immediately attend to clean
the roads as the ordure was endangering the passage of
traffic and pedestrians.

Observations is being kept at the P.W.D. Ordure
Depot.

Special Branch informed.

A.C.B.S.I.
Gen. Det. 1/c.

David B. H. S.
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

copy to Spl. Br. (direct).

F. 21
G. 1000 10.

RECEIVED
S. D. 9/28
2 10 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
October 1, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- D 9128.

Subject Public Works Department - agitation among coolies.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.
For information. No action required.

FILE

10/10

INDEXED BY
1000 REGISTRY
DATE 2/10/40
h

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.I. Special Branch *S.I. 1/1*

Date *September 30, 1940*

Subject *Public Works Department - agitation among coolies*

Made by *and* Forwarded by *D. I. Crawford*

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information

D. I. Crawford
D. I. (Sp. Br.)

On the morning of September 30, some 300 transport coolies attached to Shunteh Road Depot reported for duty, but did not start work because of intimidation.

The 600 road construction coolies attached to Shunteh Road Depot, attended roll call and were detailed for work but failed to commence work.

Some 680 garbage coolies attached to Markham Road Depot turned up this morning, but did not begin work after roll call.

The road construction coolies and garbage coolies totalling some 700 attached to Soochow Road Depot are working as usual.

Dissension exists among the coolies of the Public works Department. A number of them accused the Transport workes of being responsible for the current agitation, and voiced dissatisfaction with the latter for having betrayed their colleagues by resuming work.

Isolated cases of intimidation took place this morning. At about 4 a.m., several ordure carts and a quantity of tools used by road consturction and garbage coolies were thrown into the Soochow Creek at Markham Road Jetty.

Mr. Tiatlow, a foreign employee attached to Markham Road Dept, while proceeding on a bicycle, met a party of coolies on Gordon Road near Haiphong Road. The coolies attempted to hold up the foreigner and assault him, but he succeeded in taking refuge in the U.S. Marines



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by

barracks on Haiphong Road. A motor car was sent from Markham Road Depot for the purpose of conveying Mr. Tlatlow back to Depot. The car was attacked by a party of coolies on Gordon Road using stones and bricks with the result that the windows of the car were damaged but the occupants were not hurt.

At about 7.30 a.m., a large number of coolies attacked the Markham Road Depot by throwing stones and bricks at the windows, shattering several. The coolies were dispersed by the Municipal Police.

Two trucks No. 42 and 48 of the Public Works Department were attacked on Avenue Road near Medhurst Road at about 7.40 a.m. Truck No. 42 was damaged, while the other escaped without damage.

Whigan
D. I.

120
D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 1, 1940 .

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9128.

Subject :- Public Works Department - strike of coolies.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.
For information. No action required.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9,770

S. 1 Special Branch *61466/*

REPORT

Date *September 29, 1940.*

Subject *Public Works Department - strike of coolies*

Made by *.....* and *.....* Forwarded by *D. I. Crawford.*

Some 300 transport workers attached to Shunteh Road Depot, reported for work at 5 a.m., this morning, September 29, but were allowed to go home in consequence of possible intimidation by agitators.

The road construction coolies did not report for work at Shunteh Road Depot this morning, to-day being Sunday which is usually observed as holiday. No coolies reported at Soochow Road Depot and Gordon Road Depot for the same reason.

The ~~garbage~~ coolies totalling some 680 attached to Markham Road Depot reported for duty this morning, and the majority are working as usual.

At 12.20 a.m., September 29, six coolies were arrested by the Police on Amoy Road near Kweichow Road for intimidating ordure coolies.

At about 6 a.m., September 29, one case of intimidation took place on Kansuh Road when an ordure cart was upset by P.W.D. agitators.

Chief of Police.
Attention.

R. D. forke.
D. C. (S. B.)



D. I.

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 30, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- D. 9128

Subject :- Public Works Department - Strike of
road construction coolies.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

CLK/.

KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M. 20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special

REPORT

Date September 28, 1940.

Subject: Public Works Department - strike of road construction coolies.

Made by... and... Forwarded by... D. I. Crawford

Some 900 coolies, including 600 road construction coolies and 300 transport workers attached to the Shunteh Road Depot of the Public Works Department, appeared at the depot at 5.30 a.m., September 28. After roll call, they refused to start work and left the depot at 6.30 a.m. 300 road construction coolies and 50 transport workers resumed work later.

Workers totalling some 120 attached to the Buildings Department, 753 Gordon Road, reported for duty at 7 a.m., but they left at 8 a.m. for fear of possible intimidation.

Some 680 garbage coolies attached to Markham Road Depot turned up this morning and carry on their work. As a result of intimidation by agitators, about fifty of them were unable to continue work, following their broomsticks and dust bins having been broken.

Cases of intimidation took place this morning, when several garbage carts and ordure carts were upset at the following places :-

Markham Road jetty;
West Soochow Road near Tatung Road;
Honan Road near Ningpo Road.

Enquiries show that the present strike was instigated by the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, through its followers among

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.

R. D. Clarke
D. C. (Sp. B.)



INDEXED BY
() REGISTRY

DATE 1/10/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

REPORT

Station, _____

Date. _____ 19

Subject. _____

Made by. _____ Forwarded by. _____

the coolies of the Transport Department of the Shunteh Road Depot, who undertook to intimidate the other P.W.D. coolies to go on strike. It is further learned that one of the former coolie delegates named Yuan Moo Ts (袁慕子), who does not favour a strike, has been kidnapped and is said to be detained in the General Labour Union. He was asked to take the lead in engineering a strike but refused.

On September 27, the Commissioner of the P.W.D. intimidated that he did not desire the Special Branch to undertake mediation.

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

MINISTRE
No. S. B. D. 7128
Date 29 9 40
Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
September 28, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9128.

Subject Public Works Department - strike of road construction coolies.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 29/ 9/ 40
m

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S-7

CCH

S. 1. Special Branch 11/11/40

REPORT

Date September 27, 1940.

Subject Public Works Department - strike of road construction coolies

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D. A. Crawford.

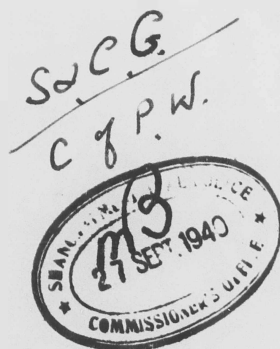
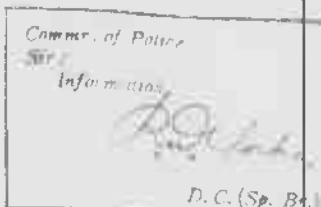
About 1,500 road construction coolies of the Public Works Department declared a strike to-day, September 27, with a view to agitating for an increase in wages. The trouble commenced at about 6 a.m., when some 900 road construction coolies attached to Shunten Road Depot refused to start work. They were told that the P.W.D. authorities would grant them a wage increase of three cents a day, but were apparently dissatisfied with this offer. Some 600 road construction coolies attached to Soochow Road Depot later joined in the strike.

Intimidation was carried out by the road construction coolies after the declaration of the strike. During the morning of September 27, a number of scavengers were prevented from working in various parts of the Western District. Broomsticks and dust pins were broken and garbage carts were upset. Cases of intimidation also took place on the same morning against the ordure coolies when several ordure carts were upset at Markham Road Jetty and Penang Road near West Soochow Road. The strikers further intimidated the workers attached to the Buildings Department, 753 Gordon Road, with the result that about 120 workers ceased operations.

According to information previously obtained, the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., is believed to be concerned in the agitation.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D. S. I.



File

42/40

Gordon Road

PRINCIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

September 8, 1940

Re/Strike in the P.O.D. Depot (No. 703 Gordon Road)

D.S. 1-2 Eynstone

Officer 1/24

Sir,

The strikers resumed work when the dismissed
foreman named Tsang Ping Kung was reinstated.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. 122

Gen. Det. 170.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (S.D. Br).

RECORDED BY
P. A. J. REGISTRY

DATE 10/9/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

MUNICIPAL POLICE

Disc. 432/40

"B" Division

Gordon Road Police Station

September 3rd, 1940.

Time and date reported. 7.25am 3-9-40 Time and date S. B. informed. 8.30 a.m. 3-9-40.

Time and date strike commenced. 6 a.m. 3-9-40

By whom reported Mr. Archipoff

Trade or profession of strikers Building coolies

Number of strikers. 100 Male. - Female. - Apprentices. -

Employer's name, address and business. P.W.D./S.M.C.

Union to which strikers belong. Nil

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers dismissal of a foreman named Tsang Ping Kung (75 years old), age 48 years, native of Shanghai.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence. 12 noon 2-9-40.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike. ---

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers ---

Names and addresses of strike leaders. ---

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration. No

Meeting places of strikers. ---

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike. ---

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike. ---

Name and address of printer of such circulars. ---

Precautions taken by Police. Police officers posted in the vicinity.

Reporting Officer. D.S. 122 and C.D.C. 237.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

Misc

432/40.

Gordon Road

September 3, 40.

Re/Strike in the P.W.D. Depot No. 753 Gordon Road.

D.S. 122 Kynstone

Officer 1/ch.

Sir,

At 6 a.m. 3-9-40, 100 coolies employed in the building department of the P.W.D. No. 753 Gordon Road declared a strike.

The strike was declared because a foreman named Tsang Ping Kung (*Ping Kung*), age 40 years, native of Shanghai had been dismissed for negligence and the strikers demand his reinstatement.

D.S.I. Logan (Special Branch) informed.

Enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

John C. Kelly
Gen. Det. 1/c.

John C. Kelly
D.S. 122

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

YFC/

Sir,

On 3-9-40, the following was received from

John C. Kelly

John C. Kelly
D.S. 122

KWC

40W-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch
Date September 3, 1940

Subject Public Works Department - workers of Architectural branch resume operations.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

Information.

R. D. Jones.
D. C. (S. Br.)



FILE

INDEXED BY
(S. B.) REGISTRY
DATE 3/9/40

3/9

The 100 carpenters and coolies attached to the Gordon Road Depot of the Architectural Branch of the Public Works Department, 753 Gordon Road, who raised objections to the dismissal of a foreman, resumed work at 2 p.m., September 3.

At about 9.30 a.m., the workers called at the head office of the Public Works Department in an endeavour to appeal against the dismissal of the foreman in question. On their arrival, the following representatives were appointed by the workers :

Loh Ping Sung	(陸敏生)
Tsai An Chiao	(蔡煥瑛)
Sung Ching Kuo	(沈金觀)
Zung Ah Ying	(鍾振英)

During an interview, Mr. F.W. Cook, Assistant building Surveyor of the Public works Department informed the labour delegates that the workers were not in a position to interfere with the dismissal of the foreman, and that the authorities would make investigations into the trouble between the foreman and Mr. Archipoff. They were also told that no workers would be assaulted by foreigners in future, and further promised normal pay provided that they resumed work in the afternoon. The workers departed at 11.50 a.m. and reported for duty at 2 p.m.

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

September 3, 1949.

Subject..... Public Works Department - strike of workers of
Architectural Branch.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong. Forwarded by D. B. I. Logan.

Some 100 carpenters and coolies attached to the Gordon Road Depot of the Architectural Branch of the Public Works Department, 753 Gordon Road, walked out this morning, September 3, as a protest against the dismissal of a foreman named Tsang Ping Keng (張平庚). They have decided to make an appeal to the head office of the Public Works Department.

The trouble arose out of the alleged assault of the foreman by Mr. Archipoff, in charge of the depot. On August 28, some 100 workers were engaged in the demolition of the camp vacated by the British troops behind the Jessfield Park. A coolie named Siao Zao Shing (蕭兆生) was seriously injured as a result of an accident during the performance of his work. Mr. Archipoff blamed the foreman for his carelessness in supervising the work which resulted in the injury of the coolie. Subsequently, it was alleged that Mr. Archipoff had slapped the face of the foreman.

On September 2, the foreman was told by members of the Chinese clerical staff of the depot that he was dismissed as from that date. This announcement was received with dissatisfaction by the foreman



FILE

19

Handwritten notes in left margin:
D. B. I. Logan
Mr. Archipoff
D. B. I. Logan
that he will handle the situation
to-day or to-morrow.
He has decided in view of to-day's date as "must" not actually a strike as yet.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

who was of the opinion that he had been assaulted by the foreigner in charge and that his dismissal is unreasonable.

On the morning of September 3, the foreman attended the office at Gordon Road Depot with a view to ascertaining the decision made by Mr. Archipoff in respect of his dismissal. Upon learning of the matter, the workers under the foreman raised objections to his dismissal and walked out shortly afterwards. They intend to appeal to the head office of the Public Works Department for the cancellation of the decision or the issue of a gratuity to the foreman concerned.

Lab. 100.100
D. 10. 1.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 1/9/2

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1. Special
REPORT

File No.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. 1. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 44144
Date June 23 1940

Subject (in full) Public Works Department - unrest among road construction
coolies at Shuntah Road Depot.

Made by D. S. I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Unrest prevails among the road construction coolies attached to Shuntah Road Depot of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., in consequence of the steady increase in the price of rice. However, no definite measures have yet been formulated by the coolies. Watch is being maintained and that any development will be the subject of a further report.

Comm. of
Sir:
Information

R. J. York
D. C. (S. B.)

Copy to Comm.
P. W. D. R. J.
23/6
W. J.
23/6

R. J. York
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S. 1) REGISTRY
DATE 24/6/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY

No. S. S. D. 3325

Date 5-8-40.

30 (24) 124

FILE

D. C. (Divisions)

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date July 11 1940.

P.H.D. Strike Preparations Division 229

On receipt of a copy of the above memo P.A. (Div.), the Commissioner of Public Works queried what action the Police would take regarding intimidation. I informed Mr. Harbison that Police action would depend on the attitude of the P.H.D. and the circumstances, and suggested that when first reporting a strike to Headquarters he should request that information be circulated to the effect that details of all arrests be communicated to him direct (or any other person designated) when satisfactory procedure could be decided without delay. He has since handed me the attached copy of Mr. Harbison's memo placed on P.H.D. file.



to D. C. (Divisions)

Divisional Memo No. 339

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information)

July 1940.

RECEIVED

7/1/40

7/1/40

7/1/40

P.W.D. - STRIKE PRECAUTIONS

In the event of a strike of P.W.D. coolies it will be necessary for the Police to ensure that essential services are carried on with the minimum possible interference.

The P.W.D. requirements are as follows:-

General

- (1) Protection of P.W.D. Depots and staff engaged on essential services.

It is estimated that 6 gangs would be engaged on transport and emergency work.

- (2) Protection of tools and equipment on works in progress, until they can be removed to a place of safety.

Locations will be notified when necessary, through C.C.R.

- (3) Protection of barriers on works in progress on public roads by day, and danger lamps by night.

Location of same will be notified, and wherever possible excavations will be filled in to reduce the number of danger points.

The officer i/c C.C.R. will arrange to warn the public by radio to watch for dangerous openings in the roads which may not be protected.

- (4) To prevent any interference with manholes or sewers.

Duties to be warned to arrest anyone found tampering with manhole covers.

- (5) Protection of staff engaged on emergency work by Divisions as follows:-

"A" Division

- (a) Protect Soochow Road Depot, Workshops and Cart Parks, Amoy Road.

- (b) Flood Prevention work, mainly on the Bund and near Nanking-Chekian Roads corner.

- (c) Road cleansing (by day)

6 gangs of 6 men and 1 foreman each, employed sweeping main roads.
2 C.P.C.s to each gang.

- (d) Refuse Removal (by night)

6 gangs of 6 men and 1 foreman each, collecting accumulations on

roads, from markets, hospitals and hotels etc. by motor truck. 2 C.P.C.s to each truck.

2 steel motor freighters operated by 2 coolies each, as above. 1 C.P.C. to accompany each vehicle.

(c) Ordure Collection (by day, and by night)

2 gangs of 8 coolies and 1 foreman, each operating a gully tank to dump waste into sewers.

10 gangs of 6 ordure coolies and 1 foreman, each operating handcarts, dumping into sewers.

2 C.P.C.s to accompany each gang.

2 coolies would be stationed, at each of 10 dumping points. 1 C.P.C. to be posted at each point.

III Division

(a) Protect Depots at Markham Road and Carter Road (formerly Shunteh Road).

(b) Flood Prevention work on Yu Yuen Road near Bubbling Well Fire Station.

(c) Road Cleansing (by day)

6 gangs of 6 men and 1 foreman each, employed sweeping main roads.

2 C.P.C.s to each gang.

(d) Refuse Removal (by night)

6 gangs of 6 men and 1 foreman each, collecting accumulations on roads, and from markets, hospitals, hotels etc. by motor truck.

2 C.P.C.s to each truck.

2 steel motor freighters operated by 2 men each, as above. 1 C.P.C. to accompany each vehicle.

(e) Ordure Collection (by day and by night)

1 gang of 8 coolies and 1 foreman operating a gully tank to dump waste into sewers.

10 gangs of 6 ordure coolies with 1 foreman operating handcarts dumping into sewers.

2 C.P.C.s to accompany each gang.

2 coolies will be stationed at each of 10 dumping points.

1 C.P.C. to be posted at each point.

FM 2
6 90 8-30
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date July 6, 1940.

Subject P.W.D. - painters demand increase in pay.

Made /f. D. I. Kao Yen-ken.

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

D.I. (Division)

Information

copy sent to

Highways

Engineer.

but

8/

Rudy

6/



Six painters attached to the Gordon operating in the Jessfield Park Road Depot of the P.W.D./ceased work at 10 a.m.

July 5, in order to demand an increase in wages, from \$1.33 to \$1.85 per diem. they resumed fifteen minutes later pending a settlement.

At 3 p.m. July 5, Tsai Tsing Sung (蔡进生), aged 31, native of Footung and known as Painter No.3 of the P.W.D., residing at 394 Moji Road, called at Special Branch and requested assistance in settlement of their demand. He stated that, recently, a dispute arose between local painters and their employers and as a result of Police mediation, the pay of the painters had been raised to \$1.85 a day.

On the instructions of D. I. Crawford, the painter was told that he should submit the demand in writing directly to the P.W.D.

The P.W.D. employs a total of some 20 painters.

FILE

Kao Yen-ken
D. I.

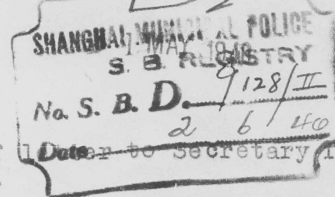
D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(C.C.) REGISTRY

DATE 6/7/40

File No. 257

REFERRED TO POLICE FORCE



Translation of Date to Secretary from
Yi Tseng-fong.

No date. No address.

SECRETARIAT S.M.C.

MAY 31 1940

RECEIVED

Allegations against Zeng and Chinese detectives.

A man named Zeng Chiu-fung (岑九龍) is a bad character among the members of the Citizens' Federation. This fact is known to the public and cannot be denied. Some time ago he instigated road workers to go on strike, and he was prosecuted by the Council after investigation. The 13th August incident occurred while his case was in course of appeal; he was bailed out. As he has not completed his term of sentence, he should repent his misdeeds and be law-abiding; but instead of becoming a new man he is worse than ever. In league with Detectives Kao Yi-keng (巢延勤) and Wong Pei-yuan (黃培元) he extorts money from people, relying on the influence of these two associates.

Some time ago he founded a Rent Reduction Association and built the Hsing Nish Building (興大里) to blackmail rich people. He has committed many offences and victimized countless number of persons. Because he has Kao and Wong behind him, his victims can only remain silent; they are afraid of his vicious influence so they dare not complain. Recently he had the audacity to instigate road workers to go on strike and demand higher wages. Ostensibly Kao and Wong were the representatives of the workers during arbitration, but actually Zeng was behind the scene. These three people had previously planned to rob the road workers of their hard-earned money so that they might divide it among themselves.

A few days ago he rented room No. 476 in the Chiah Loh Hotel (店飯聯壽), Yu Ya Ching Road, under the false name of Loh (陸). Since then he has been secretly planning, day and night, with Kao and Wong to commit some act prejudicial to the peace and

good order of the Settlement. As the matter is quite important I cannot keep silent and have ventured to make this report. The Secretary is begged to quietly and immediately arrest the said Zeng and to severely punish him as a warning to all lawless elements.

Zeng resides on the upper floor of the T'ien Tung Primary School (學小遠天), Ta Chih Li (里吉大), Tiendong Road. Please do not let this report be known to Kao and Wong lest they give information to Zeng and enable him to escape. In that case it will be very difficult to apprehend him in future.

(Signed) Yi Tseng-fong.

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 30th May, 1940).

Kliene



COPY

Translation of letter to Secretary from
H. H. H. H. H.

No date. No address.

Allegations against Kao and Ching Hsiao Hsiao.

A man named Chiu-fung (陳九) is a bad character among the members of the Citizens' Association. This fact is known to the public and cannot be denied. Some time ago he instigated road workers to go on strike, and he was prosecuted by the Council after investigation. The 12th August incident occurred while his case was in course of appeal; he was bailed out. As he has not completed his term of sentence, he should repent his misdeeds and be law-abiding; but instead of becoming a new man he is worse than ever. In league with detectives Ho Hsiao (何紹高) and Hong Hui-ping (洪培平) he extorts money from people, relying on the influence of these two associates.

Some time ago he founded a Rent Reduction Association and built the Heing Hsiao Building (橫小樓) to blackmail rich people. He has committed many offences and victimized countless number of persons. Because he has Kao and Hong behind him, his victims can only remain silent; they are afraid of his vicious influence so they dare not complain. Recently he had the audacity to instigate road workers to go on strike and demand higher wages. Ostensibly Kao and Hong were the representatives of the workers during arbitration, but actually Hong was behind the scene. These three people had previously planned to rob the road workers of their hard-earned money so that they might divide it among themselves.

A few days ago he rented room No. 473 in the Chiah Loh Hotel (店飯祿爵), Yu Hsiao Ching Road, under the false name of Loh (陸). Since then he has been secretly planning, day and night, with Kao and Hong to do some act prejudicial to the peace and

- 2 -

good order of the Detachment. As the matter is quite important I cannot keep silent and have ventured to make this report. The Secretary is begged to strictly and immediately arrest the said Zeng and to severely punish him as a warning to all unless he or Zeng resides on the upper floor of the Yieh Yang Primary School (學小潼天), No. 1114 is (里吉文), Kiamlong Road. Please do not let this report be known to Kao and Zeng lest they give information to Zeng and enable him to escape. In that case it will be very difficult to apprehend him in future.

(Signed) Yi Tsang-fong.

(Note: Received for translation late a.m. 30th May, 1943).

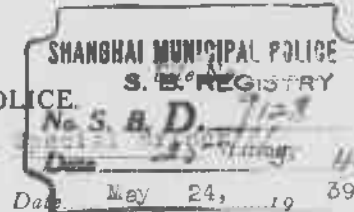


P.N.
G. DOMESTIC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S.I.



Subject. P.W.D. - alleged formation of labour union proved groundless

Made by. D.S.I. Hide

Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

On the afternoon of May 22nd, 1940, Mr.
D.E. Harbottle, Senior Assistant Engineer, Cleansing
and Transport, P.W.D., delivered to Special Branch
Headquarters a report submitted by Chief Inspector
H. Rose which reads as follows :-

Soochow Road Depot
Cleansing Station
May 22nd, 1940

Mr. Harbottle,

Re formation of P.W.D. Labour Union

It has come to my notice that a Union
is to be formed of all Highways, Cleansing, Transport
and other Sections of this Department. The first
Meeting will be held to-night after 5 p.m. in a
Tea Shop located at the corner of Amoy & Chekiang
Roads. Notices have been circulated to all coolies
calling them to attend and the the entrance fee
will be one dollar and twenty cents per month
afterwards. The Principal of the Union is one Tsui
Chu Foong (陳九峰) who originally worked in the
Eastern District as a Lawyers Assistant and is well
known as a bad character. I suggest that this case
be put in the hands of the Police, Special Branch
for investigation and if possible smashed at once.

Yours faithfully

(Signed) H. Rose, Chief Inspector.

Copy to
Deputy
Commissioner,
P.W.D.

Copy sent.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 26/5/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date, 19

Subject,

Made by, Forwarded by,

- 2 -

Enquiries were immediately instituted among the leading P.W.D. coolies but no confirmation of the above report could be gained. Between 4.45 p.m. and 7 p.m., a detective maintained observation in the vicinity of the Dong Loh Tea Shop at the corner of Chekiang and Amoy Roads but nothing of interest was noted.

Chief Inspector Rose stated that the information was passed to him by Hsu Shao Kong (徐少公), Chief Foreman of Soochow Road Depot who was referred to in Special Branch report of May 20th as having informed the garbage coolies that they would receive a 25% increase in pay with effect from July 1st. Similar reports were also received from foremen Li Vee Teh (李维德) and Zung Hung Ping (钟洪平).

Zung Hung Ping stated he knew nothing except what Hsu Shao Kong had told him and Hsu Shao Kong said he had received his information from Li Vee Teh.

Lee Vee Teh admitted having told Hsu Shao Kong that a meeting of coolies representatives had been arranged for 5 p.m. on May 22nd and stated he had received this information from three foremen, namely, No. 27 Hsu Dzu Hai (许子海), No. 61 Sung Ah-nyi (宋阿尼) and No. 63 Yang Kwang Tsing (杨光清). He denied having mentioned notices,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

entrance or subscription fees or that Tsui Chu Foong was concerned in the formation of a union.

No. 83 stated he knew nothing regarding the meeting and formation of a union whilst No. 27 Hsu Dzu Hai and No. 61 Sung Ah Nyi said they had received this information from foreman No. 25 Lee Vee Kao (~~LEE~~).

Lee Vee Kao stated that at 5.40 a.m. on May 22nd a coolie named Tsai Doh Ching (~~TS~~) attached to No. 24 Garbage Group had requested him to instruct the coolies in his charge to pay certain money which he referred to as "procedure fee" to the Dong Loh Tea Shop at 5 p.m. He declined the request and passed the information to No. 27 Hsu Dzu Hai but did not enlarge upon the facts.

Owing to the trivial nature of the question enquiries were terminated at this point but, if continued, would probably reveal that the information passed by Hsu Shao Kong to Chief Inspector Rose originated in nothing more significant than the collection of subscriptions to cover the strike expenses and the \$40.00 fine paid for the release of Wong Ching Tsang (~~W~~).

Tsui Chu Foong was responsible for an attempt to form the International Settlement

*On my
initiation*

RG/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by.

Forwarded by

4

Road Construction Coolies Mutual Aid Society
in 1937. On July 22nd of that year he was
charged with Misappropriation and Fraud and
was sentenced to one year's imprisonment.

L. W. Lee

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*U.C. Special &
Sund*



8/ With the
Compliments
of the
Commissioner of Public Works

Seochow Road Depot.
Cleansing Section.
May 22nd, 1940.

Mr. Harbottle,

Re formation of P.W.D. Labour Union.

It has come to my notice that a Union is to be formed of all Highways, Cleansing, Transport and other Sections of this Department. The first Meeting will be held to-night after 5 p.m. in a Tea Shop located at the corner of Amoy & Chikiang Roads. Notices have been circulated to all coolies calling them to attend and that the entrance fee will be one dollar and twenty cents per month afterwards. The Principal of the Union is one Tsui Chu Fong (陳九峰) who originally worked in the Eastern District as a Lawyer's Assistant and is well known as a bad character. I suggest that this case be put in the hands of the Police, Special Branch for investigation and if possible smashed at once.

Yours faithfully,


Chief Inspector.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

Date May 15th 1940

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 218/40

"C" Division
West Hongkew Police Station
May 15th, 1940

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below
--	-----------	--	-----------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Intimidation of P.W.D. Street cleaner.

At 6.15 a.m. 18-5-40 Mr. Szegedi P.W.D. Inspector telephone the station requesting assistance to have about 70 men of the road cleaning department who desired to start work escorted to their work as they were being intimidated by strikers. F. S. Newell and party of police and detectives attended and ascertained 30 coolies ready to start work had been intimidated at North Honan and Training Roads crossing by strikers and had had to return to the Depot at North Honan Road. (6 a.m.)

Police escorted them to sections in this district in parties of 4 and they will continue working alone when spread through the district it not being thought strikers will again interfere with them.

Information.

D.D.C. 'C' Div.

D.C. (Sp'l Br.).

Det. Inspector

125

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Further REPORT
(5).

Date 16-5-40

Subject Report on Strike - Highway and Barbage coolies.

Made by S. S. S. S. S.

Forwarded by S. S. S. S. S.

at about 4 p.m. on 16-5-40 Inspector Boorman received telephone message from Inspector G.N. Philipoff in charge of the P.W.D. Central District offices 933 Soochow Road, reporting that at about 3 p.m. same date wages will be paid to 300 coolies and requesting to detail more Police at the Depot in the event of trouble.

Inspector Boorman personally attended and left two extra C.P.s. at the Depot.

At 5.10 p.m. 16-5-40 a telephone message was received at this station from P.W.D. Depot 933 Soochow Road reporting fighting between strikers.

Inspector Boorman and party attended and 10 minutes later (at 5.20 p.m.) another telephone message was received from P. 3. 49 Rosenoff on special duty at the Depot requesting services of the Reserve Unit.

Officer in Charge Lounge, Senior Detective i/c, J. Se. Turner, McLennan the undersigned, C.D. 1. 98 and party attended arriving to the scene together with the Reserve Unit sent under Supt Chamberlain.

Enquiries ascertained the following:-

At about 4.30 p.m. on 16-5-40 a number of coolies attended the offices at 933 Soochow Road to receive their wages for the past 3 days, when the badges were collected from them by Inspector Philipoff. The coolies should produce their badges when receiving pay, badges to be returned to them, on the following morning. This according to Inspector Philipoff is a usual procedure

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

Sheet 2. REPORT

Station, _____

Date _____ 19

Subject. _____

Made by. _____

Forwarded by. _____

However, a number of these coolies coming out from the Depot appealed to other coolies outside, reporting that being deprived of their badges they may be dismissed. An excitement resulted in a riot.

Bricks were thrown into the windows of the offices, several glasses broken and P.W.D. motor car S.M.C. Lic. No. 946 stationed in the compound badly damaged.

None of the P.W.D. office staff were injured, but one of the coolies named Wong Kei Tung (王開騰) age 23 native of Kampo single residing in a straw hut off Singapore Road D.O.L. received slight injury to his head and was sent by Police to the Leater Chinese Hospital, where the doctor's certificate was issued:- "Laceration of scalp. Not serious".

At the time of arrival of the Reserve Unit the situation calmed down, the coolies were given back their badges at the request of Officer in charge Louza and having been paid their wages left the offices in good order. No arrests effected. At 6.10 p.m. 16-5-40 the Reserve Unit party were withdrawn from the scene of the riot.

D.O. "A", D.D.O. "A" and D.C. (Rive) informed.

Bluhoff
D.S.I.
C.D.S. 98.

W. K. M. W.
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Copy to Special Br.(direct).

1/2 p.c. (P.W.D. Strikers)

"B"

Misc. 1613/40

Sinza

May 16th.

40.

7.

Please see below.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

At 6.40a.m. on 16-5-40 a number of P.W.D. strikers held up a number of public vehicles on Markham Road near Sinza Road and attempted to intimidate the drivers. The following vehicles were damaged by stones and bamboo poles:-

1/Bus Lic. No. 15050: Four windows, value \$60.00, broken.

1/Bus Lic. No. 15045: Two windows, value \$30.00, broken.

1/Tramcar No. 388: Three windows, value \$18.00, broken. One Chinese passenger slightly injured on foot with broken glass.

1/Tramcar No. 484: One window, value \$6.00 broken.

1/Tramcar No. 306: One window, value \$3.00 broken.

No arrests were made in connection with these incidents.

At 6.30a.m. on 16-5-40, about forty male Chinese, believed to be P.W.D. strikers, entered a rice shop at 19 Markham Road and stole a quantity of rice, value \$120.00. None of the strikers were arrested, but two male and one female Chinese who gathered up some of the rice spilled on the footpath were brought to the Station and subsequently released (See F.I.R. 1613/40 Sinza).

At 6.40a.m. on 16-5-40 strikers entered a wood shop at 108 Markham Road and removed a quantity of wood, which they laid across the roadway, causing a temporary stoppage of traffic.

7 (Sheet 2)

During the morning strikers intimidated shopkeepers along Plaza Road. Several of these shopkeepers put up the shutters of their shops, but they continued to do business through peepholes.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. 1/a.

for Some
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. 1/a.

/Tsoo.

D.C. (Sp'l Br.)

Form 22 F
6. 110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 218/40

"C" Division.
West Hongkew Police Station.
May 16th, 1940

Diary Number:— 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

P.W.D. Strike terminates.

Sir,

At 4.52 p.m. 15-5-40, Mr. Szegedi, P.W.D. Inspector, came to the station and reported that P.W.D. strike (Street Cleaning Dept) had terminated, the coolies having accepted a rise of 23 cents per diem. Their wages are now \$1.00 per diem.

Information.

Special Branch informed.

Sir,

At 5.30 a.m. 16-5-40 Mr. Szegedi P.W.D. Inspector, telephoned from P.W.D. Depot North Homan Road reporting strike still was in progress. Coolies attended depot at 5.45 a.m. and paraded for work but on leaving depot did not proceed to their work although police escort awaited them. It is believed that the cause is that ordure cart coolies are demanding a rise in wages from the ordure cart contractor.

C.D.C. 351 mingled with coolies and spoke to foremen but could gain no information.

Information.

D.C. Sp'l Br. informed.

D.D.O. 'C' Div.

D.C. (Sp'l Br.)

Det. Inspector.

original source

Misc. 333/40.

Sinza

May 15,

40.

4.

Please see below.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

Between 6-20 a.m. and 7-15 a.m. on 15/5/40 a number of ordure carts were overturned on various roads in this district by P.W.D. strikers, causing a temporary obstruction to traffic. No arrests were made.

During the day all ordure carts found in the district were removed by the P.W.D. authorities to the Seochow Road Depot.

Police guards have been placed on the ordure carts depots on Park and Markham Roads, and the Reserve Unit is on duty at the Shunteh Road Depot.

Copy to Special Branch.

for some
D.S.I.

6/1 14/5
5/1
Senior Detective I/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

E 16/1 14/5

Misc. 333/40.

Sinza

May 15th.

40.

5.

Please see diary.

At P.O. on the 15-5-40, P.S. 86 Wilson brought to the Station P.W.D. handcart S.M.C. Lic. No. 1980 which he had found abandoned on Sinza near Szepang Road at 7.30 a.m. even date, and found the vehicle was strewn the wreckage of a quantity of flowers and of porcelain pots.

At 11 a.m. on the 15-5-40, P.W.D. Coolie No. 4, Sung Ah Poong (陈付春) reported at the Station that he was the coolie in charge of hand-cart Lic. No. 1980 and that at about 7.45 a.m. even date, he and four P.W.D. Coolies, Tung Ah Yee (陈阿四), Tong Ying Sang (冯永生), Zou Kwei Ziang (赵国祥), Mau Zai Dien (马志坚) were transporting a cargo of 32 S.M.C. flower pots, each valued at \$3.20, from Jessfield Park via Jessfield-Connaught-Gordon-Wuting-Sinza Roads to the Police Club to exchange the pots already in service there for fresh plants.

Upon arriving at Sinza-Szepang Roads they were surrounded by a large crowd of P.W.D. strikers and absconded through fear of bodily harm and the strikers then destroyed the flower pots by smashing them onto the ground. The coolies then returned to the Depot at Jessfield Park and reported the occurrence and were ordered to inform Police at this Station.

8 (Page 3)

The coolies stated that they were unable to give any particulars of these strikers who were unknown to them. No arrests made. Attack obviously made with sole intention of intimidating loyal workers.

Copy to Special Branch.

~~10~~
Sen. Det. 1/c.

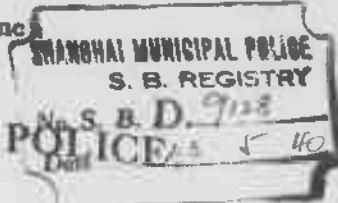
J. W. Darnall
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

/TSRO.

Copy sent to Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL



CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—misc. 912/40

"C"
West Hongkew Police Station.
May 17th, 1940

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
<p>RECORD OF INVESTIGATION</p> <p><u>Records of Investigation.</u></p> <p>At 7.20 a.m. 17-5-40, Inspector Lien Ya fang proceeded to Depot, North Hsuan Road, and was informed by Mr. Hagedi, Inspector that strike had terminated. There were rumours at 9.20 a.m. that coolies would again strike owing to P.W.D. drivers still being on strike, but dispute was settled and garbage and street cleaning coolies resumed work at 11 a.m. 17-5-40.</p>	

Groups cart coolies will commence work late today.
No uniforms have yet been re-issued to the coolies.

Copy to Special Branch
Information.

D.D.B. 1940.

[Signature]
D. I. 17/5

[Signature]
17/5

D.O. Special Branch

"B"

Misc. 333/40.

Sinza

May 17th.

40.

8.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

On the morning of 17-5-40 the coolies attached to the P.W.D. Shuntah Road Depot all resumed work. The Reserve Unit was withdrawn at 1p.m. on 17-5-40.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. 1/c. *51*

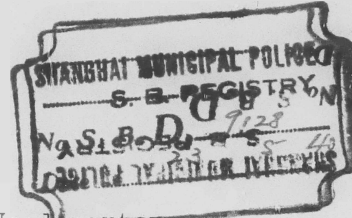
Some
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

8/6
GEN
6/10

18
10
10/10

/Tss0.



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

May 22, 1940

To. The Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9146

Subject :- Public Works Department - Strike Settled.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILED
1940

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 317/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Further REPORT
(6)

Louza 3

Date 10-5-40

By D. 21

5 40

Subject Report on Strike-Highway and Garbage Coolies

Made by D. 9. Stevens

Forwarded by

The following are the terms of the agreement reached in settlement of the above dispute, posted outside the P.T.D. Boochow Road depot at 12 noon 17-5-40.

Strikers to return to work on May 17th 1940 on the following terms.

- (1) Grade I coolies to receive \$1.08 inclusive of all allowances.
- (2) Grade II coolies to receive \$1.00 inclusive of all allowances.
- (3) Artisans-
Bricklayers, chip pavers and Shanghai carpenters to receive \$1.11 inclusive of all allowances. Stonecutters to receive \$1.20 inclusive of all allowances.
Painters and Ningpo carpenters to receive \$1.33 inclusive of all allowances.
- (4) Gangers to receive \$1.32 inclusive of all allowances.
- (5) Half pay (at old rates) for days of strike, to be paid not later than next week and before Wednesday if possible.
- (6) All missing carts, tools etc. to be returned.
- (7) Half pay on wet days for transport coolies, the same as road coolies, when called for duty but unable to work.
- (8) Double pay for sweeping coolies on days when heavy snow falls have to be removed by motor-truck.

[Signature]
D. 9. 222.

on. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

Copy for Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Min. File No. 317/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Further

REPORT
(4)

LOUZA

Date 16th May, 1940.

Subject Report on Strike - Highway and Garbage coolies, P.W.D.

Made by D.S.I. Suhoff

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 9.50 a.m. 16-5-40, a telephone message was received at Louza Station from P.W.D. Depot, 933 Soochow Road, reporting the window screen of a M/car inside the Depot, damaged and smashed.

J.D.S.137 and D.S.I. Suhoff attended and enquiries ascertained the following:

At 8.30 a.m. on 16-5-40, the gate of this Depot facing Soochow Road, was open where 15 coolies were in the compound, waiting to receive wages, from the office, C.P.S. 2342 named Daung Jeng Lee (鄭榮利) was on duty at his hut near the gate and P.S. 48 Rosenoff with C.P.S. 1119 and J.P.S.s 2846, 1511 and 2927 on special duty at the same compound in connection with the strike.

At 8.30 a.m. Mr. V.A. Borzenko, staff engineer - Eastern Area Highway, arrived at this Depot in P.W.D./S.M.C. M/car, Ford sedan, S.M.C. Lic. No.8876, driven by P.W.D. chauffeur No.45 named Sze Vung Bing (施文平), driving permit No.9834.

The car was driven into the open gate and parked in the middle of the compound about 10 yards South from the open gate facing South.

Mr. Borzenko having left the car proceeded to the offices, whilst the above named chauffeur entered a lavatory about 7 yards away from the car.

About 10 minutes later (8.40a.m.) some person in the compound shouted that the M/car has been damaged and the chauffeur on having left the lavatory found the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(4)

Station,

Date..... 19

Sheet No. 2.

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

front wind-screen of the car broken and a large stone
lying on the front left mudguard. Both front tyres
were found to be punctured apparently by a pen-knife.

The chauffeur alleges that when he came out from
the house at 11.45 a.m. he saw 10 police in the compound.
He called the officers and reported the occurrence to
Mr. Forzani, who later telephoned to this Station.

1.1.1937. During the 10 minutes in
question he was in his car and saw no part of the
glass, whilst J. S. Hornoff and his party stated that
they all were on the 1st Depot on London Road and none
of them knew anything about the occurrence until informed
by the chauffeur.

J. S. Hornoff stated that at the time when he was
informed there were no police at the Depot.

W. S. ...
Det. 1/c.

Dehaff
Det. Sub Insp.
C.D.S. 137.

P.D.O. "A" Divn.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch (direct)

KWC
F.V. 2
6, 908-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 20, 1940

Subject F.W.D. - strike settled.

Made by D.S.I. Hice

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Commr of Police
Sir:
Information.

R.D. York
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

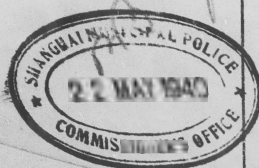
2/5

No copies
sent out.

R.D.Y.

CPI
S & C G
C of P

Delete as marked
p. 8 & 9 to avoid
friction.



The of 2,000 road construction coolies and some 1,300 workers of the Cleansing Division of the Public Works Department remained on strike on May 16th and some 300 blacksmiths, coppersmiths, carpenters and mechanics of various departments also ceased operations.

On the evening of May 15th the Public Works Department authorities announced that the pay of grade I and II coolies would be increased to one dollar a day inclusive of rice allowance. Grade I coolies had previously received 85 cents and grade II 77 cents. The increase granted under the flat rate of one dollar a day was, therefore, not proportionate to the existing wage scale. The above announcement made no reference to artisans, Ningpo carpenters, painters, etc. who were already receiving \$1.15 per day or to bricklayers, Shanghai carpenters, chippavers, etc. who were in receipt of 93 cents per day.

These conditions were not favourably received by the strikers who remained out on May 16th. Acts of intimidation, malicious damage and obstruction continued throughout the day although the disturbances did not reach serious proportions.

At 2.30 p.m. on May 16th a meeting convened

P.A.
R.D.Y. 2/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

at the office of the Secretary and Commissioner
~~and~~ was attended by the following :-

Mr. G.G. Phillips,
Secretary and Commissioner-General.

Mr. T.W. Gubb,
Deputy Secretary.

Major K.M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police.

Mr. A.F. Gimson,
Commissioner of Public Works.

Mr. N.W.B. Clarke,
Deputy Commissioner of Public Works.

Supt. Mason,
P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch).

Mr. D.E. Harbottle,
Senior Assistant Engineer, P.W.D.

D.S.I. Hide,
Section I, Special Branch.

After it had been decided that the Special Branch should mediate in the dispute, Police representatives stressed the necessity of some additional concession to act in the nature of a bargaining point. Thereupon the Secretary and Commissioner-General authorised that grade I coolies be offered up to \$1.08 per day and that half pay be issued for the period of the strike.

The meeting terminated at 3.20 p.m. and D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken and C.D.C.s 30 and 107 were immediately instructed to contact representatives

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by.

Forwarded by.

of the strikers. At 5.30 p.m. the following delegates were assembled at Special Branch Headquarters :-

Road Construction CooliesWestern District

Chang Teh Kao (張德高),
521 West Sz Wen Li (西新文里),
Tatung Road.

Tseu Yeu Yih (周亦宜),
521 West Sz Wen Li (西新文里),
Tatung Road.

Central District

Jiu Sung Zien (朱生泉),
Mei Hwa (美華) Pharmacy,
corner of Foochow and Shanse Rds.

Koo Tsao Yung (顧照雲),
residing in a hut on Cunningham
Road off Boundary Road.

Northern District

Chen Ching Ts (陳慶廷),
residing in a hut on Cunningham
Road off Boundary Road.

Woo Hsueh Wei (吳學偉),
residing in a hut on Cunningham
Road off Boundary Road.

Transport Coolies

Tsoh Yeu Fah (趙育發),
Shing Kee Tea Shop (錦記茶舖),
Shunteh Road.

Drainage CooliesWestern District

Pan Tsai Ding (潘再定),
134 Tsing Ka Hong, Gordon Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.19

- 4 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

Central District

Tsu Ding Fu (朱定富),
No. 3 Soong Niang Li (松娘里),
Amoy Road.

Scavengers

Van Ching An (范金安),
residing in a hut on Jehol Rd.

Soong Nyi Sai (宋宜才),
residing in a hut on Jehol Rd.

Garbage Coolies

Western District

Chow Ching Foh (周金福),
No. 10 Moji Road.

Miao Kuo Ching (苗国庆),
No. 49, Zan Hsing Li (湛兴里),
Ferry Road.

Central District

Chen Kee Poo (陈北浦),
No. 4, E Kong Li (永康里),
Myburgh Road.

Northern District

Yu Tsai Keng (俞再根),
No. 49, Tsung Kwei Li (宗桂里),
Haining Road.

Wong Wei Ching (王威卿),
No. 7 West Daung Ka Loong (西唐求弄),
Tsepoo Road.

Chen Hai Fu (陈海富),
No. 34, Ching Yang Li (清杨里),
Elgin Road.

Pan Kwang Zai (潘光才),
residing in a hut on Jehol Rd.

Eastern District

Yang Ah Nyi (杨阿二),
No. 4, Lane 411, Kungping Rd.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 9

- 5 -

Subject:

Man:

Forwarded by.....

Negotiations were conducted by Superintendent Mason, D.S.I. Hide, D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken and C.D.C.s 30 and 107. Mr. N.W.B. Clarke, Deputy Commissioner, P.W.D. and Mr. D.E. Harbottle, Senior Assistant Engineer, Cleansing and Transport Division, P.W.D. were present.

After lengthy persuasion, the delegates accepted the following terms of settlement :-

- 1) That the daily pay of grade I coolies will be raised from \$0.85 to \$1.08, inclusive of all allowances.
- 2) That the daily pay of grade II coolies will be raised from \$0.77 to \$1.00, inclusive of all allowances.
- 3) Sweeping coolies :
 - a) when required to sweep snow to road side - ordinary pay.
 - b) when required to shovel snow into trucks - double pay.
- 4) Transport coolies, wet days :
Similar to road construction coolies as follows :-
 - a) when called for work on the following day and not required owing to rain half pay.
 - b) if required to work on wet days - ordinary pay.
- 5) Half pay for days of strike to be issued on next pay days. (next week)
- 6) Artisans, painters, bricklayers, carpenters, etc. (\$1.15 and \$0.93) will be given corresponding consideration. New rates to be announced later.
- 7) Garbage coolies (monthly pay) :
 - a) Having stopped work only on account of intimidation garbage coolies will receive full pay for the strike period.
 - b) To clear garbage accumulated

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 6 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

during the strike period from alleyways as quickly as possible.

- c) Each coolie will be issued with a broomstick, dust bin and shovel, which on being worn out may be returned and exchanged for new issue.
- 8) All municipal property taken away by the strikers is to be returned forthwith.
- 9) That all coolies resume work on May 17.

With reference to item No. 4, transport coolies stated that they were at a loss to understand why the construction coolies, who received exactly the same daily pay as themselves, should be issued with half pay on wet days whilst they received nothing. This and the other minor concessions were granted on the authority of Mr. N.W.B. Clarke.

It was explained to the delegates of the garbage coolies that since they are on the monthly pay sheets concessions granted them would effect the entire Chinese staff. The question would, therefore, have to be referred to the Council.

Negotiations were successfully concluded at 10.20 p.m.

On the morning of May 17 a considerable section of the strikers resumed work but were intimidated by carpenters, blacksmiths, artisans,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 7 -

Subject

Made by, Forwarded by,

painters, etc. and garbage coolies who claimed that as no increases had been granted them the other sections should live up to their agreement not to resume work until all demands had been satisfied. At Shuntah Road Depot the coolies demanded the release of one Wong Ching Tsang (王金堂), P.W.D. coolie No. 124 who was arrested by Gordon Road Station on May 15th and sentenced to 40 days detention or a \$40.00 fine for intimidation.

D.S.I. Hide, D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken, C.D.C.s 30 and 107 proceeded to the strikers meeting place at the Dong Loh Tea Shop, corner of Chekiang and Amoy Roads, where the delegates were instructed to carry out the terms of the agreement reached the previous evening. After some persuasion they agreed although the garbage coolies still remained indifferent.

Accompanied by some of the representatives, detectives then proceeded to Gordon Road Station where it was suggested that if the coolies wanted the release of Wong Ching Tsang they should subscribe to pay his fine. This they agreed to do and one of the foremen agreed to advance the money and pay it into the Court.

The detectives and delegates then returned

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 8 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

to Shunteh Road Depot and arrangements were made for equipment to be issued and work resumed.

In the meanwhile garbage coolies at Soochow Road Depot refused to resume work whereupon, acting on his own initiative, a foreman named Hsu Shao Kong informed them that he would approach the P.W.D. authorities and promised them a satisfactory reply at 2 p.m. The coolies remained quiet but idle.

The foreman's behaviour was brought to the notice of Mr. N.W.B. Clarke and Mr. D.E. Harbottle who cautioned him against making rash promises. However, when approached by the garbage coolies at 2 p.m. Hsu Shao Kong informed them that the rice allowance for May would be increased to \$7.00 and that with effect from July 1st, pay would be increased by 25%. This unauthorised statement met with approval and the coolies resumed work forthwith.

The remaining strikers had already resumed operations and at 2 p.m. on May 17th, the situation was normal.

The P.W.D. authorities have been informed of the unauthorised statement made by foreman Hsu Shao Kong.

During the tiffin hours on May 17th, despite

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 9 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.....

Police criticism of the method adopted in announcing the aforementioned flat rate of one dollar a day, the P.W.D. authorities again announced by means of a notice and without Police mediation that the pay of painters and Ningpo carpenters would be increased from \$1.15 to \$1.33 and that of bricklayers, Shanghai carpenters and chippavers from 93 cents to \$1.11 per day. The announcement did not include blacksmiths, coppersmiths and fitters, etc. Fortunately those concerned accepted the new rates of pay and the announcement did not interfere with the resumption of work.

On the afternoon of May 16th, whilst the garbage coolies were being paid at Soochow Road Depot, Inspector G.N. Philippoff assaulted scavenger No. 680 Wong Kai Zai (王開才) by striking him once on the head with a weighted stick bound with copper wire. The assault followed the coolies refusal to surrender his badge and was otherwise entirely unprovoked. At the ~~result~~ ^{request} of the P.W.D. Special Branch detectives have conducted careful enquiries regarding the case and there can be no doubt of Philippoff's guilt.

As a result of this incident the coolies attached to Soochow Road Depot have intimated their intention of declaring a strike unless

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 10 -

Station,

Date 10

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.

Philippoff is transferred elsewhere.

At 3 p.m. on May 17th the following representatives of the ordure coolies called at Special Branch Headquarters and presented a petition (attached) requesting the Police to mediate with the contractor Foo Tsai Kee on their behalf.

Wong Zang Ning (王長銀),
age 26, a native of Kaoyue,
residing at 27 Teh Shing Li
(德興里), Haining Road.

Wong Ah Keng (王阿根),
age 59, a native of Soochow,
residing at No. 18, Kiu Keng
Li (大新里), Miller Road.

Kao Hoong Sz (高宏志),
age 35, a native of Kaoyue,
residing at No. 1, Zung Ping
Li (順平里), Lingping
Road (臨平路).

Loh Sih Ling (陸世林),
age 29, a native of Shanghai,
residing at No. 121, Lane 349,
Chusan Road.

Lee Ah Ching (李順金),
age 36, a native of Soochow,
residing at No. 563, Tsung
Yang Li (濟陽里), Dixwell
Road.

Kwei Ching Tsoong (魏金鏞),
age 43, a native of Taiyue,
residing at No. 9 Urga Road.

Lee Bo Zao (李步猷),
age 39, a native of Kaoyue,
residing at No. 102 Teh Shing
Li, Haining Road.

On learning the identity of the representatives

1 M. 2
CHINA

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 11 -

Station,
Date:

Subject:

Made by: Forwarded by:

the contractor stated he had already been approached by their foreman and the dispute was approaching an amicable settlement.

The representatives confirmed this statement and were therefore persuaded to resume work on May 18th and to refrain from further agitation. This they did.

The statement of foreman Hsu Shao Kong to the effect that the garbage coolies will receive a 25% increase with effect from July 1st has already been published in the Chinese press and presumably is common knowledge among the Council's employees on the monthly pay sheets. It is respectfully submitted that the question is urgent and merits immediate attention. If the garbage coolies again declare a strike there is every likelihood that other sections will join and a settlement would be impossible without further concessions being granted all round.

E. S.

K. W. S. H.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of a letter purporting to be written
by ordure coolies addressed to the Special Branch
on May 17th, 1940.

Special Branch,

S.M.P.

Request for mediation in persuading
Contractor Poo Tsai Kee to improve
working conditions in view of high
cost of living.

In view of the high cost of living, the
ordure coolies declared a strike as a demand for
better treatment from the contractor Poo Tsai Kee.
Now the workers of the Shanghai Municipal Council
obtained an increase in wages and resumed work
this morning, but the ordure coolies were not
granted anything. The coolies are not satisfied
and therefore appoint the delegates to appeal to
you. It is hoped that you will be kind enough to
mediate for improved treatment to offset our
difficulties in maintaining a livelihood.

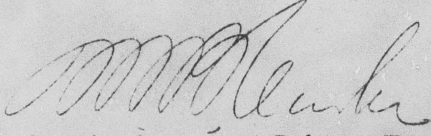
Signed by Lee Bo Zao (李步朝)
and 18 others

F. W. D. LABOUR.

TERMS OF SETTLEMENT OF STRIKE.

Strikers to return to work on May 17th on the following terms:-

1. Grade I Coolies to receive \$1.08, inclusive of all allowances.
2. Grade II Coolies to receive \$1.00, inclusive of all allowances.
3. Artisans:
 - Bricklayers, Chippavers, Shanghai Carpenters to receive \$1.11, inclusive of all allowances.
 - Stonecutters to receive 1.20, inclusive of all allowances.
 - Painters and Ningpo Carpenters to receive \$1.33, inclusive of all allowances.
4. Gangers to receive 1.22, inclusive of all allowances.
5. Half pay (at old rates) for days of strike, to be paid not later than next week and before Wednesday, if possible.
6. All missing carts, tools, etc., to be returned.
7. Half pay on wet days for transport coolies, the same as road coolies, when called for duty but unable to work.
8. Double pay for sweeping coolies on days when heavy snowfalls have to be removed by motor truck.


Deputy Commissioner of Public Works.

May 17, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. S 9128-Part II

SUBJECT:

P. N. D. Workers. Labour
trouble 1940

[illegible]

F. 207A
G. 1M-10-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7128
Date 20 5 40
Headquarters

Shanghai Municipal Police.

May 17, 1940

To. Secretary & Commissioner General.

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- D. 9128

Subject :- P.W.D. strike of coolies.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILE

ATE 20/ 5/40

CCK/.

Special Branch,

May 15, 1940.

P.W.D. strike of coolies.

The strike of Public Works Department coolies continues this morning, May 15th and there appears little likelihood of operations being resumed in the near future.

The strikers continue to resort to acts of violence and intimidation and the following incidents are among those coming to the notice of the Police.

At 6.20 a.m. on May 15th a number of garbage and ordure carts were placed on Markham Road near the Bridge causing obstruction to buses, trackless trams and traffic in general. They were removed by the Police. Ordure carts were also placed on Sinza Road near Wyburgh Road and lump of asphalt were placed on the tram rails on Sinza Road near Tatung Road. These obstructions were also removed by the Police.

At about 6.45 a.m. one of the strikers was arrested by the Municipal Police on Yu Yuen Road near Tifeng Road on suspicion of having been concerned in the overturning of a garbage cart. He is still under detention at the time of writing.

On the morning of May 14th three of the strikers' representatives named Tseu Yu Yih (周育益), Jiu Chien Zien (仇建堅) and Woo Hauch Wei (吳子惠) delivered to the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and Mr. Yu Ya Ching a petition requesting mediation in the dispute.

On the same morning the Public Works Department requested Police assistance in locating the representatives of the strikers. Considerable difficulty was experienced in contacting the strikers but by 4.35 p.m., as a result of the efforts of D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken and C.D.C. 30, the following thirteen representatives were assembled at Special Branch Headquarters.

Western District

Road Construction
Coolies :

Tsai You Yih (周有益),
521 Sz Wen Li, Tatung
Road.

Chang Teh Kuo (張德國),
521 Sz Wen Li, Tatung
Road.

Transport Division :

Tsai You Fah (蔡有發),
Shing Kee Tea Shop,
Shuntah Road.

Drainage Division :

Liu Chang Sung (劉昌榮),
134 Tsiang Ka Hong,
Gordon Road

Pan Tsai Ding (潘在定),
134 Tsiang Ka Hong,
Gordon Road.

Central District

Road Construction
Coolies :

Jiu Chien Sien (劉健先),
residing in an alleyway
on Shanse Road off
Foochow Road.

Koo Shao Ning (顧少寧),
residing in an alleyway
on Shanse Road off
Foochow Road.

Drainage Division :

Wong Tsing Yunz (王俊雲),
3 Soong Niang Li, Amoy
Road.

Chu Ding Foo (朱定福),
3 Soong Niang Li, Amoy
Road.

Northern District

Road Construction
Coolies :

Chen Ching Ts (陳慶芝),
residing in a hut on
Cunningham Road off
Boundary Road.

Woo Haueh Wei (吳海偉),
residing in a hut on
Cunningham Road off
Boundary Road.

Scavengers

Soong Nyi Sai (宋宜山),
residing in a hut on
Jehol Road.

Van Ching An (樊金安),
residing in a hut on
Jehol Road.

These representatives presented the demands which are attached herewith. In connection with those submitted by the ordure coolies it should be mentioned that they are not employed directly by the Council but by the ordure contractor.

Owing to the fact that the Commissioner of Public Works had insisted that all negotiations take place in the offices of the P.W.D., the representatives were escorted to the office of the Highways Engineer who attended at 6.25 p.m. Through the interpretation of D.S.I. Kuo Yen Ken the Highways Engineer addressed the representatives and stated that the Council has already honoured its promise regarding the increase in rice allowance inasmuch as the additional five cents per diem applicable when the price exceeds \$45.00 per picul has been included in pay to be drawn from May 15th. He explained that the delay in issuing the additional allowance was due to the fact that it was not applicable until the average daily price of rice had exceeded \$45.00 over a period of one week. The week in which this first occurred ended on May 8 and the additional allowance of five cents a day would be issued with effect from the following day.

The Highways Engineer went on to say that the Commissioner of Public Works was at a loss to understand why the coolies had declared a strike before receiving the full benefit of concessions already granted and without having formally presented their fresh demands. He further stated that the Commissioner appreciates their difficulties and would give their demands full and sympathetic consideration but only after the unconditional resumption of operations.

In replying to the Highways Engineer the representatives pointed out the difficulty of maintaining themselves and their families on 85 cents per working day and pointed out that the French Municipal Council pays its employees at rates much more favourable than is the case with the Council.

After the discussion had continued for over two hours the representative declared that they themselves were willing to resume work but owing to the large numbers involved they doubted their ability to persuade the coolies to call off the strike unless they were in a position to offer something more tangible than a promise of consideration.

The representatives undertook to sound the general feeling and to assemble at the office of the Highways Engineer for further discussion at 2 p.m. on May 15th. It has since been ascertained that owing to the unfavourable attitude of the coolies the representatives will not keep this appointment.

The various sections involved in the strike have agreed not to resume operations independently and to continue the strike until such times as a favourable reply has been received from the

KWC

PM 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S O REGISTRY

S. 1,

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S O REGISTRY

Date May 15, 1940

Subject. P.W.D. strike of coolies.

Made by. D.S.I. Hide

Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

The strike of Public Works Department coolies continues this morning, May 15th and there appears little likelihood of operations being resumed in the near future.

The strikers continue to resort to acts of violence and intimidation and the following incidents are among those coming to the notice of the Police.

At 6.20 a.m. on May 15th a number of garbage and ordure carts were placed on Markham Road near the Bridge causing obstruction to buses, trackless trams and traffic in general. They were removed by the Police. Ordure carts were also placed on Sinza Road near Myburgh Road and lump of asphalt were placed on the tram rails on Sinza Road near Tatung Road. These obstructions were also removed by the Police.

At about 6.45 a.m. one of the strikers was arrested by the Municipal Police on Yu Yuen Road near Tifeng Road on suspicion of having been concerned in the overturning of a garbage cart. He is still under detention at the time of writing.

On the morning of May 14th three of the strikers' representatives named Tseu Yu Yih (周有益), Jiu Chien Zien (仇建賢) and Woo Hsueh Wei (吳學惠) delivered to the

S.C.G.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and Mr. Yu Ya Ching a petition requesting mediation in the dispute.

On the same morning the Public Works Department requested Police assistance in locating the representatives of the strikers. Considerable difficulty was experienced in contacting the strikers but by 4.35 p.m., as a result of the efforts of D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken and C.D.C. 30, the following thirteen representatives were assembled at Special Branch Headquarters.

Western District

Road Construction
Coolies :

Tseu Yeu Yih (周 育 宜),
521 Sz Wen Li, Tatung
Road.

Chang Teh Kao (陸 德 高),
521 Sz Wen Li, Tatung
Road.

Transport Division :

Tsch Yeu Fah (許 育 發),
Shing Kee Tea Shop,
Shunteh Road.

Drainage Division :

Liu Chang Sung (劉 長 生),
134 Tsiang Ka Hong,
Gordon Road.

Pan Tsai Ding (潘 啟 庭),
134 Tsiang Ka Hong,
Gordon Road.

Central District

Road Construction
Coolies :

Jiu Chien Zien (仇 千 健),
residing in an alleyway
on Shanse Road off
Foochow Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Koo Shao Ning (顧少寧),
residing in an alleyway
on Shanse Road off
Foochow Road.

Drainage Division : Wong Tsing Yung (王俊榮),
3 Soong Niang Li, Amoy
Road.

Chu Ding Foo (諸定富),
3 Soong Niang Li, Amoy
Road.

Northern District

Road Construction
Coolies :

Chen Ching Ts (陳慶廷),
residing in a hut on
Cunningham Road off
Boundary Road.

Woo Hsueh Wei (吳學衛),
residing in a hut on
Cunningham Road off
Boundary Road.

Scavengers

Soong Nyi Sai (宋宜山),
residing in a hut on
Jehol Road.

Van Ching An (樊金安),
residing in a hut on
Jehol Road.

These representatives presented the demands
which are attached herewith. In connection
with those submitted by the ordure coolies it
should be mentioned that they are not employed
directly by the Council but by the ordure contractor.

Owing to the fact that the Commissioner of
Public Works had insisted that all negotiations
take place in the offices of the P.W.D., the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

representatives were escorted to the office of the Highways Engineer who attended at 6.25 p.m. Through the interpretation of D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken the Highways Engineer addressed the representatives and stated that the Council has already honoured its promise regarding the increase in rice allowance inasmuch as the additional five cents per diem applicable when the price exceeds \$45.00 per picul has been included in pay to be drawn from May 15th. He explained that the delay in issuing the additional allowance was due to the fact that it was not applicable until the average daily price of rice had exceeded \$45.00 over a period of one week. The week in which this first occurred ended on May 8 and the additional allowance of five cents a day would be issued with effect from the following day.

The Highways Engineer went on to say that the Commissioner of Public Works was at a loss to understand why the coolies had declared a strike before receiving the full benefit of concessions already granted and without having formally presented their fresh demands. He further stated that the Commissioner appreciates their difficulties and would give their demands full and sympathetic consideration but only after the unconditional

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

- 5 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

resumption of operations.

In replying to the Highways Engineer the representatives pointed out the difficulty of maintaining themselves and their families on 85 cents per working day and pointed out that the French Municipal Council pays its employees at rates much more favourable than is the case with the Council.

After the discussion had continued for over two hours the representatives declared that they themselves were willing to resume work but owing to the large numbers involved they doubted their ability to persuade the coolies to call off the strike unless they were in a position to offer something more tangible than a promise of consideration.

The representatives undertook to sound the general feeling and to assemble at the office of the Highways Engineer for further discussion at 2 p.m. on May 15th. It has since been ascertained that owing to the unfavourable attitude of the coolies the representatives will not keep this appointment.

The various sections involved in the strike have agreed not to resume operations independently and to continue the strike until such times as a favourable reply has been received from the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 6 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

all D.O.s
Highway Engineer
P.W.S.
B.M.
6/5/46

Council.

According to information received, the strikers have been negotiating for assistance from the China Labour Movement Association, 95/10, Edinburgh Road.

It is also rumoured that as soon as their money is exhausted the strikers will resort to acts of violence in order to obtain food.

Chow Chai

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Road Construction Coolies

Transport workers

Drainage Coolies

Scavengers

On weekly pay roll.

-
- Demands :
1. That an increase of 30% in pay be granted
 2. That a daily rice allowance equivalent to the difference between the cost of three "sung" of rice (one hundred "sung" equal one picul) at \$20.00 per picul and the daily market rate be issued (the coolies have adopted three "sung" as the daily consumption per family), or as an alternative the S.M.C. sell rice to the coolies at \$20.00 per picul.
 3. That double pay be issued for work done on holidays.
 4. That full pay be issued, even if no work be assigned.
 5. That raincoats be issued.
 6. That pay be issued for the period of strike.

Garbage cart coolies ----- On monthly pay rate.

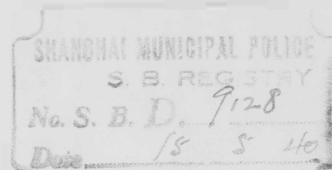
-
1. That an increase of 30% in wages be granted.
 2. That the S.M.C. sell each coolie a picul of rice per mensem at the rate of \$20.00, or compensate the coolies accordingly.
 3. That double pay be issued for December, each year.
 4. That no coolie be dismissed without any substantial reason.
 5. That pay for the period of strike be issued.

Ordure Coolies

----- On monthly pay rate.

1. That a rice allowance of \$10.00 per mensem be issued and that this allowance be cancelled if the price of rice goes under \$20 per picul.
2. That the allowance granted to coolies per full cart of nightsoil delivered be increased from 6 to 8 cents.
3. That the S.M.C. give permission for the coolies to collect \$0.30 per commode from the residents (hitherto the coolies collect privately from residents \$0.20 per commode).
4. That pay for the period of strike be issued.

F. 2074
6. 10. 39



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

May 15, 1940.

To. Secretary and Commissioner General,

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

3-9128

Subject

Public Works Department
- strike of coolies.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

CHL/.

lab

S.I, Special Branch,
May 14, 1940.

Public Works Department - strike of coolies

The strike situation in the Public Works Department this morning, May 14, is as follows:

<u>Depot</u>	<u>No. of workers affected</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
HIGHWAY DIVISION:		
Chuntah Road Depot	1,500	Strike commenced on 10-5-40.
Soochow Road Depot	500	-do-
CLEANSING DIVISION:		
Arkham Road Depot	500	Ceased work on 12-5-40 due to intimidation.
Soochow Road Depot	400	Ceased work on 11-5-40 due to intimidation.
North Bonan Road Depot	100	-do-
Antung Road Depot	200	Ceased work on 14-5-40 due to intimidation.
ARCHITECTS DEPARTMENT:		
Gordon Road Depot (Carpenters)	100	Ceased work on 11-5-40 due to intimidation.

5,100

In addition, approximately 1,000 ordure coolies remain out in consequence of intimidation by road construction coolies.

On the morning of May 13, about 50 P.W.D. road construction coolies attempted to intimidate workers of the Public Health Department at Ferry Road Market. Several cases of intimidation occurred

this morning, May 14, among which were the following:

At 6.40 a.m., May 14, a party of coolies threw stones at Mr. D. L. Harbottle of the Public Works Department whilst he was making an inspection at Markham Road Depot. He was not injured. At 8 a.m., road construction coolies placed stones on the tram track at Sinza Road near Tatung Road with a view to obstructing tramcars. The stones were later removed.

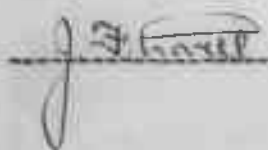
It is learned that the strikers intend to solicit the services of Mr. Yu Ya Ching to mediate in the present dispute.

Remarks by Mr. (S. B.)

At 8.25 a.m. 14/5, Highways Engineer asked me to find delegates from amongst strikers with a view to negotiations. (Prior to this time and date, Commissioner of Public Works did not desire Police interference).

At 5.10 p.m. 14/5 thirteen delegates assembled at Special Branch and we are now endeavouring to locate Highways Engineer.

Certified true copy



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

REPORT

S.I. Special Branch, Shanghai

Date May 14, 1940

Subject Public Works Department - strike of coolies

Made by Clerk Loh Wei Kong

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The strike situation in the Public Works Department this morning, May 14, is as follows:

Depot	No. of workers affected	Remarks
HIGHWAY DIVISION:		
Shuntch Road Depot	1,500	Strike commenced on 10/5/40.
Soochow Road Depot	500	-do-
CLEANSING DIVISION:		
Markham Road Depot	500	Ceased work on 12/5/40 due to intimidation.
Soochow Road Depot	400	Ceased work on 11/5/40 due to intimidation.
North Horn Road Depot	100	-do-
Antung Road Depot	280	Ceased work on 14/5/40 due to intimidation.
ARCHITECTS DEPARTMENT:		
Gordon Road Depot (carpenters)	100	Ceased work on 11/5/40 due to intimidation.
3,380		

In addition, approximately 1,000 ordure coolies remain out in consequence of intimidation by road construction coolies.

On the morning of May 13, about 50 P.W.D. road construction coolies attempted to intimidate workers of the Public Health Department at Ferry Road Market. Several cases of intimidation occurred



Information

Rud. forbes
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/5

At 8.25 A. 14/5
Highways Engineer
asked me to
find delegates
from amongst
strikers with a
view to negotiations.
(Prior to this time
& date, C. of P.W.D.
did not desire
Police interference)

At 5.15p. 14/5
thirteen delegates
assembled at S.B.
& we are now
endeavouring to
locate Highway
Engineer.

Rud. forbes

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

*all D.O.s
B.M.
U.S.M. Cops
Highways Engne
P.W.D.*

this morning, May 14, among which were the following :

At 6.40 a.m., May 14, a party of coolies threw stones at Mr. D.E. Harbottle of the Public Works Department whilst he was making an inspection at Markham Road Depot. He was not injured.

At 8 a.m., road construction coolies placed stones on the tram track at Sinza Road near Tatung Road with a view to obstructing tramcars. The stones were later removed.

It is learned that the strikers intend to solicit the services of Mr. Yu Ya Ching to mediate in the present dispute.

14/5

*Robt W. King
Clerk*

D.C. (Special Branch).

6, 50M-3

Further to Misc File No. 242/40.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road

REPORT (4)

Date May 14th, 1940.

Subject Re Strike of P.W.O. Employees.

Made by S. S. L. M. M. M.

Forwarded by S. S. L. M. M. M. Officer 1/20.

Sir,

At about 6.15 a.m. May 14th whilst on district patrol the undersigned, travelling east along Haiphong Road, encountered a crowd of about two hundred striking P.W.O. labourers in vicinity of Haiphong - Gordon Roads corner. On stopping to investigate Mr. Vasilieff and two C.I.C. came running from the P.W.O. Office Markham Road and reported that foreign assistants Mr. E.A. Flatau and Mr. C.R. Searedoff had been beaten and at the moment were taking refuge in the U.S. Marine Corps Biliets on Haiphong Road nearby.

Messrs Flatau and Searedoff were rescued and accompanied to their office.

Messrs Flatau and Searedoff stated that as they approached the junction of Gordon - Markham Roads on their bicycles at about 6 a.m. they saw the crowd outside the office turn towards them, therefore they decided to cycle past and west along Haiphong Road. Seeing this move the mob broke into a run and chased the two foreigners pelting them with small stones, bits of wood and anything they could lay hands on.

However both assistants gained the U.S. Marine Corps Biliets and sought refuge there until rescued none the worse for the molestation.

Strikers remain scattered about at the Gordon - Markham - Haiphong Roads but Police are in attendance.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. (SP. Br.)

D.S.I.

Copy for Mr. J. H. B. (General Clerk)
Miscellaneous File No. 261/40.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Hongkew

Station

Date May 14th, 1940.

Subject..... Alleged intimidation to P.W.D. Coolies North of the Creek.

Made by D.S. Mizoguchi, Forwarded by.....

Sir,

At 10 a.m. on 14/5/40 Mr. Fujita, overseer, of the Public Works Department of the S.M.C. at the Sawgin Road Depot came to the station and reported that P.W.D. coolies had been intimidated by a number of male Chinese.

Enquiries were made by the undersigned when the following was ascertained:-

At about 8 a.m. on 14/5/40 202 coolies in the employ of the P.W.D. at the Sawgin Road Depot were detailed for their work as usual. About 9 a.m. even date Mr. Fujita patrolled the district, when he was informed by coolies that approximately 30 coolies were intimidated by a number of male Chinese on Woosung Road near Quinsan Road and Kiangwan Road by breaking vehicles or assaulting them. The intimidators are believed to be some strikers South of the Soodhow Creek.

Mr. Fujita suggested that this was due to demands for an increase in their pay.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.

[Signature]
D.S. 732.

B.D.O.*C*.

D. J. Kish
[Signature]
big

40.

4.

Please see diary.

Strike of P.S.D. Coolidge.

At 4.50a.m. on 14-5-40 the following notice was found posted on the wall of the Shuntah Road P.W.D. Depot:-

"Chu Hsi San is a shameless man. Common coolies wages are 85 cents, but Chu Hsi San pays his coolies about 60 cents. He squeezes \$80.00 from small change in addition to some squeeze from coolies wages. No one dares to disclose this secret. A certain method should be adopted to force him to admit his guilt. Enquiring committees are requested to make investigation regarding the above".

At 6.58 a.m. on 14-5-40 as a small P.V.D. truck
Lic. No. 15P49, was leaving the depot, strikers threw
bricks at it and broke the windscreen and a window
at the rear of the driver's cabin. No arrests.

At 7.45a.m. on 14-1-40 three office cars, Lic. Nos. 3556, 4655, and 947 were damaged as they were leaving the depot, by bricks thrown by strikers. No arrests.

At 8.30a.m. on 14-5-40, the windscreen of W/Truck Lic. No. 23525, the property of the Chevrolet Transport Company, 150 RiuKiang Road, was smashed by bricks thrown by strikers at the entrance of the depot. One P.W.D. coolie named Koo Zung Young (郭宗榮), Badge No. 696, who was among the strikers, was brought to this station by S.I. Wright. His sight and hearing are both very defective, and as there was no proof that he was concerned in damaging the truck, he was cautioned

4 (Sheet II)

and released.

At 7.00a.m. on 14-7-40 a number of strikers placed pieces of asphalt on the tramcar lines on Sinza Road near Jitung Road, evidently with the intention of intimidating the tramway employees. No arrests.

Copy to Special Branch.

13/5
Sen. Det. 1/c.

Some
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

/T220.

(Special Branch)

Misc. 335/40.

"B"

Singap.

May 13th.

40.

3.

Please see below.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

Between 6 and 7a.m. on 12-5-40 a number of garbage and ordure carts were overturned on various roads in this district, and the coolies intimidated by strikers.

At 5a.m. on 13-5-40 several posters were found on the wall of the P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot, bearing the following slogans:-

- (1) Refuse to resume work until a rice allowance is granted.
- (2) Our present wages are insufficient to buy our food.
- (3) Overthrow the workers' traitor.
- (4) Workers should unite.
- (5) Overthrow the foreman Chu Hui San (朱海山).
- (6) Oppose the foreman Chu Hui San.
- (7) Oppose the traitor Chu Hui San.
- (8) Demand a rice allowance.

The coolies attached to above depot still refused to resume work on 13-5-40, and no untoward incident in connection with the strike occurred in this district.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

/Tsao.

Copy for Sp. Branch.

Misc. 326/40.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza

Station 3

REPORT

Date 15th May, 1940.

Subject. Disturbances in Louza district created by striking P.W.D. coolies.

Made by. D. S. Sterniz.

Forwarded by.....

Sir,

At 7.10 a.m. 15-5-40, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1207 on duty at Chekiang Road Bridge reporting North and South bound trams being held up on Chekiang Road near Chefoo Road, by obstructions placed on the rails by coolies believed to be connected with the P.W. Dept.

A party of Police with S/I Beer and the undersigned attended and removed from the tram tracks large stones and sections of steel rail which enquiries in the vicinity ascertained to have been placed there by P.W.D. coolies. No arrests were effected said coolies having decamped on arrival of Police.

A tour of the district resulted in further obstructions in the form of garbage and ordure carts, which from the wheels had been removed, being found at the intersections of Peking, Yu Ya Ching, and Peking, Kweichow Roads. All were removed to the side of the road by Police to allow free flow of traffic.

The undersigned called at the P.W.D. Soochow Road depot and informed the staff that the carts must be removed from the above locations and that if necessary a police escort would be supplied for this purpose.

Further police parties are at present patrolling the district with a view to preventing further disturbances.

Officer in charge and Senior Detective informed.

Copy to Sp. Branch
direct.

D.D.O. "A".

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. 222

Further to Memo File No. 242/40.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT (3)

Gordon Road Station,
Date May 13th, 1940.

Subject (in full) Re Strike of P.W.D. Employees.

Made by Det. G. Smith,

Forwarded by

Officer 1/ch.

Sir,

At 7.40 a.m. 13-5-40 a handwritten handbill, demanding that P.W.D. workers be paid a wage of \$1.40 per day, outlining the present high cost of commodities and warning non-strikers to beware of being assaulted etc., was found posted on a wall on Markham Road near Tonquin Road in the vicinity of the P.W.D. Markham Road Cleansing Depot.

The handbill was removed and is forwarded to Headquarters herewith.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Det. G. Smith
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br). ✓

G. Smith
D.S. 21

YFC/

Misc 242/40

Report sent with <u>CNS</u> samples handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found	on Markham Road near Tonguin Road.
Time found	7.40 a.m. Date 13-5-40
Character of place where found; (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential (Coolie class).
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Markham Road P.W.D. Depot
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Relative to present P.W.D. Strike warns non-strikers to beware of assault etc.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	---
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	---
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	---

Date May 13th, 1940.

Signed J. H. Cahy
for C. P. etc. i/c. Gordon Road Station.

MAHARAJA MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7128

"R"

Misc. 333/40.

Sinsa

May 10,

40.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

In connection with the expected strike of P.W.D. coolies on the morning of 10/5/40, the necessary precautions were taken at the Shuntah Road Depot, but no untoward incident occurred.

On account of the wet weather only about 500 out of a total of 1,400 highway coolies were engaged. After proceeding to the various jobs, most of these men were advised to cease work by groups of dissatisfied coolies, but only about half of them did so, the remainder continuing to work after the agitators went away.

The transport coolies, about 300 in number, all started work at 5-30 a.m., but before 8 a.m. they all stopped working.

The strike is believed to have been called to enforce a demand for an increase in wages, but the exact demands of the strikers have not yet been presented.

Copy to Special Branch.

Senior Detective I/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Sir,

At 7a.m. 11.5.40 all employees reported for duty, but did not commence work, later left in a westerly direction. No untoward incidents occurred. Police guard maintained at Depot.

J. P. S.
D.I.

Some
D.S.I.

SEN
G.I. 11/5

5-10
5-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

W100,317/40

10-5-40

REPORT ON STRIKE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REPORT

No. S. B. D.

Date

A Division
LOUZA Station

10th May, 1940

Time and date reported 10.4.40. Time and date S.B. informed 3.10.10-5-40

Time and date strike commenced 7.30 a.m. 10-5-40

By whom reported No. 1 Foreman Zee Hai Lung (徐海生).

Trade or profession of strikers Highway job workers

Number of strikers 60-600 Male - Female - Apprentices -

Employer's name, address and business F.W.D. Soochow Road.

Union to which strikers belong Nil.

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Demanding to raise in wages and better treatment

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 7.30 a.m. 10-5-40.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers

Names and addresses of strike leaders

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration

Meeting places of strikers

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike

Name and address of printer of such circulars

Precautions taken by Police Uniform and detective staff have been detailed.

Investigating Officer

Chu Han Ling

D. 1. Chu & J. D. J. 37.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.I. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D.

S.I., Special Branch, Shanghai

REPORT

Date May 13, 1940.

Subject Public Works Department - strike of coolies

Made by Clerk Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by S.I. Crawford

The strike of the 2,000 road construction coolies attached to the Shunteh Road and Soochow Road Depots of the Public Works Department continues this morning, May 13. Approximately 1,000 coolies of the Cleansing Division and 100 carpenters of the P.W.D. Gordon Road Depot, remain out because of intimidation.

In addition, some 1,000 ordure coolies ceased work as a result of intimidation by the road construction coolies.

Posters bearing the following slogans were found posted outside the Shunteh Road Depot this morning :

- (1) Let all workers unite.
- (2) Oppose traitors.
- (3) Do not resume work until an increase in wages is effected.
- (4) Oppose 'traitor' CHU SHIEN SAN (朱軒山)
(CHU is the foreman attached to Shunteh Road Depot.)
- (5) Demand an increase in rice allowance.

A handwritten poster purporting to have emanated from the Western District Traitors' Elimination Group (漢口匪除奸團) was posted outside the public lavatory, 654 Markham Road. It denounces the P.W.D. authorities for having failed to live up to their promise in connection with the sale of cheap rice, and urges

Commr. of Police

Sir:

Information

R. D. Loh

D.C. (Sp. Br.)



FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY

DATE 18/5/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

all D.O.s

D.M.

W.C.H.C.

Highways, Legation
p.m. 5

the coolies to unite in dealing with the present dispute. It also states that those who intend to break the strike will be severely dealt with. This poster was removed by Police of Gordon Road Station.

During the afternoon of May 12, two anonymous telephone calls of a threatening nature were received by one ZEE SZE KENG (徐水根), foreman attached to Soochow Road Depot. The calls threatened the foreman and his two assistants named LEE VBI TUH (李水德) and SUNG LEE SUNG (孙利生) that they would be killed on May 13. The matter was reported by the foreman to Louza Station who are affording the necessary protection.

13/5

Roh Hui Kong.
Clerk

D.C.(Special Branch).

15
p.m. 7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

9128
15 5 40

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 919/40

Division.
West Shanghai Police Station.
May 12th, 1940

Diary Number:- 1.		Nature of Offence:-	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

P. D. Ordure Coolies strike.

Sir,

At 6.10 a.m. Mr. Wzegodi and Mr. Jung of the S.M.C. P. D. came to station and requested police protection whilst ordure carts were being unloaded on North Szechow Road as they feared striking coolies would overturn loaded carts.

F.S. McCahey and party and C.P.C. 333 attended. It was reported that striking coolies using a hammer had opened taps on the ordure carts permitting excreta to run out to roadway but enquiries failed to locate offenders.

No disturbance. Information.

[Signature]
Det. Inspector
13/5

D.D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Sp'l Br.).

D. I. Kish
C. 13/5
[Signature]

Further to Misc. File No 242/40.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT(2)

Gordon Road Station 7/28

Date 1941. 12. 10.

Subject. F.W.D. employees intimidated.

Made by. D.S. 161 Muir.

Forwarded by

Officer 1/10.

Sir,

At 7.30 a.m. on 12/5/40, a telephone message was received from C.P.S. 3137 reporting that a P.W.D. coolie had been assaulted by F.W.D. coolies on strike, on Sandhu Road near Gordon Road and requesting that an ambulance be summoned.

Subsequent enquiries by D.S. Muir and C.D.S. 299 learned that on information being obtained at the Sandhu Road F.W.D. depot that refuse had been scattered by strikers on Sandhu Road near Sinza Road, a motor truck was dispatched in company with Inspector Flatlow, foreman C. O Tseu Hoo King (周虎王) and another coolie to collect this garbage.

As this truck was proceeding along Markham Road a crowd of about 100 strikers were observed marching towards the depot. To avoid meeting these strikers the truck driver was ordered to turn around however during this time the strikers surrounded the truck and commenced to assault the persons accompanying the vehicle and during the fracas the foreman mentioned above sustained head injuries.

On being admitted the Paulun Hospital and his injuries attended to a medical certificate reading:- "Cut wounds on scalp" was issued in respect to the foreman.

At 7.40 a.m. F.S. Klock brought to the station at the request of Inspt. Flatlow, one named Tong Ching zung (王金成), 36, Kompo, a boatman, Soochow Creek on suspicion that he had been concerned in fomenting trouble

FM
G. SUM-101

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Miss. File No. 242/40.

REPORT

Station, _____
Date, _____ 19

-2/-

Subject: _____

Made by. _____

Forwarded by. _____

amongst the strikers. The person was very closely questioned but denied all connection with the strike, he being in that vicinity during the frays in order to purchase goods. As neither Inspt. Flatlow, nor the injured foreman had actually observed this person taking a active part in the intimidation and as no evidence of his guilt could be proved he was duly released.

The foreman states that he is unable to identify any of his assailants.

Extra Police are now, on instructions of the Officer in Charge, on duty at the Markham Road depot and garbage collecting stations in the district.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

John Cahy
Sen. Det. 170.

H. H. Smith
D.S. 161.

S.S.O.R. Div.

D.O. (Sp. Br.)

PAC.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— M1-c.218/40.

"C" Division.
West Hongkong Station.
12th, May 1940.

Diary Number: 1	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	7.00 a.m. to 10 a.m. 12.5.1940.
	Places visited in course of investigation each day
	Station Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Alleged intimidation of I.W.D. Coolies by Coolie No. 1107 of the P.W. Dept.

At 6.52 a.m. on 12.5.1940 Mr. Szegedi, Inspector of P.W. Dept., and S.P. 20 brought to station one named Koo Ying Chiang (), 19, Kompo, S.P.W.D. coolie No. 1107, residing Chi Mei Road C.O.L., for intimidating a P.W.D. roadsweeper, number unknown, on Haining Road near North Shansse Road.

The arrested man was questioned by D. L. Bevan and C. D. J. 158 and stated that he left Sawgin Road Depot with three coolies No. 1104, 1105 and 1106, with intention to intimidate coolies at work in this district. Only one coolie was encountered and at that time the foreign inspector arrived and he was arrested, the others effecting successful escape.

Mr. Szegedi informed his superiors who did not want any charge preferred.

D. S. L. Logan (Special Branch) was informed and stated that the P.W.D. had not requested the assistance of the Special Branch in this connection.

In view of the foregoing the man was detained until 5 p.m. 12.5.1940 and was then released after D. C. (Special Br.) caution against further intimidation of P.W.D. coolies.

Gen. Det. I/C.

D.D.O. "C" Divn.

D.C. (Special Br.)

D.S.I.

PSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 9128

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 12, 1940.

Subject Public Works Department - strike of coolies.

Made by Clerk Ioh Wei Fong Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The 2,000 road construction coolies attached to the Shunten Road and Soochow Road Depots of the Public Works Department continue on strike this morning, May 12.

As a result of intimidation by strikers, approximately 500 coolies attached to the Cleansing Division in addition to the 500 mentioned in Special Branch report dated 11-5-40 and 100 carpenters of the P.W.D. Gordon Road Depot, ceased work on May 12, 1940. They are distributed as follows :

Name of Depots	Total complement	No. of coolies ceased work
Markham Road Depot	600	500
Soochow Road Depot	700	400
North Honan Road Depot	150	100
	1,450	1,000

At about 7.15 a.m. to-day, a foreign employee and a foreman named TSEU HOO ZUNG (謝 光 臣) (No. 20) attached to Markham Road Depot, 838 Markham Road, were assaulted on Markham Road near Tonquin Road. One intimidator was arrested by the Municipal Police.

Several cases of intimidation against ordure coolies took place on Sinze Road, Markham Road and Hoopoh Road, this morning. It is reported that ordure coolies will cease work on May 13 due to intimidation.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information

R. D. Fok
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

*Copy sent to
S. B. B.
B. M.
all F.O's*

*B. M.
U. S. B. C.*



FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 14/5/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

A handwritten poster purporting to have emanated from the whole body of coolies was found posted on a wall of the public lavatory at 854 Markham Road. It states that all workers should unite in the present dispute in order to obtain better treatment, and threatens to take action against those who attempt to break the strike. It adds that the workers should persist in the strike until the P.W.D. authorities agree to raise their pay to \$1.50 a day.

The strikers will appeal to Mr. Yu Ya Ching for mediation in the present dispute.

12/1
12/3
H. T. Lee
21

for
Clerk Col. H. T. Lee

D.C. (Special Branch)

32 F
G. 110M-3-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

No. 138

138

138

138

138

138

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 449/40.**

Central Police Station.

12th May 1940.

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation began
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re Garbage discarded on Honan Road
between Kiukiang and Tientsin Roads
by P.W.D. coolies on strike.

At 5 a.m. 12-5-40 S.I. Verhovsky reported to the
station that a large quantity of garbage was discarded
by P.W.D. coolies on strike onto the tram lines at the
intersection of Honan and Nanking Roads blocking the
tracks and also at various places on Honan Road between
Nanking and Tientsin Roads. Moreover, several empty
overturned P.W.D. garbage handcarts were discarded on
Honan Road between Tientsin and Kiukiang Roads.

The P.W.D. was immediately informed and the
garbage and the handcarts were accordingly removed.

S.D.I.C.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

KFL.

Special Branch

P.M. 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

100- File No. 317/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
LOBBY REGISTRY

Further REPORT
(3)

Subject: Report on strike-highway and Garbage coolies.

Made by: D. J. Whaff.

Forwarded by:

At 3.30 p.m. on 12-5-40 Mr. Phillips in charge of the P.W.D. Depot Beach Road, came to this Station accompanied by his foreman named Zee Z Kung (李維光) and made the following report. At 5.30 a.m. on 12-5-40 a notice was found posted on the Depot wall facing Beach Road the translation of this notice reads as follows:-

"Notification for P.W.D. Workers."
"Now we people should work in co-operation to obtain new livelihood and not to resume duty unless the question is satisfactorily settled. We should not act as traitors. If the foreman applies any violence towards us, some action will be taken against him, as he is not made of brass or steel and same thing applies to the workers who disobey our instructions. Owing to the present high cost of living the wage should be at least \$1.50 per day. This is hereby published for information of the workers".

At about 12.30 p.m. 12-5-40 Zee Z Kung whilst at the Depot received an anonymous telephone call of a threatening nature.

The unknown caller threatened to kill on 13-5-40 the foreman Zee Z Kung and his two assistants namely Lee Vei Tuh (李維光) and Sung Lee Sung (沈利昌).

About 30 minutes later (12.40 p.m.) same threatening telephone call was repeated.

The foreman Zee Z Kung resides at Lane 31 House 66 Wyburgh Road, Sinza Station were informed of the received threats and requested to have the police on patrol warned to pay special attention to his residence.

Lee Vei Tuh resides at Lane 161/24 Amy Road and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Sheet 2.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....

Subject.

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

the Police on patrol in this district were instructed accordingly.

Sung Lee Sung resides in French Concession.

Dehoff
D. S. I.

W. R. Sutton
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

Copy to Special Branch(direct).

Copy for Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 317/40

No. 5 923
10022 Station.

Further REPORT
(1)

Date 11th May, 1940.

Subject Report on Strike - Highway and Garbage coolies, P.W.D.

Made by D.I. Chu Shou Ling

Forwarded by

Sir,

Further to Misc. Report 317/40 rendered on 10-5-40, at 6.20 a.m. to-day (11-5-40), a telephone message was received from Inspector Philipoff of Soochow Road Depot, P.W.D., reporting that garbage coolies were going on strike, sympathizing the roadway job workers of the same depot who went on strike since yesterday morning (10-5-40).

Uniform and Detective staff immediately attended; no disturbance occurred.

Further enquiries were made by C.D.S.137 and the undersigned who ascertained the following:

Ting Yien Ying (丁延影), the foreman of the Highway Cleaning Section, when interviewed at 10.30 a.m. 11-5-40, stated that he came to his office at 5 a.m. 11-5-40, when he saw all his sweeping coolies assemble at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Soochow Roads. On being questioned as to why they were not going to work, one of the coolies replied to Ting Yien Ying that they were afraid to pass the entrance of the highway job workers building, as they would probably be assaulted by others.

The foreman Ting Yien Ying then reported the affair to Inspector Philipoff who later found that the sweeping coolies had already dispersed.

Up to the present no definite demands were presented by the coolies before the Superiors.

Ting Yien Ying further stated that all the coolies had been warned to come back and resume their duties.

Number of coolies on strike:

313 sweeping coolies.
24 Carpenters.

Chu Shou Ling
Det. Inspt.

Copy to Sp. Branch

Sen. Det. i/o.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

Misc. 333/40.

SP
Sinza

May 11, 40.

#.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

As previously reported, all coolies attached to the Shunten Road Depot, approximately 1,700 in number, refused to start work on the morning of 11/5/40, and they left the depot without incident. No demands have yet been received from the strikers by the officials of above depot.

In connection with the strike of cleansing coolies declared on the morning of 11/5/40, the following incidents occurred in Sinza District:-

At 8-10 a.m. a number of garbage carts were overturned and damaged on Markham Road near Hedhurst Road. No arrests.

At 8-15 a.m. five garbage carts were overturned and damaged on Sinza Road near Tatung Road. No arrests.

At 8-20 a.m. a large number of strikers overturned garbage carts and emptied the contents on the tramway lines on Sinza Road near Wenchow Road. A party of police under Inspector Blankinship, Officer i/o, proceeded to the scene, and brought to the station the six P.W.D. coolies mentioned below who were found in the vicinity:-

- (1) Hui Kyung Moh (H-1-1), Garbage coolie No. 170.
- (2) Kau Siau Ng (H-1-2), Garbage coolie No. 135.
- (3) Heia Siau Mau (H-1-3), Garbage coolie No. 48.
- (4) Lee Wei Ming (H-1-4), Garbage coolie No. 189.

2/2/.

(5) Yang Mo Ling (楊莫齡), Transport Coolie No. 133.

(6) Wong Pau Young (王保榮) Transport coolie No. 187.

No evidence that these coolies were concerned in intimidating the garbage coolies in charge of the overturned carts was found, and they were accordingly released.

At 10-15 a.m. on 11/5/40 C.D.C. 2053 brought to this station a garbage coolie named Pau Ching Pau (鮑清保), Badge No. 65, whom he observed abandoning a garbage cart on Wanchow Road near Sinsze Road. This man was cautioned and released.

Special Branch informed.

11/5/40
6/5
12/5
by
Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

for some
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

9.28
Also 242740.
18-5-40

Division
Gordon Road Police Station May 11th, 1940.
Time and date reported 11.05 a.m. 11th May, 1940. Time and date S. B. informed 9 a.m. 11-5-40.
Time and date strike commenced 7 a.m. 11-5-40.
By whom reported Mr. Orshikoff, P.S.D. Inspector.
Trade or profession of strikers Carpenter
Number of strikers 400 Male 400 Female - Apprentices -
Employer's name, address and business S.M.C. (S.P.D.) Building Depot at
753 Gordon Road.
Union to which strikers belong Nil.
Cause of strike and demands made by strikers
Intimidated by Chinese Police already on strike.
When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 8.45 a.m. 11-5-40.
What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Nil.
What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers
There are no demands.
Names and addresses of strike leaders Not known.
Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No
Meeting places of strikers No set place
Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike Nil
Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike Nil
Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil
Precautions taken by Police Two C.P.C.s posted on the depot.
Investigating Officer W.B. Baldock
D.S. 103 and C.D.S. 187.

ts on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Misc. 116/40
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. PRO.
West Hong Kong Station,
No. 5, B. D.
May 11th, 1940

Subject: Strike of P. D. C. Coolies.

Made by: P. D. C. Ambrock

Forwarded by:

Inspector.
Officer 1/c

Sir,

At 6.10 a.m. May 11, 1940, P. D. C. 1958 reported to the station by telephone to the effect that about one hundred P. D. C. Coolies, believed to be strikers, were intimidating other coolies to strike on North Chekiang Road near Waiying Road by upsetting their barrows and strewing garbage over the roadway.

A party of police under P. D. C. Ambrock attended, but on arrival the strikers were found to have dispersed. A tour of the district was made and a visit paid to all P. D. C. Depots, however, up to the time of reporting none of the strikers have been encountered.

Circulated.

Louisa Station informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

54
11/5
Sen. Det.

J. Ambrock R.
Det. Sergt.

P. D. C. "C".

P. D. C. (3rd B.)

D. C. (Divisions)

PA
Lt. DOB says
crowds of strikers are
leaning "B" Division
causing obstructions
wherever possible
disperse before police
get near and no
clashes have occurred
so far. Actually nothing
to report.

P. A.
to D. C. (Divisions)



MEMO.

C.

On the request of the
Sp. Br. the police stood
by to prevent any
damage to life or
property but otherwise
took no part as the
P.W.s stated they were
negotiating themselves.
This morning they asked
the Sp. Br. to intervene
& negotiate.

H. D. C. (Dickinson).
info

D. C. (Divisions)

Si

Several arrests
have been made
by Singa - Hask
Hongkong. Released
after being warned
& detained for a while



P. A.
to D. C. (Divisions)

FM 2
G. 90M-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 7128

S.1, Special Branch Station 46

REPORT

Date May 11, 1940

Subject: Public Works Department - strike of road construction coolies

Made by Clerk Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Copy of Police
S.1
Information.

R. D. Forker
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DC (Dw)
Re intimidation here
we make any arrests



INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/5/40

File
R. D. Forker
13 MAY 1940

About 2,000 road construction coolies attached to the Shunteh Road and Soochow Road Depots of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., declared a strike at 7.30 a.m. May 10, for the purpose of enforcing the following demands:

- (1) That an increase of 30% in pay be granted.
- (2) The issue of a daily rice allowance equivalent to the difference between the cost of three "Sung" of rice (one hundred 'Sung' equals one picul) at \$20.00 and the daily market rate. (The coolies have adopted three "Sung" as the daily consumption per family).
- (3) Double pay for work done on holidays.
- (4) Pay to be issued even if no work is assigned.
- (5) The issue of raincoats, and that the coolies be paid even if no work is assigned them on rainy days.

On May 9, the P.W.D. authorities announced that an additional temporary allowance of five cents per day would be issued with effect from May 8, and that same will be abolished when the price of rice is below \$40 per picul.

The coolies, apparently being dissatisfied with the grant by the P.W.D. authorities, resorted to a strike which continues this morning, May 11. They are also endeavouring to persuade workers of the Cleansing Division to join the strike. Several cases of intimidation by the strikers occurred this morning, between 6.20 a.m. and 9 a.m. at the following venue:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

*all D.O.
Lunga
Lunga
W. Hongkai
Lunga
Highway Engineer*

- (1) North Honan Road Depot.
- (2) Haining Road near North Chekiang Road.
- (3) North Chekiang Road near the 1st Special District Court.
- (4) North Chekiang Road near Tiendong Road.
- (5) Vicinity of P.W.D. Gordon Road Depot, 753 Gordon Road.
- (6) Markham Road and Gordon Road corner.
- (7) Sinza Road near Stone Bridge.

As a result of intimidation, about 500 cleansing coolies attached to North Honan Road and Soochow Road Depot, and 100 carpenters attached to P.W.D. Gordon Road Depot suspended work this morning.

On May 10, a petition was received by WOO ZUNG PING (吳國平), No.1 Foreman of the P.W.D. Markham Road Depot, purporting to have emanated from the whole body of garbage coolies in the Western District, requesting that negotiations be instituted with the P.W.D. authorities on their behalf for better treatment.

E. 11/5

Low Wei Kang
Clerk

D.C.(Special Branch).

Road Construction Coolies

Transport workers

Drainage coolies

Scavengers

On weekly pay roll.

Demands :

1. That an increase of 30% in pay be granted.
2. That a daily rice allowance equivalent to the difference between the cost of three "sung" of rice (one hundred "sung" equal one picul) at \$20.00 per picul and the daily market rate be issued (the coolies have adopted three "sung" as the daily consumption per family), or as an alternative the S.M.C. sell rice to the coolies at \$20.00 per picul.
3. That double pay be issued for work done on holidays.
4. That ^{full} pay be issued, even if no work be assigned.
5. That raincoats be issued.
6. That pay be issued for the period of strike.

Garbage cart coolies

----- On monthly pay rate.

1. That an increase of 30% in wages be granted.
2. That the S.M.C. sell each coolie a picul of rice per mensem at the rate of \$20.00, or compensate the coolies accordingly.
3. That double pay be issued for December, each year.
4. That no coolie be dismissed without any substantial reason.
5. That pay for the period of strike be issued.

Ordure Coolies

On monthly pay rate.

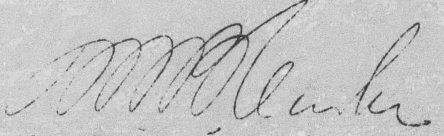
1. That a rice allowance of \$10.00 per mensem be issued
and that this allowance be cancelled if the price
of rice goes under \$20 per picul.
2. That the allowance granted to coolies per full cart
of nightsoil delivered be increased from 6 to 8 cents.
3. That the S.M.C. give permission for the coolies to
collect \$0.30 per commode from the residents
(hitherto the coolies collect private^{ly}/from residents
\$0.20 per commode).
4. That pay for the period of strike be issued.

W. D. LAMOUR.

TERMS OF SETTLEMENT OF STRIKERS

Strikers to return to work on May 17th on the following terms:-

1. Grade I Coolies to receive \$1.08, inclusive of all allowances.
2. Grade II Coolies to receive \$1.00, inclusive of all allowances.
3. Artisans:
 - Bricklayers, Chipmovers, Shanghai Carpenters to receive \$1.11, inclusive of all allowances.
 - Stonecutters to receive \$1.20, inclusive of all allowances.
 - Painters and Ningpo Carpenters to receive \$1.33, inclusive of all allowances.
4. Gan ers to receive \$1.22, inclusive of all allowances.
5. Half pay (at old rates) for days of strike, to be paid not later than next week and before Wednesday, if possible.
6. All missing carts, tools, etc., to be returned.
7. Half pay on wet days for transport coolies, the same for road coolies, when called for duty but unable to work.
8. Double pay for sweeping coolies on days when heavy snowfalls have to be removed by motor truck.


Deputy Commissioner of Public Works

FM
G. 908-39
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. 1143
7123
Date May 9, 1940.

Subject: P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies - Labour unrest.

Made by: D.S.1. Kao Yen-ken. Forwarded by: W. L. Crawford.

D.L.
(Division)
Ruf
9/15

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
10 MAY 1940
(DIVISION 1)

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 9/8/40

Labour unrest now prevails among the 2,000 road construction coolies in the employ of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., who are agitating for better conditions.

At 2.30 p.m. May 8, four road construction coolies named Sung Siao Loong (沈小龍), Chow Yeu Yin (周有恩), Kao Ten Lin (高騰林) and Lu Pan Chai (盧潘才), called on Mr. T.K. Ho, Deputy Secretary, S.M.C., at his office and submitted a petition containing the following demands:-

1. That an increase in wages be granted.
2. That the promise of the P.W.D. to increase the rice allowance by 5 cents should the price of rice be \$45.00 per picul and over and by 10 cents should the price be \$50.00 per picul and over, be kept.

Mr. T.K. Ho promised to refer the matter to the P.W.D.

Information has now been received to the effect that should no satisfactory reply be received on May 9, the coolies will declare a strike on May 10. The leading coolies claim that unless a strike is declared the P.W.D. authorities invariably postpone matters concerning the road construction coolies.

It is further learned that following the strike in February, 1940, the coolies were very dissatisfied with the failure of the P.W.D. authorities

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Copies to
Highways Engineer
P.W.D.
all O.S.
O/c Suiza.
O/c Longa

to grant an increased rice allowance or to arrange the cheap sale of rice. Some of the coolies attached to the Shunten Road Depot approached the Japanese sponsored Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, Central District Branch, 20 Canton Road, for membership and assistance. However, owing to difficulties in collecting membership fees from the poor coolies, the Association was not enthusiastic in the matter. The coolies have now no political backing.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date April 26, 1940.

Subject P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies - Unrest

Made by Clerk Loh Wei Kong

Forwarded by S.I. Crawford

Unrest now prevails among the road construction coolies attached to Shunteh Road Depot, who are agitating for an increase in wages.

At 10 a.m., April 26, a handbill was found posted on a wall of the Shunteh Road Depot, translation of which is as follows :-

"Our daily wages are insufficient to maintain a living. Since the outbreak of the August 13th incident, the cost of living has increased day by day. We are confronted with unprecedented sufferings, as we are required to provide a living for our families. You, foremen, are requested to approach the management on our behalf, and it is believed that you will not ignore this request. The employees of different departments are known to have been granted an increase in pay in addition to an allowance. We have no intention of obtaining extra income, but ask you to negotiate with the Municipal Council for an increase in wages in order to enable us to maintain a living for our families."

It is learned that if no satisfactory reply is received the coolies will foment a strike to be declared during the coming week.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Clerk

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 26/4/40

FILE

Copy sent to
Highways Engineer
490 B

Loh Wei Kong
Clerk

FORM NO. 3
C 454-1-22
CH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Section I, Special Branch
REPORT

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S.A.D. 40.
Labour unrest

Subject (in full)..... P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies
subsides.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The labour unrest which has hitherto prevailed among the road construction coolies in the employ of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., has subsided.

The labourers agitated for the sale of cheap rice or, as an alternative, the issue of a rice allowance. As the market price of rice has dropped considerably and the P.W.D. has recently announced that if the price of rice go beyond \$45 a picul, the present rice allowance will be increased by 5 cents a day, the leaders have decided to suppress any further agitation.

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/ 22/ 1940

D. C. (Special Branch).

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

Ray 12/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. A. No. 1000 1947

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. A. No. 1000 1947
Date APRIL 5, 1947

Subject: P.W.D. Road Construction Coolies - unrest.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Labour unrest is very rife now among the 2,000 road construction coolies in the employ of the Public Works Department, S.M.C. who are demanding that cheap rice be sold them or as an alternative a rice allowance be issued.

On the morning of April 3, the following three coolies who represent the workers called at Police Headquarters:-

Chiang Shi Ding (符喜亭),
working in the Central District,
residing in a hut on Cunningham Road.

Yen Pao Fah (嚴宝发),
working in the Western District,
residing in a hut on Robison Road.

Chu Tseng Ling (朱正林),
working in the Eastern District,
residing in a hut on Cunningham Road.

and explained that the P.W.D. authorities were selling rice to the coolies at a price even higher than the market price and that they requested that they be given the opportunity of buying cheap rice. They explained that their family members could obtain similar ordinary rice easily from their neighbouring rice shops (not cheap rice) at a price lower than supplied by the P.W.D.. They finally requested that if it were impossible to obtain cheap rice, a rice allowance be issued, but they were informed that this matter was in the hands of Mr. Pardoe, Highway Engineer.

Copy to
Highways
Engineer.
R.D.F.
6/4
Copy sent.

FILE
INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 8/11/47



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Mr. Pardoe informed D.I. Crawford and D.S.I. Liao on April 3, when he was interviewed regarding the demands of the coolies that the matter was being dealt with by the P.W.D. directly with the coolies and the Municipal Police could leave the matter in their hands.

The three representatives were reported to Mr. Pardoe, it was learned, that he instructed them that the matter was still under consideration and that in future they should approach the P.W.D. authorities through the usual channels not the Police.

Discreet enquiries and observation show that the coolies are very dissatisfied with the P.W.D. authorities attitude in failing to give a reply after a long period of consideration and intend to submit their request to the P.W.D. through the usual channels and press for a reply. A strike is strongly favoured by the majority of the coolies should their demand be not answered in the near future.

The rice sold at the cheap sales is \$5.00 per picul less than that on ordinary sale. An ordinary person consumes about one catty per diem, but a worker naturally eats more. For a family of two ordinary persons, about 60 catties are

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

required for a month. To feed such a family, \$10.90 (\$1 = 5.5 catties) is required. To purchase ordinary broken rice obtainable at any time from rice shops costs \$13.00 (\$1 = 4.6 catties). The saving for such a family, obtaining cheap rice, amounts to \$2.10 a month.

C. G. G. G.

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CNC

P.M.
G. 50M-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 19, 1940.

Subject: Public Works Department - construction coolies complain regarding cheap rice sales.

Made by: D.S.I. Hide

Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason

Copy to
Highways
Engineer.

R.S.J.
12/13

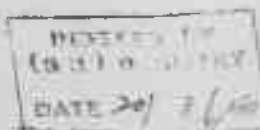
Copy sent.

FILE

On the morning of March 15th, 1940, six of the nine representatives of the Public Works Department construction coolies, including Chiang Hsi Ding (), who acted as spokesman, called at Special Branch Headquarters and lodged a complaint regarding the price of rice sold in the Public Works Department depots under the agreement on which work was resumed on February 29th.

These representatives were in possession of a bag of Saigon (Tonquin grade) Rice weighing three and three-quarter cattles which they had purchased at a Public Works Department depot for one dollar. The same grade of rice could be purchased at any rice shop at four and one-eighth cattles per dollar. They pointed out that the cheap sale rice, which they anticipated would be available in the depots under the terms of the agreement, is being sold at five and one half cattles per dollar.

On being consulted by the D. C. (Special Branch), Mr. G.E. Barker, Assistant Engineer, explained that the complaint was due to a misunderstanding, inasmuch as the Public Works Department authorities were not aware that subsidised rice sales were being conducted by the



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

Cheap Sales Rice Committee, and were under the impression that the construction coolies required a cheap grade rice to be sold at cost price.

On the following morning, Mr. Barker interviewed the six representatives at Shunteh Road Depot and explained that the rice on sale at the depots had been purchased prior to a drop in the market price which accounted for the cheaper rate prevailing in the rice shops, as the Council is not prepared to meet losses through market fluctuations.

Chiang Hsi Ding pointed out that the Bus Company supplies employees with up to half a "zar" of rice at \$15.00, whilst the Wing On No.3 Cotton Mill allows operatives to buy three to five dollars worth of rice at \$20.00 per "zar". He requested the Council to grant similar facilities or at least to supply rice at the prices ruling in the cheap rice sale centres.

In promising to refer the request to the Council, Mr. Barker pointed out that the recently granted allowance of ten cents a day was based on the price of 3rd grade Saigon Rice being between \$35.00 and \$45.00 per "zar" and stated that a further five cents will be granted if the price rises above \$45.00.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date19

Subject

- 3 -

Made by.

Forwarded by.

On March 17th detectives learned that the construction coolies appeared to be under the impression that they were about to be issued with a further ten cents per day as rice allowance. Mr. Barker was again approached for information and it was ascertained that on March 16th an order was issued stating that whilst the price of rice is between \$35.00 and \$45.00 casual workers will receive a rice allowance of ten cents per day which will be increased to fifteen cents a day if the price of rice exceeds \$45.00. Unfortunately this order omits to make clear that the allowances referred to are those already granted, thus giving rise to the erroneous impression gained by the construction coolies.

It is understood that the sale of rice subsidised by the Cheap Sales Rice Committee at Public Works Department Depots is unlikely and that the question of the Council defraying losses incurred by market fluctuations is under consideration.

K. W. L. L.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 130/40.

REPORT
(5)

Louza Station, 128
Date 1-3-40. 1.19 3 40

Subject (in full) Further to Strike of P.W.D. coolies.

Made

D.S. Turner.

Forwarded by

P. S. Bullen. 1/16.

Enquiries at the Soochow Road depot P.W.D. ascertained that an agreement had been reached with the strikers and that all men had reported for duty on the morning of 29-2-40. It is understood that in addition to the 10/- per day increase in wages, efforts will be made to supply the coolies with rice at a price lower than the present retail rate.

In reference to Diary 4, the male Chinese who was charged with Intimidation S.I.R. 916/40 Louza, appeared before the S.B.D. Court on the morning of 29-2-40 and was sentenced to 30 days detention.

W. H. H.
D.S. 96.

RECEIVED
(S.B.) REGIS
DATE 11 3

P. S. Bullen
Sen. Det. 1/c.

Copy for D.C. B. Jr.
D.D.O. "A".

C.D. J. Sh
Q 1/3 841/2
1/13

CWC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 29, 1940.

Subject Public Works Department Road Construction Coolies - strike settled.

Made by D. S. I. Kao Yen Ken

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford



Comm. of Police
Sir:

DC (D.I.)
(S.P.A.)

Good work
by S.P.A.



(S.D.) RECEIVED
DATE 2 / 3 / 40

FILE

On February 28th successful efforts were made by the Special Branch to effect an amicable settlement of strike of Public Works Department road construction coolies which was declared on February 26th as a means of enforcing their demands for increased pay.

Between 11 a.m. and 3 p.m. February 28, D.S.I.s Kao Yen Ken and Liao Chung Chien approached the coolies of the Soochow Road and Shunteh Road depots and succeeded in arranging for the following persons to represent them :-

Central District

Chiang Hsi Ding (蔣喜定),
aged 50, a native of Kompo, residing
in a straw hut on Cunningham Road
off Boundary Road.

Tung Chuen Wen (董允文),
aged 49, a native of Hsuehchow,
residing at 129 Winchester Road.

Northern District

Wong Yeu Ling (王克林),
aged 40, a native of Taichow,
residing at 4 San To Li, Yenping
Road.

Chu Tseng Ling (朱正林),
aged 51, a native of Kompo,
residing in a straw hut on
Cunningham Road off Boundary Road.

Western District

Zia Yeu Hsi (謝克喜),
aged 31, a native of Kompo,
residing at 2 Yuan Kwei Fang,
inside Pah Sien Fang, off Rue

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station

Date

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Kraetzer.

Sung Siao Loong (沈小龍),
aged 37, a native of Yangchow,
residing on a boat in the Soochow
Creek off Tatung Road.

Tang Ah San (唐阿三),
aged 25, a native of Chinkiang,
residing at 20 Van Soo Tsoh Loong
(新山路), Ferry Road, off
Macao Road.

Chow Yeu Yih (周友益),
aged 30, a native of Yangchow,
residing at 521 Si S Wen Li,
Tatung Road.

Chang Teh Kao (張德高),
aged 35, a native of Yangchow,
residing on a boat in the Soochow
Creek off Markham Road Bridge.

These representatives who attended Police Headquarters at 3 p.m. the same day, first demanded that their pay should be increased from 75 cents to \$1.00 a day, or as an alternative that they be issued with free rice at the rate of three-tenths of a picul per coolie per mensem. In replying to these demands on February 27th, the Public Works Department authorities announced of that rates/pay would be increased by 10 cents to 85 cents a day. This was not accepted by the coolies and the strike continued on February 28.

At 4 p.m. the same day (February 28), D.S.I.s Kao and Liao addressed the representatives to whom it was pointed out that since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities they have

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

been granted an increase of 20 cents on their original pay of 65 cents, which represents an increase of 30% and compares favourably with the temporary allowance of 30% granted to the Chinese staff on Municipal Council pay rolls. It was stressed that road construction coolies should not expect allowances in excess of those granted to the regular Chinese staff and that it is inadvisable for them to bargain on such an increase at the present time.

The representatives also pressed for early establishment of the proposed rice shops in Public Works Department Depots at which they can obtain supplies of cheap rice and flour.

After lengthy explanation and persuasion, the coolies agreed to these terms. It was, however, pointed out that the price of rice and flour will be exactly the same as quoted in other cheap sale depots, and that arrangements have not been completed and it will probably be in a week before the sales commence.

The question of strike pay next arose and the representatives demanded full pay for the three days of the strike. After further discussion, they amended their request to one day's pay and explained that on February 26 the coolies had reported for duty and registered their names with

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

*Copy sent
to Highway
Engineers
P.W.D.*

the respective Public Works Department depots. They stressed that the issue of one day's pay would greatly facilitate a quick and amicable settlement of the dispute.

This question was referred to the Public Works Department and it was agreed to grant pay for February 26th only.

As a result of these efforts, all the road construction coolies at various Public Works Department depots resumed work peaceably this morning, February 29.

Kao Jen. Ken
P. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

Handwritten notes and stamps at the top right of the document.

Waco. 103/40

CHANDLER ROAD
February 28, 40.

R

STED Sinks
4.10 a.m. to 9.00a.m.
28-2-40.

Waco Course Road.
Det. office.

At 4.10 a.m. 28-2-40, a telephone message was received from Shanton Road P.W.D. depot stating that striking P.W.D. coolies had overturned an ordure cart at the corner of Waco Course and Chandler Roads. A party of Police under officer I/c attended but no witnesses or coolies could be located. There was a quantity of ordure on the roadway which was later washed away by coolies.

In an effort to obtain further information the Shanton Road depots, both highway & garbage were communicated with but no person could be located who knew anything of the telephone message.

Special Branch informed.

[Signature]
Sgt. Det. I/c.

[Signature]
U.S.I.

- D. M. "A"
- D. M. U. "A"
- Special Branch.
- Industrial Sec.
- P. W. D.

C.D.D. Sil
C 79 1/2 Dr
[Handwritten notes and stamps at the bottom right of the document.]

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 28, 1940

To, Commissioner of Public Works,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D-9128

Subject :- Strike of Public Works Department coolies.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

DATE 29 / 2 / 40

Misc. 103/40

Chengtu Road
February 24, 40.

1.

8.50a.m. - 11.00a.m.
25-1-40

Chengtu Road
Det. Office.

HC(5/Branch)
Info
Information
File
24

Arrest and subsequent release of 2 P.W.D. coolies

At 8.50 a.m. 24-2-40, Mr. Macdonald, P.W.D. Inspector in charge of the road repairs on Chengtu Road, came to this station and reported that a number of his coolies who were on strike, were congregating outside the station and he feared they would assault him.

S.I. Moffat, P.S. Egeberg and Inspector Yao Kya Kwei went to the scene and ordered the men to disperse, they were moving away with the exception of one coolie who refused to move even after being told personally by Inspector Yao and S.I. Moffat. He also told them to go, he was then brought to the station. While above was happening another male Chinese was observed to dismount from a bicycle and talk to various groups of coolies, he was also brought to the station for questioning. The Special Branch was informed and D.S. Hinde attended the station.

The 1st arrested person, coolie No. 53 Woe Yu Song (王玉松), 24, Kuang, 22 Young Street (同) 1st Quarters, Macao Road. He was of the ignorant count type and stated that he did not want to strike but wished to stay and work.

The coolie with the bicycle No. 575, Tsang Tuh Luh (張德全), 35, Zeechow, residing 1 Wei Tuh Li (貴德全) Brennan Road, stated that he had been sent by a foreman

RCY

G.D.S.

C-1/2

8/11/40
Info/2

28 2/10

Wei Hwa Yang ~~1882~~ from the Shantung Road Depot to see if other gangs were working or not, the foreman had loaned him his bicycle for the purpose. He denied that he was making the rounds for the purpose of calling upon coolies to stop work.

While this interrogation was proceeding a crowd of coolies from the Shantung Road Depot were seen proceeding South on Chengtu Road, they were ordered to return and they left in an orderly manner but congregated at bubbling well and Chengtu Road corner, where Sinza had posted a party of Police.

Upon the facts of the case being presented to D.O. "A" and as Mr. Sinclair of the P.W.D. requested the release of the men, the D.O. ordered their release which was done at 10.20 a.m. 26-2-40. On seeing this, the crowd of coolies returned North on Chengtu Road, presumably back to Shantung Road Depot.

Apart from the facts leading to the arrest of the first coolie, all the coolies conducted themselves in an orderly manner.

Strike report being forwarded by Sinza.

Industrial Section informed by Sgm. Det. 1/s.

D. O. "A"
D. O. "A"
Special Branch.
P. W. D.
Industrial Sec.

Sinza
Sgm. Det. 1/s.

Sinclair
D. O. I.

No. S. B. D. 7128
 Date 28-2-40
 Class Feb. 28, 40.


Wlec. 131/40.
 3.

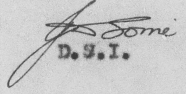
Strike of Garbage Coolies.

At 9-30 a.m. on 28/2/40, twenty garbage coolies attached to the Poonchow Road P.W.D. Depot were intimidated on Panchow Road near Tinas Road by a crowd of about fifty striking highway coolies, who took away ten shovels from them and removed the axle pins from several of their garbage carts. No arrests were made in connection with this incident.

As a precautionary measure all tools used in highway construction and repairs work were removed from the various roads in this district to the P.W.D. Shuntah Road Depot on the forenoon of 28/2/40, pending the settlement of the dispute.

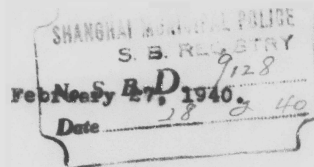
Copy to Special Branch.


 Senior Detective i/c.


 D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

G.D.D. Sh
 E. S. J.
 29/2



Information has come to hand that the striking P.W.D. coolies intend visiting the parking places of the ordure carts in order to prevent the coolies from carrying out their duties. Those ordure coolies commence work at 3 a.m. and it is the intention of the P.W.D. coolies to wait at the parking places tomorrow morning (February 28th). Here follows a list of the parking places of these carts.

Penang Road Incinerator
Ichang Road Ordure Jetty
Markham Road Ordure Jetty
Park Road near Soochow Creek
Amoy Road
Pearson Road
Lay Road
Kwangshing Road
Liping Road



Copies to all D.O.'s
Doolan Rd.
Gordon Road
Sunja
Lungg.

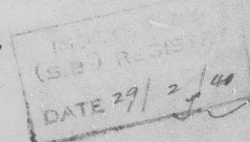
message circulated
5/2/40. C. Crawford

FILE

C 29/2

D.L. (Division)

Recd. 28/2



February 27, 1940.

Information has come to hand that the striking P.W.D. coolies intend visiting the parking places of the ordure carts in order to prevent the coolies from carrying out their duties. Those ordure coolies commence work at 3 a.m. and it is the intention of the P.W.D. coolies to wait at the parking places tomorrow morning (February 28th). Here follows a list of the parking places of these carts.

Penang Road Incinerator

Ichang Road Ordure Jetty

Markham Road " "

Park Road near Soochow Creek

Amoy Road

Fearon Road

Lay Road

Kwangshing Road

Liping Road

D.L. (Division)

Circulated by teleprinter
5.30pm. 27/2.

Rudif 27/2.



INDEXED BY
(S.S.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/2/40

Misc. 131/40.

Sinza

Feb. 27, 40.

H.

Strike of P.W.D. Coolies.

At 8-05 a.m. on 27/2/40 P.M. Woschikoff brought to this station the two under-described male Chinese whom he arrested on Carter Road near Avenue Road for being concerned together with several others in intimidating three P.W.D. cleansing coolies, Nos. 10, 11, and 227 to cease work in sympathy with the strike of the highways and transport coolies:-

- (1) Mei Faung Foo (1553), 19, Kompo, P.W.D. Highways Coolie No. 361, residing straw hut off Robinson Road, O.O.L.
- (2) Deaf mute, age about 30, P.W.D. Transport Coolie No. 274.

On the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) no action was taken against these two men, and they were released at 3-30 p.m. on 27/2/40.

In connection with the strike eleven other cases of intimidation occurred on various roads in this district between 8 a.m. and 10 a.m. on 27/2/40. Ten cleansing coolies attached to the Beechow Road Depot had their brooms broken by strikers, while another cleansing coolie attached to the same depot had his shovel taken away from him on Markham Road near Wuting Road. No arrests were made in connection with these cases.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) P. Copy to Special Branch.

DATE 4/3/40

D.S.I.

February 27, 1940.

Strike of Public Works Department coolies.

At about 7 a.m. on February 26, 1940, some 2000 coolies attached to the Shunteh Road Depot of the Public Works Department at 92 Shunteh Road, declared a strike following their failure to obtain satisfaction from the Public Works Department authorities for their demands for better working conditions. The strike commenced at the Shunteh Road Depot, and the coolies affected consist of the following:-

Highways Division, 92 Shunteh Road	1,604
Transportation Division, 92 Shunteh Road	400
	<hr/>
	2,004

The coolies attached to the Shunteh Road Depot, it is learned, have submitted the following demands to the Public Works Department authorities prior to the commencement of the strike:-

1. That a Rice Allowance of 30 cents each per day be issued.
2. That an increase of 66 cents to \$1.50 in wages be granted.
3. That half pay for the day be issued to those reporting for duty and not given work.

The strike subsequently spread to the Highways Division Soochow Road Depot, 933 Soochow Road, where some 757 highway construction coolies joined the strike.

At 8.55 a.m. on February 26, 1940, highway construction coolies No. 578 Tsang Teh Tsei (張德泰) and 53 Hu Tsan Keng (胡贊庚) were arrested on Chengtu Road near Mand Road for intimidating other coolies who were unaware a strike had been declared that morning and who were

carrying out their work on Chengtu Road. On learning of the arrest, some 250 striking coolies attempted to proceed to the Chengtu Road Station for the purpose of demanding the release of the two arrested coolies, but the two arrested coolies were released before their arrival.

During the day, officials of the General Office of the Public Works Department, Shanghai Municipal Council Building promised the strikers that their demands would be considered and an effort was made to induce them to resume work. The coolies, however, insisted that a satisfactory and immediate reply be given before they would resume work again, and the situation was deadlocked.

At the end of the day some 2,761 coolies of two depots were on strike.

On the morning of February 27, 1940, about 300 coolies (strikers from the Soochow Road Depot, at 933 Soochow Road) resumed work at the depot between 6.30 a.m. and 8 a.m.

Early this morning, February 27, 1940, some 189 coolies of the Gordon Road Depot, Architects Department, 753 Gordon Road, failed to report for work and voluntarily joined the strike. The strikers are reported to have resorted to methods of intimidation and forced coolies of the other depots to support them and as a result coolies of the following depots also joined in the strike:

Cleansing Division, Markham Road Depot, 838 Markham Road.	700
--	-----

Sewage Department, Lincoln Avenue Depot, 44 Brennan Road	14
---	----

714

The number of strikers up to the present stands in all at approximately 3,364.

On the early morning of February 27, 1940 whilst on their way to work, ordure cart coolies were accosted by a number of the strikers who intimidated the former and attempted to make them join the strike but without success.

It is learned that the strikers intend posting pickets in the various areas today or tomorrow in an endeavour to bring out all P.W.D. coolies.

Police enquiries elicit that one Yuan Mah Tse (袁馬子) and Tseng Teh Tsai (曾德才), both on strike, are responsible for the strike, and it is expected that the movement may spread to other depots of the P.W.D. unless adequate steps are now taken. Those two men are coolies employed by the Highways Division at Shunteh Road.

Certified true copy




JHS

CNC

FM
G. 90M-53

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. B. D. 28
S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 27, 1940

Subject: Strike of Public Works Department coolies.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.R. D. for
B.C. (Sp. B.)

At about 7 a.m. on February 26, 1940, some 2,000 coolies attached to the Shunteh Road Depot of the Public Works Department at 92 Shunteh Road, declared a strike following their failure to obtain satisfaction from the Public Works Department authorities for their demands for better working conditions. The strike commenced at the Shunteh Road Depot, and the coolies affected consist of the following :-

Highways Division, 92 Shunteh Road.	1,604
Transportation Division, 92 Shunteh Road.	400
	<hr/> 2,004

The coolies attached to the Shunteh Road Depot, it is learned, have submitted the following demands to the Public Works Department authorities prior to the commencement of the strike :-

1. That a Rice Allowance of 30 cents each per day be issued.
2. That an increase of 65 cents to \$1.50 in wages be granted.
3. That half pay for the day be issued to those reporting for duty and not given work.

The strike subsequently spread to the Highways Division Soochow Road Depot, 933 Soochow



INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTER
DATE 29/2/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Road, where some 757 highway construction coolies joined the strike.

At 8.55 a.m. on February 26, 1940, highway construction coolies No. 578 Tsang Teh Tsai (张德泰) and 53 Hu Tsang Keng (胡长庚) were arrested on Chengtu Road near Mandelay Road for intimidating other coolies who were unaware that a strike had been declared that morning and who were carrying out their work on Chengtu Road. On learning of the arrest, some 250 striking coolies attempted to proceed to the Chengtu Road Station for the purpose of demanding the release of the two arrested coolies, but the two arrested coolies were released before their arrival.

During the day, officials of the General Office of the Public Works Department, Shanghai Municipal Council Building promised the strikers that their demands would be considered and an effort was made to induce them to resume work. The coolies, however, insisted that a satisfactory and immediate reply be given before they would resume work again, and the situation was deadlocked.

At the end of the day some 2,761 coolies of two depots were on strike.

On the morning of February 27, 1940, about 300 coolies (strikers from the Soochow Road Depot,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

-3-

Made by. Forwarded by

at 933 Soochow Road) resumed work at the depot between 6.30 a.m. and 8 a.m.

Early this morning, February 27, 1940, some 189 coolies of the Gordon Road Depot, Architects Department, 753 Gordon Road, failed to report for work and voluntarily joined the strike. The strikers are reported to have resorted to methods of intimidation and forced coolies of the other depots to support them and as a result coolies of the following depots also joined in the strike:

Cleansing Division, Markham Road Depot, 838 Markham Road.	700
Sewage Department, Lincoln Avenue Depot, 44 Brenan Road.	14
	<u>714</u>

The number of strikers up to the present stands in all at approximately 3,364.

On the early morning of February 27, 1940 whilst on their way to work, ordure cart coolies were accosted by a number of the strikers who intimidated the former and attempted to make them join the strike but without success.

It is learned that the strikers intend posting pickets in the various areas today or tomorrow in an endeavour to bring out all P.W.D. coolies.

Police enquiries elicit that one Yuan Mah Tse (袁林子), and Tsang Teh Tsai (張德財), both on strike, are responsible for the strike, and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

-4-

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

it is expected that the movement may spread to other depots of the P.W.D. unless adequate steps are now taken. Those two men are coolies employed by the Highways Division at Shunteh Road.

C. Crawford

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

Misc. 131/40 Sinza

B Division
Sinza
Time and date reported 26/2/40. Time and date S.B. informed 8-45 am. 26/2/40.
Time and date strike commenced 7 am. on 26/2/40.
By whom reported Mr. Holt, P.W.D. Shuntch Road Depot.
Trade or profession of strikers Coolies attached to the Highways, Transport, and Material Depots. of Shuntch Road P.W.D. Depot.
Number of strikers Approx. 1,500. Male -- Female -- Apprentices --
Employer's name, address and business S.M.C./P.W.D.
Union to which strikers belong Nil.
Cause of strike and demands made by strikers High cost of living. Demands for increase in wages of 60 cents to \$1.50 per day, and half day's wages for those reporting for duty and not given work.
When did discontent amongst strikers first commence About one week ago.
What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Workers informed that demands were receiving consideration.
What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Considering demands.
Names and addresses of strike leaders --
Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No.
Meeting places of strikers Outside P.W.D. Shuntch Road Depot.
Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike Nil.
Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike Nil.
Name and address of printer of such circulars --
Precautions taken by Police --
Investigating Officer D.S.I.
Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Investigation No. 132/40

Further (4) REPORT

Date 28-2-40

Subject Further to Strike of P. M. S. Co. Ltd.

Made by S. S. Dumas

Forwarded by

S. S. Dumas

At 1.10 a.m. 28-2-40 Mr. Tiao Yee Yiu (丁逸猷) overseer of the P. M. S. Co. Ltd. Road Dept, came to station and reported that at 4 a.m. 28-2-40 at Kwanze and Pientsin Roads corner cleaning dept call No. 222 Tiao Yiu (丁逸猷) was stopped by 3 strikers named unknown, who warned him not to work and took away his shovel and a broom. Report of P. M. S. No arrests.

At about 6.30 a.m. 28-2-40 also 159 street cleaning coolies of the P. M. S. left the Soochow Road Depot to proceed to work and when passing Yu Ye Ching Road near Amoy Road they were stopped by about 10 strikers who took away and smashed about 10 brooms, value \$2.00 and warned the coolies not to work. On arrival of P. M. S. Inspectors and a party of police the strikers dispersed and some of the coolies returned to work. However about 200 coolies attached to the Soochow Road Depot have now joined the strike.

At 9.30 a.m. even date, a party of strikers on Soochow Road outside the P. M. S. depot attempted to stop coolies attached to the street cleaning dept from working and when their efforts failed, one of the strikers snatched a broom from a coolie's hand and threw it into the Soochow Creek. This act was witnessed by Police who took the striker into custody. This man has been charged with intimidation P. I. N. 916/40 Louza.

At about 10.10 a.m. even date, a group of strikers whilst proceeding West to East on Amoy Road near Chekiang Road, stopped a garbage cart and proceeded to dismantle the wheels from the vehicle. This act

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. _____

REPORT

Station, _____

Date, _____ 19__

Subject, _____

Made by, _____ Forwarded by, _____

was witnessed by F.B. Adams who attempted to stop the strikers. The coolies immediately became violent and during the subsequent melee, F.B. Adams was struck over the head with a shovel and received injuries which necessitated medical treatment. No arrests were made.

During the day numerous other attempts were made to induce the coolies who refused to join the strike but no other arrests were made in this district.

Efforts at mediation were still being attempted late this afternoon but so far without result.

Police were posted at both entrances to the P.W.D. workshops as a precautionary measure.

Enquiries proceeding.

W. Turner
D.B. 96.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

copy for Mr. [Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date 27th Feb. 19 40

Subject: Strike of P.W.D. Coolies

Made by: S. I. Verschaer

Forwarded by: J. M. Farlane C/Inst.

Sir,

At 7.45 a.m. 27/2/40 information was received from Gordon Road Police Station to the effect that a crowd of P.W.D. coolies about 200 strong are marching south along Gordon Road towards B'well District.

Acting on instructions received from Officer i/c the undersigned and party of Police attended. Upon arrival of the party at Sinza and Gordon Road intersection it was learned that the strikers marched east along Sinza Road. They were overtaken on Avenue Road between Medhurst and Carter Roads where they were dispersed.

Few P.W.D. garbage carts were left overturned on Medhurst Road by the strikers. No other damage done.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]
S. I.

MacP
D.O. "B" Div.

27/2. Sir, O/C Sinza informed of above.
[Signature]

G.D. & Sir
[Signature]
[Signature]
[Signature]

Rm 27/2

FM.
G. 90M-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. No. 139/40.

FURTHER (3) REPORT

Loan Station,
27-2-40.
Date.....19

Subject. Report on Strike of P.W.D. coolies.

Made by D.S. Turner. Forwarded by.....

At 5.05 p.m. 27-2-40 Mr. G.M. Philipoff attached to the Soochow Road P.W.D. Depot came to the Station and reported the following.

At about 4.30 p.m. 27-2-40 between 40 and 50 coolies from the Shuntan Road Depot entered the P.W.D. compound off Amoy Road and after overpowering a watchman and two foremen who were on duty, they stole about 100 lock pins from the wheels of the garbage handcarts. After stealing this property the coolies made good their escape. The watchman and the two foremen were unable to name any of the men involved in this affair but were told by the coolies that the pins were being taken, in order to force the men who were still working to join the strike.

A G.P.O. has been posted at the scene to prevent further trouble and all duties have been warned.

R.W.Y.
28/2

Sub. Det. i/c.

D.S. 90.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)

G.D.D. 28/2
D.S. 90
L.H. 90

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 130/40.

FURTHER REPORT
(2)

Lauza Station,

Date 27-2-40. 19

Subject Report on Strike of P.W.D. coolies.

Made by D.D. Turner.

Forwarded by

Enquiries at the Soochow Road Depot of the P.W.D. on 27-2-40 ascertained that all coolies attached to this depot are working as usual.

As a result of their request for higher wages, which was forwarded to the S.M. Council for consideration the coolies have now been granted an increase of 10¢ per day but it is not yet known if this increase will prove satisfactory. In the event the increase is rejected by the affected men, it is thought that a general strike of all P.W.D. coolies will commence on the morning of 28-2-40.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. Turner
D.S. 96.

S. J. Smith
D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch(direct).

9128
70 1 40

"B"

Misc. 68/40.

Sinze
Jan. 26th.

40.

1.

Labour unrest at Shuntah Road P.W.D. Depot.

At 10.40a.m. 26-1-40, a telephone message was received from the Shuntah Road P.W.D. Depot to the effect that there was some unrest amongst the coolies working at concrete breaking on Chengtu Road near Bubbling Well Road.

Inspector Ching and the undersigned proceeded to the Shuntah Road Depot and it was explained by Mr. MacLennan of the P.W.D. that at about 9.45a.m. 26-1-40, some 100 coolies engaged on road repairing on Chengtu Road had stopped work and returned to the Depot because of the cold weather.

They were told that they could go home, but a half day's pay would be deducted from their wages and the instigator of the stoppage one Yang Ts 楊德, Coolie 259 address O.O.L. would be dismissed.

The coolies waited outside the depot and made vague threats that if Yang Ts was not restored to his job they would take measures against the P.W.D. foremen.

No attempt was made to interfere with the foremen but Mr. MacLennan deemed it advisable that the foremen be given Police protection at the job at Chengtu Road. There is no mention of the coolies striking and it appears that both the coolies and the foremen wish to make the foremen in the P.W.D. think that the



Singa
Jan. 26th. 40.

40.

C. 30. 54

1. 1. 1.

RECEIVED BY
(S.A.) [illegible]
DATE 30 / 1 / 40

No attempt was made to interfere with the foreman but Mr. MacLennan deemed it advisable that the foreman be given Police protection at the job at Chengtu Road.

There was no mention of the coolies striking and it appears that both the coolies and the foremen wish to make the foreigners in the P.W.D. think that the

1 (Sheet 2)

matter is more serious than it really is.

The foremen were warned by the undersigned that if any of the coolies approach them they should call a Policeman and have them arrested and if sufficient proof is forthcoming, a charge of intimidation shall be preferred.

Copy to Special Branch.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. A.C.

[Signature]
D.S. M.A.

D.D.O. "B".

/Tano.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. S 9128. Part I

SUBJECT:

P. W. D Workers - Labour Unrest
1939

[illegible]

Special Branch

7121
27 " 39

"B"

Misc. 629/39.

Sinza

Nov. 24th, 39.

1/Sheet 1.

Labour Trouble at the P.W.D. Depot, Shuntah Road.

At 6.45 p.m. 24/11/39, Mr. G.B. Shick, Temporary Assistant, Transport Section, S.M.C./P.W.D., came to this station and reported that there was trouble with the coolies at the Shuntah Road Depot, as a result of which, Inspector Blenkinsop and a party of police attended.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 295 and the undersigned reveal that the P.W.D. has decided to institute two shifts on the stone-crushing machine i.e. 7 a.m. - 6 p.m., 6 p.m. - 12 p.m..

Five days ago (20/11/39), Transport Foreman No. 34, Tsao Young Loen (*朱永倫*), an ex-police cadet, was transferred from the Western Districts to Shuntah Road Depot, as No. 1 foreman. On that date Mr. Shick gave him instructions to obtain a gang of 40 coolies to operate the stone-crushing machine during the night shift (6 p.m. - 12 p.m.).

Three days ago (22/11/39), foreman No. 34 had not obtained the gang of coolies, and realising he was too young to be the No. 1 foreman at above depot, Mr. Shick obtained the transfer of House Refuse Foreman No. 22, May Liang Hao (*馬亮豪*), making him foreman over No. 34, and at the same time gave No. 22 instructions to

DCD
Lucas
25/11
C.D.C. 295
22/11

Misc. 629/39.

1/Sheet 2.

obtain a gang of 40 coolies. No. 22 took up his duties at above depot on the 24/11/39.

At 6 p.m. 24/11/39, 80 coolies (the gangs obtained by each foreman) reported for duty and badges were issued but, No. 34's gang would not allow No. 22's gang to operate.

Realising his dual instructions, Mr. Shick gave instructions that No. 34's gang proceed to Penang Road Depot and operate the stone-crushing machine there. They refused on the grounds that the work would only be temporary. However, both gangs had been warned that their work was only temporary.

Inspector Blenkinsop lined up both gangs and all were asked if they wanted to work. No. 22's gang expressed their willingness and started work immediately. However, No. 34's gang refused to proceed to Penang Road Depot. Their badges were collected and they left the premises in an orderly manner.

At this junction No. 34 started an altercation with Mr. Shick, questioning his authority to issue such orders. Mr. Shick refused to argue, stating he would see him the following day (25/11/39).

Two C.P.Cs. were placed at the entrance of the premises until 12 midnight and a further police guard

1/Sheet 3.

will be posted at 6.30 a.m. 26/11/39.

Meay
Sen. Det. 1/c.

G. M. Aspin
D.S. 147.

D.D.O. "B".

/Chen.

PM 2
JUN-1-39
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 11111

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 22, 1939

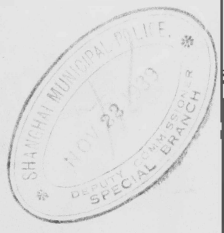
Subject P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot - unrest.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by C. Sinza

(Vide Sinza
report dated
2/11/39 and
Special Branch
report dated
9/11/39)

D.O.B.
Sinza



D.S.I.
MacAdie
Luther
E. 1/2

Information has been received from Mr. Harbottle of the P.W.D. that trouble is expected at the Shunteh Road Depot of the P.W.D. where it is proposed to introduce a night shift to work on the crushing and cement mixing machines.

It will be recalled that some unrest existed among the 200 workers employed at this plant, which was thought to have been settled to the satisfaction of the P.W.D. The coolies concerned agreed to crush 20 "fong" of material per day but they now inform the P.W.D. that they will not crush more than 12 "fong" a day and if a night shift is introduced to cope with the extra demand for road material, they will undertake this work themselves and will not permit any other persons inside the Depot to work a night shift.

It is the intention of the P.W.D., however to introduce commencing from 5 p.m. to-day, November 22, a night shift of some 30 or 40 extra men at the Shunteh Road Depot. Mr. Harbottle fears that the entry of these men will be opposed and violence may ensue.

D.S.I. Read was informed verbally at 11 a.m. November 22, and is arranging with the officer in charge of Sinza Station for suitable Police protection.

The ringleaders of the agitation among



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the men are stated to be coolies Nos. 27, 44,
47 and 64.

R. W. Mac Arthur

D. S. 1.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Special Branch

*7/23
10 11 30*

Misc. 665/39.

"H"

Sinua

Nov. 9,

39.

2.

Labor Trouble at P.W.D. Shunatch Road Depot.

The two hundred coolies concerned in the dispute at the P.W.D. Shunatch Road Depot on 2/11/39 have continued at work since that date, and a settlement has now been reached. The new system with regard to the operation of the mixing and crushing machines has been put into force, but a few extra coolies have been employed. No further trouble is anticipated.

Copy to Special Branch.

*AM 8
CH*

Had
Senior Detective 1/c.

Asome
D.S.I.

RB
D.S.O. "H" Division.

File 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 9, 1939.

Subject Labour Dispute at P.W.D. Shuntah Road Depot - settled.

Made by D.S.I. and Adie

Forwarded by

The dispute over the dismissal of 30 workers employed on a concrete mixing machine in the Shuntah Road Depot of the Public Works Department, S.M.C., which led to a transient stoppage of work by the workers of the depot on the morning of November 2, 1939, has been settled in accordance with the following

D.O.B.
Luiza (S.I. Adie) terms:-

1. That the 30 workers on the concrete mixing machine be continued to be employed by the depot.
2. That the 36 workers on the crushing machine, half of whom it was originally planned, were to be assigned to take over the work of the 30 workers on the concrete mixing machine after the dismissal of the latter, should complete the crushing of 20 "fong" of stone a day. However, two more workers will be taken on the crushing machine when this system is enforced.
3. That no outside foremen be engaged but that gangers be appointed by promoting good workers among the coolies.

B. W. MacArthur
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Special Branch

6 11 3

Misc. 565/39.

Sinse
Nov. 2nd.

39.

1.

Labour Trouble at P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot.

At 6.47a.m. on 2-11-39, a telephone message was received at this Station from the P.W.D. Depot, Shunteh Road, reporting that workers were causing trouble at above depot.

A party of Police under Inspector Blenkinsop, Officer i/c, proceeded to the scene, where about two hundred coolies were found congregated in the compound outside the office refusing to start work.

From enquiries made it was ascertained that in the depot there are thirty coolies employed on a concrete mixing machine and thirty-six employed on a crushing machine. As an economy measure it was recently decided that on any day when there was less than a certain amount of work to be done by the mixing machine, the coolies on that machine would not be employed, while the coolies on the crushing machine would work half of the day at their own machine and the remainder at the mixing machine.

When the coolies reported at the depot at 8.30a.m. on 2-11-39 they were informed by Inspector Koolash that the above arrangement was to be put into operation. The coolies on the crushing machine thereupon refused to work, and they were joined by about 150 coolies from

*AS 8
misc 565/39
11/11/39*

*But
c/n.*

1 (Sheet 2)

other departments in the depot. Inspector Koolash reported the occurrence by telephone to Mr. D.E. Harbottle, Assistant Engineer, who gave instructions to start the mixing machine. In spite of this the coolies still refused to start work, and as they adopted a threatening attitude, this Station was informed as reported above.

On the advice of Inspector Blenkinsop the coolies all resumed work at 7.15a.m. on 2-11-39. Their representatives presented a set of demands which were submitted by Mr. Shick to the P.W.D. Headquarters for consideration. At 5p.m. on 2-11-39, the decision regarding same was intimated by Mr. Shick to the coolies' representatives, who will submit their reply on 3-11-39.

Special Branch informed.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Dep. i/c.

D.S.I.

D. Dep. "B"

/Tao.

FM
G. 50M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 165/39.

S. REC. 8.8.39

Post Handled D. Station

REPORT

Date 12.11.1939.

Report of Labour Grievances by P.W.D. Garbage Coolies.

Subject.

Made by D.S. Gibson Forwarded by Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 11.00 p.m. 13-5-39 Mr. Koolesh, P.W.D. Inspector, came to the station with a pamphlet which he had obtained through one of the coolies employed in the P.W.D. Northern District.

The pamphlet purported to be a notice to P.W.D. Garbage coolies agitating for an increase in wages and betterment of conditions of employment.

Mr. Koolesh also stated that the informant had stated that P.W.D. coolies intended to declare a strike on 14-5-39.

Detectives have been detailed to keep observation in the vicinity of P.W.D. Depots on 14-5-39 a.m.

D.S. Lockwood, Special Branch, informed.

Inspector in charge, Sen. Detective, informed.
pamphlet attached to this report.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

P.A. to D.C. (S.D.)
12/5

12/5

SI
K.I.V.
JR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9128
Date 20-4-39

MEMO. 20.4.39

Commr

Sir

Reference request
by Commr. of Public
this procedure is
followed at all
times.



Sir
20/4

This Request

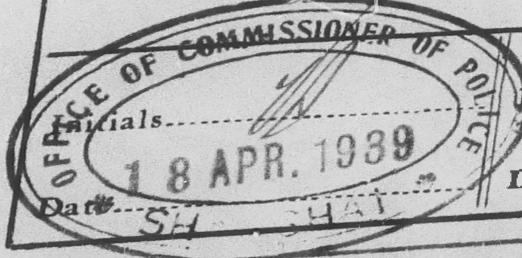
D.C. Special Branch.

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED

- A.C. (Traffic)
- " (Sikhs)
- D.O.A. Divn.
- " B. Divn.
- " C. Divn.
- " D. Divn.
- Gov. of Gaol.
- Personal Assistant
- Quartermaster
- Pay Office
- Central Registrar
- Musketry Officer
- C.C.R.
- Depot
- Mounted Branch

- Reply to writer direct
- As instructed
- See me in re
- Inform Applicant
- Draft Reply
- For necessary action
- Attach file
- For information
- Comment
- For verification
- Note and File
- Attach to File

Holia
W. S. Hida
C. H. H.



For File.....
Date.....

Noted and
Returned

Date / /



PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT

Shanghai Municipal Council.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. G. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9128

ALL COMMUNICATIONS TO BE ADDRESSED TO
"THE COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC WORKS"
AND NOT TO INDIVIDUALS. IN REPLY
PLEASE QUOTE NO.

April 18, 1939. 19

The Commissioner of Police.

P. W. D. OUTDOOR STAFF.

With reference to the last paragraph of the copy of a Police report dated 17/4/39 forwarded for my information by the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch), I should be obliged if, in the interests of good order and discipline, you could kindly arrange that in future when employees of this Department refer to the Police on any matter affecting this Department only, they be instructed to refer the matter to the branch of the office with which they are working, through the proper channels.

A. F. Limson

Commissioner of Public Works.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 17, 1939Subject P.W.D. - activities of workers.Made by D.S. HideForwarded by C. Casford, S.I.

It is reported that the eight representatives of the Chinese outdoor staff of Gordon Road and Wuchow Road P.W.D. Depots, who were elected on the occasion of the strike which occurred during the latter part of March 1939 (Vide Special Branch report dated 30/3/39) have collected a total of \$103.30 from the workers to defray expenses in connection with their demands for an increase in pay.

Only a few painters and coolies have responded to their appeal for further contributions, the majority have refused owing to the fact that they suspect the representatives of having misappropriated part of the amount already subscribed of which more than \$70.00 has been expended with no tangible result.

The following are the names of the representatives in question:-

Gordon Road Depot

Carpenter Loh Bei Sung (陸培生)

" Koo Tsch Ming (顧祝明)

Bricklayer Loh Kuo Tsing (陸國全)

Painter Teai Ching Sung (蔡進生)

Wuchow Road Depot

Painter Tseu Siao Loh (周小糖)

Coolie Wong Siao Faung (王少芳)

" Tseu Vung Sz (周永池)

Bricklayer Sung Ching Kau (沈景駒)

DC Divs
Information
by Robinson
DC (S.G.)



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

On April 17, 1939, Loh Bei Sung and Loh Kuo Teing called at the offices of the Special Branch and requested information as to the date of the Council's reply to their demands. They were informed that the matter is still under consideration.

L. S.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to C.P.H.W. & D.O.B.

FILE *DB*

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

7/4

IN 2
SUM-1-2
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 30, 1939

Subject. Strike of outdoor staff of the P.W.D. Depot at

753 Gordon Road

Made by D. S. Hide

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

On March 11th 1939, some forty bricklayers employed by the Public Works Department at the Hungjao Sanatorium and attached to the P.W.D. Depot at 753 Gordon Road, addressed a petition to the Commissioner of Public Works requesting that their rates of pay be raised to the same level as those received by carpenters (Translation attached marked Appendix 1).

Nothing definite transpired until the entire outdoor staff of Gordon and Wuchow Road Depot, comprised of over three hundred workers, assembled in the usual manner at Gordon Road Depot at about 6.30 a.m. on Friday, March 24th. After receiving their instructions regarding the day work, they unanimously declared their intention of going on strike until such times as their demands had received the favourable consideration of the Council.

On the same day, four representatives of the Gordon Road Depot and four representatives of Wuchow Road Depot (which is temporarily located at Gordon Road) addressed a further letter to the Commissioner of Public Works, in which the following points were submitted for consideration:

1. That the wages of carpenters, painters and coolies be increased by at least 40% and that bricklayers wages be raised to the same level as carpenters in accordance with the rules of the Masons' and Carpenters' Guild.
2. That wages be paid on holidays and double pay be issued to those actually working on holidays.

S.1.

K.V.

DBP

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

3/3

D.I. Kuhl

31/3

AS.1. Liao

3/3



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Three further points of a minor nature will be found in the attached translation of the letter in question (Appendix II).

Shortly after the strike was declared, a Chinese translation of the attached order (Appendix III) issued by Mr. N.W.B. Clarke, Deputy Commissioner of Public Works, was posted at Gordon Road Depot for the information of those concerned.

In accordance with the terms of this order, the Depot was closed until Monday, March 27th, when the entire staff reported at the usual hour but refused to resume work until a definite reply had been received.

During the course of the day information was received by senior foreign employees of the P.W.D. to the effect that efforts would be made, by intimidation if necessary, to extend the strike to include the staff of Markham Road Cleansing, Watering and Transport Depot, in consequence of which the circumstances were reported to the D.C. (Special Branch) by Mr. J.D. Watt, architect, on the morning of March 28th.

Accompanied by Mr. G.W.B. Dainton, Assistant Architect, D.S. Hide and D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien proceeded to Gordon Road Depot where twenty-two workers, who had been elected by the strikers as representatives of their respective grades, were summoned to attend. After a somewhat lengthy discussion, they were left to decide whether or not they would resume work pending the Council's consideration of their petition.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

After a short while the representatives signified that they had arrived at a decision and raised the points mentioned hereunder which are followed by the replied given with authority of the P.W.D.

1. That full pay be issued in respect of the four days of strike. This demand was rejected.
2. That full pay be issued in respect of the Chinese New Year holidays. It was explained that this omission was due to an error and would be rectified in due course.
3. That in common with other sections of the outdoor staff ordinary pay be issued to those not working on Municipal holidays and double pay be issued to those actually working. In reply to this demand it was explained that a recent order, which had not been brought to their notice, authorises such pay conditions for all sections for Chinese New Year and the Dragon Boat Festival only.
4. That the Council reply to their demands for increased pay within two weeks. The reply to this was to the effect that the matter would be dealt with as expeditiously as possible but no time limit could be accepted.

After further discussion, the workers agreed to resume their duties on the morning of March 29th. This they did and nothing of an untoward nature has since been reported.

At 9.00 a.m. on the 28th inst., Coolie No.52 Wong Boo Nyung (王步雲) was arrested on Ferry Road near Connaught Road for the attempted intimidation of a coolie attached to the Cleansing, Watering and Transport Section. The case was made the subject of F.I.R. 459/37 Gordon Road, but under the circumstances it was not considered advisable to proceed. He was

SOM-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station.

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

handed over to the Special Branch for interrogation and released in due course.

It should be mentioned that following the receipt of the original petition dated March 11th, enquiries were made regarding the wages paid by three large construction companies. Appendix IV shows a list of the resultant figures together with the rates paid by the S.M.C.

Appendix V is a copy of recommendations made by Mr. J.D. Watt to the Deputy Commissioner of Public Health.

Appendix VI is a list of names and addresses of the various representatives, whilst Appendix VII is a copy of the order relating to rates of pay issuable on Municipal holidays.

L. W. Side

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Copies to Commr. of Public Works
D.O. B.*

J.R.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
3/3

APPENDIX I

Translation No. 5673.

Letter (dated 11/3/39) from the Masons at Wuchow & Gordon Depots.

To C. P. W.

We beg to inform you that our daily pay is only 68 cents, which is the pay for 1st class gangers. According to the Masons' and Carpenters' Guild, our pay should be the same as that of carpenters.

Since the Outbreak of the local hostilities, the cost of living has greatly increased and even the prices of tools have been doubled. Although it has been promised by the foremen of both Depots after the Sino-Japanese conflict in 1922 that our pay would be raised to the same level as that received by P. W. D. carpenters, nothing has as yet been put into effect up to the present. As our living expenses are similar to those of the monthly paid staff whose pay has been duly increased, we, hard working masons, hereby venture to request that you will take into consideration our unfavourable position and arrange for our pay to be revised.

C O P Y

Translation No. 5712.

Letter (dated 24/3/39) from Tsen Siao-lo, Wong Siao-fang, Vay Teh-sung and Tsen Van-sz, representatives of Workmen at Wuchow Road Depot and Koo Tso-ming, Tsen Tsin-sung, Loh Kuo-tsing and Loh Bay-sung, representatives of workmen at Gordon Road Depot.

Sir,

Owing to the present high increase in the cost of living as a result of the local hostilities, we respectfully beg to submit the following for your kind consideration, and trust that a favourable reply will soon be received so as to enable us to return to duty in the nearest future.

1. Wages of carpenters, painters and coolies should be increased at least by 40 per cent. Masons' wages have to be raised to the same level as that received by carpenters as it should be so according to the rules of the Masons' and Carpenters' Guild.
2. Workmen have also to be paid on holidays. Double pay has to be issued to those who work on holidays.
3. When there is no sufficient work and work has to be allotted among the workmen, the allotment should be made equitably.
4. Red arm bands issued to those who have to work in the Western Extra-Settlement and the Hongkew Districts should not be collected so as to avoid mishap.
5. Wages should be issued according to aforesaid scales as soon as Council has granted us a favourable reply.

APPENDIX III

COPY

March 24, 1939.

The Architect,

With reference to your report of disturbances this morning, the Commissioner rules as follows:-

- 1) Both Depots will be closed until Monday.
- 2) Any man not working on Monday will be discharged.
- 3) There will be no pay for any grade today or tomorrow.
- 4) All men returning to work on Monday, who are so entitled, will receive adjusted New Year Pay.

(Sgd) N. W. B. Clarke
Deputy Commissioner of Public Works.

APPENDIX

<u>Type of Tradesman</u>	<u>Kung Yik & Co.</u>
Coolie - 1st Grade (Daily)	\$0.85
" - 2nd " " }	0.75
" - 3rd " " }	
Masons or Bricklayers - (Daily)	1.00
Chip Pavior (Daily)	-
Shanghai Carpenter (Daily)	0.90
Stone Cutter (Daily)	1.50
Ganger (Daily)	-
Ningpo Carpenter (Daily)	1.00
Painter (Daily)	1.20
Foreman (Monthly)	60.00 to 120.00

March 28, 1939.

<u>Hsu Chun Yuen</u>	<u>Waih Lee Const.Co.</u>	<u>Average</u>	<u>S. M. C.</u>
\$0.80	\$0.70	\$0.78	\$0.65
0.70	0.65	0.70	0.57
1.20	1.10	1.10	0.49
-	-	-	0.68
1.00	1.00	0.97	0.68
1.80	1.30	1.55	0.77
-	-	-	0.79
1.50	1.20	1.23	0.915
1.20	1.20	1.20	0.915
50.00 to 140.00	40.00 to 130.00	50.00 to 130.00	3rd Class \$18 - \$34 2nd " \$34 - \$50 1st " \$50 - \$65 Overseers \$92 - \$184

JDW:VYW

APPENDIX V

March 21, 1930.

The Deputy Commissioner of Public Works.

Chinese Outdoor Staff
Garden and Grounds Department
Letter dated 11/5/29 from Depot's Masons.

With reference to the attached translation No. 5673 in the above matter, the statement made regarding the present pay of masons i.e. \$0.68 per day is correct and I find on investigation that masons employed by outside contractors are at present being paid approximately \$1.10 per day.

For some considerable time both Buildings Depots have experienced considerable difficulty in obtaining an adequate number of skilled tradesmen as in most cases the rates of pay in Council's employment are considerably less than the market rate outside.

I therefore recommend that the whole matter of outdoor Chinese staff's pay be investigated with a view to bringing it more in line with rates paid by outside contractors, as it is not practicable to increase pay in the Buildings Depots only.

In the meantime is it possible to grant the request contained in the attached letter from the Buildings Depot Staff as even if this is done the pay of masons and carpenters will still be below that paid by outside contractors?

I attach herewith for your information a comparative table showing Council and outside rates of pay for the various grades.

Architect.

JDW:CFK

APPENDIX VI

Nos.	Names in Chinese	Address
<u>GRADE 1 COOLIES</u>		
5 N & E.	周 文 心	67 Route Dollfus
11 "	張 文 心	424 Tonquin Road
7 W & C.	張 文 心	鳴育坊 7 Ferry Road
12 "	徐 文 心	Un-numbered hut, off Haiphong Rd.
<u>GRADE 2 COOLIES</u>		
5 N & E.	錢 文 心	Un-numbered hut, off Singapore Rd.
8 "	張 文 心	英 界 110 Annam Road
27 "	張 文 心	155 Honan Road
10 W & C.	高 文 心	英 界 15 Robison Road
12 "	張 文 心	永定 27 Jessfield Road
62 "	張 文 心	英 界 15 Robison Road
65 "	張 文 心	588 Gordon Road, near Haiphong Rd
70 "	張 文 心	鳴育坊 7 Ferry Road
92 "	張 文 心	Lane 240 House 10 Haiphong Road
<u>BRICKLAYERS</u>		
2 W & C.	陸 文 心	Un-numbered hut, Haiphong Road
3 "	陸 文 心	- do. -
<u>NINGPO CARPENTERS</u>		
6 N & E.	王 明 德	27 Haiphong Road
6 W & C.	陸 文 心	Un-numbered hut, Haiphong Road
17 "	陸 文 心	- do. -
29 "	陸 文 心	113 Ferry Road
31 "	王 明 德	Un-numbered hut, Haiphong Road
<u>PAINTERS</u>		
1 N & E.	周 文 心	Lane 1080 House 121 Gordon Road
5 W & C.	張 文 心	Un-numbered hut, Haiphong Road.

March 28, 1939.

APPENDIX VII

OFFICE ORDER NO. 1234.

February 9, 1939.

The Architect.

LABOUR - 1939.

The following notes are issued for the information of the staff:-

Holidays.

The following are the official holidays for the year:-

<u>Category</u>	<u>Date</u>
A) New Year	January 2 and 3.
a) Spring Festival (Chinese New Year)	February 20, 21 and 22.
B) Easter	April 7, 8 and 10.
B) Whit Monday	May 29.
A) Summer Festival (Dragon Boat)	June 21.
B) Summer Holiday (first day of Bank Holiday)	July 1.
B) Mid-Autumn Festival	September 27.
B) Anniversary Chinese Republic	October 10.
B) Birthday of late Dr. Sun Yat-sen	November 12.
A) Christmas	December 25 and 26.

Category "A"

Only very urgent and essential routine work to be processed with.

Category "B"

Outside work to be restricted as far as possible.

Inclement Weather and Official Holidays.

On days when weather conditions render outside work impracticable and on official holidays, other than China New Year and Dragon Boat Festival, all coolies employed on work in progress will be paid half a day's pay if they do not work or a whole day's pay if they do. It

is to be understood that should coolies work for any portion of a wet day or holiday, a whole day's pay will be allowed.

During the Spring Festival (Chinese New Year) and Summer Festival (Dragon Boat) full pay for the whole period of each of these holidays will be allowed to all coolies engaged on work in progress, although not actually working on these days. Coolies actually working on these days will be allowed double pay.

It should be clearly understood that any employee reporting for duty, but refusing to work if so required, will receive no pay for the period during which he refuses to work.

Sundays.

Only urgent or essential work will be proceeded with on Sundays and only those who are required to work will be paid. There will be no half pay on Sundays.

Watchmen.

Watchmen will be paid weekly at the same rate as formerly, i.e. 20.00 per day.

Grade II Coolies.

Grade II coolies will continue to be employed as formerly in Kungjao Area, Arts and Architectural Depots.

Overtime.

Overtime will be worked only when absolutely necessary and paid for as follows:-

Coolies (all classes) - one ten-cent piece per hour.

All other grades of labour, including foremen, will be paid at the rate of time and one-third.

No overtime will be worked in excess of 30 hours per month per man, except as otherwise specially authorized by the undersigned.

Men who stand by a job during the tiffin interval will not be paid overtime, but will be permitted to leave work earlier to the extent of the time they stand by.

Fines.

Fines for neglecting work, etc., will be in 1/4, 1/2 or 3/4 of the whole day's pay, as the circumstances of the case may require. Every case must be fully investigated before any cuts are made.

Pay Advances.

The Clerk-of-Works, Chief Inspector or Inspector must be present at all pay parades and a member of the office staff once or twice a month.

Hours of Work.

The normal hours of work laid down are:-

April to October - 8 to 11 and 1 to 5.

November to March - 7 to 11.30 and 1 to 5.

All labour must report at the Depot in the morning and will leave the Depot for duty not later than the times stated above. Walking time will be allowed in proportion to the distance of the job from the Depot at the rate of 15 minutes per mile. Labour in the Mangjao area will proceed direct to the jobs unless otherwise directed.

C. R. STABLEFORD

D. C. S. B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. H. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9122

Date 17 4 39

1180.98/39.

"B"

Gordon Road

March 29,

39.

2.

Re Labour Unrest at the P. & D. Depot No. 753 Gordon Rd.

All workers attached to the P. & D. Depot situated at No. 753 Gordon Road resumed work at 6 a.m. 29/3/39 it having been agreed to continue negotiations regarding an increase in wages.

At 9 a.m. 28/3/39, a P. & D. coolie No. 52 named Song Boo Nyung (王书) was arrested for intimidating a P. & D. road sweeper on Ferry Road near Cannaught Road, this individual being handed into the custody of D. S. Hyde (C.I.) at 5 p.m. 28/3/39 on the instructions of Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B". (Subject of Gordon Road P.I. No. 489/39)

1/29/3.
Sen. Det. I/C.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D.S. 122.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/3.

Translation of a letter addressed to ^{the} Staffs of P.W.D.

To the staff, foreman and coolies of P.W.D./S.M.C.

Owing to the increase in the cost of living after the local hostilities, the employees find it very difficult to meet their daily expenses with their wages.

On the 11/3/39, the employees tendered a written petition to the S.M.C., P.W.D. demanding an increase in wages in order to dissolve the financial difficulty of the employees. Since the disapproval of our demands by the Department, the employees lodged a verbal request on the 24/3/39, but again no satisfactory reply has been given, and moreover the employees have been oppressed and under such circumstances we are forced to declare a strike, as our warning to the Department. Hoping that the same will be settled by Monday (27/3/39). As no satisfactory answer has been received by us, we sincerely request our co-workers etc. to follow in our steps in the strike for ever, with the hope that our departmential officials will understand our present situation, and will furnish us a reply and thereby dissolve our difficulties as we have had no increase in wages for over ten years.

Our demands are:-

- (1) 40 per cent increase in general wages. The masons' wages to be increased equal to that of carpenters, as according to the scales of wages in the Masons and Carpenters Association, the wages of masons are similar to that of carpenters.
- (2) Double wages to be paid to workers who are working on holidays, and usual day wages paid on holidays to those who

do not work.

(3) "Just system be taken on the changing of duty (workers to be taken in turn, not by selection, when work is slack).

(4) The red cloth armbands issued to those workers who go to work in Western and Hongkew Districts should not be returned after duty, as these armbands can avoid untoward incident to workers.

Signed:- All employees of P.W.D.

attached to Yuchow & Gordon Road Depots.

On envelope:-

To the Staff, Foreman, and Labourers,

Markham Road Depot.

Miss. 98/39.

"B"

Gordon Road
March 24,

39.

1/1

Re Labour Unrest at the P.W.D. Depot No. 753
Gordon Road.

At 7.15 a.m. 24/3/39, a telephone message was received from the P.W.D. Depot situated at No. 753 Gordon Road reporting trouble amongst the Chinese staff.

On receipt of the above report, C.D.S. 153 and the undersigned proceeded to the location in question and ascertained the following details:-

At 6 a.m. 24/3/39, 350 employees of the P.W.D. consisting of coolies and masons congregated at the P.W.D. Depot No. 753 Gordon Road as is the usual practice prior to commencing their labours.

A section of the workers however, refused to commence work and therefore Mr. J. D. Watt (P.W.D. Architect) stated that he would not require the services of any of the workers until the cause of the dissatisfaction had been definitely settled.

The instigators of the trouble are not known but enquiries amongst the coolies ascertained that they are all dissatisfied because they have not received an increase in wages for the last ten years.

At the time of writing this report no demands on the part of the workers have been presented to the senior officials of the P.W.D.

Enquiries proceeding.

[Signature]
D. S. 153.

Gen. Det. 1/c.

P.W.D. "B" Div.

Dr. (Signature)

D 9129(c)

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

III. IV. SOCIETY OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 9151

SUBJECT:

Porter D. Dilley, American Newsreel cameraman

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 9129 (c)

**CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER**

SUBJECT:

Dr. Tsu Min-ye - Complaint of
articles in Chinese press.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Suspension of Hwa Mei Chen Pao for inciting article on 28.4.39.		D8149-C138
CHIN H181		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

1439-40

SECRET

S. B. REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

N. S. S. D. 4007 (C)

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 12, 40.

Subject

Antecedents and past activities of Dr. Chu Ming Nyi.

Made by

and

Forwarded by

Supt. Tan Shao Liang

C.P.

Three copies
attached herewith
R.D. York
A.C.

CONFIDENTIAL

60p K
S.C.G. → Sent 12.2.40
E. 2. Sent.
B.M. Taken. R.D.

12 FEB. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 22/2/40

Dr. Chu Ming Nyi (K.C.I.E.) is a native of Nanzing (Huchow), Chekiang, born in 1884. He studied science in Japan in 1903 and travelled to Europe with Chang Ching Kiang, veteran Kuomintang member, in 1908, and later joined the Tung Man Hui (a secret society organized by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen planning the overthrow of the Manchu Throne). He returned to China shortly after the outbreak of the Great War to undertake revolutionary work. Attaining no success he went to Paris where he studied medicine and histology at Strasbourg University obtaining degrees of Doctor of Medicine and of Pharmacy.

He returned to China in 1924 and was appointed Vice President of the University of Kwangtung the following year. Joined the Northern Expeditionary Force in 1926 and served as principal of the Medical Corps. Arrived in Shanghai in 1927 with other noted Kuomintang leaders and was made President of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois, 1195 Rue Lafayette. The same year he was elected member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang. In 1928 he was commissioned by the Government to study health matters in Europe. He returned to China shortly afterwards and was appointed Chairman of National Sanitation Reconstruction Commission and member of the University Council of the Ministry of Education in 1929. Appointed Commissioner General to the Siege Exhibition in Belgium in 1930 and returned to China in December of the same year. Following the conclusion of the peace

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

REPORT

-2-

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

conference in Shanghai in 1932, Wang Ching Wei was reinstated to the Nanking Government as Chief of Executive Yuan and Dr. Chu being his brother-in-law and close follower became Secretary General of the Yuan and member of the National Economic Council. Despite these important duties assigned to him he seldom attended his office at Nanking spending most of his time in Shanghai ostensibly engaged in educational matters but actually in private business. He resigned from the Executive Yuan in December 1935 when Wang Ching Wei was wounded by would-be assassins at Nanking in November. Dr. Chu retained his close connections with the Central Kuomintang.

In 1937 during the Sino-Japanese hostilities Dr. Chu was reported to have assisted Dr. P.T. Chow in carrying out anti-Japanese propaganda. After Wang Ching Wei started his peace talks from Hongkong in January 1939, Dr. Chu published advertisements in the press (sometime in April) refuting all rumours that he was going to join Mr. Wang. Dr. Chu changed his attitude on September 6, 1939 when he took over the duties of Secretary-General of the new Central Kuomintang and in this capacity forwarded a telegram to Chungking appealing for cessation of hostilities. On November 2, 1939, he signed a letter addressed to local Chinese trade associations requesting their support for the peace movement. He resigned as President of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois on

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-3-

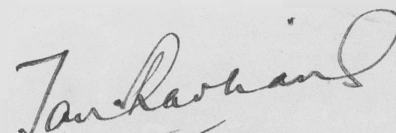
Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.....

September 12 when his pro-Wang attitude became known to the students. On September 9 he informed the S.M.C. by letter that Mr. Wang Ching Wei had taken^{up} residence in Yu Yuen Road. On September 13 the Chungking Government issued a circular order for Dr. Chu's arrest.

Dr. Chu Ming Nyi speaks French fluently, has a large circle of friends in the French diplomatic service and amongst Chinese disgruntled elements. He is proprietor of the Ming Yi Pharmacy with office at Great China Dispensary, 313 Foochow Road.

Rumours have been current that he will be appointed Mayor of Shanghai with Dr. P.T. Chow as Health Commissioner as soon as Wang Ching Wei succeeds in the organization of the new government.


Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

February 12 40.

Antecedents and past activities of Dr. Chu Ming Nyi.

Dr. Chu Ming Nyi (褚明宜) is a native of Nanzing (Huchow), Chekiang, born in 1884. He studied science in Japan in 1903 and travelled to Europe with Chang Ching Kiang, veteran Kuomintang member, in 1908, and later joined the Tung Mun Hui (a secret society organized by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen planning the overthrow of the Manchu Throne). He returned to China shortly after the outbreak of the Great War to undertake revolutionary work. Attaining no success he went to Paris where he studied medicine and histology at Strasbourg University obtaining degrees of Doctor of Medicine and B.A. of Pharmacy.

He returned to China in 1924 and was appointed Vice President of the University of Kwangtung the following year. Joined the Northern Expeditionary Force in 1926 and served as principal of the Medical Corps. Arrived in Shanghai in 1927 with other noted Kuomintang leaders and was made President of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois, 1195 Rue Lafayette. The same year he was elected member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang. In 1928 he was commissioned by the Government to study health matters in Europe. He returned to China shortly afterwards and was appointed Chairman of National Sanitation Reconstruction Commission and member of the University Council of the Ministry of Education in 1929. Appointed Commissioner General to the Siege Exhibition in Belgium in 1930 and returned to China in December of the same year. Following the conclusion of the peace

conference in Shanghai in 1932, Wang Ching Wei was reinstated to the Nanking Government as Chief of Executive Yuan and Dr. Chu being his brother-in-law and close follower became Secretary General of the Yuan and member of the National Economic Council. Despite these important duties assigned to him he seldom attended his office at Nanking spending most of his time in Shanghai ostensibly engaged in educational matters but actually in private business. He resigned from the Executive Yuan in December 1935 when Wang Ching Wei was wounded by would-be assassins at Nanking in November. Dr. Chu retained his close connections with the Central Kuomintang.

In 1937 during the Sino-Japanese hostilities Dr. Chu was reported to have assisted Dr. P.T. Chow in carrying out anti-Japanese propaganda. After Wang Ching Wei started his peace talks from Hongkong in January 1939, Dr. Chu published advertisements in the press (sometime in April) refuting all rumours that he was going to join Mr. Wang. Dr. Chu changed his attitude on September 6, 1939 when he took over the duties of Secretary-General of the new Central Kuomintang and in this capacity forwarded a telegram to Chungking appealing for cessation of hostilities. On November 2, 1939, he signed a letter addressed to local Chinese trade associations requesting their support for the peace movement. He resigned as President of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois on

September 12 when his pro-Wang attitude became known to the students. On September 9 he informed the S.M.C. by letter that Mr. Wang Ching Wei had taken^{up} residence in Yu Yuen Road. On September 13 the Chungking Government issued a circular order for Dr. Chu's arrest.

Dr. Chu Ming Nyi speaks French fluently, has a large circle of friends in the French diplomatic service and amongst Chinese disgruntled elements. He is proprietor of the Ming Yi Pharmacy with office at Great China Dispensary, 313 Foochow Road.

Rumours have been current that he will be appointed Mayor of Shanghai with Dr. P.T. Chow as Health Commissioner as soon as Wang Ching Wei succeeds in the organization of the new government.

September 19, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :-

STUDENTS OF INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS SEND
TELEGRAM TO CHUNGKING

After Dr. Chu Min-nyi (褚民誼) had resigned from the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois, the Ministry of Education at Chungking appointed Noon Sz-wei (聶澤偉) as acting Principal of the Institut. It is reported, however, that the French authorities will suspend the Institut or amalgamate it with Aurora University.

The students of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois became excited upon learning of this and are planning to send representatives to make an appeal to the French Ambassador in China.

On September 18, the students sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Education at Chungking :-

"Dr. Chu Min-nyi having resigned, the Ministry ordered Noon Sz-wei to act as the Principal of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois. We are glad to learn of this.

"However, there is a report that the French authorities will suspend the Institut or amalgamate it with Aurora University. This Institut was established by virtue of the Versailles Peace Pact. Now the French authorities are suggesting a change in the organization of the school. This will not only be contrary to the Versailles Pact, but will constitute a violation of our sovereign rights. We, students, are firmly opposed to this. As the Ministry has issued new orders, the Institut should function as usual. The French authorities are attempting to seize our school.

"As a mark of our loyalty to the government and in order to preserve the history of our school, we have passed the following resolutions :-

- (1) That support be given to Acting Principal Noon who has been appointed to the post by the government.
- (2) That opposition be raised to a suspension of the Institut or its amalgamation with any other school.

"We hereby request the Ministry to preserve the status of the Institut."

9/27/39

Ta Mei Wan Pao of September 17 published the following letter:-

INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS

11.9.39 (H/M)
To the Editor,

It is learned that certain persons have published unfounded news in the "Central China Daily News," making unauthorized use of the name of our School Support Committee.

We have to state that the entire body of students of this Institut have repeatedly sent telegrams to the Ministry of Education in Chungking and letters to local leading newspapers exposing their firm attitude towards rebel Chu (AS), the Principal of the Institut. The students love their country and have not sent any written or verbal statements of that type to the "Central China Daily News" or other papers of the same calibre for publication. The report that unrest is brewing and that the Institut is in a state of confusion is entirely untrue and it is obvious that it has been fabricated by treacherous elements in an attempt to create dissension among the ranks of students.

We send this letter with a request that it be published in your paper for the purpose of clearing up the misunderstanding.

The entire body of students of the
Institut Technique Franco-Chinois.
September 16, 1939.

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, Hwa Pao, Chinese-American Daily
News :- 14.9.39 (PM)

New President of the Institut Technique Franco-
Chinois Appointed

As Dr. Chu Min-nyi, President of the
Institut Technique Franco-Chinois, has given up his
post, the Ministry of Education has appointed Noon
Zu-wei (朱自清), Chief Secretary of the Sino-Belgium
Boxer Indemnity Fund Committee, as President of the
school. President Noon officially attended the school
yesterday. The school will be re-opened on the date
originally set. - Shanghai News Agency.

20127
9137
14 9 39

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY

SEP 13 1939

In Fairness To Dr. Chu

TO COMPLETE the record and with no desire to devote undue attention to the case of Dr. Chu Ming-yl, we feel our editorial of yesterday should be supplemented by the fact that Dr. Chu published a special article in Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organ the *Central China Daily News* yesterday. In this, Dr. Chu explained his views and said that he has left his position with the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois in order to participate in politics.

Dr. Chu impresses us as having acted correctly in giving up his post as principal of the school, under the circumstances. He says that he reported the affair to the Ministry of Education at Chungking, likewise a correct action though rather curiously at odds with his course in electing to join a Japanese-sponsored group. The National Government will doubtless act in due course to fill the position and the students seem to have no valid cause for complaint since Dr. Chu's connection is now severed.

F 11 12
20127
14/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.5, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date September 8, 1939.

Subject..... Political activities of Dr. Tsu Min-yee (褚民誼).

Made by and Forwarded by..... D.S.I. Golder

The attached translations which were made from the "Central China Daily News" (中央日報), a propaganda organ of Wang Ching-wei, of September 6 and from the "Sin Shun Pao" (新申報), Japanese-owned Chinese language daily paper, of September 7, showing the political activities of Dr. Tsu Min-yee (also known as Chu Min-nyi), Director of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois, 1195 Rue Lafayette, French Concession.

On April 13 last Dr. Tsu, in a letter to the Commissioner of Police, alleged that the "Shun Pao" (申報), the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" (華美晚報), the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大英晚報), etc. were all communistic because they had published articles accusing him of being active in Wang Ching-wei's peace movement.

On August 10 he again wrote to the Commissioner of Police complaining against the "Chinese-American Daily News" (華美日報) and other local Chinese press for publication of a Reuter's telegram relating to his receipt of large sums of money from Wang Ching-wei.

Dr. Tsu is a relative of Wang Ching-wei and of Dr. P.T. Chow (周作人). The latter is Manager of the Great China Dispensary and a Committee member of the S.M.C., who is reported to have been nominated as a member of the Central Supervisory Committee of the Kuomintang since the session of the so-called 6th Congress held recently in Shanghai by Wang Ching-wei.

A. C. (Special Branch)

E. C. Golder

File on Golder

THE 6TH CONGRESS OF THE CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
OF THE KUOMINTANG

The first meeting of the 6th Congress of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang was held in Shanghai yesterday at which 59 members of the Central Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Kuomintang were present. The meeting was presided over by Wang Ching-wei who made a detailed report on the international situation and Kuomintang affairs and the political situation in China.

During the meeting Chow Vai-hai (周作民) and eight others were elected to the Standing Committee of the Central Executive Committee, while Dr. Chu Min-nyi was appointed Secretary-General of the Central Kuomintang, with Mei Sze-ping (梅思平) as Director of the Organization Department, Tao Hsi-sung (陶希聖) as Director of the Publicity Department and Ting Mu-tsung (丁穆司) as Director of the Social Affairs Department.

Chu Min-nyi's Telegram to Chungking

Dr. Chu Min-nyi has, as Secretary-General of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, sent a telegram to the Kuomintang members at Chungking, urging them to effect an immediate conclusion of the hostilities, because the conditions prevailing both within and without this country are not favourable to war.

Two years ago, the telegram says, we were in a position to avoid war, but now conditions have changed and if peace can do no harm to our national existence and independence and if the continuation of the war of resistance will only lead the country to ruin, then why should we not seek for peace.

It is in the interests of the nation and the people that comrade Wang Ching-wei is suggesting peace to Chungking, yet he is being accused of conspiring with the enemy. Now if a person who advocates peace is a traitor, then comrade Chiang Kai-shek is a traitor for he has on many occasions carried out peace negotiations. Prior to Wang Ching-wei's departure from Chungking, I had on many occasions, in company with representatives of comrade H.H. Kung in Shanghai, opened negotiations with the other party for the conclusion of hostilities and withdrawal of armed forces, because I consider that the sooner peace is realized, the earlier will the people be delivered from their misery and sufferings. I never realized that I would be condemned for having advocated peace.

Take, for instance, the Powers that can render us assistance in this war of resistance. They comprise Great Britain, the U.S.A., France, Soviet Russia and others. In concluding with Germany a Non-Aggression Pact, Soviet Russia has violated the principle of our war of resistance. Moreover, she does not want to be involved in the war. As regards Britain and France, they have declared war on Germany and are no longer in a position to help us, while the U.S.A., though possessing immense financial resources, is not a country that can render us more help.

All this shows that the existing conditions are no longer favourable to China; on the contrary, they are favourable for peace. Both China and Japan should come to their senses and quickly cease fighting and give joint assurances of peace in East Asia, and should at the same time prevent Soviet Russia from having any opportunity to intensify her intrigues for the prolongation of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, thereby frustrating her ambition to sovietize China.

If my proposal should receive your favourable consideration, then it is hoped that delegates will be detailed to Shanghai to hold joint discussions on national affairs. I will do my best to make the necessary arrangements.

September 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

DR. CHU MIN-NYI, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE DECISIONS OF THE
CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, DESPATCHES A CIRCULAR TELEGRAM
TO COMRADES IN CHUNGKING, URGING THEM TO SAVE THE NATION
BY CONCLUDING PEACE

In accordance with the decisions passed at the Central Executive Committee, Dr. Chu Min-nyi, Chief Secretary of the Central Executive Committee of the revived Kuomintang, despatched on September 5 a lengthy telegram to comrades and committee members of the Central Supervisory Committee and of the Central Executive Committee at Chungking, stating that in view of the internal and external conditions in China to-day, the present is the best time for the comrades to rise and save the nation by means of peace so that the military operations may be stopped at once. He advised General Chiang Kai-shek to retire.

The following is a summary of Dr. Chu Min-nyi's telegram :-

Chinese and Japanese troops fought in Shanghai. General Chiang Kai-shek's party sought the co-operation of the Communist Party, thereby permitting military and political control to slip into the hands of the Communist Party. Now affairs seem to have reached such a state that host and guest are changing positions. This is much regretted.

Peace is absolutely essential for the existence of the nation. If our right of independence is to be respected and upheld, all organs of the nation should at once adopt measures for peace. Two years have passed since the outbreak of the incident. How much has the nation lost and suffered during this period! Why is General Chiang Kai-shek still shouting to-day for a protracted war of resistance? Under present circumstances, General Chiang is probably uncertain of winning final victory. Furthermore, Prince Konoye has clearly stated that Japan has no territorial ambitions, will make no demand for concessions of land, nor will she request compensation for war expenses. It is clearly explained that the right of self-determination and independence of China will be unharmed. So we request the Chiang Kai-shek clique to retire.

Wang Ching-wei, in support of Prince Konoye's manifesto, introduced the idea of saving the nation by peace and fled from Chungking, but his fellow-members of the Kuomintang are still in Chungking under the surveillance of the Communist Party and the Chiang Kai-shek clique and cannot give voice to their proposals.

We should think of the nation first and not of ourselves. Now war has broken out between Great Britain and France on the one side and the Germany on the other, but China and Japan should maintain peace in East Asia and be determined to establish a new order in East Asia. The Chiang clique should take advantage of the present opportunity to retire so that Chairman Wang may freely exercise his authority. The comrades at Chungking are advised to come to Shanghai to discuss national affairs.

September 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):-

ADVICE TO CHIANG KAI-SHEK TO RETIRE
(Editorial comment)

The revival movement started by the Kuomintang this year is the first movement of the kind to be promoted by the Kuomintang since its reorganization in the 13th Year (1924) of the Chinese Republic. This movement has great significance because it advocates peace, not war. This policy is entirely opposite to that of the war of resistance as adopted by the Kuomintang Government under the compulsion of the Communist Party.

In the telegram recently addressed by Wang Ching-wei to the Secretary of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang at Chungking, Wang urged the members of the Central Executive Committee and the Central Supervisory Committee of the Kuomintang at Chungking to leave for Shanghai to take part in a discussion of national affairs.

Yesterday another telegram was despatched to the Kuomintang at Chungking by Dr. Chu Min-nyi, the newly appointed Secretary-General of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, pointing out that existing conditions are not favourable for war and urging Chungking to cease fighting immediately and to detail delegates to Shanghai to make arrangements. The telegram also points out that Chiang's dictatorship and anti-Japanese policy are harmful to the nation and Chiang Kai-shek should make way for the wise and create no more obstructions to peace.

The telegrams of Wang Ching-wei and Chu Min-nyi contain the very expressions that the people wish to say but are unable to say. What pleases the people the most is the advice to Chiang Kai-shek to retire.

After the northern expedition, Chiang became ambitious. He seems to have forgotten the people and the revolution as if both the Kuomintang and the country are his private property. His followers formed the Blue-Shirts Society and the C.C. Corps for his protection. Now in the hope of being conferred the vague title of national hero, he has tolerated communism and adopted an anti-Japanese policy, thereby plunging China into unprecedented suffering. Even if his flesh be cut for food and his skin be used as blanket, it would not be sufficient to atone his offence.

Chiang Kai-shek is not a person of up-to-date qualifications. He is neither a politician nor an expert in Kuomintang affairs or of military tactics. If Chiang is really sincere in his desire to work for the Kuomintang and the people, he should retire and make way for the wise; if he still considers that he is the only person who can bring good to both the Kuomintang and the country, then he will not be able to escape the final judgment of the people. If Chiang is a hero, he should retire and stay at home at this time when all the people are against him.

It may be argued that if peace fails to materialize after Chiang retires, it would be a loss of opportunity for the war of resistance. This is not true.

September 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

We can guarantee that peace will materialize if Chiang retires. Even should peace be not effected, there will be no loss of territory as during the peace negotiations a truce will be in force and it will do no harm to our war of resistance. For this reason, we advise Chiang Kai-shek to retire.

We hope that Messrs Wang and Chu will compel Chiang to retire because this is a matter that concerns the salvation of the nation by means of peace.

August 12,

39.

Dr. Tsu Min Yee,

Institute Technique Franco-Chinois,

No. 1195 rue Larayette.

Sir,

In reply to your letter dated August 10, 1939, the Chinese American Daily News and other papers published a refutation signed by yourself on August 12, 1939.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.5, Special Branch *11111*

REPORT

Date *August 12, 1939.*

Subject *Dr. Tsu Min-ye* - letter to Headquarters relative to news item
in the August 10th issue of the "Chinese-American Daily News."

Made by *and* Forwarded by *D.S.I. Golder*

On August 10th, 1939, the "Chinese-American Daily News" (~~Chinese~~), among other items in the political field, carried a short report (a Reuters telegram) relating that Dr. Tsu Min-ye of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois, 1195 Rue Lafayette, had been in receipt of large sums from the Wang Ching-wei clique.

Most foreign and foremost Chinese papers carried the same news item, whilst they to-day have printed - the "Chinese-American Daily News" included - letters of refutation signed by Dr. Tsu Min-ye.

*Comm
li
I think this
should satisfy
Dr. Chu
The Robertson
DC(S.A)*

C. 12/8



Em Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH

Institut Franco-Chinois,
1195 Rue Lafayette.

August 10, 1939.

I enclose herewith a cutting from the "Chinese American Daily News," in which my name has again been brought up.

Remaining entirely apart from my political movements, I have no desire that I be spoken of in the press.

As the "Chinese American Daily News" is located in the Settlement, I would be greatly obliged if you would inform this newspaper that it should pay more attention to these stories the object of which is solely to sully my reputation.

With thanks in anticipation, I have the honour,
etc., etc.,

DR. TSU MIN YEE

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH

Institut Franco-Chinois,
1195 Rue Lafayette.

August 10, 1939.

Dear Sir,

I enclose herewith a cutting from the "Chinese American Daily News," in which my name has again been brought up.

Remaining entirely apart from any political movements, I have no desire that I be spoken of in the press.

As the "Chinese American Daily News" is located in the Settlement, I would be greatly obliged if you would inform this newspaper that it should pay more attention to these stories the object of which is solely to sully my reputation.

With thanks in anticipation, I have the honour,
etc., etc.,

DR. TSU MIN YEE

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH

Institut Franco-Chinois,
1195 Rue Lafayette.

August 10, 1939.

Dear Sir,

I enclose herewith a cutting from the "Chinese American Daily News," in which my name has again been brought up.

Remaining entirely apart from any political movements, I have no desire that I be spoken of in the press.

As the "Chinese American Daily News" is located in the Settlement, I would be greatly obliged if you would inform this newspaper that it should pay more attention to these stories the object of which is solely to sully my reputation.

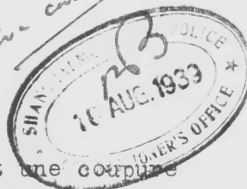
With thanks in anticipation, I have the honour,
etc., etc.,

DR. TSU MIN YEE

10 août

9.

9129
11 8 39
D C (S/Bu)
Pham de So
PA. refly
de com
Cher Monsieur,



Je vous remets ci-joint une copie
du "Chinese American Daily News" dans la-
quelle mon nom a été de nouveau soulevé.

Restant à l'écart de tout mouvement
politique, je ne veux pas qu'on parle de
moi dans les journaux.

Comme le "Chinese American Daily
News" se trouve dans la Concession Inter-
nationale, je vous serais très obligé de
vouloir bien faire dire à ce journal
qu'il devra désormais faire attention à
ces racontars dont le seul but est de
nuire à ma réputation.

Avec mes remerciements, veuillez
agréer, cher Monsieur, l'expression de

du 10 août 1939

組織所謂「國民黨會議」

日方給以鉅資

【路透社九日重慶電】此間接上海華方消息，汪精衛已組建所謂「國民黨會議」之途徑，立一最高九給憲法，而所置立新「政府」。會議之經費，第一筆五十萬元，已由橫濱正金銀行交付汪之親信褚民誼。汪氏聞佛海與高名望宗武活動甚力，從事組織會社，並擬定與代表之名單。

mes sentiments les plus distingués.

D. La Motte

April 28, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao publishes the following article written by one Tu Chun :-

DR. CHU MIN-NYI'S NOTICE

China has been invaded. It is the natural duty of all Chinese, including Dr. Chu Min-nyi, to defend their country. As a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, Dr. Chu should sacrifice his life for the country.

Whilst the Chinese people are very indignant over Wang Ching-wei's rebellious activities, Dr. Chu, who is closely connected with Wang Ching-wei, has given no indication of his position despite the fact that proof of Wang's traitorous activities against the country has been produced. It is not surprising, therefore, that the Chinese people should misunderstand Dr. Chu and are entertaining doubts about Dr. Chu and even to believe that Dr. Chu is in league with Wang Ching-wei.

With great indignation, the Chinese people have petitioned the National Government to punish Dr. Chu, while the students and teachers of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois have requested Dr. Chu to clarify his attitude. As a result, Dr. Chu has published a notice.

In this notice, Dr. Chu points out that he is not concerned about monetary profit or official life. In reality, he wants fame and profit because he is also the proprietor of a pharmacy. That Dr. Chu is keenly interested in music and drama as well as in the promotion of sports and health is a fact. We, as a third party, respect the attitude of Dr. Chu's loyalty to music and drama. Maybe after China has been annihilated, Dr. Chu will be able to enjoy music and plays of an international character.

Any person who is willing to be a slave is detested by the people and should be killed without leniency. This remark applies to any traitor to the nation.

It is to be hoped that Dr. Chu will reflect because there would be no chance for any traitor to the nation to hide his traitorous activities.

Ta Mei Pao publishes the following article :-

Dr. Chu Min-Nyi Interviewed

As this paper had published articles about the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois, Dr. Chu Min-nyi yesterday morning detailed a representative to call on the editor of this paper to ask him to have a talk with Dr. Chu. At first, the writer rejected the request for fear that the call might give rise to misunderstanding. However, upon being encouraged by a friend, I agreed to make the call on Dr. Chu.

April 28, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Consequently I went to Dr. Chu's home at 400 Avenue du Roi Albert at about 4 p.m. yesterday and was admitted into his library.

In the course of the interview, Dr. Chu denied that any trouble had taken place in the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois and expressed his regret that this paper should have published a contributed article dealing with the affairs of the institut.

When questioned about current political affairs, Dr. Chu made the following statement:- "Recently, the 'Morning Leader' and the 'News Digest' published articles in which I was requested to make an explanation of my attitude. At first I regarded this as not worth paying attention to because I do not like to strike a person who is already down. I have now given up political and Party affairs and am devoting my entire attention to educational work. I am certain that Mrs. Wang Ching-wei had never made the statement that her husband was at Hanoi and that I was his representative in Shanghai in all affairs. I regard such rumours not worth refuting but on the advice of relatives and friends I published a notice in the local papers for which I spent hundreds of dollars."

The following conversation then passed between the writer of this article and Dr. Chu:-

Question: Is Mr. Wang Ching-wei really in Shanghai? It is said that he is staying on Seymour Road. Is this true?

Answer: I have no information.

Q.: If Wang's departure from Chungking was due to political dissension, he should have brought up certain proposals before leaving. It is now too late for him to establish his innocence. Are you also of this opinion?

A.: Too many sacrifices.

Q.: In the written statement issued by Mr. Woo Shih-huei (胡石武), a veteran Kuomintang member, Chen Pei-chun (陳佩君), wife of Wang Ching-wei, was said to have given secret orders to her husband. Is this true?

A.: I can say definitely that she did not state that I am the representative of Wang Ching-wei in Shanghai. As I have not been in touch with them for a long time, I cannot say whether or not she had given any secret instructions.

Q.: As the whole nation is now indignant over Wang's acts, why does not Mr. Wang go abroad?

A.: The publication of Mr. Woo's statement had exposed Wang to capital punishment; therefore if Wang should go abroad, he would find it very difficult to protect himself at every stop or landing place.

Q.: But it is not safe for him to stay in Hanoi. Was not Teeng Chung-min (程仲明) fatally attacked in Hanoi?

A.: This was due to carelessness on the part of Wang Ching-wei, but now stricter precautions are being maintained by the authorities at Hanoi.

April 28, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Throughout the conversation, Dr. Chu gave every sign of avoiding being involved in Wang Ching-wei's affairs. For this reason, he maintained an attitude of absolute ignorance about Wang's movements. He stated that he took up the post of Director of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois at the request of General Chiang Kai-shek.

"When I was at Hankow," Dr. Chu said, "the Government intended to appoint me to look after the affairs of the Kuomintang in Shanghai, but I refused on the ground that I am too well known locally both to foreign and Chinese residents. I am now 57 years of age. In the daytime I go to the institut to attend to the school's affairs, while at night, I practice calligraphy and take physical exercises. I have never been to Hongkew or to the International Settlement. It is ridiculous that so many rumours should have been started against me."

Dr. Chu also said that death may be fortune or a misfortune. Take, for instance, the cases of General Han Fu-chu (韓復榘) and General Liu Hsiang (劉湘). One was fortunate and the other was not. It all depends upon circumstances.

The interview lasted about 90 minutes. When I left I noticed a number of detectives in plain clothes and Russian policemen at the gate.

April 13, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News #~

ACTIVITIES OF FOLLOWERS OF WANG CHING-WEI IN SHANGHAI

It has been widely reported during the past few days that Wang Ching-wei is in Shanghai, but the reports lack confirmation.

It is learned that Ling Pah-sun (林柏生), a close follower of Wang Ching-wei, who was seriously wounded at Hongkong when an attempt was made on his life by patriotic elements, has already arrived in Shanghai and is residing in a certain apartment on Rue Lafayette in the French Concession. Chow Vei-hai (周伟海), another follower of Wang, is also in Shanghai and is residing in the Park Hotel. Wang's other followers such as Li Sung-wu (李松五) are also in Shanghai. All have close relations with the Japanese and puppet authorities.

It is reported that they are planning to induce local newspapermen to spread absurd propaganda on their behalf and will utilize them to secure information from the National Government to be passed on to the Japanese. Local newspapermen are refusing to work for them.

Wang's followers in Shanghai will form a news agency and will issue news sheets within a few days. In addition, they will also publish a daily newspaper.

10274
C-4
21/4
1/4

Kuo Chi Jih Pao publishes the following article:-

Chu Min-nyi Asked to Issue a Formal Statement of
His Attitude

Dr. Chu Min-nyi's name is being mentioned in many telegraphic reports sent out by Reuter's and the United Press from Chungking; it also appears in the list of Wang Ching-wei's adherents as published by the "Sin Hwa Jih Pao" (新華日報). A telegram of the United Press even said: "According to a statement made by Mrs. Wang Ching-wei, her husband has not left Hanoi for Shanghai, but Chow Vai-hai, Chu Min-nyi and others are now very active in Shanghai and are making preparations for her husband."

Dr. Chu's relationship with Wang Ching-wei is known to all. As he is now suspected of taking part in Wang's activities, it will be advisable for him to issue a formal statement clarifying his stand.

According to information given out by persons closely associated with Dr. Chu, he has even accused the newspapers, which had published reports about him, of being communist papers and has requested the Settlement authorities to suppress them. While we are unable to confirm this information, we hope that it is not true.

We again suggest that Dr. Chu will issue a formal statement informing the public of his stand.

Mr. Lane
1st
24/4

CHINA PRESS

APR 26 1939

Wang's Former Aide Denies Joining Move

Reports that he was vitally interested in the new political activities of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, ousted Kuomintang official, were denied yesterday by Dr. Chu Min-yin, prominent local educationist and for many years Wang's associate in Government service.

Dr. Chu was alleged to be playing a leading part in the reported establishment of Wang's headquarters in Shanghai, affiliating himself with Chou Fu-hai and other expelled Kuomintang officials who are now here.

In a statement published yesterday in all leading Chinese papers, Dr. Chu asserted that since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces westward, he had completely occupied himself in educational activities.

Dr. Chu has been the head of the Sino-French Engineering College in Shanghai, a joint enterprise of the Chinese and French Governments. At present, he is also playing an active part in the refugee relief work here.

In the statement, Dr. Chu declared that the first report of Wang's desertion reached him through the press. He also ridiculed the telegram sent to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek by a certain unnamed civic group in Shanghai, charging him with being a "traitor."

Lu R
36/4
76/4

Special Branch,
April 26, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

I have had a talk with Dr. P.T. Chow of the Great China Dispensary, a relative of Dr. Chu Min-nyi. He tells me that Dr. Chu has intimated to journalists and students on more than one occasion that he takes no part in politics and is not concerned with or in any way responsible for the actions of Wang Ching-wei. Not content with this demands have been made, principally by student elements, that he prove his words by coming into the open as a leader of a campaign against Wang Ching-wei. Comment on more or less similar lines appears in today's Chinese press and I do not see that the police can do very much unless and until the papers go further and actually denounce him as a traitor. To approach the editorial staffs just at the moment might bring results we do not want.

Y. H. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)



FILE
JK
21/4

April 25, 1939.

Morning Leader on 9/1/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. H. REGISTRY

DR. CHU MIN-NYI'S NOTICE

Dr. Chu Min-nyi publishes the following notice in the "Ta Mei Pao" and other local newspapers to-day:-

"I have been the Director of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois for the past twelve years. Since the withdrawal of our forces from Shanghai, I have remained in Shanghai, devoting my whole time to the affairs of the institut. As this institut was established jointly by China and France for an exchange of culture between the two countries and to train industrial experts, its existence has close connection with the diplomatic relations between the two nations. I have, therefore, forsaken my political life and devoted my attention to the institut.

"Personally, I am not concerned in monetary profit or in official life, but I find profound interest in music, plays, athletics and physical culture. These are my favourite pastimes and it is known to all.

"I knew nothing of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's departure from Chungking last year. I learnt about it only on the following day when I read the newspapers. I have no advance information of his departure nor have I ever made any statement on his departure. Much speculation about me has existed owing to a misunderstanding.

"I have been very careful and apart from attending to the affairs of the institut and offering my writings for sale for relief purposes, I have always remained indoors and taken no part in any activities. Yet despite all this, my name was mentioned in the telegram sent to General Chiang Kai-shek by local public bodies. The allegations contained in that telegram were based entirely on lies, to say nothing of the fact that the names of the so-called public bodies were not published in the telegram.

"I was informed of the rumours by my friends but I did not take them seriously. However, I now deem it necessary to make an explanation in view of the fact that the allegations directed against me have become more and more outrageous.

"In short, I will continue my present mode of life and will attend to the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois. I will take no part in any political activities.

"I publish this notice for the information of the general public."

Morning Leader (Comment) :-

Advice to Dr. Chu Min-Nyi

To-day, Dr. Chu Min-nyi publishes a notice in various local Chinese newspapers stating that he is not interested in political affairs and that he is attending only to the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois. At this time when rumours are prevalent it is interesting to note that Dr. Chu denies that he is engaged in any political activities. However we are of the opinion that Dr. Chu's notice is not sufficient to dispel the rumours. Dr. Chu is a close relative of Wang Ching-wei. Now he states that he is not following Wang but he says nothing about Wang's rebellious acts. Being a member of the C.E.C. of the Party, Dr. Chu cannot remain silent towards Wang's revolt. If he desires to refute these rumours, it would be better for Dr. Chu to issue a more detailed report.

CHINA PRESS.

APR 25 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
N. S. B. D.

NEWSPAPER PLACED
UNDER BAN

**Wang Ching-wei Said
Starting Newspaper,
News Agency Here**

Planning to launch intensive publicity in Shanghai, followers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, ousted Kuo-mintang official, are organizing a news agency and a newspaper in Hongkew, a Chinese report said yesterday.

The news agency will be known as "Min Kuo" while the journal will be named the "Far Eastern Daily News," according to the report.

Meanwhile it was alleged that Wang's headquarters had been established in a private dwelling on Dixwell Road.

Among Wang's followers now in Shanghai were said to be Mrs. Wang, Chou Fu-kai, and Chu Min-yi.

Report already
submitted

25/4

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

25/4

APR 25 1939

NEWSPAPER PLACED UNDER BOYCOTT

Chungking Officials Order
News Agency To
End Service

As a boycott measure taken against the "Hua Nan Jih Pao," the official mouthpiece in Hongkong of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, self-exiled Chairman of the Central Political Council, the Central News Agency in the Colony has been instructed by the Central Kuomintang to cease supplying news dispatches to that newspaper, according to a report received in Shanghai yesterday.

This order became effective as from April 23, the report stated. It will be recalled that Mr. Ling Pai-sheng, publisher and editor of the paper, was seriously wounded after he was set upon by two attempted killers. One of the men was arrested by Hongkong police authorities, tried in court, and subsequently sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment.

It was through the "Hua Nan Jih Pao" that Mr. Wang Ching-wei had issued his series of three important peace statements concerning the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

院學工立國法中
號五九一一路德斐辣
INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS
1195, RUE LAFAYETTE

TEL. 72331
ADRESSE TELEGRAPHIQUE.
"FRAN-CHICO" SHANGHAI

translation attached
S.B.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
25/4

Major K. M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai.

Changhai, le 25

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9129
25 4 39
Date: 1 1939

PA
Acknowledged slip
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
Comm.



Cher Monsieur,

Je vous renets ci-joint le texte d'un telegramme
publié hier dans les divers journaux de Shanghai. Ce té-
legramme l'accusait d'avoir été très actif et d'avoir
fait la propagande partout à Shanghai en faveur de la
cause de M. Wang Ching-wei.

Cette nouvelle est tout-à-fait fausse, car toute la
journée je suis à l'Institut technique franco-chinois et
je ne sors même pas de chez moi.

Les détectives que la Police française a bien voulu
détacher à ma garde peuvent le constater et le prouver.

Je vous prie de vouloir bien faire prendre les me-
sures nécessaires pour que ces racontars cessent, racon-
tars très préjudiciables aussi bien à ma réputation qu'à
ma sécurité personnelle.

En vous remerciant d'avance de tout ce que vous

voudrez bien faire pour moi en cette circonstance, je
vous prie d'agréer, cher Monsieur, l'expression de mes
sentiments les plus distingués.

Dr. Tsu Min-ye

Dr. Tsu Min-ye.

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH

INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS

1195 Rue Lafayette

Shanghai, April 24, 1939.

Major K. M. BOURNE,
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

I send you herewith the text of a telegram published yesterday in the various Shanghai newspapers. This telegram accuses me of having been very active and having spread propaganda all over Shanghai on behalf of Mr. Wang Ching Wei's cause.

This news is a downright fabrication for all day I am in the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois and I never even go out from my home.

The detectives that the French Police have been kind enough to detach to guard me can confirm and prove this statement.

I beg you to take the necessary measures in order that this gossip ceases since it endangers my personal security and sullies my reputation.

In thanking you in advance for all that you can do in these circumstances,

I have the honour, etc., etc.,

Dr. Tsu Min-ye.

APR 23 1989

Shun Pao and other local newspapers 1-

LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES REQUEST KUOMINTANG TO PUNISH CHOW
VAI-HAI AND OTHER WANG CHING-WEI'S ADHERENTS

Yesterday various public bodies in Shanghai sent the following telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek 4-23-49:

"Since the rebellion of Wang Ching-wei, Chow Vai-hai (周海海), Ling Pah-sun (程伯生), Gau Lin-nyi (高麟理) and other followers of Wang Ching-wei have been actively working for the enemy. We request you to call a meeting of the Central Executive Committee and of the Central Supervisory Committee of the Kuomintang to dismiss Chow Vai-hai and others from the Kuomintang, to relieve them of their official appointments and to punish them, thereby upholding discipline in the Party."

April 26, 1939.

Kuo Chi Jih Pao publishes the following article written by one Chang San (張三) :-

DR. CHU MIN-NYI'S STATEMENT

On April 23 I wrote an article requesting Dr. Chu Min-nyi to make an official declaration of his attitude. Yesterday I read his notice in the local papers. It shows that Dr. Chu has finally come to the conclusion that he must publish a statement owing to the prevalence of so many rumours that are daily becoming more and more outrageous.

However, this notice fails to touch the right points and is not one that is expected by the public.

Firstly, Dr. Chu is still a member of the C.E.C., therefore he cannot say that he has abandoned his political life. In his notice, Dr. Chu says that he is attending to the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois because its existence is closely connected with the diplomatic relations between China and France. Any work that is related with the diplomatic relations of a country has political significance. Therefore, Dr. Chu's statement that "he has taken absolutely no part in political activities" is far from being correct so far as his work is concerned.

Secondly, owing to this lack of proper understanding, Dr. Chu regards political work as illegal activities and therefore states that he has no interest for monetary profit or official advancement. Such a statement is tantamount to any merchant saying that he is devoting his entire time to business but he takes no part in political affairs. For an ordinary merchant to make such a statement is excusable, but for a person like Dr. Chu, who at one time had held several high

- 3 -

positions and who at present is still a member of the C.E.C., such a statement seems rather ineffective, because it shows that Dr. Chu's previous participation in political work was for purpose of making money and for official advancement. The so-called "no interest for monetary profit or official advancement" is not the real desire of Dr. Chu.

Thirdly, to prove his non-participation in any outside activities, Dr. Chu states that he has always remained indoors, but one may remain indoors all day long and yet it is still possible for one to engage in certain activities. Therefore, Dr. Chu's statement in this connection has little force.

Finally, Dr. Chu states that he knew nothing beforehand of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's departure from Chungking last year nor had he issued any statement afterwards and ~~that~~ therefore he says that the various rumours about him are due to some misunderstanding about himself.

However, in my opinion, it would not have been anything extraordinary if Dr. Chu had advance information of Wang's departure from Chungking. What he should have done in that event was to issue a statement afterwards. I presume that when he says "I have made no statement whatever," he means that he is not in support of the peace advocated by Wang Ching-wei. However, in view of his relations with Wang Ching-wei, his failure to make a statement in support of Wang Ching-wei does not necessarily mean that he is opposed to Wang or to his movement. Because the National Government is silent

over the treasonable acts of Wang Ching-wei, it does not mean that it is not opposed to the peace movement that is being advocated by Wang Ching-wei. If this should be the case, the Japanese Special Affairs Section would have spread rumours to this effect.

What we now expect from Dr. Chu is a statement that he is opposed to the peace movement that is being advocated by Wang Ching-wei and nothing more. He need not publish any notice because the newspaper reporters are quite willing to publish it for him free of charge.

April 26, 1939.

"Hwa Mei Chen Pao" publishes the following article written by one Lan Ho (蘭何) :-

CHU LIN-NYI'S STATEMENT

Chu Lin-nyi's name has not only been mentioned in telegraphic reports from Chungking about the activities of rebel Wang Ching-wei's followers in Shanghai, it also appears in a joint telegram sent by various local public bodies requesting General Chiang Kai-shek to dismiss rebel Wang's followers. If Chu Lin-nyi is not a follower of rebel Wang, he should make a statement clarifying the following two points:-

(1) His support for the war of resistance.

(2) His opposition to the treasonable activities of rebel Wang Ching-wei.

Chu Lin-nyi has at last issued a statement but in this statement he avoided the above two points. He states that he has never participated in any political activities and that he is devoting himself to the maintenance of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois. As regards rebel Wang, he declares that he knew nothing about Wang's departure from Chungking and had learnt about it only on the following day when he read the newspapers. He adds that he had no advance information of Wang's departure nor had he ever made any statement on Wang's departure.

It is ridiculous for a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, residing in Shanghai, to declare that he has never participated in any political activities. Moreover, he is not only courteously greeting Wang Ching-wei, who has been denounced by the Kuomintang as a traitor and rebel, as "Mr. Wang" but he has also failed to refute the suspicion that he is one of rebel Wang's followers. He says that he had never made any statement on Wang's departure, but this does not clarify the point that he is on the side of Wang Ching-wei.

The statement enables us to have a clearer understanding of Chu Lin-nyi's attitude.

April 26, 1939.

"Standard (Evening Edition)" of April 25
published the following brief comment :-

CHU LIN-NYI'S STATEMENT

In a statement which he published in various newspapers, Chu Lin-nyi stated that he knew nothing of Wang's departure from Chungking last year, that he had learnt of it only on the following day when he read the newspapers and that he had no advance information of Wang's departure nor had he ever made any statement on his departure. He did this in order to make it clear that he has nothing to do with Wang Ching-wei.

It should be realized, however, that the suspicion aroused about Chu Lin-nyi himself lies in the statement, "I had no advance information of Wang's departure nor have I ever made any statement on his departure." Judging by the importance of Wang's rebellion and Chu's position and connection with the Kuomintang, he could not have been entirely ignorant and even if he had no advance knowledge of the departure, he should have issued a statement.

S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

ate

24.6.39
MEMO.

Commr
Sir,

Dr. Chou seems
to have misunderstood
the second para of
your reply. The
Chinese press are
now calling for
Dr. Chou to come into
the open and declare
himself

Explam to him on
para 2



D.C. Special Branch.

85
attention
HP

FILE

863.
364

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. E. D. _____
Date _____

INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS

Shanghai, April 21, 1939.

Dear Sir,,

I have to thank you very much for your friendly letter of the 18th. instant.

Attached herewith I send you a list containing the names of newspapers and the dates of the articles in which my name is mentioned.

Yours, etc.,,,

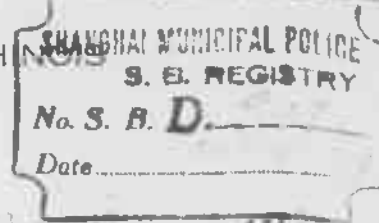
DR. TSU MIN-YEE.

Commissioner of Police.

院學工立國法中
號五九一一一路德斐辣
INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS
1195, RUE LAFAYETTE

TEL. 72331
ADRESSE TELEGRAPHIQUE:
"FRANCHICO" SHANGHAI

Shanghai, le 22



Cher Monsieur,

Je vous remercie bien vivement de votre aimable
lettre du 18 courant.

Si-joint je vous envoie une liste contenant les
noms des journaux et les dates de leurs articles dans
lesquels mon nom a été mentionné.

Veuillez agréer, cher Monsieur, l'expression de mes
sentiments les plus distingués.

Dr. *Tsu Min-ye*
Dr. Tsu Min-ye.

Monsieur le Commissioner of Police,
185, Foochow Rd.

1	...	...	...
2	...	...	...
3	...	...	...
4	...	...	...
5	...	...	...
6	...	...	...
7	...	...	...
8	...	...	...
9	...	...	...
10	...	...	...
11	...	...	...
12	...	...	...
13	...	...	...
14	...	...	...
15	...	...	...
16	...	...	...
17	...	...	...
18	...	...	...
19	...	...	...
20	...	...	...
21	...	...	...
22	...	...	...
23	...	...	...
24	...	...	...
25	...	...	...
26	...	...	...
27	...	...	...
28	...	...	...
29	...	...	...
30	...	...	...
31	...	...	...
32	...	...	...
33	...	...	...
34	...	...	...
35	...	...	...
36	...	...	...
37	...	...	...
38	...	...	...
39	...	...	...
40	...	...	...
41	...	...	...
42	...	...	...
43	...	...	...
44	...	...	...
45	...	...	...
46	...	...	...
47	...	...	...
48	...	...	...
49	...	...	...
50	...	...	...
51	...	...	...
52	...	...	...
53	...	...	...
54	...	...	...
55	...	...	...
56	...	...	...
57	...	...	...
58	...	...	...
59	...	...	...
60	...	...	...
61	...	...	...
62	...	...	...
63	...	...	...
64	...	...	...
65	...	...	...
66	...	...	...
67	...	...	...
68	...	...	...
69	...	...	...
70	...	...	...
71	...	...	...
72	...	...	...
73	...	...	...
74	...	...	...
75	...	...	...
76	...	...	...
77	...	...	...
78	...	...	...
79	...	...	...
80	...	...	...
81	...	...	...
82	...	...	...
83	...	...	...
84	...	...	...
85	...	...	...
86	...	...	...
87	...	...	...
88	...	...	...
89	...	...	...
90	...	...	...
91	...	...	...
92	...	...	...
93	...	...	...
94	...	...	...
95	...	...	...
96	...	...	...
97	...	...	...
98	...	...	...
99	...	...	...
100	...	...	...

6*125

April 25, 1939.

Morning Translation

DR. CHU MIN-NYI'S NOTICE

Dr. Chu Min-nyi publishes the following notice in the "Ta Mei Pao" and other local newspapers to-day:-

"I have been the Director of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois for the past twelve years. Since the withdrawal of our forces from Shanghai, I have remained in Shanghai, devoting my whole time to the affairs of the institut. As this institut was established jointly by China and France for an exchange of culture between the two countries and to train industrial experts, its existence has close connection with the diplomatic relations between the two nations. I have, therefore, forsaken my political life and devoted my attention to the institut.

"Personally, I am not concerned in monetary profit or in official life, but I find profound interest in music, plays, athletics and physical culture. These are my favourite pastimes and it is known to all.

"I knew nothing of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's departure from Chungking last year. I learnt about it only on the following day when I read the newspapers. I have no advance information of his departure nor have I ever made any statement on his departure. Much speculation about me has existed owing to a misunderstanding.

"I have been very careful and apart from attending to the affairs of the institut and offering my writings for sale for relief purposes, I have always remained indoors and taken no part in any activities. Yet despite all this, my name was mentioned in the telegram sent to General Chiang Kai-shek by local public bodies. The allegations contained in that telegram were based entirely on lies, to say nothing of the fact that the names of the so-called public bodies were not published in the telegram.

"I was informed of the rumours by my friends but I did not take them seriously. However, I now deem it necessary to make an explanation in view of the fact that the allegations directed against me have become more and more outrageous.

"In short, I will continue my present mode of life and will attend to the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois. I will take no part in any political activities.

"I publish this notice for the information of the general public."

Morning Leader (Comment) :-

Advice to Dr. Chu Min-Nyi

To-day, Dr. Chu Min-nyi publishes a notice in various local Chinese newspapers stating that he is not interested in political affairs and that he is attending only to the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois. At this time when rumours are prevalent it is interesting to note that Dr. Chu denies that he is engaged in any political activities. However we are of the opinion that Dr. Chu's notice is not sufficient to dispel the rumours. Dr. Chu is a close relative of Wang Ching-wei. Now he states that he is not following Wang but he says nothing about Wang's rebellious acts. Being a member of the C.E.C. of the Party, Dr. Chu cannot remain silent towards Wang's revolt. If he desires to refute these rumours, it would be better for Dr. Chu to issue a more detailed report.

April 24, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao :-

STUDENTS AND DR. CHU MIN-NYI

The following letter issued in the name of the students of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois was received by this paper last night:-

"On the first day of the propaganda week of the national spiritual mobilization, the following unfortunate affair took place in our institut:-

'The latest issue of our wall newspaper contained several articles about Wang Ching-wei. Our Director, Dr. Chu Min-nyi, who is a close relation of Wang Ching-wei, instructed the Dormitory Caretaker, Mr. Chu (王), at 7.30 p.m. April 19 to remove all these newspapers from the walls.

'We, of course, could not tolerate this. Consequently the entire body of students of the institut approached Director Chu Min-nyi and requested an explanation of his attitude and of the following matters:-

(1) Why are certain persons who are neither students nor employees of the institut and who are subscribers to the "Sin Shun Pao," an organ of the puppet government, living in the school premises?

(2) Has the anti-Wang movement any political significance?

(3) Is the national spiritual mobilization a means of help to schools for the oppression of the students?"

"We were given the following reply:-

'Mr. Wang Ching-wei is my relation but this is a private matter. As regards other affairs, I have no interest in them. Therefore, clear discrimination should be made between matters that are of a private and those of a public nature.

'The duty of students is to study. The affair of Mr. Wang Ching-wei is a political problem and as we are members of education circles, there is no need for us to take part in or express our views about such affairs.

'As regards the "Sin Shun Pao," it has been subscribed for so that people may learn something about the other party; to read it can in no way be regarded as a traitorous act.

'You are fortunate to have me as your Director. Why, of the 450,000,000 people in this country, should you have to be my pupils? Of all the principals of schools, I have given the most financial assistance to the students.'

"We have given a clear outline of the incident and in conclusion we sincerely hope that Director Chu will come to his senses and join the students in the anti-Wang movement, or else we will do all in our power to bring about the realization of this important movement at whatever cost. Finally we request that you, Mr. Editor, will render us your strong help."

Apr 20 1939

Shun Pao and other local newspapers

LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES REQUEST KUOMINTANG TO PUNISH CHOW
VAI-HAI AND OTHER WANG CHING-WEI'S ADHERENTS

Yesterday various public bodies in Shanghai sent the following telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek :-
"Since the rebellion of Wang Ching-wei, Chow Vai-hai (周海), Ling Pah-sun (林柏生), Chu Min-nyi (朱民尼) and other followers of Wang Ching-wei have been actively working for the enemy. We request you to call a meeting of the Central Executive Committee and of the Central Supervisory Committee of the Kuomintang to dismiss Chow Vai-hai and others from the Kuomintang, to relieve them of their official appointments and to punish them, thereby upholding discipline in the Party."

Kuo Chi Jih Pao publishes the following article :-

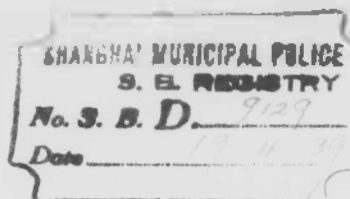
Chu Min-nyi Asked to Issue a Formal Statement of
His Attitude

Dr. Chu Min-nyi's name is being mentioned in many telegraphic reports sent out by Reuter's and the United Press from Chungking; it also appears in the list of Wang Ching-wei's adherents as published by the "Sin Hwa Jih Pao" (新華日報). A telegram of the United Press even said: "According to a statement made by Mrs. Wang Ching-wei, her husband has not left Hanoi for Shanghai, but Chow Vai-hai, Chu Min-nyi and others are now very active in Shanghai and are making preparations for her husband."

Dr. Chu's relationship with Wang Ching-wei is known to all. As he is now suspected of taking part in Wang's activities, it will be advisable for him to issue a formal statement clarifying his stand.

According to information given out by persons closely associated with Dr. Chu, he has even accused the newspapers, which had published reports about him, of being communist papers and has requested the Settlement authorities to suppress them. While we are unable to confirm this information, we hope that it is not true.

We again suggest that Dr. Chu will issue a formal statement informing the public of his stand.



April 18.

39.

Mr. Tsu Min-ye
Institut Technique Franco-Chino,
1195, Rue Lafayette,
FRENCH CONCESSION.

Sir:

I have the honour to acknowledge your letter dated April 13, 1939, and will, as far as possible, try and persuade the Press not to embarrass you by misleading statements.

It might be best if you furnished all papers with a clear statement of facts, to prevent the circulation of rumours.

I have the honour to be,

Sir:

Your obedient Servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

Date April 18, 1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes
Commissioner.

CH 100	S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____	
Date _____	

Sir,

Reference attached complaint by Dr. Chu Min-yea,
I do not see that we can do much as the particular articles
are more or less news items and cannot be classed as inciting.
Waung Ching-wei is in the public eye at the moment and any
police attempt to induce the press to leave Dr. Chu alone
would in all probability have an effect the reverse from that
desired. Dr. Chu's allegation that the Chinese newspapers
concerned are communistic is absurd.

Yus Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9129

Date Apr. 17, 1939.

Subject: Complaints of Dr. Tsu Min-ye

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

With reference to the attached translation of a letter dated April 13 addressed to the Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police by Dr. Tsu Min-ye (also known as Chu Min-nyi 褚民誼), Director of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois, 1195 Rue Lafayette, French Concession, enquiries made by C.A. Loh Sih-kye show that Dr. Tsu's complaint is due to the publication by the "Shun Pao" (申報), the "Standard" (文匯報) and all other local newspapers of a Chungking telegram (translation marked "A" attached) on the activities of Chou Vai-hai (周佛海), ex-Deputy Chief of the Central Publicity Department of the Kuomintang, and of Chu Min-nyi in Shanghai.

It will be recalled that Dr. Tsu is not only a relative of Wang Ching-wei, but he is one of Wang's most trusted adherents and was Chief Secretary to the Executive Yuan of the National Government in 1936 when Wang Ching-wei was Chairman of the Yuan. He resigned this post at the same time that Wang retired from the Chairmanship in favour of General Chiang Kai-shek. He is still a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang.

Dr. Tsu used to leave Shanghai frequently to pay visits to Wang, but since Wang's flight from Chungking to Hanoi, Dr. Tsu has remained in Shanghai and kept his movements secret because he has been annoyed by local Chinese journalists, some of whom

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19...

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

have accused him of being Wang's Shanghai delegate. Despite the fact that Dr. Tsu has announced (see translation marked "B" attached - published by the "Fun Pao" 奮報, a mosquito daily, on April 17) that at present he has no political connection with Wang, the Chinese community do not believe this.

There is no truth in the allegation made by Dr. Tsu in his letter against eight local Chinese dailies, one weekly and one mosquito paper that they have communistic tendencies. The following are some particulars relating to each of these publications:-

- 1) The "Shun Pao" is the oldest Chinese newspaper and recognized by the public as a commercial newspaper.
- 2) The "News Digest" (譯報) published by Mr. Sanders-Bates and Mr. Bonner of the University Press. The Japanese owned "Sin Shun Pao" recently alleged that this paper has communistic tendencies but in reality it is being financially supported by Tu Yueh-sun (杜月笙) in Hongkong. Ning Ching-ping (任幹平), Manager of the paper, was recently sent to Shanghai from Hongkong.
- 3) The "Standard" is published by Mr. H.M. Cumine.
- 4) The "Morning Leader" (導報) is also published by the University Press but is being financially supported by Yu Yu-jen (于右任), Chairman of the Control Yuan of the National Government.
- 5) The "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大華晚報) is published by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by.....

Mr. C.V. Starr. Its office is in the French Concession. It is a Chinese edition of the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury".

- 6) The "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" (華美晚報), which is incorporated in the State of Delaware, U.S.A., is published by Mr. H. P. Mills but it is managed by Chu Tso-dong (朱作洞) and several others.
- 7) The "Kuo Chi Jih Pao" (國際時報) is published by Mr. Kelambi, a British subject.
- 8) The "Ta Ying Yeh Pao" (大英夜報) is published by the University Press.
- 9) The "News Digest" Weekly is published by the University Press.
- 10) The "Shanghai Daily News" (上海日報) is a mosquito daily and is published by one Wong Sih-zung (王守鏞).

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

April 12, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Standard and other local newspapers (Chungking telegram) :-

WANG CHING-WEI BELIEVED TO BE IN HONGKONG

Well informed quarters here discredit the reports of the arrival of Wang Ching-wei in Canton; they are of the opinion that the reports of Wang's arrival at Hongkong are comparatively more reliable.

According to a report published by the "Shih Shih Hsin Pao" (時事新報), Chow Vai-hei (周維希) and Chu Min-nyi (褚民谊), the followers of Wang Ching-wei, have established a secret organ in Shanghai to secure intelligence reports on behalf of Wang Ching-wei and to make preparations for Wang's arrival in Shanghai.

News Digest (Comment) :-

Wang Ching-Wei's Acts Criticized

The treasonable acts of traitor Wang Ching-wei have been exposed. He not only deserves denunciation by the people, but should be given capital punishment. To prevent elements like Wang Ching-wei from engaging in traitorous activities, we should energetically promote the national spiritual mobilization. Whoever issues a statement similar to that of traitor Wang Ching-wei should be denounced and whoever has any close relations with elements of Wang's Clique or undertakes the printing of pro-Wang Ching-wei magazines or newspapers should be regarded as associates of traitor Wang Ching-wei and should be warned.

In the meantime, we should endeavour to intensify our confidence in the war of resistance and make a thorough study of the treasonable expressions of traitor Wang Ching-wei so as to deal a severe blow to all who advocate anti-Communist slogans in support of the enemy. In short, we should overthrow all such traitors so as to prevent them from expressing more foolish statements.

News Digest publishes the following letter written by one Tsang Fu (張夫) :-

Wang Ching-Wei to Publish Paper in Shanghai

According to reports appearing in local papers to-day, traitor Wang Ching-wei has secretly arrived in Shanghai and is planning to publish a newspaper entitled "Min Lih" ("People's Strength" 民力報). As we are connected with cultural circles, we should urge all people in Shanghai to start a joint opposition against this traitor. All the 4,000,000 residents in Shanghai bitterly hate the enemy.

One day I happened to be taking food in a certain small eating house on Honan Road. Occupying the same table with me was an old man of the workman type. He was enjoying his wine and at the same time reading a newspaper. Suddenly, he shouted: "Niang-La-Pee! Should Wang Ching-wei come to Shanghai, I will be the first to kill him."

April 12, 1939.

Morning Translation.

He seemed to be so overwhelmed with anger that he began to bang the table with his fist.

When I had finished my food and left the shop, I still heard him shouting: ".....How could he have such a thick face as to come to Shanghai?"

Morning Leader and other local newspapers publish the following article :-

Arrest of Wang Ching-wei Urged by Students' League

The Shanghai Municipality Students' League has sent the following telegram to Chairman Lin Sen of the National Government and General Chiang Kai-shek of the Military Affairs Commission, urging the arrest of Wang Ching-wei:-

Despite his expulsion from the Kuomintang Party following his rebellious activities against the Kuomintang Government in conspiracy with the enemy and the despatch of ridiculous telegrams, Wang Ching-wei is unrepentant; on the contrary, he has entered into a secret agreement with Hiranuma, the enemy Premier, to overthrow the Kuomintang Government and to do harm to the Chinese race. His crime deserves more than death. We therefore hope the National Government will:-

(1) Arrest Wang Ching-wei and deal with him according to law.

(2) Apprehend all persons connected with Wang's Clique and suppress all wavering elements.

(3) Consolidate the unification of the country and fight to the end in the war of resistance.

We, students of the city of Shanghai, pledge our support to the Government.

The Shanghai Municipality Students' League has also issued the following manifesto addressed to the students of various schools:-

Wang Ching-wei has been expelled from the Kuomintang since December last year and nothing further was done to him in the hope that he will repent and re-assert himself. Instead of doing so, he is advocating surrender and continuing his activities of selling his country. Furthermore, he has despatched followers to create disturbance at various places, thereby showing his servility to the enemy. In short, he is working for the ruin of China.

Now the "Ta Kung Pao" has openly exposed Wang's secret treaty with the Japanese and according to news from reliable sources, members of Wang's Clique, such as Chow Vai-hai and others, have secretly come to Shanghai to undertake treasonable activities. There is no difference between these persons and Wang Keh-min (王克敏) or Liang Hung-tse (梁鴻楷). We should seriously undertake the responsibility of traitor extermination work.

April 12, 1939.

Morning Translation.

- (1) Extend the anti-Wang movement.
- (2) Suppress the elements of Wang's Clique in the schools.
- (3) Exterminate those elements who are in favour of peace.
- (4) Enforce the national spiritual mobilization and consolidate the unification between teachers and students.

April 12, 1939.

Morning Translation.

- (1) Extend the anti-Wang movement.
- (2) Suppress the elements of Wang's Clique in the schools.
- (3) Exterminate those elements who are in favour of peace.
- (4) Enforce the national spiritual mobilization and consolidate the unification between teachers and students.

April 17, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Fun Pao (南報), a mosquito paper, published the following article on April 16 :-

Dr. Chu Min-Nyi Takes No Part in Political Affairs

(15) Like Chen Kung Poh (陳公博), Tseng Chung-rin (曾仲任), Ling Pah-sun (凌和士) and Chow Vai-hai (周維海), Dr. Chu Min-nyi (褚民誼) is also a trusted follower of Wang Ching-wei. This is known to everybody. However, following the announcement of Wang Ching-wei's proposals for peace, all his followers have been very active with the exception of Dr. Chu who has been reticent and has done nothing to draw public attention to his movements.

Recently, reports have appeared in local newspapers to the effect that in company with Chow Vai-hai, Dr. Chu has established in Shanghai a secret organization which is undertaking the transmission of intelligence reports on behalf of Wang Ching-wei and making preparations for Wang's arrival in Shanghai. No confirmation of this report is available, but several days ago when our reporter was having an interview with him, Dr. Chu, when questioned by a friend regarding his political tendencies, stated that of all persons he was the first to ignore political affairs altogether and that he is now devoting his attention to social problems free from political connections. He will talk no more of politics. Whether these are the true intentions of Dr. Chu, we cannot say.

100-39

MEMO.

S. 5

What are the
articles about
which he complains

JB

JB
14/4

D.C. Special Branch.

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH

INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS

1195, Rue Lafayette.

Shanghai, April 13, 1939

Sir,

I have the honour to bring to your notice the fact that mosquito newspapers and even the larger dailies published in the Settlement have had stories issued that reflect greatly to my discredit.

Despite my kinship with Mr. WANG CHING WEI, I have no political connection with him. Since the start of the war, that is to say since August 13, 1937, I have remained continually in Shanghai, busying myself with the affairs of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois, of which I am the director, as well as with matters relating to physical and commercial education.

I will therefore be greatly obliged if you would give the necessary instructions for these fantastic articles to be suppressed, since similar rumours may well sully my personal reputation as well as endanger my personal safety.

In the hope that you will assist me in these circumstances, I have to

etc., etc.,

Dr. TSU MIN-YEH.

Attached herewith is a list of these papers, which are all of communistic tendencies.

Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

TRANSLATION

Shun Pao, Shantung Road.

News Digest, 5th floor, No.160 Avenue Edward VII.

Lau Pang-yung (趙力群).

Zien Nah-zue (嚴瑞水).

Standard, Foochow Road.

Tsu An-ping (儲安平).

Morning Leader, 130 Ningpo.

Tsung (黃).

Ta Mei Wan Pao, 19 Avenue Edward VII.

Wong Chai-ying (梁嘉音).

Hwa Mei Wan Pao, 172 Avenue Edward VII.

Wong Zung-loo (王人陸).

Kuo Chi Jih Pao,

Wang Nyi-chien (王龍基).

Ta Ying Yeh Pao, 130 Ningpo Road.

Fing Tao-zung (方昭仁).

News Digest Weekly, 2nd floor, 117 Avenue Edward VII.

Chang Zuh-ying (張若英).

Mei Kai (梅基).

Shanghai Daily News.

院 學 工 立 國 法 中
號 五 九 一 一 路 德 斐 辣
INSTITUT TECHNIQUE FRANCO-CHINOIS
1195, RUE LAFAYETTE

SHA...
S...
No S. P...
Date...

TEL. 72931
ADRESSE TELEGRAPHIQUE.
"FRANCHICO" SHANGHAI

Changhai, le 13 avril 1937

Monsieur le Directeur

Il m'honneur de vous faire connaître que des journaux monstip... et même les grands quotidiens, publiés dans le mouvement international, ont fait courir depuis quelque temps des nouvelles tendancieuses sur mon compte.

Malgré mes relations de parenté avec M. Wang Ching-wei, je n'ai avec lui aucun rapport politique. Depuis le commencement de la guerre, c'est-à-dire depuis le 13 août 1937, je suis resté continuellement à Changhai, m'occupant des affaires de l'Institut Technique Franco-chinois, dont je suis directeur, ainsi que des questions intéressant l'éducation physique et l'industrie.

Je vous serais très obligé de vouloir bien donner les instructions nécessaires pour que la publication de

Monsieur le Directeur
des Services de Police
de la Concession Internationale
de Shanghai.

ces nouvelles fantaisistes soit supprimée, étant donné que pareils bruits pourront porter atteinte non seulement à ma réputation, mais encore à ma sécurité personnelle.

Dans l'espoir que vous voudrez bien m'aider en cette circonstance, je vous prie d'agréer, Monsieur le Directeur, l'expression de mes sentiments les plus distin-

H. Tsu Min-gee

Dr. Tsu Min-gee

Si-joint la liste de ces journaux, tous de tendance communiste.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao of April 15 :-

ACTIVITIES OF THE WANG CHING-WEI CLIQUE

Of late, reports have been current about the activities and arrival of Wang Ching-wei in Shanghai. According to information secured by our reporter, Wang Ching-wei has not come to Shanghai, and even his followers, Chow Vai-hai (周維海) and Ling Pah-sun (林柏生) have not been here. With the exception of Kao Chung-wu (高仲武) and Li Sung-wu (李松武) who came to Shanghai in March and left on March 29, the only members of the Wang Ching-wei Clique at present active in Shanghai are one Chu (朱), one Tsang (蔣) and some others, and it is likely that they will fall in their intrigues because of the hatred of the local Chinese residents towards them.

According to other information received, Mrs. Wang Ching-wei nee Chen Pih-chuin has actually arrived in Shanghai.

April 17, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Shanghai Daily News (上海時報), a mosquito paper :-

ACTIVITIES OF FOLLOWERS OF WANG CHING-WEI IN SHANGHAI

Recently Wang Ching-wei issued another telegram in favour of peace. He also made a statement on the assassination of Tseng Chung-ming (蔣中正). Both the telegram and the statement contained false allegations against high Kuomintang officials.

The telegram is very long and was published in full by the "Hwa Nan Jih Pao" (華南日報), Hongkong. No other Chinese papers in the country published the telegram.

There appeared in Shanghai recently copies of a coloured booklet containing Wang Ching-wei's telegram. The will of Tseng Chung-ming is published on the front page. Ignorant persons have been engaged to distribute them stealthily among pedestrians. Copies have been sent by post to various public bodies, organizations and well-known residents of Shanghai.

It is reported that this work is being directed by Chow V-i-hai (周維海) who secretly arrived in Shanghai a few days ago. A considerable sum of money was spent on this.

Wang Ching-Wei's Press Policy

The report to the effect that Wang Ching-wei has arrived in Shanghai cannot be confirmed. However, some of his followers are very active here. They are attempting to buy over certain newspapers and will engage in propaganda for peace.

As the peace atmosphere has been very thick in Shanghai since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from this city, there is no need for Wang Ching-wei and his tamed "dogs" to come here to promote such a peace movement.

It is learned that a certain daily newspaper will make its first appearance before long. It is managed by Wang's followers. It is further said that a certain evening paper has been bought over by the Wang Clique.

We must break down the newspaper policy of Wang Ching-wei.

To Ying Yeh Pao (16/4) :-

Ling Pah-sun is Here

According to information secured from well informed circles, Ling Pah-sun (凌巴孫), a running dog of Wang Ching-wei, is actually in Shanghai. He is now staying in Hongkew.

He intends to ask certain persons for permission to give an entertainment to newspapermen in their names with the object of testing the attitude of local newspapermen towards Wang Ching-wei's Clique.

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Standard :-

JAPANESE PLANNING FORMATION OF A "REBIRTH SOCIETY"

According to information secured from certain sources, the Japanese are again making use of certain unscrupulous elements to form a so-called "Rebirth Society" (復興社) with the special object of causing destruction to important structures. The authorities of the International Settlement sometime ago arrested an offender who made a statement from which many clues were obtained.

On the early morning of April 15, the Police of the International Settlement and the French Concession made 20 arrests at certain places. Upon being questioned, the prisoners stated that their headquarters are located in Hongkew and that they are ignorant people receiving a certain sum as allowance every month to undertake certain propaganda work. The authorities of the two Settlements are paying close attention to the matter.

Fun Pao (香港), a mosquito paper of April 16 :-

Min Kuo News Agency Being Established

The followers of Wang Ching-wei in Shanghai have become more active since the arrival of Chow Vai-hai (周維海), Ling Fah-sun (林福生), Li Sun-wu (李璠五) and others.

It is reported that the "New China Rebirth Society" (新中國復興社), a secret organization formed by them in Shanghai, has held meetings at a certain apartment during the past few days to discuss certain matters. It was decided at these meetings that work be carried out on a large scale in accordance with the plans of Wang Ching-wei for the betrayal of China. They will first try to buy over newspapers, printing offices and shameless people connected with culture.

The Min Kuo News Agency (民國通訊社) which is being formed by Wang's followers is being directed behind the scenes by Tsang (張), Ying (殷) and others. It has an office on Szechuen Road and will issue news sheets in a few days. A newspaper, a sister paper to the "Sin Shun Pao" (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) will make its first appearance next month. Besides this, they are attempting to mix in cultural, educational and commercial circles with the object of obstructing China's war of resistance.

It is learned that Chinese residents here are very indignant over the traitorous acts of Wang Ching-wei and his followers and intend to send a telegram to the Chungking Government asking for the issue of a circular order for their arrest.

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Daily News, a mosquito paper, dated April 16 :-

Activities of Wang Ching-Wei's Followers in Shanghai

It is learned that Ling Fah-sun (林柏生), the principal follower of Wang Ching-wei, has arrived in Shanghai secretly and is very active. Apart from buying over a certain printing plant to expand propaganda work, Ling has made arrangements to take over two evening newspapers at a price of several tens of thousand dollars each. The arrangements for the purchase of one of these two papers have been settled. It is said that the policy of the paper will be changed.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao published the following article on April 16 :-

The activities of the followers of Wang Ching-wei in Shanghai are gradually becoming more apparent. A certain printing plant on Avenue Road has been bought over and renamed the Hsin --- Printing Press (新 --- 印刷厂). Preparations are being made for the publication of a paper to be known as ----Daily News.

H's Mei Chen Pao and other local newspapers 1-10-41

Wang Ching-wei to Start New Paper in Shanghai

Wang Ching-wei is now clearly a traitor and betrayer of the Kuomintang and the nation. He conspired with Prince Konoye, the former Japanese Premier, for the conclusion of a secret treaty. He is advocating peace. Wang is being denounced by the whole nation and the National Government has been requested by the people to arrest him. Despite this nation-wide denunciation, traitor Wang Ching-wei is still continuing with his activities.

It is said that Chow Vai-hai (周佛海), one of Wang's followers, has actually arrived in Shanghai and has been very active during the past few days. He is planning to publish in Shanghai a reactionary paper like the "Sin Shun Pao," a Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper, in the hope of demoralizing the people. The paper will be called "The Far Eastern Daily News" (遠東日報) and its office will be located on Burkill Road.

Chinese-American Daily News: 9-2 1949

WANG CHING-WEI BUYING OVER A LOCAL PAPER

Wang Ching-wei is paying no attention to the public condemnation of his peace movement and is continuing to make use of his paper in Hongkong, the "South China Daily News" (南華晚報), to publish absurd statements.

It is learned that Wang recently detailed one of his favourite followers, named Kao (高), to Shanghai, with a large sum of money, to buy over a certain morning paper. Owing to financial difficulties, the paper may accept the offer, but no decision has been made.

FLASH

NO.

1

D 9133

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE, S. B. D.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date May 2, 1939.

Subject: Messrs. CHEN CHE-CHEN (陳濟人) and WOO TSE-CHING (吳志清) interviewed at Headquarters regarding the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement

Mailed ~~by~~ and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross

During the afternoon of May 1, 1939, Mr. CHEN CHE-CHEN, committee member of the S.M.C. and principal of the Private Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, and Mr. WOO TSE-CHING, principal of the Shanghai Girls' University, 451 Taku Road, were interviewed by the undersigned at Headquarters and warned against participation in activities relating to the promotion of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement. Both gentlemen denied having taken any part in the movement but admitted having received from unknown source propaganda literature which they claimed to have ignored. They were then warned to forward to the Police any such literature received by them in future. It was also pointed out to them that the discovery of undesirable literature on their school premises would result in the withdrawal of S.M.C. grant-in-aid and the closure of the schools, and further that they, being the principals of the schools, would be held responsible by the Police who may take whatever deemed necessary action against them. Messrs. CHEN and WOO promised to comply with the instructions of the Police.

C.D.I. Ross
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.1
K.I.V
any further
activity
JH

6.2.2 S.H
C 2/3
Lg

CONFIDENTIAL

FORM NO. 3

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date April 29, 1939.

Subject (in full) Dissemination of People's Spiritual General Mobilization
propaganda - Release of Mr. Yui Yao-chiu

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Mr. Yui Yao-chiu (俞耀秋), Chief of the Relief
Section of the Taichong, Paoshan and Kading Fellow Country-
men's Association, 12 Rue du Consulat, and former secretary
of the local Tangpu, who was taken to the French Police
Headquarters on April 26 on suspicion of being concerned
with the dissemination of People's Spiritual General
Mobilization propaganda to the local schools (Vide Special
Branch report dated 26-4-39), was released during the
evening of April 28 as the result of efforts made by
certain prominent Chinese residents in the French
Concession.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

28
F.A. to D.C. (S. B.) D.C. (Special Branch).
29/4

CONFIDENTIAL

P.M.
5. 90M-1-39

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1. Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date April 26, 1939.

Subject: Dissemination of People's Spiritual General Mobilization
propaganda - activities of Doong Ying-pah, committee
member of the local Kuomintang

Made by: D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by:

C. Crawford, D.I.

With reference to the telephone number 86480 found amongst the propaganda literature delivered to the Nieh Chin Kuei School for Chinese, 15 The Bund on April 25, I have to report that under the fictitious name of Mr. Yin Chin Long (吳金龍), Attorney-at-Law, Mr. Doong Ying-pah (董英白), a committee member of the Shanghai Branch of the Kuomintang, obtained during January, 1939, the lease of Room No.305, 3rd floor, No.12, Rue du Consulat, which premises he had acquired for the purpose of conducting subterranean activities connected with the local Tangpu. A telephone No.86480 was also installed there as a means of communication. Following the announcement of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization by General Chiang Kai-shek in the middle of March, 1939, Mr. Doong Ying-pah utilised this place as a communication address between the local Tangpu and the authorities of the various local schools. The lease of this room, however, was terminated in the middle of April, 1939, and the place is vacant at present.

Of the local educational circles, Messrs. Chen Chi-zung (陳其宗) and Woo Tse-ching (吳澤清), respectively principals of the Private Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, and the Shanghai Girls' University, 451 Taku Road, are reported to be in close contact with Mr. Doong Ying-pah.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

The 1st floor of the premises No.12, Rue du Consulat, is at present occupied by the office of Taichong, Paoshan and Kading Fellow Countrymen's Association. The Relief Section of this association is in charge of one Yui Yao-chiu (李耀球), who was a reporter of the now defunct Dah Kung News Agency and served as secretary of the local Tangpu and concurrently a reserve committee member of the former General Labour Union. It is suspected that Yui Yao Chiu has intimate knowledge of the dissemination of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization propaganda, which the majority of the local schools have received in the past few days, notwithstanding his claim of ignorance.

Yui Yao-chiu was taken to the French Police Headquarters this morning for interrogation.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

copy to French Police.

DBR

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
26/4

S.S.

Further.

What transferred?
J.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date April 26, 1939.

Subject (in full) Seizure of objectionable booklet containing Principles of the National Spiritual General Mobilization and Measures Governing Their Enforcement.

Made at and Forwarded by D.S. McKee

Further to the attached file, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh of this Section seized 10 copies of a booklet containing Principles of the National Spiritual General Mobilization and Measures Governing Their Enforcement from China Book Company (中國圖書雜誌公司), No. 380 Foochow Road, on the morning of April 24.

Room No. 216, Times Building, 160 Avenue Edward VII, at which the booklet is sold at 2 cents per copy, is a sub-office of the Hwa Mei Publishing Company, 172 Avenue Edward VII. On April 25 a clerk of this Section bought a copy of the booklet from this address at 2 cents which is the cost of the booklet.

D. S.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY

Section 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Subject Pamphlets against the hoisting of National Flags.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

C. G. S. S. S.



D. C. Crime
Information
& favour of
passing to Comm
of the Robert
D.C. (S.B.)

C. T. C. Can we
prove this?
D.C. (Dura)



Very interesting
file comparison
report for reference



In accordance with instructions contained in a memo. from D.C. (Special Branch) in connection with the dissemination of pamphlets warning the local Chinese populace against hoisting the National flags, the following information has been obtained from quarters close to the Great People's Society (大人民社), an organization formed by local Chinese pro-Japanese elements.

Following the announcement made by the Headquarters of the Shanghai Various Circles' Association for the Promotion of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization which appeared in the local Chinese press on April 18, 1939, to the effect that the 19th of April was the day designated as the Propaganda Day for Peasants, Labourers and Commercial Circles in the People's Spiritual General Mobilization propaganda week and that National flags should be flown by all local citizens in observance of that day, the Great People's Society on the morning of April 18 had some 100 copies of the attached handbill printed and distributed through the post to those prosperous commercial establishments in the International Settlement with a view to intimidating them and preventing them from displaying the National flags the following day with the idea of minimizing the effectiveness of the People's Spiritual Mobilization propaganda.

As the result of a careful study and comparison of the handbills with those received on April 17, 1939 by the local foreign-owned Chinese newspapers, assisted by Mr. May Yoch of the Threatening Letter Section, it has been definitely established that both originated from the

FORM NO. 1
G. 65M-19

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full).....

(2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

one and the same source.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

RR
RAHDC (a. d.)
24/4

25-457

MEMO.

P.A.

I should like
to know to what
extent these
threatening handbills
were distributed

HP

URGENT

S1
SH.
2010

D.C. Special Branch.

Please have
made comparison
of anti-flag leaflet
with that directed
against newspapers. x

x 22/10/32

S1.
SH.
27/2

HP

D.C. Special Branch.

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shua Fec and other local newspapers :-

THE PROPAGANDA WEEK FOR NATIONAL SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION

The propaganda week for national spiritual mobilization will be observed throughout the country from to-day up to April 23. The Headquarters of the local Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has drawn up a programme of arrangements and dates of propaganda for observance by the various circles in Shanghai.

As to-day is general propaganda day, the Headquarters has issued a manifesto and sent out a circular telegram addressed to the people throughout the country.

The following are the arrangements relating to propaganda:-

(1) The propaganda week for the national spiritual mobilization in the second stage of the war of resistance will be held from April 17 to April 23.

(2) The arrangements for this propaganda week are as follows:-

- (a) April 17: General Propaganda Day.
- (b) April 18: Propaganda Day for the residents.
- (c) April 19: Propaganda Day for peasants, workers and commercial circles.
- (d) April 20: Propaganda Day for educational circles.
- (e) April 21: Propaganda Day for cultural circles.
- (f) April 22: Propaganda Day for professional circles.
- (g) April 23: Propaganda Day for women's circles.

(3) Throughout this propaganda week, the parties responsible should energetically undertake the following work:-

(a) To persuade the people connected with the parties concerned to take part in the formation of branches of the National Spiritual Mobilization Association.

(b) To urge all residents in Shanghai to take an oath to observe the general principles governing citizens of the Republic of China.

(c) To call a meeting of members of respective branches and the National Spiritual Mobilization Associations of the various circles concerned.

(d) To detail members to deliver speeches on the general principles of the national spiritual mobilization amongst their respective branch associations so as to bring the enforcement of these principles jointly, while all educational institutions, including universities, middle and primary schools, etc. should promote among the students a general education about the national spiritual mobilization.

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

(3) The headmen of villages, the directors of factories, the managers of commercial concerns, the principals of schools, the heads of families, etc. should urge their people to observe the principles of the national spiritual mobilization.

(4) All public bodies should print as many copies as possible of the principles of the national spiritual mobilization and the measures governing their enforcement so as to bring about a wide circulation among the people. The copies should be in book forms.

(5) All newspapers should publish special editions on national spiritual mobilization.

(6) The following are the slogans of this propaganda week:-

(a) The nation should come first before everything else.

(b) Military affairs and victory should come first in all matters.

(c) Concentrate our thoughts and strength.

Open Letter Addressed to Chinese Residents of Shanghai

The Shanghai Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has issued the following open letter addressed to Chinese residents in Shanghai :-

"At the present time when the Chinese forces have launched a general offensive, there is much significance in our holding a propaganda week for national spiritual mobilization. We bring the following three points to the notice of Chinese residents in the hope that they will observe them :-

(1) The regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization cover everything. They are applicable to the present stage of China's war of resistance. They may also be regarded as a standard for the reconstruction of the country. Local residents should study these regulations; they should place the interests of the nation above everything else. We should concentrate our mind and our strength. If we can unify the mind and the strength of our 450,000,000 brethren, we will surely overcome our atrocious enemy and become a powerful factor in the peace of the world.

(2) The regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization give directions for the conduct of the people. We must correct our improper ways of living and abandon selfishness.

After Shanghai became isolated, a small section of the people have behaved as if they had been deprived of protection. The spirit of the people will become depressed if this be allowed to continue and it will be harmful to the war of resistance of China. Hereafter we must give up all acts of corruption and work for the reconstruction of the country.

(3) In view of the failure of its military invasion, the enemy is planning political intrigues and is utilizing undesirables to obstruct our war of resistance. Rebel Wang Ching-wei, who had acquired special knowledge from the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, should be doing his

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

utmost for the country, yet he is now conspiring with the enemy and has surrendered. He must be disowned by the people throughout the country. Instead of repenting, he has secretly sent his followers to Shanghai to undertake certain activities. The Chinese residents in Shanghai should impose the severe punishment on such evil-doers, wipe out their activities and their plots, so that traitors will not be in a position to exist in Chinese territory.

"The above three points should be observed by our brethren in Shanghai."

Life Daily News and other local newspapers :-

THE SAN-MIN-CHU-I YOUTHS GROUP

The Kiangnan Branch of the San-Min-Chu-I Youths Group is making preparations for the commemoration of Youths Day.

On April 15 and 16, members of the various corps of the Branch held meetings at which matters relating to the commemoration of the day were discussed. The Branch will draw up a set of measures to govern the commemoration.

A telegram expressing their respects will be sent to General Chiang Kai-shek, the commander of the Youths Group, to comfort the officers and men fighting at the front and the comrades working at the front. An open letter will be addressed to youths circles. The Branch will hold a further discussion of matters relating to the national spiritual mobilization among youths circles, the youths' service to the community and the thrift and gold offer movements.

Translation of a handbill, contained in a
letter addressed to the Kwang Hwa (光華)
Optical Company, 795 Nanking Road, delivered
through the post at 10.30 a.m. April 19, 1939.

To 3,000,000 citizens of Shanghai.

"The National Flag is a symbol of a nation
which should be dignified and brilliant in order to
represent the sovereignty of the nation in the eyes
of the whole world. Since the incident, we,
patriotic youths, have repeatedly sent letters to
our fellow-countrymen in the special districts
(Settlement and French Concession) who had lied down
waiting for death, not to hoist the Blue-Sky-White-Sun
flag. But you have ignored us.

It is entirely wrong on your part to
disobey our instructions. To-day, we give you
this final warning to awaken you. If you fail to
reform yourself, we will present you with bullets.
If there should be any danger to your life, don't
blame us for not warning you in advance."

Chinese Patriotic Youths
National Salvation Group.

FM
6. 10. 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 311/39

19-4-39.

REPORT
(1)

Liberty Street
S. L. WONG
Date: 19-4-39

Subject: Flags flown in Louza District on 19-4-39.

Made by: W.S.I. Chang

Forwarded to

Thompson

Sir,

During the 19-4-39, the Nationalist Chinese flag was flown from many premises in Louza District.

Enquiries were made by W.S.I. Chang, Luen Ching and C.D.S.324 at a number of the premises which were flying the flags regarding the reason why the flags were being displayed to-day, 19-4-39.

The majority of the shops stated that they were following the example of other shops, others stating that they had read in the newspapers, also broadcasted by Radio on 18-4-39 the speech of Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek re the "General Spiritual Mobilization" which was to take effect from May 1st, and the flying of the Nationalist flag was to show their loyalty to this cause.

It was rumoured that a number of these shops received telephone calls instructing them to fly the Nationalist flag on 19-4-39, but the only confirmation of this was received from the Kwang Hwa (光華) Optical Company, 788 Nanjing Road, the management of which state that they received a telephone call at 9 a.m. 19-4-39, instructing them to fly the flag to-day, 19-4-39.

Call unknown, only speaking Shanghai dialect.

At 11.20 a.m. 19-4-39, the manager of this shop brought to the Station a letter, addressed to the shop, which letter was received by post at 10.30 a.m. 19-4-39, this letter containing a pamphlet, chopped by Chinese Patriotic Youths National Salvation Group, warning them not to fly the Nationalist flag (copy attached)



See also D
D 884
P.A. to D. 99 (Sp. 10)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(1)

.....Station,
Date19

Sheet No.2.

Subject.

Made byForwarded by.....

No other shops were visited that reported receiving
letters of a similar nature.

Copy to Special Branch.

Chang
D.S.I. Chang, Y.C.
C.D.S.324.

Sen. Det.
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

To the 3,000,000 citizens of Shanghai.

The National Flag represents all citizens. It displays a sense of seriousness and grandeur in front of the world. Since the incident commenced, we, the patriotic youths, seeing that the people of this Municipality appear to be asleep and waiting to die, have repeatedly issued them with written warnings against the flying of the Blue Sky and White Sun flag, but you have ignored these warnings and failed to comply with our directions. This is not right. We to-day make our last attempt to wake you up by this final warning. If you still hold your old ideas, we must present to you the sun bullets. There may be danger of life, but do not blame us for carrying it out without warning.

Dated 18-4-39.

Printed and distributed by the "Chinese Patriotic Youths National Salvation Group".

APR 19 1939

04085

Terrorists Hit China National Flag Displaying

"Final Warning" Sent
Promising "Threat"
With Bullets

F.M.P. PROHIBIT
EMBLEM HOISTING

Officers, Chinese Bank
Employees Clash
On Joffre

Several Chinese shops in French Concession, particularly on Rue du Consulat and Avenue Joffre closed their doors in protest against the action taken by French police prohibiting the display of national flags early this afternoon.

Fresh clashes were reported in which the police officers are said to have seized the national emblems. In some cases, the officers are alleged to have dragged the flags on the ground.

One of the reasons advanced for the seizure of flags is that once the police had taken away the old ones, new ones were bought and hoisted it is said.

Closely following their threats to six American and British-owned Chinese language newspapers yesterday, the "Chinese Youths' National Salvation Association" came into the limelight again today with a "final warning to the 3,000,000 citizens of Shanghai"

that they would "treat" them with bullets unless they stop hoisting the Chinese tricolor national flag.

The "final warning," a copy of which was sent to the Mercury Press, operated by the Post-Mercury Company, Fed Inc. U.S.A., at 17 Avenue Edward VII, says:

Entirely Wrong

"The National Flag is the representative of a nation which should be dignified and brilliant to symbolize the sovereign of the nation in the eyes of the whole world. Since the incident, we, patriotic youths, have repeatedly sent letters to our fellow-countrymen in the special districts (settlement and concession) who had lied down waiting for death not to hoist the Blue-Sky-White-Sun flags. But you have ignored us.

It is entirely wrong on your part to disobey our instructions. Today, we give you a final warning to awaken you. If you fail to reform yourself, we will treat you with bullets. If there should be anger danger to your life, don't blame us for not warning you in advance."

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
19/4

A Mystery

It is a mystery why a copy of the "final warning" should be sent to the Mercury Press, which never owned and hoists no Chinese national flags.

Meanwhile, Chinese inside the French Concession and S.M.C. controlled sections of the International Settlement displayed a large number of Chinese flags in response to "hopes" expressed by the Shanghai Committee of the Spiritual Mobilization Movement in celebration of the launching of the new campaign by General Chiang Kai-shek and reported successes in the counter-attacks on various fronts.

Tact Shown

In view of the police interference with the display of national flags on March 29 on the ground that the demonstration was ordered by the allegedly non-existent City Kuomintang Headquarters, the Shanghai Committee of the Spiritual Mobilization Movement tactfully avoided giving orders or instructions for the flag display today.

It merely sent identic hand-outs to various Chinese newspapers in which it expressed the "hope" that Chinese in Shanghai would display the flag. Many Chinese, after reading the news item, promptly fulfilled the "hopes."

French Act

While the S.M.P. were not taking action, officers of the French Concession visited Chinese shops and houses in various parts of the district asking for the removal of the flags. It was officially explained that the display was discouraged because it is pure political propaganda.

On Avenue Joffre, according to Chinese reports, a party of officers, accompanied by an armored car, not only ordered the lowering of the flags but also took the emblems away. Officers at headquarters denied knowledge of the seizure but added that if such action were taken, it must have been done by over-zealous members of the police.

BANKERS' POLICE CLASH

In course of the patrolling to request the lowering of the flags, a party of officers clashed with the officials at the Land Bank of China, Avenue Joffre branch. It is alleged that four bank employees were injured during the fray and some property damage caused. The bank is preparing to report the incident to the Chinese Bankers' Association for redress.

Two Russians and two Chinese officers of the police first visited the bank at 11:45 to ask for the removal of the flag. The bank accordingly lowered the tricolor. Shortly afterwards, a French officer came to the bank with the announced intention of seizing the flag. When refused admittance, he is said to have broken a window to gain entrance. He went to the second floor of the building, seized the flag, and, according to the bank officials, torn it to pieces.

When the bank employees protested, he is alleged to have charged with his baton, causing head injuries to four of the employees. The officer finally left, taking the police watchman with him to the station, it is said.

S. E. REGIST
N. S. D. 9/33
Date 23 4/3

20.0.39

MEMO.

Comm
is

Information.

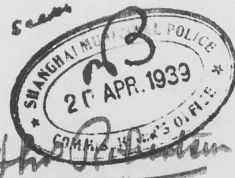
The booklet is
simply a copy of
General Chiang's
recent broadcast
on national spiritual
mobilization.

DC (Dor)
(SpB)

Should be seized
when & where seen

5145

act
recording



D.C. Special Branch.

204
R.A.M.D.C. (S.B.)
33/4

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE No. S. B. D.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

April 19, 1939

Subject: Headquarters of the Shanghai Various Circles' Association for the Promotion of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization - subterranean activities of the promoters in holding a propaganda week for National Spiritual Mobilization

Made by: I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by: C. [Signature]

Reference the attached newspaper translation from the Chinese press on the above subject and the remarks of the Commissioner of Police and the D.C. (Special Branch) appended thereon, I have to state that the Headquarters of the Shanghai Various Circles' Associations for the Promotion of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization was formed by local supporters of the Shanghai Branch of the Kuomintang sometime following the promulgation by the National Government in the middle of March 1939, of the Principles of the National Spiritual General Mobilization and Measures Governing Their Enforcement drawn up by General Chiang Kai-shek.

With the exception of those who are in the circle, the address of the Headquarters and that of the promoters are unknown and their movements are something of a closely guarded secret. Two communication addresses, however, are reported as being maintained in the Hwa Tung Middle School for Girls (華東女子中學), Passage 264, House 2, Avenue Joffre and the Tse Ching Primary School (紫金小學), Rue Lafayette off Rue Massenet respectively. In this connection diligent enquiries have so far failed to secure any useful information that would throw more light on this organization and its headquarters.

With a view to awakening the local Chinese citizens to their responsibilities towards the war of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.

resistance, a propaganda week has been initiated beginning from April 17, during which period local residents, through the medium of the vernacular press, will be exhorted to refrain from continuing to indulge in their life of dissipation.

The Principles of the National Spiritual General Mobilization and Measures Governing Their Enforcement as enunciated by the Generalissimo have been printed in book form by the office of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao, 172 Avenue Edward VII and some 100,000 copies have been prepared for sale at 2 cents each among various circles in general and for students in particular.

A copy of the booklet is attached herewith.

Pan Huan-pil

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to Branch Police

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (S.B.)

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers

THE PROPAGANDA WEEK FOR NATIONAL SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION

The propaganda week for national spiritual mobilization will be observed throughout the country from to-day up to April 23. The Headquarters of the local Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has drawn up a programme of arrangements and dates of propaganda for observance by the various circles in Shanghai.

As to-day is general propaganda day, the Headquarters has issued a manifesto and sent out a circular telegram addressed to the people throughout the country.

The following are the arrangements relating to propaganda:-

(1) The propaganda week for the national spiritual mobilization in the second stage of the war of resistance will be held from April 17 to April 23.

(2) The arrangements for this propaganda week are as follows:-

- (a) April 17: General Propaganda Day.
- (b) April 18: Propaganda Day for the residents.
- (c) April 19: Propaganda Day for peasants, workers and commercial circles.
- (d) April 20: Propaganda Day for educational circles.
- (e) April 21: Propaganda Day for cultural circles.
- (f) April 22: Propaganda Day for professional circles.
- (g) April 23: Propaganda Day for women's circles.

(3) Throughout this propaganda week, the parties responsible should energetically undertake the following work:-

(a) To persuade the people connected with the parties concerned to take part in the formation of branches of the National Spiritual Mobilization Association.

(b) To urge all residents in Shanghai to take an oath to observe the general principles governing citizens of the Republic of China.

(c) To call a meeting of members of respective branches and the National Spiritual Mobilization Associations of the various circles concerned.

(d) To detail members to deliver speeches on the general principles of the national spiritual mobilization amongst their respective branch associations so as to bring the enforcement of these principles jointly, while all educational institutions, including universities, middle and primary schools, etc. should promote among the students a general education about the national spiritual mobilization.

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

(a) The headmen of villages, the directors of factories, the managers of commercial concerns, the principals of schools, the heads of families, etc. should urge their people to observe the principles of the national spiritual mobilization.

(4) All public bodies should print as many copies as possible the principles of the national spiritual mobilization and the measures governing their enforcement so as to bring about a wide circulation among the people. The copies should be in book forms.

(5) All newspapers should publish special editions on national spiritual mobilization.

(6) The following are the slogans of this propaganda week:-

(a) The nation should come first before everything else.

(b) Military affairs and victory should come first in all matters.

(c) Concentrate our thoughts and strength.

Open Letter Addressed to Chinese Residents of Shanghai

The Shanghai Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has issued the following open letter addressed to Chinese residents in Shanghai :-

"At the present time when the Chinese forces have launched a general offensive, there is much significance in our holding a propaganda week for national spiritual mobilization. We bring the following three points to the notice of Chinese residents in the hope that they will observe them :-

(1) The regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization cover everything. They are applicable to the present stage of China's war of resistance. They may also be regarded as a standard for the reconstruction of the country. Local residents should study these regulations; they should place the interests of the nation above everything else. We should concentrate our mind and our strength. If we can unify the mind and the strength of our 450,000,000 brethren, we will surely overcome our atrocious enemy and become a powerful factor in the peace of the world.

(2) The regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization give directions for the conduct of the people. We must correct our improper ways of living and abandon selfishness.

After Shanghai became isolated, a small section of the people have behaved as if they had been deprived of protection. The spirit of the people will become depressed if this be allowed to continue and it will be harmful to the war of resistance of China. Hereafter we must give up all acts of corruption and work for the reconstruction of the country.

(3) In view of the failure of its military invasion, the enemy is planning political intrigues and is utilizing undesirables to obstruct our war of resistance. Rebel Wang Ching-wei, who had acquired special knowledge from the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, should be doing his

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

utmost for the country, yet he is now conspiring with the enemy and has surrendered. He must be disowned by the people throughout the country. Instead of repenting, he has secretly sent his followers to Shanghai to undertake certain activities. The Chinese residents in Shanghai should impose the severe punishment on such evil-doers, wipe out their activities and their plots, so that traitors will not be in a position to exist in Chinese territory.

"The above three points should be observed by our brethren in Shanghai."

Life Daily News and other local newspapers :-

THE SAN-MIN-CHU-I YOUTHS GROUP

The Kiangnan Branch of the San-Min-Chu-I Youths Group is making preparations for the commemoration of Youths Day.

On April 15 and 16, members of the various corps of the Branch held meetings at which matters relating to the commemoration of the day were discussed. The Branch will draw up a set of measures to govern the commemoration.

A telegram expressing their respects will be sent to General Chiang Kai-shek, the commander of the Youths Group, to comfort the officers and men fighting at the front and the comrades working at the front. An open letter will be addressed to youths circles. The Branch will hold a further discussion of matters relating to the national spiritual mobilization among youths circles, the youths' service to the community and the thrift and gold offer movements.

Morning Leader (editorial) 1- 14-4-39 (1939)

PRINCIPAL OBJECT OF PEOPLE'S SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION
MOVEMENT IS TO FRUSTRATE ACTIVITIES OF TRAITORS

The principles and measures governing the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement, drawn up by the Fifth Plenary Session of the Kuomintang and promulgated by the National Government, will be enforced throughout China prior to May 1. Commencing from May 1 all official organs, public bodies, schools, shops, factories and families must hold monthly meetings to study whether the individuals concerned have observed or violated the General Principles governing Citizens of Chinese Republic.

The four million Chinese citizens in Shanghai will, as from to-day, conduct a propaganda week of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement. As friends of China and sympathizing with her war of resistance and earnestly wishing her final victory, we sincerely offer some views to the upright and gallant Chinese citizens.

What is the principal duty of the Chinese people in the present movement? It is a duty directed against traitors, particularly against the intrigues of traitors to bring about peace.



General Chiang Kai-shek has said that among the plots to ruin China, the first thing the Japanese militarists desire is the destruction of the national spirit of the Chinese people. The principal object of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement is to frustrate the plots of the Japanese imperialists to enslave China. To conquer China by force of arms is costing Japan heavily and so far it has met with little success, whilst Japan now fully realizes that the attempt is becoming hopeless. On this account, the Japanese militarists are utilizing Chinese to ruin China in the hope of breaking up China's unity and to cause the war of resistance to come to end through internal strife. Traitors such as Wang Ching-wei and others are faithfully working to bring this cruel plot to successful conclusion.

In Shanghai, the Central China Liaison Office of the Japanese Asia Rehabilitation Department is working in close co-operation with Wang Ching-wei's followers in buying over publications, news agencies and vacillating elements to be found in labour, business and cultural circles. We must not overlook such activities.

To-day Shanghai has become a centre of plotting by Japanese imperialists and traitors; their activities are very noticeable in political, economic and cultural circles. Upright Chinese citizens in Shanghai should endeavour to frustrate these intrigues by traitors, Wang Ching-wei and pacifists.

Handwritten: A. S. K. L. C. S.

Handwritten: as far as possible

Handwritten: 18/4/39

SECRET
No. S. N. D. 7122/1
Date 3/ 5/ 57

Morning Leader (editorial) :- 17-4-57 (74)

PRINCIPAL OBJECT OF PEOPLE'S SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION
MOVEMENT IS TO FRUSTRATE ACTIVITIES OF TRAITORS

The principles and measures governing the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement, drawn up by the Fifth Plenary Session of the Kuomintang and promulgated by the National Government, will be enforced throughout China prior to May 1. Commencing from May 1 all official organs, public bodies, schools, shops, factories and families must hold monthly meetings to study whether the individuals concerned have observed or violated the General Principles governing Citizens of Chinese Republic.

The four million Chinese citizens in Shanghai will, as from to-day, conduct a propaganda week of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement. As friends of China and sympathizing with her war of resistance and earnestly wishing her final victory, we sincerely offer some views to the upright and gallant Chinese citizens.

What is the principal duty of the Chinese people in the present movement? It is a duty directed against traitors, particularly against the intrigues of traitors to bring about peace.

General Chiang Kai-shek has said that among the plots to ruin China, the first thing the Japanese militarists desire is the destruction of the national spirit of the Chinese people. The principal object of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement is to frustrate the plots of the Japanese imperialists to enslave China. To conquer China by force of arms is costing Japan heavily and so far it has met with little success, whilst Japan now fully realizes that the attempt is becoming hopeless. On this account, the Japanese militarists are utilizing Chinese to ruin China in the hope of breaking up China's unity and to cause the war of resistance to come to end through internal strife. Traitors such as Wang Ching-wei and others are faithfully working to bring this cruel plot to successful conclusion.

In Shanghai, the Central China Liaison Office of the Japanese Asia Rehabilitation Department is working in close co-operation with Wang Ching-wei's followers in buying over publications, news agencies and vacillating elements to be found in labour, business and cultural circles. We must not overlook such activities.

To-day Shanghai has become a centre of plotting by Japanese imperialists and traitors; their activities are very noticeable in political, economic and cultural circles. Upright Chinese citizens in Shanghai should endeavour to frustrate these intrigues by traitors, Wang Ching-wei and pacifists.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8/133
Date 20 4 39

April 19, 1939.

Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

PEOPLE'S SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION PROPAGANDA WEEK

To-day is the propaganda day for peasants, labourers and merchants of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Propaganda Week. All official organs, public bodies, shops, schools, factories and residences in this locality will hoist the national flags to-day as a sign of their faithful observance of the People's Spiritual Mobilization. Apart from accelerating the work for the formation of branch associations, the People's Spiritual Mobilization Associations of Peasants, Labourers and Merchants will to-day send a joint telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek and the officers and men at the front offering them their respects and celebrating the new victories scored in the general offensive. A circular telegram will also be addressed to the people throughout the country urging them to concentrate their strength, both financially and materially, in order to prepare for the reconstruction of the country.

The Telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek

"The people greatly rejoice over the repeated victories scored by our soldiers in the general offensive. The Chinese people in Shanghai are gratified and encouraged by the speech delivered by you through the radio on April 17 and pledge to place at your disposal their entire strength for the reconstruction of the country.

The Shanghai Various Circles Spiritual Mobilization Association,
The Shanghai Peasants Spiritual Mobilization Association,
The Shanghai Labourers Spiritual Mobilization Association,
The Shanghai Merchants Spiritual Mobilization Association."

Circular Telegram Addressed to People Throughout the Country

"The war of resistance has entered its last stage and final victory is in sight. However, as the date of final victory approaches, our task becomes harder while the enemy will increase his intrigues. We all must be determined to make every sacrifice in order to overthrow the brutal enemy and to recover our lost territory.

"Our supreme leader, General Chiang Kai-shek, recently promulgated a set of principles governing the People's Spiritual Mobilization. The people have warmly supported the movement, are ready to struggle against the enemy to the bitter end. The peasants, labourers and merchants in Shanghai have organized their respective Spiritual Mobilization Associations and pledge to place

SL
FILE

their entire strength at the disposal of our leader and government. It is hoped that the people will rise in support of the movement and will regard selfishness as a humiliation and sacrifice as an honour.

The Shanghai Various Circles Spiritual Mobilization Association,
The Shanghai Peasants Spiritual Mobilization Association,
The Shanghai Labourers Spiritual Mobilization Association,
The Shanghai Merchants Spiritual Mobilization Association.

Peasants Spiritual Mobilization Association Formed

The other day various peasant bodies in Shanghai held a meeting at a certain place. Several tens of leaders of local peasant bodies were present. The following resolutions were passed :-

- (1) That a Peasants Spiritual Mobilization Association be formed.
- (2) That a committee of 27 members be appointed.
- (3) That a manifesto on the inauguration of the association be issued.
- (4) That a circular telegram addressed to peasants throughout the country be issued urging them to make a concentrated effort.
- (5) That promoters for the organization of branch associations be appointed.

CONFIDENTIAL

S. E. Form 4Y

No. 5 2 3

Date

Ref. No. S.H. D-5123.

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

April 29, 193 9.

SUBJECT

Articles Concerning National Spiritual Mobilization
Propaganda Seen Appearing in the Foreign Owned Chinese Press

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.H.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

CHY/.

S.I.
FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,
April 19, 1939.

Articles Concerning National Spiritual Mobilization
Propaganda Week Appearing in the Foreign Owned Chinese Press

Mr. Ford of H.B.M. Consulate-General was interviewed on April 18 when it was pointed out to him that the Japanese authorities might take grave exception to articles concerning a propaganda week appearing in the local foreign owned Chinese Press. Mr. Ford stated that he would bring the matter to the notice of the Consul-General with the suggestion that the British owners of the papers be requested by H.B.M. Consulate-General to omit propaganda of this kind. Mr. Ford added that he would also suggest that the British owners be also forbidden to use the words "enemy", puppet, IX, etc.

Mr. Tenney of the American Consulate-General was interviewed on the same day and similar representations made to him. Mr. Tenney stated that he would bring the matter to the notice of the Consul-General.

Certified true copy.

H.C. Gardley
.....

CHY/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. & REGISTRY

S.5, Special

REPORT

Article Concerning Propaganda Week

Date April 19, 1939.

Subject: Articles concerning Propaganda Week appearing in the
foreign owned Chinese Press.

Made by and Forwarded by D.H. McKeown

Regarding the query of the Commissioner of Police on the attached report, Mr. Ford of H.B.M. Consulate-General was interviewed on April 18 when it was pointed out to him that the Japanese authorities might take grave exception to articles concerning a propaganda week appearing in the local foreign owned Chinese Press. Mr. Ford stated that he would bring the matter to the notice of the Consul-General with the suggestion that the British owners of papers be requested by H.B.M. Consulate-General to omit propaganda of this kind. Mr. Ford added that he would also suggest that the British owners be also forbidden to use the words "enemy," puppet, XX, etc.

Mr. Tenney of the American Consulate-General was interviewed on the same day and similar representations made to him. Mr. Tenney stated that he would bring the matter to the notice of the Consul-General.

Future A
CONFIDENTIAL
copy
Sec



DBR

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
19/4

Done
19/4

D. C. (Special Branch)

McKeown
D. S.

Comme
ser
Informative
This Robertson
DC (SB)

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers

THE PROPAGANDA WEEK FOR NATIONAL SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION

The propaganda week for national spiritual mobilization will be observed throughout the country from to-day up to April 23. The Headquarters of the local Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has drawn up a programme of arrangements and dates of propaganda for observance by the various circles in Shanghai.

As to-day is general propaganda day, the Headquarters has issued a manifesto and sent out a circular telegram addressed to the people throughout the country.

The following are the arrangements relating to propaganda:-

(1) The propaganda week for the national spiritual mobilization in the second stage of the war of resistance will be held from April 17 to April 23.

(2) The arrangements for this propaganda week are as follows:-

- (a) April 17: General Propaganda Day.
- (b) April 18: Propaganda Day for the residents.
- (c) April 19: Propaganda Day for peasants, workers and commercial circles.
- (d) April 20: Propaganda Day for educational circles.
- (e) April 21: Propaganda Day for cultural circles.
- (f) April 22: Propaganda Day for professional circles.
- (g) April 23: Propaganda Day for women's circles.

(3) Throughout this propaganda week, the parties responsible should energetically undertake the following work:-

(a) To persuade the people connected with the parties concerned to take part in the formation of branches of the National Spiritual Mobilization Association.

(b) To urge all residents in Shanghai to take an oath to observe the general principles governing citizens of the Republic of China.

(c) To call a meeting of members of respective branches and the National Spiritual Mobilization Associations of the various circles concerned.

(d) To detail members to deliver speeches on the general principles of the national spiritual mobilization amongst their respective branch associations so as to bring the enforcement of these principles jointly, while all educational institutions, including universities, middle and primary schools, etc. should promote among the students a general education about the national spiritual mobilization.

April 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

(c) The headmen of villages, the directors of factories, the managers of commercial concerns, the principals of schools, the heads of families, etc. should urge their people to observe the principles of the national spiritual mobilization.

(4) All public bodies should print as many copies as possible of the principles of the national spiritual mobilization and the measures governing their enforcement so as to bring about a wide circulation among the people. The copies should be in book forms.

(5) All newspapers should publish special editions on national spiritual mobilization.

(6) The following are the slogans of this propaganda week:-

(a) The nation should come first before everything else.

(b) Military affairs and victory should come first in all matters.

(c) Concentrate our thoughts and strength.

Open Letter Addressed to Chinese Residents of Shanghai

The Shanghai Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has issued the following open letter addressed to Chinese residents in Shanghai :-

"At the present time when the Chinese forces have launched a general offensive, there is much significance in our holding a propaganda week for national spiritual mobilization. We bring the following three points to the notice of Chinese residents in the hope that they will observe them :-

(1) The regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization cover everything. They are applicable to the present stage of China's war of resistance. They may also be regarded as a standard for the reconstruction of the country. Local residents should study these regulations; they should place the interests of the nation above everything else. We should concentrate our mind and our strength. If we can unify the mind and the strength of our 450,000,000 brethren, we will surely overcome our atrocious enemy and become a powerful factor in the peace of the world.

(2) The regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization give directions for the conduct of the people. We must correct our improper ways of living and abandon selfishness.

After Shanghai became isolated, a small section of the people have behaved as if they had been deprived of protection. The spirit of the people will become depressed if this be allowed to continue and it will be harmful to the war of resistance of China. Hereafter we must give up all acts of corruption and work for the reconstruction of the country.

(3) In view of the failure of its military invasion, the enemy is planning political intrigues and is utilizing undesirables to obstruct our war of resistance. Rebel Wang Ching-wei, who had acquired special knowledge from the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, should be doing his

utmost for the country, yet he is now conspiring with the enemy and has surrendered. He must be disowned by the people throughout the country. Instead of repenting, he has secretly sent his followers to Shanghai to undertake certain activities. The Chinese residents in Shanghai should impose the severe punishment on such evil-doers, wipe out their activities and their plots, so that traitors will not be in a position to exist in Chinese territory.

"The above three points should be observed by our brethren in Shanghai."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

No. S. 1 D. 4/33/2
Date JUNE 19, 1939.

Subject (in full) Article appearing in "Tairiku Shimpō" of June 14.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

C. G. Pitts D.S.

The contents of the attached newspaper article are basically correct according to the French Police, save for the fact that the French Authorities have not been acting in compliance with anybody's request, as alleged by the "Tairiku Shimpō".

J. A. Pitts

D. S.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).

Ref. No. 71,9133

Form A
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9133
Date 5 5 35
Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 5, 1935.

SUBJECT

General Chiang Kai-shek Broadcast on Labour Day.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.



FILE

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
6/5

Special Branch.

May 3, 1939.

General Chiang Kai-shek Broadcast on Labour Day

With reference to the articles appearing in the foreign registered Chinese Press on the subject of General Chiang Kai-shek's broadcast, Mr. Ford of the H.B.M. Consulate-General was interviewed on the morning of May 3. Mr. Ford stated that he had taken up the matter with the editors concerned and that further action might be taken.

Mr. Tenney of the American Consulate-General stated that he would bring the articles to the notice of the Consul-General.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY.

H. C. Randley

GHY/.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. S. REGISTRY

S. S. Special Branch

REPORT

Date MAY 3 1939.

Subject: General Chiang Kai-shek Broadcast on Labour Day

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

with reference to the articles appearing in the foreign registered Chinese Press on the subject of General Chiang Kai-shek's broadcast, Mr. Ford of H.B.M. Consulate-General was interviewed on the morning of May 3. Mr. Ford stated that he had taken up the matter with the editors concerned and that further action might be taken.

Mr. Tenney of the American Consulate-General stated that he would bring the articles to the notice of the Consul-General.

McKeown
D. S.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) D. C. (Special Branch).

Sec SMC

Done
Hue/ao-5/5



Comm
Sir
Information
J. H. Robertson
DC (S.B.)

MAY 4 1939

BRITISH OWNED JOURNALS PRINT CHIANG'S MESSAGE

The Morning Leader and the Yih Pao resumed publication today after their one-day voluntary suspension for protest . . . and they both carried Chiang Kai-shek's May Day speech.

The two British-owned Chinese language journals had been requested by the British Consulate-General not to publish the speech. So the management suspended publication for one day as a protest.

Yesterday the American-owned vernacular papers carried the speech. In the afternoon the management of the two British papers informed the British Consulate-General that the papers would reappear the next day, and would run the speech.

The management pointed out that the American-owned dailies had appeared with the text, and that if the two British papers did not publish it, or if they published just a part of it, they would suffer both in the esteem of the community and also financially.

25.
R
4/5

Gen. Chiang Appeals To Masses To Start Spiritual Mobilization

This article under the heading "General Chiang Kai-shek's Broadcast on Labour Day" appears in the following Chinese language newspapers today, May 2 :-

1. Sin Wan Pao
2. Ta Mei Pao
3. Chinese-American Daily News
4. News Digest
5. Morning Leader
6. Kuo Chi Jih Pao

**Night-Lifers Here And
In Hongkong Severely
Criticized**

**CHINESE URGED TO
QUIT GAY LIFE**

**Asks All To Take Oath
To Carry Out "Ten
Commandments"**

(United Press)

CHUNGKING, May 1.—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek tonight appealed to all Chinese in Japanese occupied areas in China to redouble their efforts to serve their country.

The military leader of the nation made a nation-wide radio broadcast on the occasion of the first Monthly Meeting of the National Spiritual Mobilization movement which he recently launched when he mapped out points for Chinese to follow in this program.

He said that today is Labor Day and at the same time it marked the first day for the enforcement of spiritual mobilization.

Because of this coincidence in dates, he said, he desired to utilize the opportunity to call on the Chinese people in Japanese occupied areas and urge them to make a new start from today.

To Eradicate Defects

He asked them to examine their own spiritual defects and try to eradicate them.

What they have done in the past could not be undone, he said, but he urged them, from today, to take a pledge that they would make every effort to become new men spiritually.

He also appealed to them to enforce the rules recently outlined in the National Spiritual Mobilization program such as to halt aiding the Japanese, and to contribute to the war chest.

The Generalissimo severely criticized the Chinese in Hongkong and Shanghai who indulged in gay night life and continually visited cabarets and amusement places.

He pointed out that the Chinese who visited the dance halls or amusement spots in Shanghai and Hongkong and enjoyed life and spent money are neglecting their duty to their country.

He appealed to such Chinese to put an immediate halt to such practices and hereafter pay more attention to mobilizing themselves spiritually and helping their country during a critical time.

He asked them to take an oath today to follow the national spiritual mobilization program.

DCSB
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/5

Should Take Oath

Generalissimo Chiang said that all Chinese should take the oath to carry out the ten commandments of the national spiritual mobilization which prohibit Chinese from breaking the three Principles, being traitors, breaking any Government orders, hurting the interests of the Chinese people, taking orders from Japanese or "puppet" groups, joining the Japanese army or the forces of the new Chinese regimes, supplying information to the Japanese, working for the Japanese or accepting Japanese controlled tender.

New Life Fund Presented

A fund of \$2,465,005 collected by the New Life Movement during a recent campaign commemorating the movement's fifth anniversary was presented to the Government to aid the war of resistance against Japan. Colonel J. L. Huang, head of the New Life Movement, presented the money to Dr. H. H. Kung.

Generalissimo Chiang before his radio address lighted a torch mounted on a huge pagoda which then was carried at the head of a monster torchlight parade through the streets of the capital. As many as 10,000 persons participated in the parade.

Special Branch. May 2, 1939.

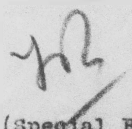
Commissioner.

Sir,

Chiang Kai-shek's Broadcast on Labour Day

While I hold the opinion that this article in the Chinese press is propaganda and undesirable, it can hardly be termed inciting or likely to react to the detriment of peace and order in the Settlement.

I do not think the publication of this broadcast calls for action beyond a warning that the Council considers it most undesirable in these rather trying times. One of the papers concerned, the "Tin Wan Pao", a good old conservative daily, has at all times given the Police every cooperation and I am sure that it would fall in with any Council requirements or suggestions.


S. C. (Special Branch)

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Chungking telegram):

2-5-39 (AM) GENERAL CHIANG KAI-SHEK'S BROADCAST ON LABOUR DAY

At 8 p.m. May 1, General Chiang Kai-shek broadcasted the following address:-

"To-day is the day on which we are starting the national spiritual mobilization. It is Labour Day. I would like to take this opportunity to arouse the efforts of our brethren living in the areas under the control of the enemy.

"China is face to face with a most dangerous crisis, and the war of resistance has reached its most serious stage. The war has been going on for 22 months; the path of China's road to final victory is clearly indicated. The atrocious enemy is intensifying its

efforts to conquer China; therefore, we must not relax our vigilance.

"The month of May contains many anniversaries of national humiliation due to the invasion of China by the enemy. Every Chinese citizen must make up his mind to-day to wipe out all these humiliations. I am seriously concerned with the fate of our brethren living in the occupied areas. Whenever I hear a report that our brethren in occupied areas have killed an enemy or burned enemy goods, I am very glad because the effect of the killing of one enemy soldier in the rear is greater than the killing of one hundred enemy soldiers at the front. Our brethren in these areas should therefore resist the enemy and refrain from co-operating with the enemy.

"I hope that all Chinese living in the Foreign Concessions in Tientsin, Shanghai, Hankow, etc. and in Hongkong and abroad will bear in mind the humiliations of China. It pains me to hear reports by Chinese and foreigners coming from Shanghai, Tientsin and Hankow that Chinese youths living in the Foreign Concessions are indulging in dancing and other suchlike amusements.

"In order to raise the status of China, our brethren must observe the regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization. We must refrain from:-

- 1) violating the Three Principles of the People,
- 2) violating the Government's orders,
- 3) acting contrary to the interests of China and the people,
- 4) becoming traitors or obedient to the enemy,
- 5) participating in any traitorous organizations,
- 6) becoming officers or soldiers for the enemy or traitors,
- 7) acting as guides for the enemy or traitors,
- 8) gathering information for the enemy or traitors,
- 9) working for the enemy or traitors,
- 10) using banknotes of puppet banks established by the enemy or traitors,
- 11) buying enemy goods,
- 12) selling provisions etc. to the enemy or traitors.

"At this time when the war of resistance has reached a critical stage, all Chinese, whether at the front or in the rear, or living in occupied areas, must observe the national spiritual mobilization."

SHANGHAI
8 am 2/5/39 to 8 am 3/5/39

No. S. B. 10874/3

DAILY REPORT OF IMPORTANT MESSAGES PASSING THROUGH C.C.R.

- 8.40 am. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off at 8.45 am.
(Returned at 11.20 am)
- 11.32 am. From GR. Armed robbery reported in progress in Lo Ah
Tsung, off Connaught Rd. A party of Police attending.
(Circulated)
(Cancelled by GR at 11.57 am - False Alarm)
- 2.22 pm. From C. Between 1.35 pm and 2.05 pm today 4 men 1 armed
entered 64 Canton Rd and stole cash amount at present ?
No shots. No arrests. Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)
- 5.30 pm. From C.F. to D.C.(Sp.Br.). Please let me have your views
on press cutting of today's Sin Wan Pao and papers in
regard to General Chiang Kai Shek's speech. Secretary of
S.M.C., Mr. Phillips inclined to regard this as propaganda
and not news. He feels action should be taken against
these papers. (Mr. T. Robertson informed)
- 6.45 pm. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off now.
(Returned at 6.05 pm)
- 7.52 pm. From FR. At about 7.30 pm today 6 men 4 armed entered
4731 Robison Rd and stole cash amount at present ? No
shots. No arrests. Kompe dialect. (Circulated)
- 8.15 pm. From L. At 6.35 pm today 3 men all armed entered No. 7
Pakhoi Rd and stole property total value about \$300.00.
No shots. No arrests. Shanghai & Northern dialects.
(Circulated)
- 8.35 pm. From a male Chinese at Te. No. 31384. Asking for the service
of Police at No. 82/194 Gordon Rd where a serious fighting
is going on. (B'Well informed)
- 9.50 pm. From GR. At 9.00 pm today 3 men 2 armed held up a male
Chinese on Chingwa Rd near Haiphong Rd and robbed him of
\$17.00, a Police whistle and Police Tel. Key. No shots.
No arrests. Shantung dialect.
At 8.45 pm today 6 men 1 armed held up a male
Chinese on Ferry Rd near Mapai Rd and robbed him of \$24.00.
No shots. No arrests. Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)
- 9.58 pm. From YR. At 9.00 pm today 3 men 3 armed entered 440 Dalry
Rd and stole cash \$12.00. No shots. No arrests.
Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)
- 11.45 pm. From GR. At about 10.10 pm today 5 men 1 armed entered
No. 63 Singapore Rd O.O.L. and stole money \$120.00. No
shots. No arrests. Kompe dialect. (Circulated)

For information :-

Messages received re Japanese
movements on Soochow Creek :- NIL
22 Ambulance Calls.
9 Fire Calls.

D.9133

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8 D
Date...

May 3,

39.

The Secretary,

S. M. C.

MARSHAL CHIANG'S BROADCAST

LABOUR DAY, MAY 1st.

With reference to your telephone query,
I attach opinion of D.C. (Special Branch).

The undesirable portions are those referring
to "Spiritual Mobilisation", "atrocious enemy", "Killing
of enemy soldiers", etc.

Personally, I think this difficult question
can only be decided by ordering the Chinese language
papers to refrain from publishing any speeches, or
manifestos emanating from the National Government and
having reference to the hostilities or to Political
campaigns.

This speech is an excellent illustration of
the merging of News and Propaganda.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
3/5

S.S.

see

gmk

3/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

R E P O R T

The Commissioner.

Sir:

Chiang Kai-shek's Broadcast on Labour Day.

While I hold the opinion that this article in the Chinese press is propaganda and undesirable, it can hardly be termed inciting or likely to react to the detriment of peace and order in the Settlement.

I do not think the publication of this broadcast calls for action beyond a warning that the Council considers it most undesirable in these rather trying times. One of the papers concerned, the "Sin Wan Pao", a good old conservative daily, has at all times given the Police every cooperation and I am sure that it would fall in with any Council requirements or suggestions.

(SGD.) THOS. ROBERTSON,

S.S. (Special Branch)

IN/.

Certified true copy:

E. F. C. M. L.

Special Branch, May 2, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Chiang Kai-shek's Broadcast on Labour Day

While I hold the opinion that this article in the Chinese press is propaganda and undesirable, it can hardly be termed inciting or likely to react to the detriment of peace and order in the Settlement.

I do not think the publication of this broadcast calls for action beyond a warning that the Council considers it most undesirable in these rather trying times. One of the papers concerned, the "Sin Wan Pao", a good old conservative daily, has at all times given the Police every cooperation and I am sure that it would fall in with any Council requirements or suggestions.

Y. H. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

May 2, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper).

"INSINCERITY OF THE S.M.C. : JAPANESE SHOULD ADOPT
NEW MEASURES"

Mr. Miura, the Japanese Consul-General, has on several occasions made strong requests of the Settlement authorities to suppress the anti-Japanese newspapers in the Settlement and the national spiritual mobilization movement, to take adequate steps to deal with the hoisting of national flags and to effect the suppression of anti-Japanese elements who are planning to carry out certain activities in the month of May.

On May 1, the anniversary of the International Labour Day, Chinese flags were displayed all over the Settlement. Chinese language newspapers such as the "Morning Leader" and the "Standard" criticised the request of the Japanese Consul-General, while handbills of a strong anti-Japanese nature were disseminated in the main part of Nanking Road. The action of the S.M.C. in appointing Chinese and foreign policemen, and not Japanese members of the Police Force, for patrol duty on the streets on May 1 constitutes sufficient proof of the Council's insincerity and disregard of the demands made by the Japanese authorities.

According to information from other quarters, certain prisoners are reported to have committed suicide as a result of non-cooperation between the Japanese police officers on the one hand and the anti-Japanese elements among the Chinese and foreign policemen on the other. The non-cooperation with the Japanese has exposed to the public the Council's lack of sincerity.

The anniversary of International Labour Day passed off with comparative quiet when compared with former occasions. No anti-Japanese activities occurred because the Japanese Gendarmerie has effected the arrest of important anti-Japanese bandits who were hiding in the Foreign Settlements. Should anti-Japanese elements become active, the Japanese authorities will find it necessary to take new measures.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Chungking telegram):

GENERAL CHIANG KAI-SHEK'S BROADCAST ON LABOUR DAY

At 8 p.m. May 1, General Chiang Kai-shek broadcasted the following address:-

"To-day is the day on which we are starting the national spiritual mobilization. It is Labour Day. I would like to take this opportunity to arouse the efforts of our brethren living in the areas under the control of the enemy.

"China is face to face with a most dangerous crisis, and the war of resistance has reached its most serious stage. The war has been going on for 22 months; the path of China's road to final victory is clearly indicated. The atrocious enemy is intensifying its

May 2, 1939.

Morning Translation.

efforts to conquer China; therefore, we must not relax our vigilance.

"The month of May contains many anniversaries of national humiliation due to the invasion of China by the enemy. Every Chinese citizen must make up his mind to-day to wipe out all these humiliations. I am seriously concerned with the fate of our brethren living in the occupied areas. Whenever I hear a report that our brethren in occupied areas have killed an enemy or burned enemy goods, I am very glad because the effect of the killing of one enemy soldier in the rear is greater than the killing of one hundred enemy soldiers at the front. Our brethren in these areas should therefore resist the enemy and refrain from co-operating with the enemy.

"I hope that all Chinese living in the Foreign Concessions in Tientsin, Shanghai, Hankow, etc. and in Hongkong and abroad will bear in mind the humiliations of China. It pains me to hear reports by Chinese and foreigners coming from Shanghai, Tientsin and Hankow that Chinese youths living in the Foreign Concessions are indulging in dancing and other suchlike amusements.

"In order to raise the status of China, our brethren must observe the regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization. We must refrain from:-

- 1) violating the Three Principles of the People,
- 2) violating the Government's orders,
- 3) acting contrary to the interests of China and the people,
- 4) becoming traitors or obedient to the enemy,
- 5) participating in any traitorous organizations,
- 6) becoming officers or soldiers for the enemy or traitors,
- 7) acting as guides for the enemy or traitors,
- 8) gathering information for the enemy or traitors,
- 9) working for the enemy or traitors,
- 10) using banknotes of puppet banks established by the enemy or traitors,
- 11) buying enemy goods,
- 12) selling provisions etc. to the enemy or traitors.

"At this time when the war of resistance has reached a critical stage, all Chinese, whether at the front or in the rear, or living in occupied areas, must observe the national spiritual mobilization."

Sun Pao (太阳), a mosquito paper, dated April 30, published the following comment :-

"PERSONS WHO SPIT"

The Settlement authorities have posted up many notices advising people not to spit. However, the spitting still goes on freely. This is the same as in the case of the prohibition to urinate in alleyways. The Chinese have a habit of spitting or urinating everywhere and it seems difficult for them to correct these bad habits at once.

If a policeman happens to be at the entrance of a little alleyway, nobody will dare to urinate. As for spitting, one will spit in the presence of a sergeant as if the act of spitting is approved by the S.M.C.

We hope the authorities will punish persons who spit.

8 am 2/5/39 to 8 am 3/5/39.

DAILY REPORT OF IMPORTANT MESSAGES PASSING THROUGH C.C.R.

8.40 am. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off at 8.45 am.
(Returned at 11.20 am)

11.32 am. From GR. Armed robbery reported in progress in Lo Ah
Tsung, off Connaught Rd. A party of Police attending.
(Circulated)
(Cancelled by GR at 11.57 am - False Alarm)

2.22 pm. From C. Between 1.35 pm and 2.05 pm today 4 men 1 armed
entered 64 Canton Rd and stole cash amount at present ?
No shots. No arrests. Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)

5.30 pm. From C.P. to D.C.(Sp.Br.). Please let me have your views
on press cutting of today's Sin Wen Pao and papers in
regard to General Chiang Kai Shek's speech. Secretary of
S.M.C., Mr. Phillips inclined to regard this as propaganda
and not news. He feels action should be taken against
these papers. (Mr. T. Robertson informed)

6.45 pm. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off now.
(Returned at 8.05 pm)

7.52 pm. From PR. At about 7.30 pm today 6 men 4 armed entered
4731 Robison Rd and stole cash amount at present ? No
shots. No arrests. Kampo dialect. (Circulated)

8.15 pm. From L. At 6.35 pm today 3 men all armed entered No.7
Pakhoi Rd and stole property total value about \$300.00.
No shots. No arrests. Shanghai & Northern dialects.
(Circulated)

8.35 pm. From a male Chinese at Te. No. 31354. Asking for the service
of Police at No. 82/104 Gordon Rd where a serious fighting
is going on. (B'Well informed)

9.50 pm. From GR. At 9.00 pm today 3 men 2 armed held up a male
Chinese on Chingwa Rd near Haiphong Rd and robbed him of
\$17.00, a Police whistle and Police Tel. Key. No shots.
No arrests. Shantung dialect.

At 8.45 pm today 6 men 1 armed held up a male
Chinese on Ferry Rd near Wapai Rd and robbed him of \$24.00.
No shots. No arrests. Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)

9.58 pm. From YR. At 9.00 pm today 3 men 2 armed entered 440 Dalry
Rd and stole cash \$12.00. No shots. No arrests.
Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)

11.45 pm. From GR. At about 10.10 pm today 5 men 1 armed entered
No. 63 Singapore Rd C.C.L. and stole money \$120.00. No
shots. No arrests. Kampo dialect. (Circulated)

For information :-

Messages received re Japanese
movements on Soochow Creek :- NIL
22 Ambulance Calls.
9 Fire Calls.

May 2, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper).

"INSINCERITY OF THE S.M.C. : JAPANESE SHOULD ADOPT
NEW MEASURES"

Mr. Miura, the Japanese Consul-General, has on several occasions made strong requests of the Settlement authorities to suppress the anti-Japanese newspapers in the Settlement and the national spiritual mobilization movement, to take adequate steps to deal with the hoisting of national flags and to effect the suppression of anti-Japanese elements who are planning to carry out certain activities in the month of May.

On May 1, the anniversary of the International Labour Day, Chinese flags were displayed all over the Settlement. Chinese language newspapers such as the "Morning Leader" and the "Standard" criticised the request of the Japanese Consul-General; while handbills of a strong anti-Japanese nature were disseminated in the main part of Nanking Road. The action of the S.M.C. in appointing Chinese and foreign policemen, and not Japanese members of the Police Force, for patrol duty on the streets on May 1 constitutes sufficient proof of the Council's insincerity and disregard of the demands made by the Japanese authorities.

According to information from other quarters, certain prisoners are reported to have committed suicide as a result of non-cooperation between the Japanese police officers on the one hand and the anti-Japanese elements among the Chinese and foreign policemen on the other. The non-cooperation with the Japanese has exposed to the public the Council's lack of sincerity.

The anniversary of International Labour Day passed off with comparative quiet when compared with former occasions. No anti-Japanese activities occurred because the Japanese Gendarmerie has effected the arrest of important anti-Japanese bandits who were hiding in the Foreign Settlements. Should anti-Japanese elements become active, the Japanese authorities will find it necessary to take new measures.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Chungking telegram):

GENERAL CHIANG KAI-SHEK'S BROADCAST ON LABOUR DAY

At 8 p.m. May 1, General Chiang Kai-shek broadcasted the following address:-

"To-day is the day on which we are starting the national spiritual mobilization. It is Labour Day. I would like to take this opportunity to arouse the efforts of our brethren living in the areas under the control of the enemy.

"China is face to face with a most dangerous crisis, and the war of resistance has reached its most serious stage. The war has been going on for 22 months; the path of China's road to final victory is clearly indicated. The atrocious enemy is intensifying its

May 2, 1939.

Morning Translation.

efforts to conquer China; therefore, we must not relax our vigilance.

"The month of May contains many anniversaries of national humiliation due to the invasion of China by the enemy. Every Chinese citizen must make up his mind to-day to wipe out all these humiliations. I am seriously concerned with the fate of our brethren living in the occupied areas. Whenever I hear a report that our brethren in occupied areas have killed an enemy or burned enemy goods, I am very glad because the effect of the killing of one enemy soldier in the rear is greater than the killing of one hundred enemy soldiers at the front. Our brethren in these areas should therefore resist the enemy and refrain from co-operating with the enemy.

"I hope that all Chinese living in the Foreign Concessions in Tientsin, Shanghai, Hankow, etc. and in Hongkong and abroad will bear in mind the humiliations of China. It pains me to hear reports by Chinese and foreigners coming from Shanghai, Tientsin and Hankow that Chinese youths living in the Foreign Concessions are indulging in dancing and other suchlike amusements.

"In order to raise the status of China, our brethren must observe the regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization. We must refrain from:-

- 1) violating the Three Principles of the People,
- 2) violating the Government's orders,
- 3) acting contrary to the interests of China and the people,
- 4) becoming traitors or obedient to the enemy,
- 5) participating in any traitorous organizations,
- 6) becoming officers or soldiers for the enemy or traitors,
- 7) acting as guides for the enemy or traitors,
- 8) gathering information for the enemy or traitors,
- 9) working for the enemy or traitors,
- 10) using banknotes of puppet banks established by the enemy or traitors,
- 11) buying enemy goods,
- 12) selling provisions etc. to the enemy or traitors.

"At this time when the war of resistance has reached a critical stage, all Chinese, whether at the front or in the rear or living in occupied areas, must observe the national spiritual mobilization."

Sun Pao (太阳), a mosquito paper, dated April 30, published the following comment :-

"PERSONS WHO SPIT"

The Settlement authorities have posted up many notices advising people not to spit. However, the spitting still goes on freely. This is the same as in the case of the prohibition to urinate in alleyways. The Chinese have a habit of spitting or urinating everywhere and it seems difficult for them to correct these bad habits at once.

If a policeman happens to be at the entrance of a little alleyway, nobody will dare to urinate. As for spitting, one will spit in the presence of a sergeant as if the act of spitting is approved by the S.M.C.

We hope the authorities will punish persons who spit.

[illegible]

SPY:

J.M. 2
G. 90M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May, 17 1939

Subject Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association - Eight students of the Nien Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese interviewed.

Made by D.S. Lockwood.

Forwarded by C. G. G. 8.1

In continuation of Special Branch report dated May 10, 1939, I have to state that the eight students of the Nien Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese, No.15 The Bund, who were absent from classes on May 5, 1939, the anniversary of the Assumption of Office by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, were interviewed during the afternoons of May 15 and 16, 1939 regarding their movements and activities in relation to the organisation. All denied being connected with the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilisation Association, but, admitted that they knew of its existence, and that the movement became known to them through the medium of Chinese newspapers. When questioned regarding the formation of a Group in the school, they stated that they had no knowledge of it as the establishment of such a body was contrary to school regulations, consequently any attempts to inaugurate a political unit, would be immediately suppressed by the faculty and the organisers punished.

The students were warned that if in future their names came to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with the propagation of political doctrines likely to undermine the authority of the Municipal Council, drastic measures would be adopted to counteract their activities.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
M.S.

S. 1.
K.I.V. this
matter &
has papers
to FILE

JR

D.S. Lockwood.

E. 88

noted
4/18/39

noted

CONFIDENTIAL

F 20/5

9133

P.

18th May,

39.

The Superintendent of Education:

May I draw your attention to Notification No. 5092, which appears in the Municipal Gazette of May 12, 1939, and relates to the intention of the Council to prohibit the conduct of political campaigns in the Settlement.

I enclose for your information copies of two Police reports dealing with political activities in Chinese schools. Would you be good enough to draw the attention of those concerned to the fact that the Council cannot tolerate the carrying on of political propaganda at the present time in schools in the International Settlement. Should there be further cause of complaint, it will become necessary to take the drastic action recommended by the Commissioner of Police.

cc. Mr. Phillips
Secretary.

HR
encl.
db.



51/
DB
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
19/5

May 17, 39.

The Secretary,

S. H. C.

CONFIDENTIAL

Chinese School - Political Activity

I attach a report by Special Branch on the Hwa
Hwa Middle School with comment by Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch) on action taken.

I suggest S.H.C. Educational Officers be instruct-
ed to warn all schools accordingly and if such political
activity is again revealed in any school or educational
establishment, the school or establishment be closed.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

JHS.

C.D.I. Sih

C. H. [unclear]

S.
K.V.

DP.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

S.I. Special Branch

May 13, 1939.

National Salvation Propaganda in Hwa Hwa Middle School,
Louza District.

Posters bearing on the "people's
spiritual general mobilization" and national salvation
propaganda are found exhibited in the Hwa Hwa Middle
School, Lane 384, 4 Poochow Road.

One of the posters has been obtained
and is translated as follows:-

"Good Citizenship Rules"

1. Do not violate the "Three People's Principles".
2. Do not disobey the laws and orders of the Government.
3. Do not act to the detriment of the privileges of the
nation and the people.
4. Do not be traitors and "obedient citizens" of the
enemy.
5. Refrain from joining the traitorous organizations.
6. Never be officials and soldiers of the enemy and
traitors.
7. Never be guides of the enemy and traitors.
8. Do not collect information for the enemy and traitors.
9. Never work for the enemy and traitors.
10. Do not circulate the banknotes of the enemy and traitors.
11. Stop buying enemy goods.
12. Stop selling provisions and other necessities to the
enemy and traitors.

This school is not in receipt of a grant-
in-aid from the S.M.C.

Certified true copy

H. C. Sandley

May 16, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

I have had the Principal up and he has given an assurance against his students interesting themselves in politics. He was warned that a further offence would most likely result in his school being closed. The activities of the students will be watched by S.B.

(SD.) T. Robertson
D.C. Special Branch

Certified true copy

M. C. Eardley

JHS/

FILE

S. B. REGISTRY
A. B. D. 9/33/3
5. 39

May 5, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

News Digest :-

TROUBLE IN A MIDDLE SCHOOL

Owing to the fact that their repeated requests for guidance in the observance of the national spiritual mobilization movement have been ignored by the management of the school, the entire body of students of the middle school attached to Utopia University have held meetings to devise ways and means to accelerate this movement.

Considering this act as a violation of the school's rules, the management on April 29 dismissed four students, while many others were given serious demerits in their records.

Dissatisfied with this action, the students held a general meeting the same night at which it was resolved to request the school management to cancel the dismissal and other prohibitions.

A verbal promise was given by the school authorities that no students would be dismissed but that other matters would be reserved for further discussion.

On Monday last when the four dismissed students attended school, they were refused admittance by the watchman. Later the parents of these students called at the school to ask for their reinstatement, but they were refused an interview.

In view of this, the students of the school held a second meeting on Tuesday last. As the students were assembling for the meeting, police arrived at the request of the school management and the meeting was dissolved. It is said that some of the students were arrested. The school has since suspended operations and the dispute is still unsettled.

Frank
Cannon
B
yes
7/1

HB

RECEIVED
 No. 8. D. 15. 7/3/39
 Date 7/6/39

MEMO. 16.539

Commr.

Sir,

I have had the
 Principal up and
 he has given an
 assurance against
 his students interesting
 themselves in politics.
 He was warned that
 a further offence would
 most likely result in
 his school being closed.
 The activities of the students
 will be watched by S.B.

The Principal

D.C. Special Branch.

MEMO.

14.5.39

P.A.

Send for
Principal, I
should like
to see him.

HB

G.D. 2. 5th

C. 5/5 1939
H. 1939

S. 1/2
1939

D.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

$$\dot{S} = 1,9$$

Date _____

Date _____

19 39.

Subject.....National Salvation Propaganda in Hwa Hwa Middle School,
.....Leuza District. *A*

Made by H.S.I. HAO Yen-ken

Forwarded by:

One of the posters has been obtained and is translated as follows :

"Good Citizenship Rules"

1. Do not violate the "Three People's Principles".
2. Do not disobey the laws and orders of the Government.
3. Do not act to the detriment of the privileges of the nation and the people.
4. Do not be traitors and "obedient citizens" of the enemy.
5. Refrain from joining the traitorous organizations.
6. Never be officials and soldiers of the enemy and traitors.
7. Never be guides of the enemy and traitors.
8. Do not collect information for the enemy and traitors.
9. Never work for the enemy and traitors.
10. Do not circulate the banknotes of the enemy and traitors.
11. Stop buying enemy goods.
12. Stop selling provisions and other necessities to the enemy and traitors.

This school is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the S.M.C. 1

Kao Jen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copies to:
Do 'A'
Louza

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

MEMO.

12-5-39

S. 1

Make arrangements
for these people
to be questioned at
H. 2 as to their
connection with
National Salvation
movement. Approach
them at their homes
before school hours.
It matters not if
they miss a day at
school.

JR

D.C. Special Branch

dbk.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

12/6

D. S. Lockwood

C. 13/5

CEP/

90M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 12

9/33/3

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date MAY 10, 1939

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Educational
General Mobilization Association.

Made by. D.S. Lockwood.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford. D.I.

With reference to the Special Branch report dated May 8, 1939, no students of the Hieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese were absent from school during May 9, 1939.

Mr. L.A. Kershaw, Headmaster, was interviewed regarding the activity of the eight students of the school, who absented themselves from classes on May 5. He stated that he was unable to give any information regarding their movements as he had suspended them for one week for contravening school regulations.

The names and addresses of the students punished are given below :-

Koo Ying Zuh	1455 Avenue Road.
Woo Kai Foh	430 Chekiang Road, 4th floor Room 403.
Tsoong Wei Tsong	27 Jessfield Road.
Sun Yee Shing	31 Avenue Foch.
Sung Kwei Ching	Lane 1 House 8, North Shanse Road.
Sung Lai Sung	Lane 1 House 8, North Shanse Road.
Song King Loong	Lane 23 House 1, Route des Soeurs.
Liu Tai Foh	466 Avenue Edward VII.

J. D. Lockwood
D. S.

2BR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
(1939) DOCC (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch).

BOM-17
LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. 2233

REPORT

Date May 8, 1939.

Subject Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual
General Mobilization Association - Headmaster of Nieh Chih Kuei
Public School for Chinese, receives an anonymous telephone message

Made by S.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by C. G. G. 3.8

At 11.30 a.m. May 8, 1939 Mr. L.A. KERSHAW, Headmaster of the Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese, No.15 The Bund came to this office and reported that at 10.35 a.m. this morning he had received a telephone message - the caller representing himself to be speaking from Police Headquarters - in which certain particulars regarding his former address at No.1112 Yu Yuen Road (telephone No.20657) and whether he now resided at the Foreign Y.M.C.A., Bubbling Well Road were required. On receiving a reply in the affirmative the caller rang off. Mr. KERSHAW is of the opinion that the speaker is of Russian nationality owing to his peculiar enunciation of certain words.

The anonymous telephone message appears to be the outcome of certain events involving eight senior students of the school. On May 5, 1939, the anniversary of the Assumption of Office by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen in 1921 in the Canton Government, the eight students absented themselves from classes without first obtaining permission from the Headmaster. As a precautionary measure the Headmaster confirmed that the students had left home to attend classes by making enquiries at the respective residences. On the morning of May 8, 1939 each of the students concerned brought a letter signed and chopped by the respective parents giving the anniversary day as the reason for

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Date.....

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

non-attendance at classes. Mr. KERSHAW has punished the students for not first obtaining permission to be absent from school in accordance with regulations agreed to between the parents and school authorities.

H. D. Lockwood

D. 5.

D.C. (Special Branch).

232
R.A.M.C. (S.B.)
8/5/19

TRH
FORM NO. 3
G 40M-1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch Division

REPORT

Date May 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Student strife in the Middle School Department of the
Utopia University, 572 Rue Amiral Bayle - further report

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by C. G. Gaudet S.I.

Further to the Special Branch report of May 3, 1939 on the above subject regarding the temporary suspension of classes beginning from May 3, 1939, it has been ascertained that classes of the junior middle school department were resumed on May 8, 1939 and those of the senior middle school department are to be resumed on May 10. In the meantime, the guardians of the students of the senior middle school department who are directly responsible for the incident, have been required to furnish a guarantee bond to vouch for their future good behaviour.



D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

Comm.

Information. This
affair was mentioned in
Chinese press a few days ago
& queried by you
This Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

C. 96K-1-3

5.1, Special Branch

Date May 3, 1939.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih.

Forwarded by

On the afternoon of May 2, 1939, another attempt to hold a meeting to request the Principal to restore the four dismissed students was frustrated by the school authorities who requested the assistance of the French Police to have the students dispersed. On the advice of the French Police, a temporary suspension of classes was carried out beginning from May 3, 1939, by the school pending further developments.

FILE

W. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
3/5

Pan Luen - fed
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
18X/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

Date 1939

Subject (in full) Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National
Spiritual General Mobilization Association - activities

Made by D. D. Lockwood Forwarded by C. C. Lockwood

On April 27, Mr. M.B. Lobb, Headmaster of the Public School for Chinese, 1059 Gordon Road, received, by chit book, a letter and copies of four different pamphlets issued by the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association, which are similar to those received by the headmaster of the Nieh Chih Kuei School for Chinese, 15 The Bund (Vide Special Branch report dated 26/4/39).

Mr. Lobb has been appointed officer in charge of the 63rd Branch of the Association, but he has no intention to conform with the instructions issued by the Association, and attempts by students to form subsidiary units would be instantly suppressed.

G. D. Lockwood

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SI
Every effort should be
made to ascertain origin.

HT

P.A. to D.C. (S. Br.)
28/4

C. 3/5
28/4

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, 27th / 39 193

Re The National Spiritual Awakening
Memorial

Memorandum received by Mr. Hobb.
Mr. H. B. Hobb.

Headmaster

Public School for Chinese

1059 Gordon Road

A.M. April 27, 1939.

Received by Mr. Hockisood.

at 4.10 P.M. April 27, 1939

118-2
G. 96M-1-32

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date April 26, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. 118-2

No. S. 118-2

118-2

Subject. Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese - Headmaster receives
propaganda matter published by the "Shanghai Municipality
Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization
Association

Made by D. S. Lockwood

Forwarded by

C. Crawford. S. 1

received by
Mr. S. C. Young
9 passed to
S. Branch
J.P.

G.D. J. S. 1
C. 1/5

88 1/2
P. 1/5

S. 1.
Enquiries
as to origin
J.P.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
26/4

During the morning of April 25, 1939 a telephone message was received by the D.C. (Special Branch) from the Headmaster of the Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese, No. 15 The Bund to the effect that a number of tracts issued by the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association (上海市政教育界全国精神总动员协会) had been received by him.

When interviewed Mr. L. A. KERSHAW, the Headmaster, stated that an envelope, containing a number of leaflets addressed to him had been delivered by a chit-book coolie that morning. He further stated that the body responsible for distributing the tracts, commenced to function on April 24 and it is intended to include all Chinese schools - Municipal or Private - in the Settlement as units in this patriotic movement.

In connection with this Association, Mr. KERSHAW continued, he had been appointed a group or branch leader and that as soon as circumstances warrant he had been instructed to hold an inauguration meeting to incorporate all students as members of the group. Mr. KERSHAW emphasised that he had no intention to conform with the instructions and that any attempt by his students to agitate for the formation of a group would be immediately suppressed and the leaders punished.

Translations of the leaflets are attached.

H. D. Lockwood
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

TRANSLATION OF A PRINTED LETTER

We have the honour to state that since the clarion call was sounded by our Supreme Leader for the entire nation to promote and participate in the Movement for the National Spiritual General Mobilization, the people every where have unanimously responded with unprecedented enthusiasm. This should suffice to serve as a strong guarantee for the final victory in the war of resistance and the ultimate success of national reconstruction. In order to ensure the effectiveness of this movement, apart from conducting an extensive propaganda, it is imperative that a thorough-going organization should be brought into being as the nerve-centre directing all efforts towards its realization. As the Shanghai Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association has been inaugurated during the current month in accordance with the provisions laid down in the General Principles Governing the Organization of National Spiritual Mobilization Associations, arrangements should therefore be commenced forthwith to inaugurate branch offices in the various schools. In view of the fact that you have held the respect of all and are known for your leadership in society, and your loyalty to the Party and the State, it has been proposed to invite you to serve as the responsible person for the formation of the 64th Branch Office in accordance with Article 1 of the Handbook for the Establishment of Branch Offices. It is hoped that you will extend your support and assistance in this regard for the completion of the arrangements.

(Chopped) Shanghai Municipality Educational
Circle's National Spiritual
General Mobilization Association.

Dated April 19, the 28th year of the
Republic of China.

Enclosed herewith please find:

One copy of a Set of Principles of the National
Spiritual General Mobilization and Measures
Governing their Enforcement;

One copy of the Regulations of the Branch Office;

One copy of the Handbook for the Establishment of
Branch Offices;

Three copies of a pledge form for organizations.

*Subject of
further reference
DR.*

For
P.S. / Further information or communication please
call Tel. No. 86480.

Three copies of the pledge form are forwarded to
each school but should they be found insufficient,
duplicates may be prepared by the schools concerned in
accordance with the size and quality of paper of the
original.

The number of the Branch Office should be filled
in the pledge form by the Branch Office concerned and
these forms should be marked with the characters
"For the Faculty," "For the Students" or "For the
School servants" etc. For purpose of easy reference,
serial numbers should be added to the completed forms.

TRANSLATION

Booklet entitled Principles of the National Spiritual Mobilization and Measures Governing its Enforcement
.....

The booklet is divided into eight chapters which emphasise the importance of the National Spiritual Mobilization Movement in the present war of resistance. The salient points are briefly as follows :-

- (1) INTRODUCTION - During the first stage of the war of resistance, Military requirements and Spiritual Guidance are essential; in the second stage the latter is more important than the former. For this reason, the Chinese Race should rebuild the Nation and strive to bring the country safely out of the present crisis.
- (2) COMMON OBJECT -
 - (a) The Nation and People are paramount;
 - (b) Military requirements and victory come first;
 - (c) Concentration of will and strength.
- (3) MORAL PRINCIPLES FOR NATIONAL SALVATION - The reason why China is weak is due to the loss of our old morality. Every Chinese must now fulfil his sacred duty to fight the enemy in order to secure national independence. To attain success, the people must fully realize that a return to the stand of our old morality is essential. Only by bearing these principles in mind can we resist the enemy.
- (4) CONFIDENCE TO REJUVENATE CHINA - The Three Principles outlined by our late Party Leader should be the common guidance of our people fighting for national existence.

(5) SPIRITUAL REGENERATION - All Chinese must break themselves of bad habits cultivated in the past.

(6) PERSONS TO DIRECT THE MOVEMENT -

- (a) Party members and government officials;
- (b) Members of the services;
- (c) Leaders of various circles throughout the country;
- (d) Young men of the nation.

(7) PROCEDURE GOVERNING THE ENFORCEMENT OF MOBILIZATION -

- (a) Party members, Government Officials, Servicemen, Social Bodies, Families, etc. should take part in the spiritual mobilization movement.
- (b) Plans must be formulated by the parties concerned for the enforcement of spiritual mobilization. Senior officials of government offices must supervise their subordinates in the execution of this duty; contact must be established between public bodies to enforce spiritual mobilization.
- (c) The work for spiritual mobilization can be classified as follows :
 - (I) Propaganda (II) Training
 - (III) Persuasion, and (IV) Research
- (d) To enforce spiritual mobilization, we should first abandon all bad habits and correct our selfish thoughts.

(8) CONCLUSION.

TRANSLATION

Rules and Regulations of a branch of the Shanghai
Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual
General Mobilization Association

.....

1. This branch is known as the Branch of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association and is organized in accordance with Article 7 of the Rules and Regulations issued by the Headquarters of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association.
2. This Branch shall be subject to the direct control of the Headquarters of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association and is not to be in direct contact with the public.
3. This Branch shall consider each school as one unit.
4. Upon the inauguration of this Branch, a report shall be submitted to the Headquarters of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association for registration.
5. An Executive Board shall be formed and monthly meetings are to be held. Principals and heads of faculties shall be appointed chairmen of each Board. When the number of executives exceeds fifteen, a standing committee may be formed to assume control of Branch affairs.
6. An Executive Board may be divided into sections.
7. A Branch shall be subdivided into Sections formed by classes or grades ~~each~~ each in charge of a sectional chief. Sectional Chiefs must be elected by Branch members.
8. A monthly report must be prepared by the Branch and submitted to the Headquarters of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association.
9. Branch Executive Boards are held responsible for expenditure incurred by the Branch.
10. These regulations have been approved by the Headquarters of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association and endorsed by the higher organ for enforcement.

TRANSLATION OF A PLEDGE FORM

We, as conscience dictates, pledge to observe the "rules of citizenship," support the National Government, obey the orders of Generalissimo Chiang and work for the country to the best of our ability. If we break our words, we are willing to be punished by the Government.

Pledgers of the No. Branch of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association :

(Space for names of the pledgers)

Date : 28th year of the Republic of China.

(Each page must be chopped by the Branch).

TRANSLATION

Rules governing the establishment of branch offices
of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's
National Spiritual General Mobilization Association

1. The responsible officer for Branch Offices of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Salvation Spiritual General Mobilization Association shall be appointed by the headquarters of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association (hereafter known as "Headquarters").
2. Branches should hold inauguration meetings prior to April 30, 1939 and Branch officers in charge will represent "Headquarters" in the oath-taking ceremony.
3. The following points are to be observed when holding the inauguration ceremony :-
 - a) Chairman to report on the preparations for the establishment of the office (Officer in charge Branch to be chairman).
 - b) The "good-citizen" oath to be taken.
(Text of the pledge is contained in the Principles of the National Spiritual Mobilization Movement and Measures Governing their enforcement) :
 - (1) all participants hold their right hands upward.
 - (2) Chairman first reads the pledge to be repeated by branch members.
 - (3) To sign the pledge form which is to be forwarded to "Headquarters" by the chairman.
 - c) Discussion.
 - d) Meeting concludes.
4. When the inauguration meeting has been convened the booklet entitled "Principles of the National Spiritual Mobilization Movement and Measures Governing their enforcement," shall be distributed to all members for their information. This booklet can be obtained from the Hwa Mei Publishing Co., Room 216, 160 Avenue Edward VII.
5. The reports of the inaugural meeting are to be forwarded to headquarters by the officer i/c of each branch office, which will be filed by the Association.
6. Communication between branch offices and Headquarters must be by correspondence only.
7. Chops for use of branch offices are to be prepared in accordance with the designated design.

Note :-

- 1) Pledge Form are to be sealed within three days of the oath-taking.
- 2) Pledge Forms will be collected against receipts given in the name of Ting Kung Sung.
- 3) The design of the chop to be used is shown below.
- 4) Your school will be known as No.64 Branch Office.
- 5) Pledge forms : one for headmaster and faculty; the second for the student body and the third for servants etc., are to be signed by each person taking the oath.

D 9138

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch Section

REPORT

Date: April 13, 1939. 39.

Subject: District Messenger Service - proposed establishment of

Made by D.S. Hide

Forwarded by

C. Caspary D.I.

On April 13th 1939, Mr. Boris Eleasarovich PETRENCO, residing at Apartment 61, House 3, Lane 13, Carter Road (Tel. 39185) called at Police Headquarters and requested information regarding the formalities, if any, attendant upon the establishment of a District Messenger Service based on lines similar to those existing in other large cities.

The following details regarding the proposed concern, which will take the form of a private company with an initial capital of \$25,000.00, were furnished by the applicant.

Four Service Stations will be established, one in each of the Eastern, Central and Western Districts and one in the French Concession. Each Station will be in charge of a foreign female operator and ten bicycle messenger boys will be attached thereto. Should the project prove successful the number of stations will be increased from time to time. The business of the concern will consist of the transmission of messages, the purchase and delivery of orders for flowers, chocolates and goods in general, the purchase and reservation of theatre tickets, the settlement of client's accounts and any other services of a similar nature.

The applicant states he is desirous of securing an official monopoly of this particular line of business for a period of two years.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by

The applicant was born of Russian parents in Vladivostok on January 26th 1898. He arrived in Shanghai in 1923 and was subsequently employed in the building and motor trade. From April 15th 1937 until December 31st 1938 he was employed by the Shanghai Power Company and is in possession of an excellent letter of recommendation regarding his character and ability. He is also in possession of a letter of recommendation signed by Mr. C. METZLER, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee.

The files of the Shanghai and French Municipal Police contain nothing to the detriment of the applicant.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

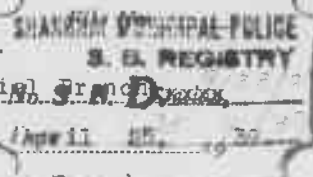
June 14, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"FRENCH AUTHORITIES STRICTLY PROHIBIT MEETINGS
IN SCHOOLS"

In compliance with our request, the French authorities have decided to suppress political activities in the French Concession. Consequently no students may hold meetings in their schools. The French authorities are said to have notified the public that this measure is aimed to maintain peace and order. Since the trouble over flag hoisting Chinese students circles in the French Concession are reported to have begun to adopt an attitude of opposition towards the French Municipal Council.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE



S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Subject (in full) People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement French
Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association demands
return of national flags

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

During the morning of April 24, Mr. Koh Soh-liang
(*Koh*) of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers'
Association called at the Political Section of the French
Police in an endeavour to recover the National flags taken
away by the police on the occasion of the propaganda day
of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement. He was
told that the flags would be handed over to the association
after instructions have been received from the French
Consular Authorities.



Visits were subsequently made by another
representative of the Association to the French Consulate,
when he was informed that the procedure for the return of
the flags had not yet been completed.

FILE

John
P.A. to D.C. (S.B.)
25/7

D.C. (Special Branch).

C. Crawford

D. I.

Comm
for
Information
John Robertson
DC(S.B.)

FORM NO. 1
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

No. 1
APR 26 1930

Subject (in full) ... People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement - return of
national flags by French Authorities.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At 10 a.m., April 25, Mr. Koh Soh Liang (高叔良) of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association called at the Loukawei, Rue du Consulat and Avenue Joffre Police Stations and received a total of 226 national flags that had been taken away by the French Police on the occasion of the propaganda day of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement.

The French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association have therefore notified the shops who had their flags removed by the French Police, to apply to the Association for the return of those flags.

C. G. Gao
D. I.

35 FILE
P.A. to D.C. 10/2/30
24/4

D.C. (Special Branch)

APR 22 1939



Concession "Flag Incident" Is Considered Closed

Understanding Reached Between French Police And Chinese Ratepayers Body; Some Of Arrested Men Released, Only Agitators Held

The "flag incident" in the French Concession which was caused by the French Municipal Police prohibiting the hoisting of the Chinese national emblem on Wednesday when the Chinese were observing the "national spiritual mobilisation" week, is now considered a closed issue following an amicable settlement of the matter between the F. M. P. and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the French Concession, it was learnt yesterday.

All Chinese shops re-opened their doors for usual business beginning yesterday, after being urged to do so by the City Chamber of Commerce, which instructed all the local Chinese merchants to resume their normal business activities while the matter is to be taken up by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in Chungking with the French authorities through the normal diplomatic channels, it was stated yesterday.

It was reported in Chinese circles yesterday that following representations made by the Chinese merchant delegation to the French Police authorities on Wednesday, the latter had come out to meet their demands half-way. That is, almost all the Chinese shop assistants and others involved in brawls with units of French Municipal Police on Wednesday have now been released, excepting those whom the French Municipal Police authorities consider as "agitators," who are still being held in custody.

According to the arrangements made with the French Police on Wednesday following negotiations, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the French Concession yesterday addressed a written request to the French Consul-General, M. Baudez, urging that the flags that have been seized by the French Police be restored to their rightful Chinese owners at an early date.

43 Chinese Arrested

According to a Chinese report, a total of 43 Chinese had been arrested by the French Municipal Police on Wednesday, and that a few of them had received injuries during the scuffles with the police units, and are now receiving medical treatment in various hospitals.

On Thursday night, the various

local Chinese trade guilds were reported to have held an emergency meeting, following which it was decided to wire the Chungking Chinese Government to make representations to M. Henri Cosme, the French Ambassador to China.

A separate meeting was reported to have been held by the Chinese shop owners in the French Concession the same evening, after which it was also decided to wire the Chinese Central Government authorities, and to urge that negotiations be started with the competent French authorities in order that the freedom of the Concession Chinese to hoist their national emblems on appropriate occasions may be safeguarded.

Theatre Closed

The matinees and night performances of the Crystal Theatre, located at the corner of Rue du Consulat and Boulevard de Montigny were still being temporarily suspended yesterday as the French municipal permit has not been returned to the management since it was taken away last Wednesday.

A fight between some Chinese and a unit of French police took place outside the theatre premises on the day in question. The Chinese flag hoisted in front of the theatre was ordered to be taken down. This was complied with by the management, but no sooner had the emblem been lowered, than several telephone calls from unknown Chinese threatened the manager of the theatre with reprisals of one kind or another, and charged him with a lack of patriotism. Fearing the consequences, the management again caused the flag to be hoisted up in position. This resulted in the performance permit being withdrawn by the French authorities.

In spite of a general relaxation of the tension in the French Concession yesterday, following the resumption of usual business by all Chinese shops, units of the French police remained posted along the principal streets and intersections of busy thoroughfares as a precautionary measure, but fortunately, no untoward incident occurred.

The Settlement police authorities also took similar precautionary measures throughout the day, but no unpleasant incident was reported to have occurred.

FILE

CHINA PRESS.

APR 22 1939

Flag Incident

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir.—May I use your column to express my personal opinion over the trouble arising out of prohibiting to display Chinese flags in the French town yesterday.

It was the second time that the French Concession barred Chinese residents to hoist Blue-white banners on memorial days of their country. The object of the French authorities in taking this measure is supposedly at suppressing undue or untoward accident that may occur in consequence of different political conception.

However, the local French authorities and their home government are invited to note that flags represent country. As long as the Chinese National Government continues to exist, there is no reason whereby any nation might rely upon to interfere into the Chinese anywhere observing the memorial days of their country.

Furthermore, suppression on one side would often result in doubled reaction on the other. Whereas the local French authorities might have gained some measure of success in the suppression, we could hardly believe that they are not adding to the displeased feeling among Chinese. And things do speak themselves when we find many Chinese shops there cease operation. Though this strike is too minor and short-lived to constitute any significance, yet it speaks loudly for the Chinese reaction against the French suppression.

In the endeavor to maintain international law and justice, China is now, as a boldest country, fighting with one of the world's three aggressors. She should be praised for her courage and intelligence and likewise, should be given every possible assistance by those who love true peace. Under the circumstance, let us hope that, while the French government has done a good part in the recent world crisis, the local French authorities would turn attitude and always have in their minds, the interest of Chinese.

I am,

Yours truly,

Z. P. OUN.

Shanghai, April 20, 1939.

APR 22 1939

French Police Release Last Six Chinese

Chinese Ratepayers Said Making 3 Requests To Council

French Municipal Police late yesterday evening released the last six Chinese residents whom they were holding for allegedly provoking the flag incidents on Wednesday, it was learned from a reliable source yesterday.

Forty-three men in all were taken by the police on the inauguration day of the National Spiritual Mobilization drive here when they clashed with police parties visiting Chinese shops to urge the removal of the Chinese national colors from the flag poles.

Informed Chinese circles indicated that although French authorities denied the immediate release of the six men, they had consented to give "special treatment" to the detained men. They were expected to be "expelled" from the Concession within the next few days.

Although the tension which existed Thursday had relaxed, an unusually large number of Frenchtown police continued to patrol the streets bounded by the Bund, Rue du Consulat, Boulevard de Montigny and Avenue Edward VII.

Details of the negotiation between the F.M.P. and the Chinese Ratepayers were released yesterday by the latter to the Chinese newspapers.

Three requests were submitted to the police by the Association:

1. Release of the arrested men;
2. Return of the Chinese flags seized by the police to their owners;
3. Non-interference with the hoisting of the Chinese flag in Frenchtown on any festival or memorial days.

While consenting to the first two requests, with the exception of refusing to release the six men above mentioned, the police informed the Chinese that the third request is beyond the jurisdiction of the F.M.P. to grant.

It was suggested, however, that the Association refer the matter to the French consular authorities, which alone, it was said, can make a final ruling on the request.

Meanwhile, it was reported that a joint appeal had been sent to the French Ambassador, M. Henri Cosme, by Chinese business establishments in the Concession in connection with the flag incident.

Chinese circles here, a press report stated, consider the incident especially regrettable in view of the fact that the new envoy had on many occasions endeavored to strengthen the bond of friendship between China and France.

Meanwhile, the Japanese press started an agitation for a blanket ban on the hoisting of the Chinese flag in the Settlement and Concession.

One Japanese paper asserted that Kuomintang agencies in Shanghai should be held responsible for the continued flying of the Chinese National Flag here.

04190

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

APR 22 1939

Nationalist Flags Not Approved

Japanese Press Demand
Immediate Removal

Peace and order can be established in the foreign-controlled areas in Shanghai only after Nationalist flags have disappeared from the International Settlement and French concession, the "Shanghai Mainichi" declared editorially yesterday.

The paper blamed the existence of Kuomintang agencies in Shanghai "for the continued raising of Kuomintang flags in the International Settlement and French Concession."

"Anti-Japanese Chinese groups here have reported the suppression of Kuomintang flags by French authorities last Wednesday to the Chungking Government, and are threatening to seek redress through diplomatic channels," the daily stated. "Having receded from the Shanghai area, however, the Kuomintang Government has been bereft of a voice in Concession affairs, and is unable to negotiate with the French diplomats with regard to the activities of Concession authorities."

During the morning of April 22, anti-French leaflets, translation of which follows, were posted up on walls and electric standards in Rue Lafayette and Pere Froc:

- 1) Down with Chinese traitors! Kill all Chinese traitors!
Down with the French who oppress the Chinese!
Long live the Chinese Republic!
He who removes the flag is a traitor!

- Clan of Braves.

- 2) Down with the running dogs of the French (Annamite policemen)!
Down with the French who oppress the Chinese!
Long live the Chinese Republic!
He who removes the flag is a traitor!
- 3) Down with the traitors! Kill all Chinese traitors!
Support Generalissimo CHIANG KAI SHEK!
Down with WANG CHING WEI!
He who removes the flag is a traitor!
- 4) Down with imperialism!
Support CHINAG KAI SHEK!
Long live the Chinese Republic!
He who removes the flag is a traitor!

At 6 a.m. this morning, pro-Chinese handwritten leaflets were found posted up on the walls of Rue Pere Froc and Avenue Dubail. The following is translation of same:

- 1) To love the country is the duty of the people.
- 2) Do not be afraid of bans, whatever sacrifices are made.

In addition, Chinese national flags made from paper on the bottom of which were inscribed "General Spiritual Mobilization" were found stuck to the side of the above mentioned pamphlets.

At 9 a.m. A dozen small paper national flags were found posted on the electric light poles on Route St.

Chavalier between Avenue Dubail and Route Pere Robert.

Several other similar flags were stuck up on a wall in Rue Post Messenet opposite the ~~Police~~ office.

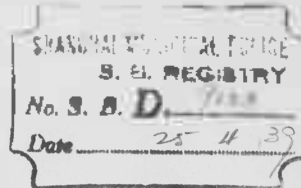
FILE

Dec 10

882

Radio (Sp Br)

20-4



April 21, 1939.

Morning Translation.

To Mei Wan Pao dated April 20 and other local newspapers :-

Resumption of Business Urged by Chamber of Commerce

The Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce issued the following urgent notice yesterday morning advising shops in the French Concession to resume operations:-

"The diplomatic relations between China and France have always been cordial. The present incident over the hoisting of the national flag was brought about by excessive execution of their duty on the part of the Russian policemen. The affair is indeed most deplorable. The Government has been requested to open negotiations, therefore all shops should resume business and wait patiently and calmly for a proper solution of the affair."

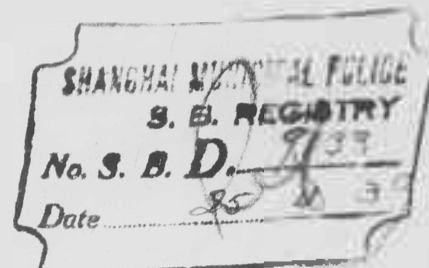
Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :- 21-4-39 (RM)

MANIFESTO ISSUED BY CULTURAL CIRCLES

To-day being the propaganda day for cultural circles in connection with the propaganda week for the national spiritual mobilization, local cultural bodies have issued the following manifesto:-

"As we are all citizens of the Republic, we should energetically take part in the national spiritual mobilization movement and do everything in our power to carry out the general principles governing the national spiritual mobilization. Our duty is to accelerate the movement. We should swear to abide by the principles governing citizenship, especially at this time when the national spiritual mobilization is being observed. At the same time we should observe the general principles of the movement and the measures governing its enforcement."

FILE



April 25, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Hwa Pei Chen Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE FLAG HOISTING INCIDENT : FRENCH CONSUL PROMISES
TO RETURN SEIZED FLAGS TO-DAY

In connection with the interference by the French Concession authorities with the hoisting of the Chinese national flag, the arrested persons have been released but the seized flags have not yet been returned despite the arrangement reached following the negotiations between the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession and the Commissioner of the French Police. The public is closely watching developments in the affair. The shops have made repeated enquiries of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association regarding the return of their flags seized by the French Police.

Mr. Koh Su-liang (郭叔亮), Secretary of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, called at the Lukawei Police Station at 9 a.m. yesterday and requested the return of the confiscated flags, but was told that no instructions had been issued by the French Consul-General to this effect. Consequently Ghui Tseng-hwa (瞿松華), committeeman of the Association, called at the French Consulate-General at 10.30 a.m. yesterday and was received by M. Blot, the French Vice-Consul.

In the course of the interview, Mr. Ghui, after reiterating the arrangement reached with the Commissioner of the French Police which provided for the release of the arrested persons and the return of the seized flags on presentation of a letter from the Association, requested that the Consul-General issue instructions to the Police for the return of the flags.

In reply, M. Blot said that the French authorities would return the flags according to the original arrangement as soon as certain procedure had been completed; he promised to hand back the flags to the Association this morning, April 25.

Sin Wan Pao :-

S.M.C. Asked to Prohibit Hoisting of Chinese Flags

On April 21, the Japanese Consul-General called on Mr. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C., and requested that the display of the Chinese national flag in the International Settlement be prohibited.

A reporter of this paper yesterday enquired of a certain officer of the S.M.C. about the Council's attitude towards this demand and was informed that the Council has not yet considered the question nor has it been referred to the Council meeting for discussion for this question is a most difficult one.

APR 25 1939

**Frenchtown Flag
Return Problem
Causing Worries**

THE Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession is today faced with the difficult problem of returning the 200 Chinese national flags to the different shops from which they were seized by French police last Wednesday. Being of the same pattern, although in several sizes, the task of identifying the lawful owners of the flags would prove almost impossible.



The flags, totalling more than 200, were returned to the association at 10 o'clock this morning by the French police after prolonged negotiations.

It is understood that the Chinese demand for non-interference in flag hoisting in the future has been referred to Chungking where the Foreign Ministry and the French Embassy will discuss the matter.

File R 25/4
C. 20/4

SHANGHAI TIMES,

APR 26 1939

SEIZED FLAGS TO BE HANDED BACK

Chinese Ratepayers Given
Promise By French
Official

Representatives of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the French Concession yesterday morning called upon the French Municipal Police authorities to obtain the return of the Chinese national flags which had been seized by the French police in different parts of the Concession last Wednesday.

A promise that all the flags now in the custody of the French Municipal Police would be restored to their rightful owners by yesterday, was promised by M. Blot, French Vice-Consul, when the ratepayers' representatives interviewed him last Monday morning.

Over 100 flags had been seized, and as these had been placed in different police stations, it might take a day or two before all of them are restored to the Chinese.

File 26/4
C26/4

FORM NO. 2
G. 100-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch - 4. Station 7-23

REPORT

Date April 26, 1939. 39

Subject (in full) Arrest of an anti-Japanese and communist slogan writer
in the French Concession on April 19, 1939.

Made by D. B. Pitts. Forwarded by C. G. ...

In regard to the endorsement of the Commissioner of Police appearing on the attached translation of an article appearing in the Sin Shun Pao of April 22, 1939, I forward herewith a copy of the French Police report relating to this affair together with translation.

Ja. Pires

D. S.

DBR.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
26/4

D. C. (Special Branch).

Commr

for
Information.

DC (Sp Br)

This Robertson
DC (Sp Br)

K.I.V. any rise in
Communist influence at
activity locally

Rob

Commissioner of Police

Noted.
10/27/4

SI
note
of B

at law
for
27/4



Translation of French Police Report no.
4276/R dated April 21, 1939

Subject : Arrest of one SHEN KI (申奇), Writer of
anti-Japanese and communist slogans at the
entrance of Lane 514 Rue Amiral Bayle.

About 7.30 p.m. April 19, 1939, our G.D.C. 338
arrested in front of Lane 514 Rue Amiral Bayle, a young
Chinese who had just written in chalk on the pavement the
following inscriptions :-

1. Glorious soldiers, you will soon be victorious !
2. The cooperation of the Kuomintang with Communism
demonstrates the union of force to resist to the
finish.
3. Resist until death !
4. Long live Bolshevism !
5. Secure the final victory by the blood of martyrs !
6. Resistance to the finish, final victory !
7. Rise-up, traitors and running dogs !
8. To struggle for existence is to struggle for justice !
9. May the National flag drape the glorious dead !
10. Restore our territory !

Taken to the Political Branch, the person arrested
declared his name to be SHEN KI (申奇) alias SHEN KOO JEN
(申奇人) and made a statement, which is attached.

From enquiries made by us, it appears that this individual
can be categorised as a stray sheep, whose parents have
had to separate from him on account of his manner of
living and the numerous debts he has contracted.

At the age of 14 years, he was known to the Political
Branch for having participated in a student's movement
directed against the head of the King Ping (平)
Secondary School, corner of Rues Pere Froc and Chaps

which, however, is now closed.

In 1937, he joined the "National Salvation Anti-Japanese Committee," an organ which, according to his statement, was dissolved upon the occupation of Nantao by Japanese troops.

In September 1938, he was a member of a group of Chinese guerillas in the Chinkiang neighbourhood, but later separated from them.

He returned to Shanghai in March 1939 where he found himself with neither work nor home. He draws several meagre amounts from one of his former school-mates named YANG WEI MING () who is now studying at the Chung Hwa School (), Buntangloong, Honan Road.

These facts and the state of mind in which SHEN KI was found to be, brought us to the conclusion that we were in the presence of a political disturber of the peace.

Consular Ordinance No. 251 of September 2, 1937 which allows for the deportation of any individual indulging in political manifestations in the French Concession will, therefore, be applied.

Shanghai, April 21, 1939.

STATEMENT

Made on April 21, 1939 in Shanghai by SHEN KI (申奇) 1.

Q: What are your names, age, place of birth, occupation and domicile ?

A: My name is SHEN KI, alias SHEN KOO JEN, 18 years of age, a native of Shanghai. At present I am unemployed and of no fixed abode. Sometimes I live in the Tung Shing (丁 生) Lodging House, 170 Rue Lafayette and sometimes at 298/280 Rue Chapsal, the home of my friend, YANG WEI MING, who is a student in the Chung Hwa School, Buntangloong, Honan Road.

I was born in Shanghai in 1921; my father SHEN KVEI LONG (申 偉 龍) was Chief of a Chapei Police Station; he died in 1925.

From seven to twelve years, I was educated in the "Chuen Ghied (春 吉) Primary School," Shanghai sub-prefecture. From 12 to 14 I continued my studies in the "Nan Tung" Secondary School, in northern Kiangsu. In 1934 I returned to Shanghai and for a further year studied at the "King Ping" (平 平) Secondary School at the corner of Rues Pere Froc and Chapsal. It is now closed. While attending the last mentioned school, I participated in a movement directed against the head of the institution, in consequence of which I was called to the Political Branch for purposes of interrogation. From September 1936 to January 1937, I worked as an apprentice in the Farmers' Bank of China at Hsiang Tan (向 坦), Hunan. Falling seriously ill, I returned to Shanghai in early 1937. From February to July 1937, I remained at home unemployed. From

the start of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, I have been a member of the "Anti-Japanese National Salvation Committee,"

Following the retreat of the Nationalist troops, I took refuge in the village of Hai An Cheng, Tai An, Northern Kiangsu, in my aunt's home, at the request of my mother who loved me still. In April 1938 I returned to Shanghai and resided with my mother SHEN GNI SZE(申 恩 慈) at No. 18 Kang Yi Li (康 益 里), Route Conty.

As I was without work and my mother was unable to support me she announced in the press (Sin Wan Pao) on September 16, 1938 that she was separating from me and that she would take no responsibility for my future activities. Lawyer WANG DAH TSONG, whose office is in San Chiang Fang, Rue du Marche, witnessed this announcement. After having secured \$100 I also signed a bond separating me from my family.

On September 21, 1938 I proceeded to Chinkiang where I worked with a group of Chinese guerillas. Not being in agreement with the leaders of this band who were just bandits, I returned to Shanghai on March 12, 1939.

I am now living on the help given me by my friend YANG WEI MING(杨 伟 明), mentioned higher.

Q: Are you a member of the Chinese Communist Party?

A: I have not yet joined the Party, but I believe in its doctrines. If it is possible, I intend to enrol in the Communist 4th Army now operating in Kiangsu and Anhwei.

Q: How were you directed to inscribe the communist and anti-Japanese slogans on the pavement opposite 514 Rue Amiral Bayle and from whom did you receive such instructions ?

A: I believe in the principles of the Communist Party and it was on my own initiative that I wrote these slogans

to advise the populace and to maintain their patriotic spirit.

Q: Your activities are covered by Consular Ordinance No. 251 of September 2, 1937 which provides for the deportation from the French Concession, of any individual indulging in activities endangering peace and safety. Have you anything ^{to} say in your defence ?

A: I have acted from patriotic motives and I do not regret what I have done.

April 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE FLAG INCIDENT IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION

Referring to the measures concluded between the representatives of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession and the Commissioner of the French Police, the Association sent the following letter to the French Consul-General at 1 p.m. yesterday :-

"In connection with the flag incident, Messrs Jui Chung-hwa (朱中樞), Chuin Zing-ngan (陳靜菴) and Tai Tsung-foong (戴春風), members of this Association, have discussed with the Commissioner of the French Police and concluded certain measures to settle the incident. The Commissioner has suggested that the Association write a letter asking for the return of the flags detained by the Police.

"We hereby send this letter to request the Consul-General to lose no time in instructing French Police Headquarters to return the detained flags."

The flags seized by the French Police had not yet been returned up to the time when this report went to press.

According to information from reliable sources, this delay is probably due to routine procedure and not because of any change in the arrangements.

Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

According to information secured from a reliable source, the flag incident in the French Concession was instigated by Communists, some of whom in foreign dress were seen making false announcements along Rue du Consulat to the effect that the country offensive of the Kuomintang Army has proved a great success. Ignorant merchants were deceived and hoisted flags. The French Police made a search for the rumour mongers, but they had already disappeared.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

Ministry of Foreign Affairs Requested to Open Negotiations

The flag represents a nation and any people with the right to hoist their national flag. The cases of interference with the hoisting of the Chinese flag in the French Concession will prove harmful to the good relations between China and France. Local Chinese public bodies have sent a joint telegram to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the National Government requesting that negotiations be opened with the French Ambassador to China over the incident.

The licence of the Crystal Palace Theatre (水晶宮戲院) was returned on the afternoon of April 21. It will resume operations as usual to-day.

April 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Taipei Wan Pao (Comment) dated April 21

No Right to Interfere With Flag Hoisting

A serious dispute took place in the French Concession on April 19, the propaganda day for peasants, workers and commercial circles, over the hoisting of national flags. It is indeed a matter for profound regret that such an important incident should have taken place. It has intensified the unification and determination of the residents.

A third party has absolutely no right to trespass upon the administrative rights of the French Concession, nor have the Concession authorities the right to interfere with the hoisting of the national flag. The flag of Albania, a conquered country, is still being displayed in New York, then all the more should the flag of China be allowed to be hoisted for China is an independent nation and the French Concession is not a colony of a third nation but is part and parcel of China's territory.

It is the right of any people to hoist their national flag. So long as their country exists as an independent nation, such a right and freedom is to be enjoyed by the people free from any unreasonable interference by the authorities.

So far we are still ignorant of the cause of the French Police action in prohibiting the display of the Chinese national flag. We hope that this incident arose through a misunderstanding and that the French authorities will voluntarily do something to remove this misunderstanding.

As regards the Chinese people, they should curb their impulsiveness and wait calmly for a proper solution of the affair lest traitorous elements, who are eagerly waiting for an aggravation of the incident, should take advantage of the opportunity to instigate trouble. We should remain calm and patient and be careful not to fall into the trap of a "third party."

There is absolutely no doubt that we must resist unreasonable oppression, but such resistance must be carried out in a peaceful manner. We must bear in mind that the "spirit of resistance," as that adopted by Mr. Gandhi, is well worth adopting. So long as the residents are unanimous in their determination and adopt a resolute but calm attitude to deal with the present affair, we may expect justice and righteousness to prevail.

Shun Pao (Editorial) dated April 21 :-

The flag incident in the French Concession has been temporarily settled and the question will be left to the high authorities for final settlement.

Many rumours were prevalent after the flag incident. Some regarded the incident as having been instigated by the Kuomintang and the Communist Party, while others say that the incident had revealed that the French people are flattering the strong and oppressing the weak. All such sayings are without foundation.

April 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

At present the Kuomintang and the Communist Party are engaged in a war of resistance and in the reconstruction of the nation, therefore they have no desire to create any trouble. France is working together with Great Britain for an anti-aggression understanding in order to help the weak and she will never flatter the strong or oppress the weak.

During the war of resistance, the Chinese Government has, on many occasions, distinguished friend from foe. China is doing her best to win friends and would not like to have any trouble with foreign nations. China wants assistance from friendly nations for her reconstruction work after the termination of the war of resistance.

A false allegation is being made that a victory for China in her war of resistance will prove harmful to the interests of the foreign Powers in China. The flag incident in the French Concession will give such people a chance to make such allegations and the authorities concerned should be very careful.

SHANGHAI TIMES,



APR 25 1939

Chungking Still Discussing Frenchtown "Flag" Dispute

A wire from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs stating that negotiations have been carried on with the French Embassy in Chungking over the "flag incident" in the French Concession in Shanghai, has been received by the local Chinese public bodies, it was reliably reported yesterday.

The local Chinese public bodies had previously petitioned the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, following the unpleasant "flag incident," urging that a strong protest be lodged with the French Embassy authorities, and requesting that steps be taken to safeguard the freedom of Chinese citizens to hoist their national flags on appropriate occasions. The French authorities were also requested to guarantee that no similar "flag incident" should occur again in the Concession.

According to Chinese reports, the Chinese national flags seized by the French municipal police last Wednesday had not yet been returned to their rightful owners last weekend as was earlier expected. A spokesman of the F.M.C., when asked by the "Shanghai Times" yesterday afternoon, declared that the flags were to be returned to their owners yesterday.

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession, Chinese reports stated, had approached the F.M.P. to request that these flags be restored to the Chinese shops at an early date. This, the Chinese claim, was one of the conditions in the Sino-French compromise measure which amicably settled the "flag incident," towards the end of last week.

FILE

C 25 1/4

25/4

(from Chinese.
Translation of a proclamation issued by the French Authorities on April 19, 1939.
M.S. D.D. 1939

Proclamation of the French Authorities.

April 19, 1939.

Notice is hereby given that in the French Concession political demonstrations of any kind are strictly forbidden because such demonstrations are evidently instigated by agitators who are interested in creating disturbances and menacing peace and good order. While respecting the sentiments of all, the authorities also have to take the necessary steps to discharge the responsibility of maintaining the absolute neutrality of the Concession and safeguarding the tranquility of the residents. When necessary, agitators will be expelled. With the exception of the National Day, any collective display of flags which has the meaning of a political demonstration, is prohibited. This notice is again issued for the information of all residents.

FILE
72

2555.
FILE
392.
F. A. M. D. C. (S. 11)
2555

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

French Police Issue Proclamation

On April 19 the French authorities issued the following proclamation:-

"Notice is hereby given that in the French Concession political demonstrations are strictly forbidden on the ground that such demonstrations will lead to disturbances and menace peace and good order and might have been instigated by bad elements. Apart from taking the necessary steps, the authorities will maintain the neutrality of the Concession and will undertake full responsibility for the protection of the residents. If necessary, the authorities will expel bad elements. As regards the collective display of the national flag, such display has the meaning of a political demonstration and is prohibited, except in the case of national celebrations. This notice is again issued for the information of all residents."

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

Police Action Taken at Request of Shanghai City Government

Yesterday being the propaganda day for the peasants, workers and commercial circles of the propaganda week of the national spiritual mobilization, the Chinese national flag was hoisted by all the shops in the Foreign Settlements. They were however removed by the Police of the Foreign Settlements and taken to police stations. This action was taken by the authorities at the request of the Shanghai City Government.

Ta Kwei Pao and other local newspapers :-

Final Warning Issued by China Youths' Patriotic Salvation Association

On April 18 identical letters issued by the so-called "China Youths' Patriotic Salvation Association" were received by all Chinese language newspapers of British, American and other foreign ownership.

Yesterday the following final warning addressed to the 3,000,000 Chinese residents in Shanghai was issued by the Association:-

"Unless the residents discontinue the hoisting of the blue sky and white sun flag, bullets and bombs will be used against those who disregard this warning."

A written copy of this warning was received by the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury" yesterday. It reads as follows:-

"The national flag is a symbol of a nation. Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, this Association has on several occasions issued warnings to the residents of the two Foreign Settlements against the hoisting of the blue sky and white sun flag, but the warnings were ignored. Therefore a final warning was issued yesterday urging the residents to come to their senses. Unless they modify their present attitude, bullets and bombs will be used against them. The public are hereby warned not to complain of not having being informed beforehand if their lives are endangered for hoisting such flags."

AVIS DES AUTORITES FRANCAISES DISTRIBUE LE
19 AVRIL 1939, A L'OCCASION DE LA REACTION FAISANT
SUITE A L'INTERDICTION D'UN PAVOISEMENT AYANT
UN CARACTERE DE MANIFESTATION POLITIQUE.

"Les Autorités Françaises rappellent à la popula-
"tion que les manifestations politiques, quelles qu'elles
"soient restent rigoureusement interdites sur la conces-
"sion. Ces manifestations sont évidemment provoquées par
"des agitateurs ayant intérêt à créer des troubles de na-
"ture à nuire à l'ordre public et à la sécurité. Les Auto-
"rités Françaises, tout en respectant les sentiments de
"chacun, ont le devoir de prendre les mesures qui s'impo-
"sent pour assurer l'absolue neutralité de la concession
"et la tranquillité des résidents. Elles expulseront au
"besoin les agitateurs.

"En particulier les pavoisements massifs, revêtant
"un caractère de manifestation politique sont interdits.
"sauf à l'occasion de la Fête Nationale".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTER

S.I. Special Branch Division

REPORT

Date April 24, 1938

Subject (in full) People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement - Chinese
arrested in French Concession released

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The remaining Chinese resident of the French Concession who was arrested by the French Police on the occasion of the propaganda day of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement, April 19, was removed from cells on April 22 and escorted to Avenue Edward VII where he was told not to return to the Concession.

Arrangements are being made by the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association to open negotiations with the French Police to return the national flag.

FILE

dbf
P.A. to D.C. (Sp Br.)
24/4

D.C. (Special Branch).



C. Crawford
D. I.

DC Dis
Information
J. Robertson
DC (SB)

APR 24 1939

Chungking Lodges Flag Protest

Dissatisfaction at French Concession Action

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Chungking has formally lodged a protest with the French Ambassador to China against the removal of Chinese national flags in the French Concession in Shanghai last week when the flags were hoisted to celebrate the opening of the general spiritual mobilization campaign.

Although the incident has been settled locally, the Ministry is reported by a message from Chungking to be still dissatisfied and wishes the French authorities to guarantee against its repetition. It is revealed that prior to the latest incident the Ministry has twice made representations against similar incidents.

Local Chinese reports indicate that the incident has not yet been completely settled as some persons arrested in connection with the incident are still being detained and that flags taken down by the French police have not yet been returned. It is expected, however, that these flags will be returned to-morrow to the Chinese Ratepayers Association in the French Concession.

Chinese residents in the Concession wish that the incident will be settled completely, for next month there will be many occasions when flag display is necessary. They are reported to have urged the ratepayers association to conduct further negotiations in order to reach a "rational" settlement. It was previously reported that wishing to maintain strict neutrality authorities of the French Concession here would not allow the flying of Chinese flags on any occasions excepting the Chinese national holiday.

FILE

R

2/4

Est 1/2

62745

CHINA PRESS.

APR 24 1939

***Chinese Distribute
Leaflets Against
Concession Action***

Hundreds of leaflets were showered on the streets in the vicinity of the Great World amusement resort late last night, protesting the "unsatisfactory manner the flag incident was settled."

In strong language, the leaflets denounced the allegedly high handed methods used by the French Municipal Police to suppress the hoisting of the Chinese national colors in the Concession last Wednesday.

FORM NO. 3
G. 49M 15-6
LNK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1000 POLICE
S. H. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 21, 1939.

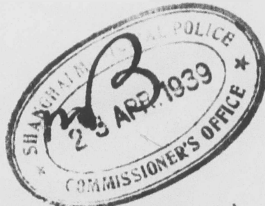
Subject (in full) People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement - dispute between
French Municipal Authorities and Chinese residents settled

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Chinese shops in the French Concession which closed on April 19 as a protest against the prohibition by the French Municipal Authorities of hoisting National flags on that day in observance of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement, have resumed business, and the situation in the French Concession is practically normal this morning, April 21.

The Chinese residents arrested for being involved in the trouble have been released in the afternoon of April 20 with the exception of some three or four persons who are reported to be responsible for posting and shouting slogans. It is said that they will be either released on shop security, or expelled from the Concession, or disposed off by the Court.

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24



D.C. (Special Branch).

C. Crawford
D. I.

DC Diis
Information and favour
if passing to Comm.
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B.)

FORM NO. 3
67
ENK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1006

S. I. SPECIAL BRANCH

S.I, Special Branch, 1006

REPORT

Date April 22, 1939

Subject (in full) People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement - Chinese

residents arrested by French Police released

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

With the exception of one, all the Chinese residents of the French Concession arrested on April 19 and 20 for being concerned in the flag incident have been released.

The National flags taken away by the French Police on the occasion of the propaganda day of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement will be handed over to the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (S)
22/4.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. I.

Ref. No. ... 9155

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

April 21, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement -
Dispute between French Municipal Authorities & Chinese
residents.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to...The Secretary, S.M.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copies of Police reports.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FM 5
G. 50M-139
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

NO REGISTRY

No. S. 8 D. 9 33

S.1, Special Branch, 4000.

REPORT

Date April 20, 1939.

Subject: People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement
- observance by local industrial and commercial
circles on April 19

Made by and Forwarded by H.I. Crawford

Under the auspices of the Shanghai Various Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Association, local Chinese industrial and commercial circles marked the observance of this Movement by hoisting the national flags on April 19. The day passed off quietly in the International Settlement, but minor incidents took place in the French Concession.

During the morning of April 19, the French Municipal Authorities despatched a party of police to patrol the French Concession for the purpose of prohibiting the hoisting of National flags within its jurisdiction. Disputes over the taking down of the flags arose between the French Police and a number of Chinese shops which include the following :-

- (1) Dah Kwang Ming (大光明) Underwear Company, 414 Rue de Consulat.
- (2) Land Bank of China, 543 Avenue Joffre.
- (3) Yar Mei Kwei (野玫瑰) Confectionery Shop, 12 Route Voyron.
- (4) Chung Hwa Vocational Educational Institute, 80 Route Voyron.
- (5) Tien Ziang (天祥) Cigarette & Exchange Shop, 521 Avenue Joffre.
- (6) Crystal Palace Theatre, 1 Rue Kraetzer.
(Licence permit was taken away by the police).

In addition, approximately forty Chinese residents of the French Concession were arrested and are still being detained by the French Police this morning, April 20th. Several of the arrested persons are

CONFIDENTIAL

To See

Sent 2/4/39



Commr
Sui
Information
Thos Robertson

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date.19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by

reported to have received slight injuries during the clash with the police.

As the result of this incident, Chinese shops on Rue de Consulat between Rue Hue and Rue Palikao closed their doors at 1.30 p.m. April 19, and at present, approximately 50% of the Chinese shops in the French Concession are operating behind closed doors as a protest against the attitude of the French Municipal Authorities. Certain Chinese shops in the French Concession are reported to have received anonymous telephone calls this morning advising them to close or if they have already closed their premises to remain closed.

At 9.30 p.m. April 19, two members of the Political Section of the French Police called upon Mr. Kyng Ding-sung (金定生), Chairman of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession and requested him to advise the shops to resume business.

During the same evening, some twenty members of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association held a conference on the premises of the Crystal Palace Theatre, No.1 Rue Kraetzer, and discussed the situation. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That the French Consular Authorities be requested to effect the release of the Chinese arrested on April 19.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

2. That the Chinese Councillors of the French Municipal Council be urged to negotiate with the French Authorities over the matter.
3. That details of the incident be reported to the National Government at Chungking.

The French Municipal Authorities have decided to publish a notice to the effect that any movement in the form of political demonstrations will be immediately prohibited in order to preserve peace and order in the French Concession and that the hoisting of National flags will be permitted only on the occasion of the National Holiday (October 10). This notice is expected to be issued to-day, April 20.

dbf
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/4

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CWC
FURNISHED
4-18-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S.I., Special
REPORT

File No.
No. S. B. D. 133
Date April 19, 1933

Subject (in full) Prohibition of the Hoisting of National
in French Concession.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih.

Forwarded by

C. Gaudet D. I.

In connection with newspaper articles regarding the National Spiritual Mobilization Movement to the effect that "National Flags will be appreciately hoisted throughout the city on April 19, 1933", the French Police this morning sent 50 Chinese policemen under the leadership of 2 foreign constables to patrol in the French Concession to prohibit the hoisting of National flags within its jurisdiction.



S. I. K. W.

JBR

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

19/4

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Commr

Sec

Information

Thos Robertson
D. I. (S. B.)

C. G. K. W.

April 18, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News and other local newspapers :-

NATIONAL SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION PROPAGANDA WEEK

To-day being the citizens propaganda day of the national spiritual mobilization propaganda week, the Shanghai Citizens' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has issued the following manifesto :-

"The war of resistance has entered the second stage. During this period we should adopt the offensive instead of the defensive so as to recover the lost territory and establish a New China. In order to achieve this, the national spiritual mobilization is necessary so that people throughout the country may struggle for the salvation of the nation under the direction of a united organization.

"In the past, certain persons thought that China, being a weak country, will not be able to withstand the enemy. Some became very happy upon hearing of victories from the front, while others became disappointed upon learning of the loss of a large city. Many paid no attention to the war. Such behaviour will certainly affect the war of resistance.

"China is now face to face with a most dangerous crisis. The strength of the 450,000,000 people should be employed in the defence of the country and to drive away the enemy. Thus, final victory may be assured. The object of the national spiritual mobilization is to unify and strengthen the people's organization and to correct all improper habits and thoughts. This Association hopes that local Chinese citizens will join."

To-morrow will be the propaganda day for farmers, labourers and merchants. The responsible persons of the National Spiritual Mobilization Association of these circles the other day held a meeting, at which it was resolved to issue an open letter addressed to farmers, labourers and merchants and to advise shops, factories and residents to hoist the national flag on April 19. Therefore, the national flag will be flown to-morrow to mark the spirit of the national spiritual mobilization.

PIG HONG OWNERS' GUILD PUBLISHES A NOTICE

The following notice appears in the advertisement columns of the "Shun Pao" and other local newspapers:-
To

The letters and articles sent by you to this Association and member hongs have been received. Both this Association and member hongs have always adopted an attitude of non-co-operation with illegal organizations. Prior to receipt of your letter, we had already directed fellow merchants to express our stand and issued a joint manifesto.

We hereby publish this notice as a reply to your letter.

The Shanghai Pig Hong Owners' Guild.

LM
G. M.
LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch, ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date April 20, 1933

Subject..... People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement - dispute
..... between French Municipal Authorities and Chinese residents

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

During the morning of April 20, Mr. Tsang Chien (), Councillor of the French Municipal Council, acting in the capacity of a representative of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in French Concession, interviewed the Deputy Commissioner of French Police and it was agreed that the Chinese Ratepayers' Association notify all shops to resume business, and that the forty persons arrested on April 19 be released and flags returned.

At 2 p.m., written instructions in the form of a circular notice were issued by the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association. It reads as follows :

"In connection with the flag incident, this association detailed representatives to discuss the settlement of the dispute with the French Authorities. For the sake of maintaining friendly relations between China and France, the various shops are hereby requested to resume business in order to avoid a further aggravation of the incident."

Following the receipt of this notice, a number of shops are reported to have re-opened at about 3.15 p.m. It is expected that other Chinese shops in the French Concession will follow the lead of the others and resume business later.

Form A

Commr

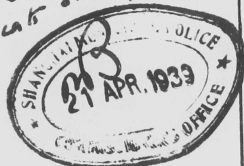
Sir

Information

The Robertson

DC(SB)

Sec
at 10.15 am Sent 10.15 am



202
P.A. (S. B.)
24+

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CHINA PRESS.

APR 21 1939

"Flag Incident" In French Concession Brought To End

**Chinese Shops Re-open, As Police Reportedly
Release Detained Men, Return Flags**

Chinese shops in Frenchtown, closed since Wednesday, reopened for business at 5 p.m. yesterday following an amicable settlement of the incidents, caused by the official ban on the hoisting of the Chinese national flag.

The settlement was reached between officials of the French Municipal Council and representatives of the Chinese shop owners.

An unconfirmed report indicated that the French Police had released all the Chinese who were detained on Wednesday and had returned all flags seized by the police during several affrays.

Acting in behalf of the Chinese shop owners was the Chinese Rate-payers Association, which earlier yesterday circularized a statement urging the reopening of the shops.

Statement Issued

The statement indicated that negotiations with the French authorities were in progress and declared that resumption of business was necessary to preserve Sino-French friendship.

Meanwhile it was learned that despite the slight tension which continued to exist yesterday, there were no organized disturbances in the Concession.

The French Police in the evening summarized the situation in an abbreviated press release:

"Calm continued to reign in the French Concession during the day.

"Those persons who had been arrested yesterday (Wednesday) have been released except for two or three agitators.

"A certain number of shops which closed their doors during the morning have reopened."

Volunteers Said Attacked

No mention was made of reports that two Russian volunteers of the French Police were set upon by a crowd of Chinese on Rue du Consulat yesterday morning. Neither was the arrest of four or five Chinese by French Police yesterday noon announced. These men, THE CHINA PRESS learned last night, were taken into custody for chalking patriotic slogans on walls and pavements.

Although a number of Chinese shops and offices in Frenchtown remained closed yesterday morning, it was confirmed yesterday that the Chinese Chamber of Commerce in the afternoon issued an order requesting the resumption of business. Most of the business houses reopened.

While some stores took the precaution to cover their shopwindows with wooden boards or iron grilles, their doors remained opened.

FILE
R
21/4

1/186

Theater Suspended

The Crystal Palace, Peking opera house located at the Rue du Consulat-Boulevard de Montigny intersection, remained closed yesterday. It was learned that Frenchtown authorities suspended the theater's permit following a clash outside the amusement center Wednesday morning, when police squads were ordering down all flags. Later reports stated that the operating license would be reinstated within a day or two.

The suspension of the permit followed a mob scene outside the theater at 11 a.m. Wednesday. Shortly before this hour the theater complied with the police order and lowered its flag. Almost immediately it received a mysterious telephone message from a man claiming to represent "patriotic citizens" demanding that the flag be flown again.

Hoist Flag Again

Fearing trouble the theater again hoisted the White-Sun-Blue-Sky banner. This was hauled down and confiscated shortly after by a police party which arrived on the scene. A large crowd gathered to shout slogans and boo at the police. Several men were arrested.

Shortly after the noon hour yesterday French police posted proclamations on walls and telephone poles on main thoroughfares reiterating the ban on political manifestations of any kind.

Details of the assault upon two Russian volunteers of the French Police were not available last night, but an eye-witness reported that he saw the men set upon by an angry crowd on Rue du Consulat. Police made no mention of the incident in their press release.

French Police armored cars and increased point-duty squads continued to patrol the congested shopping district of the Concession yesterday.

S.M.C. Attacked

Once more the Tairiku Shimpo, local Japanese daily, took this advantage to attack the S.M.C. yesterday. The paper charged that the raising of Kuomintang flags in the International Settlement, in contrast to their forced removal in the French Concession on Wednesday, the second day of the Spiritual Mobilization, was "obviously intended to fan the anti-Japanese war spirit."

The Tairiku Shimpo also charged that the Settlement had "discarded its neutrality," and in general repeated the things it said of the Settlement after the previous and identical situation which occurred on the anniversary of Sun Yat-sen's birthday on March 12.

APR 21 1939

Chinese Merchants Lodge A Protest With M. Fabre

Chinese Shops In Concession Remain Closed As Demonstration Against Lowering Of National Flags On Wednesday By The French Police

The principal thoroughfares of the French Concession looked strange yesterday when most of the big Chinese shops remained open only partially in protest against the seizure of several Chinese national flags the day before, the "National Spiritual Mobilization Day" ordered by the Chinese Government.

A delegation of Chinese merchants called on Major L. Fabre, Commissioner of the French Municipal Police, in the morning, and had a lengthy discussion with him. The Chinese merchants requested Major Fabre to effect the release of all the Chinese arrested on Wednesday following scuffles with the French Municipal Police during the "flag incidents."

Major Fabre, it was reported, promised to consider the request, and later called upon the French Consul-General, M. Baudet, for further conversations on the matter.

When asked by "The Shanghai Times" for a statement, Major Fabre yesterday afternoon declined to reveal the exact nature of the verbal promise he was reported to have made to the Chinese merchant delegation, but stated that "all the Chinese arrested the day before have now been released, excepting a few agitators."

Shops Said Reopening

"Everything is now quiet and normal, and all the shops are reopening," Major Fabre declared.

"I can't tell a newspaper everything about our talks to-day," he concluded, and left the matter at that.

The French Police Commissioner was also understood to have prevailed upon the Chinese delegation to use its influence to effect the reopening of all the Chinese shops in the Concession areas. Up till late yesterday afternoon, however, most of these shops had remained partially closed.

Throughout the whole morning and during the greater part of the afternoon, squads of French police constables, Annamite and Russian police contingents were posted at the intersections of the principal streets as a precautionary measure.

French municipal circulars, printed in Chinese, were being distributed from house to house yesterday morning by the police. The circulars reaffirmed the order issued on the previous day, that political demonstrations, in whatever form they might assume, would be absolutely forbidden in the Concession. National flags could only be hoisted on the Chinese National Day, and not otherwise.

Meanwhile, keen attention was being displayed by local Chinese circles yesterday, following the wire sent jointly by local Chinese public bodies to the Chungking Chinese Government requesting that representations be made to the French authorities over the "flag incident."

Chinese Press Comment

Discussing the incident, the

"Shun Pao," an influential local newspaper in Chinese business and commercial circles, declared, "Ever since the outbreak of the current Sino-Japanese hostilities, the Chinese people and the French Concession authorities have maintained very close friendly relations."

The "flag incident" on Wednesday and some time ago, the journal maintained, had been caused by "misunderstanding, which showed the gravity of the situation."

The French municipal authorities, the "Shun Pao" declared, should have given previous notice to the Chinese people and stated why the hoisting of Chinese flags would be prohibited. Flag-hoisting, unless previously prohibited, would not be in contravention of the French municipal police regulations, and was a legitimate expression of duty of the Chinese people. The journal strongly criticized the methods employed by the French municipal police which, it maintained, had greatly incensed the Chinese populace.

It warned against any precipitate action on the part of the French municipal police authorities resulting in consequences which would be "unthinkable." It is admirable, the "Shun Pao" stated, that nothing more than small conflicts had occurred on Wednesday.

In conclusion, the local Chinese community was urged to remain calm and not to conduct itself in any way that would deteriorate the present situation.

Official Statement

The following official statement was issued by the French Police yesterday evening:—

"Calm continued to reign in the French Concession during the whole of the day.

"Those who had been arrested during the course of the previous day were released, with the exception of two or three agitators.

"A certain number of shops which had shut their doors in the morning re-opened."

Arrests Made

Three Chinese assistants of a shop house at 172, Route Port de L'Ouest who were arrested on Wednesday morning after a brawl with French municipal police, who attempted to seize the Chinese national flag from the shop front, were reported to have been released after being fined \$12.

Forty other Chinese were reported to have been arrested on Wednesday, and, according to Chinese reports, they had not been released up till yesterday, although Major Fabre revealed yesterday afternoon that "all except a few" have been released.

Last night, practically all the Chinese shop houses re-opened their doors for business as usual, and crowds, too, returned to the streets, indicating that the situation generally had returned to normal.

FILE
R
2/1+

CHINA PRESS.

APR 21 1939

Moderation Needed

THE unfortunate incident in the French Concession arising out of the controversy over the hoisting of the Chinese national flags can only be liquidated by a display of moderation by both the Chinese and the Frenchtown officials.

Incidents connected with national flags require, by their very nature, extremely delicate handling. This journal believes that a sane realization on the part of the Chinese of the difficult situation which the Frenchtown officials are now forced to face and a similar realization on the part of the Concession authorities of the sentiments of the Chinese people will help greatly toward eliminating the friction which exists at the present time.

There is one thing which deserves the attention of the Frenchtown officials who are undoubtedly anxious to avoid the recurrence of a similar unpleasant incident in the future. On Wednesday when the Chinese residents and shopkeepers were asked to display their flags by their respective organizations, there was no general notice issued by the French Municipal Council prohibiting a flag display. Had such a notice been

issued, we are sure, there would have been considerably less friction and misunderstanding. In order to avoid any similar incident in the future, the French Municipal Council should immediately make its position clear to Frenchtown's Chinese residents on the question of flag display. The Chinese people have always been known for their reasonableness, and they can be best appealed to by reason instead of by force. The French Concession authorities should constantly keep this in mind in the future when dealing with delicate questions of a similar nature.

From whatever point of view both the Chinese people and the French officials should realize that their traditional friendship must not be marred by hostile feelings arising out of an isolated incident. For the Chinese they must appreciate the fact that this is the time for them to conserve their goodwill. For the French, they must look beyond the present extraordinary situation toward a time when friendship with the Chinese will be a valuable asset for their Far Eastern interests. That is why we counsel moderation and deprecate any development which tends to aggravate the situation.

FILE

R

2/4

April 21, 1939.

Morning Translation

Eastern Times and other local newspapers :-

THE FLAG HOISTING INCIDENT

Holding the view that the flag hoisting on April 19 had the character of a demonstration, the authorities of the French Concession despatched a large number of detectives and policemen to call at various shops and to compel them to lower the flags. Some misunderstanding arose in the course of which about 30 to 40 shop assistants were arrested and a number of Chinese national flags taken away to the police stations. This angered the shop keepers who then closed their business.

Yesterday morning the suspension of business was nearly general throughout the French Concession when it became known that the negotiations had no result as yet.

A survey made by our reporter revealed that with the exception of foreign-owned shops, restaurants and teashops, most of the large stores on Rue du Consulat, Avenue Joffre, Avenue Dubail, Avenue Foch, Rue Brenier Montmorand, Rue Pere Robert, Route des Soeurs, Rue Porte de l'Ouest, Rue du Marche, Rue Lafayette, etc., were on strike, but order was maintained. Strict precautionary measures were adopted by the French Police and parties of additional detectives and policemen were patrolling the streets.

On the night of April 19, Mr. Ching Ding-sung (徐廷蔭), Acting Chairman of the Chinese Rate-payers' Association of the French Concession, invited the Chinese councillors and committeemen of the French Municipal Council, including Messrs. Chang Yih-chu (張翼樞) and Jui Chung-hwa (魏敬華), to a meeting to discuss measures to deal with the affair. The meeting expressed regret over the interference with the flag hoisting and appointed Messrs. Jui Chung-hwa, Tai Tsung-foong (戴宗鳳) and Chai Zing-ngan (蔡靜安) to call on the French Police to deal with the confiscation of flags and the arrest of shop assistants.

At 10 a.m. yesterday the three representatives called at French Police Headquarters to request an interview with the Commissioner. They were received by Mr. Jobez, Deputy Commissioner. After expressing the views of the merchants, the three representatives presented the following three requests :-

- (1) The immediate release of all arrested persons.
- (2) The return by the French Police of the confiscated flags.
- (3) Freedom to hoist flags on anniversary days and the hope that the French Police will not interfere again.

Mr. Jobez declared that he would transmit the requests to the Commissioner and that a reply would be given at 3 p.m. the same day.

April 21, 1939.

Morning Translation

At 3 p.m. the three representatives called again and after a discussion with Commissioner Fabre the following measures were agreed upon :-

(1) All the arrested persons will be released.

(2) The Chinese Ratepayers' Association will send a letter asking for the return of the flags detained by the Police.

(3) As the request for non-interference with the freedom of the residents to hoist flags does not lie within the jurisdiction of the Police, the request should be made to the French Consul-General.

As the arrested men had been released and as they had received notices from the Chamber of Commerce and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association advising them to resume business, the shops on Rue du Consulat and Avenue Joffre at 4 p.m. yesterday re-opened their doors. A number of committeemen of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association called personally at various shops to advise them to resume business. As the hour was already late, some stores remained closed. It is expected that all shops will resume business this morning.

According to investigation made by a reporter of the Sing Sung News Agency (新新通讯社), in all 36 persons including shop proprietors, assistants and residents were arrested by the Police during the incident on April 19. The number of persons injured cannot be ascertained. According to information given out by the French Police, an Annamite policeman and a Chinese policeman were injured in the face.

The arrested men were released at about 4 p.m. yesterday. It is understood that during their detention at the Police Station most of the men had refused to eat. However, the Police at first refused to release two of the arrested men because they had shouted and chalked slogans, but after strenuous negotiations they were expelled from the Concession.

As the Land Bank of China and some other banks in the French Concession were also involved in the flag incident on April 19, the Shanghai Bankers Association yesterday held a meeting at which it was resolved to console the banks concerned and to advise them to resume business pending negotiations by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the National Government and other public bodies concerned to secure a settlement. The various banks accepted the sincere advice of their Association and resumed business.

It is learned that the licence of the Crystal Palace Theatre (寶全大戲院), which has been withdrawn, has been returned and that the theatre will resume business to-day.

April 21, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

Declaration Issued by Lone Battalion Commander

In connection with the interference with the hoisting of the national flag by the French Concession authorities, Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan, Commander of the Lone Battalion, issued the following declaration yesterday :-

"With all sincerity I make a further appeal to my fellow countrymen in Shanghai. The sufferings we are undergoing to-day are only temporary. All such unpleasantness will be removed after our glorious victory. I therefore sincerely hope that my fellow countrymen in Shanghai will assume a share of the responsibility for the salvation of our country and contribute as much as possible either in money or by means of labour and to work strenuously and painstakingly."

Morning Leader and other local newspapers :-

Shop Owners in French Concession to Submit Statement To French Ambassador

From 6.30 to 7.30 p.m. April 22, a banquet will be given by the French Club, French Concession, to M. Henri Cosme, the French Ambassador to China. During the function the position of the French citizens in China will be made clear to the Ambassador.

M. Henri Cosme arrived at Chungking on March 5 and presented his credentials to Chairman Lin Sen of the National Government and visited General Chiang Kai-shek and Wang Chung-wei, Minister of Foreign Affairs. This is the second time that M. Henri Cosme has visited China. He has done much to promote friendly relations with the Chinese Government and has expressed an assurance that "a bright day will surely come to China."

Unfortunately, however, a regrettable incident has taken place not long after M. Cosme's arrival in Shanghai. The authorities of the French Concession despatched police officers to interfere with the hoisting of the national flag within the Concession and this gave rise to a temporary suspension of business by all the shops in the Concession. Such an incident is certainly not desired by the French Ambassador and it is hoped that it will not be repeated in future.

It is learned that the shops in the French Concession are submitting a joint petition to the French Ambassador to the above effect.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated April 20 (Chungking telegram) :-

Chungking to Open Negotiations

Public circles in Chungking are paying particular attention to the interference with the hoisting of the national flag by the French Concession authorities in Shanghai and have expressed profound regret over the action of the French authorities. The Government will soon take the matter up with the French authorities through diplomatic channels so as to bring about a reasonable settlement of this affair. It is hoped that the people in Shanghai will wait calmly for the result of the negotiations to be conducted by the Government.

APR 20 1939

Chinese Stores Shut To Protest FMP Flag Action

Delegates Visit Fabre
Requesting Release
Of Prisoners

POLICE SUSPEND
THEATRE PERMIT

Main Streets Deserted
As Shops Declare
Virtual Strike

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce this afternoon issued an order requesting all shops in the French Concession to resume business immediately and wait for the outcome of the amicable negotiations to settle the dispute. The three delegates were to visit the police headquarters again this afternoon to continue their negotiations.

Practically all larger Chinese shops on the main thoroughfares in the French Concession are closed today in a virtual general strike to protest the seizure of Chinese national flags and arrest of scores of Chinese shop-keepers by French Municipal Police yesterday.

Three delegates of Chinese business circles in Frenchtown, Messrs. Tai Ching-feng, Ju Tse-hua and Chung Ching-an, this morning called on Major L. Fabre,

FIVE MORE ARRESTED

Five Chinese were taken into custody by French police at noon today on charges of visiting various Chinese shops in the French Concession and asking them to close their doors.

Man, handbills, requesting all business establishments to take "concerted action" in the fight to "regain the dignity of the national flag", were also found on the streets.

commissioner of the F.M.P., at his Rue Stanislas Chevalier headquarters and appealed for the release of Chinese, declared to number 30 to 40, who are still detained by police as result of the clashes yesterday.

No Decision

According to official information from the police headquarters, no decision was reached in the conference. It is stated at Chinese circles, however, that Major Fabre asked the Chinese business leaders to use their influence in securing the reopening of the shops before he would consider the release of the arrested men. Major Fabre subsequently visited the French Consulate-General.

While many shops are closed today in what is termed a spontaneous demonstration against the seizure of national flags, the Crystal Palace, Frenchtown's largest Peking opera theatre at the corner of Rue du Consulat and Boulevard de Montigny, had to suspend performances as from yesterday afternoon when the police authorities indefinitely suspended its permit following a clash outside the amusement center. Up to noon today, the permit has not been reinstated.

662-8
9133
21 4 39

2/2

FILE

R
P.A. & D.C. (S.A. A.)
2/4

C21

Shutters Up

Both Avenue Joffre and Rue du Consulat showed a conspicuous absence of their usual bustling activities this morning, with most of the Chinese shop fronts covered by shutters. Only smaller establishments dealing in daily necessities remained half-open while the banks closed their front entrances and requested their customers to use the rear entrance. At several of the Chinese jewel stores, the show-windows, covered by iron grills, were emptied for fear of possible disturbances. Extra police parties are patrolling the streets.

The Avenue Joffre branch of the Land Bank of China, scene of one of the clashes yesterday, was guarded by three constables this morning. It is alleged that the police refused to allow the bank to reopen although they did not stop customers entering by the rear door.

Early this afternoon, French police posted proclamations on the telephone poles on the main thoroughfares reiterating the ban against political demonstrations. "National flags may only be displayed on the national days," the police ordered. All agitators are warned.

During the numerous clashes yesterday, none of which was fortunately very serious, one Chinese policeman and an Annamite constable of the F.M.P. are understood to have been set upon by mobs and injured. The number of Chinese civilians injured could not be ascertained although it is understood more than 10 complained of injuries.

Fine Said Paid

According to Chinese reports, around 100 arrests were made yesterday and many Chinese flags seized by the French police. One of the arrested men, who paid a fine of \$10 for his own freedom, reported seized flags piled high in the police station on Rue Stanislas Chevalier.

The suspension of the Crystal Palace permit followed a mob scene outside of the theatre at 11 o'clock yesterday morning. The theatre was ordered to remove the national flag. As soon as the order was complied with, telephone complaints were received from unknown sources describing themselves as "patriotic citizens." Fearing trouble, the theatre again hoisted the flag.

Officers Booed

Police arrived and seized the emblem. A crowd gathered outside the theatre and booed the officers. Among the demonstrators, police allege, were employees of the theatre. The allegation, however, was denied by the theatre management who contends that there were only three booking office officials inside the theatre at the time. All of them were subsequently taken to the station.

The theatre was allowed to proceed with the first matinee cinema performance but not allowed to give the second performance which was to start at 4 and the night performance of Peking opera at 8.30 p.m.

Meanwhile, the local observance of the launching of the Spiritual Mobilization Movement, for which the Chinese national flags were displayed yesterday, was continued today. The Shanghai committee of the movement today issued circulars to students asking them to join the mobilization ordered by General Chiang Kai-shek.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

APR 20 1939

The Readers' Forum

Seizure Of Flags

The Editor,
SHANGHAI EVENING POST,
Dear Editor,

One thing striking me seriously this morning is the raising of the national flag in the Concession. Today, you may know, we Chinese are celebrating the occasion of Spiritual Movement which was advocated by Chiang Kai-shek by raising the national flag. But unfortunately, the French Police intervened and insisted on hauling down our national flag. Despite mild interpretation and protest, the French Police forcibly seized all the flags flying from the top of every business house. I hope your third party nation comes out as arbiter of justice for the welfare of China.

Yours truly,

P. H. W.

April 19, 1939.

S. E. REGISTRY
No. 8. 9. D. 9133
21 8 37

20-1-39

D O M E I

SHEET 5

LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 1

DAILY CHARGES S.M.C. WITH
ANTI-JAPANESE INTENTIONS

CHARGES THAT THE RAISING OF KUOMINTANG FLAGS IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT IN CONTRAST TO THEIR FORCED REMOVAL IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON WEDNESDAY, THE SECOND DAY OF THE KUOMINTANG SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION, WAS " OBVIOUSLY INTENDED TO FAN THE ANTI-JAPANESE WAR SPIRIT ", WERE MADE BY THE TAIRIKU SHIMPO, LOCAL JAPANESE DAILY, YESTERDAY (THUR).

" UNDENIABLE PROOF " THAT ANTI-JAPANESE ELEMENTS HAD BEEN MAKING A ROUND OF CHINESE SHOPS AND HOUSEHOLDS IN THE SETTLEMENT COMPELLING THEM TO HOIST NATIONALIST FLAGS HAD BEEN SECURED, THE NEWSPAPER ALLEGED.

WHILE SOME FLAGS WERE IN EVIDENCE IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON WEDNESDAY MORNING, THEY WERE REMOVED AFTER WARNINGS BY THE FRENCH MUNICIPAL POLICE, THE JOURNAL SAID. IN THE SETTLEMENT, HOWEVER, SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE AUTHORITIES PERMITTED THE FLAGS TO REMAIN " IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT UNDERGROUND ACTIVITIES OF ANTI-JAPANESE ELEMENTS, WHICH ARE BEING CONTINUED UNDER COVER OF THE SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION WEEK SHOULD NEVER BE TOLERATED ". THE
(MORE)

FILE

P.A. to B.O. (Sp. 012)
274

20-4-39

D O M E I

SHEET 6

LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 1-2

DAILY CHARGES S.M.C. WITH-2

JAPANESE DAILY COMMENTED.

THE S.M.C. WAS FURTHER CHARGED WITH BEING
" INSINCERE " IN IGNORING THE " WARNINGS " MADE BY THE
JAPANESE AND GREATER SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY AUTHORITIES.
" THIS ATTITUDE PROVES THAT THE SETTLEMENT HAS DISCARDED
ITS NEUTRALITY ", THE TAIRIKU SHIMPO DECLARED.

HLS/M

CHINA PRESS

APR 20 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. E. REGISTRY

No. S. E. D.

133

Date

F. M. P. Bars Hoisting Of Chinese Flags

Many Shops Closed In
Fear Of Trouble In
Concession

OFFICERS CLASH WITH SHOPKEEPERS

Several Men Detained
For Questioning
On Affrays

Chinese shops on Rue du Consulat and other main Frenchtown thoroughfares boarded up their premises and partially ceased business transactions yesterday afternoon following a series of incidents in which Concession police asked the shopkeepers to remove the Chinese national flag.

The tri-color Chinese national emblem was being displayed throughout the city yesterday to commemorate the inauguration of the Spiritual Mobilization Movement here.

Up to a late hour last night, the situation remained at a deadlock. It was stated, however, that no new development was expected today and that the Frenchtown shops may resume business this morning.

Men Detained

On several occasions, throughout the day, employees in the Chinese establishments were reported to have openly resisted the police, resulting in the detention of a number of men for questioning.

In an official statement to the press last night French Police authorities indicated that they considered the hoisting of the Chinese flags on this particular day as being a political manifestation which, in order to preserve the Concession's absolute neutrality, is not being allowed by the authorities.

The first incident occurred at Avenue Joffre branch of the Land Bank of China where four bank employees were injured and some property damaged during an affray between the employees and the police.

Another fist fight with the officers who had come to tell the shopowner not to hoist the Chinese flag was reported at a Chinese dry goods store on Rue du Consulat.

According to eye-witness reports, the flag attached to a bamboo pole was in the hands of an employee. A Russian officer rushed to the door, and after grabbing the flag from the Chinese, broke the bamboo pole into two. He tore the flag in the same process.

Reports of these incidents spread quickly throughout the business sections of Frenchtown, resulting in the closure of the shops.

81
12

21/4

File
Copy

Police Remove Flags

On several occasions, when shop employees refused to take down the flags as ordered by the police, the officers were said to have removed them themselves. Some of the flags thus removed were given back to the owners while others were taken by the police to the station.

This occurred at the shop of the Tai Hong Company on Rue du Consulat at 1:30 in the afternoon. The officers walked away with the flag after removing it from the pole.

The same incident occurred at a Chinese store on Avenue Edward VII when an Annamite constable walked away with the Chinese flag tucked under his arm.

On Sun Yat-sen's birthday on March 12, the same order was issued by the French police barring the flying of any Chinese national flag in the Concession. The reason given for the measure on that occasion was identical with that issued yesterday.

The ban in Frenchtown notwithstanding, Chinese national flags were hoisted in the Settlement yesterday to mark the inauguration of the National Spiritual Mobilization drive in the city.

Message Sent

The observance of the day was begun with the sending of a telegram to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek by the National Spiritual Mobilization League here congratulating him on the reported successes of the general military counter-offensive.

Reiterating their loyalty members of the League again pledged to the Chinese Leader that "Chinese in Shanghai have placed all their manpower and material resources behind the national war of resistance."

Meanwhile, a circular wire to the Chinese people by the same group was released to the Chinese press yesterday. The message urged the people to stand behind the Generalissimo in the prosecution of the war and emphasized the importance of national unity in the struggle.

While expressing their conviction that China will achieve final victory, the League stated that "we must prepare for greater suffering as the day of triumph draws closer."

Both telegrams were signed by the agricultural, commercial and industrial branches of the League in this city.

According to Chinese sources, the organization of the League was effected in accordance with the order issued by the Generalissimo. The last branch of the League to complete its organization was the Agricultural branch which was inaugurated on Monday.

APR 20 1939

French Police Action Over Flag Raising

Display Of National
Bunting By Chinese
Is Frowned Upon

ORDERS TO REMOVE EMBLEMS ENFORCED

An atmosphere full of tension prevailed in the French Concession yesterday morning and afternoon as squads of police moved all over the Concession requesting shopkeepers, office managers and house owners to lower the Chinese National flags which had been hoisted outside their buildings.

Although most of those approached took down the flags as requested, several scuffles along Rue du Consulat and along Avenue Joffre were reported to have taken place between the police and Chinese who refused to obey the instructions.

Armoured cars and large squads of police operated along Avenue Joffre and other thoroughfares early yesterday afternoon, although officials of the French Police claimed that everything was normal and that no clashes had occurred.

Several Chinese shops in the Concession were reported to have closed their doors as a protest against the action taken by the French Police in prohibiting the flying of national flags.

Settlement Normal

While this was going on in the French Concession, everything was reported to be normal in the Inter-

Reason For Display Of Flags

In compliance with instructions from the Chinese National Government in Chungking, there was inaugurated by some members of the local Chinese community yesterday what is known as the "national spiritual mobilization week," commemorating the occasion with the hoisting of Kuomintang flags.

national Settlement. No action against the display of flags was taken by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The seizure of flags by officers of the French Police, after they had allegedly forcibly pulled them down, was emphatically denied by the French Police authorities.

Clash Reported

A rather serious clash between police officers and officials of the Land Bank of China, on Avenue Joffre, was reported to have occurred just before noon. It was alleged that officers had gained entrance into the building by force and had pulled down the national flag and taken it away with them after allegedly having used a baton on the bank employees. This report was also denied by an official of the French Police.

On the other hand, usually reliable Chinese reports stated that executives of the Land Bank of China held an emergency conference at the Bankers Association, 59, Hongkong Road, shortly after the incidents, which was said to have involved four staff members of the bank who were injured in a clash with French police.

It was decided at the meeting to wire the Chungking Government for instructions, it was learnt last night.

Uniforms Found

A squad of Japanese gendarmerie, accompanied by Settlement police, visited the godown premises of the Land Bank of China on North Soochow Road at about 11.30 o'clock yesterday morning.

No one was reported to have been arrested. Instead the party found stored up in the godown between 2,000 to 3,000 brand new Chinese uniforms, which had been mortgaged to the bank, according to reports yesterday afternoon.

A Cantonese shop on Route Vayron stoutly opposed French police attempts to bring the flag down, Chinese reports stated yesterday. Spectators came flocking to the scene of dispute, and shouted at the French police. Finally, a French sergeant came to the scene and mediated.

Flags were taken down from the Wei Hsin Universal Goods Store in Route Porte de l'Ouest and from other shop-houses in Rue Brenier de Montmorand. The shop-keepers resisted attempts to take the flags down. An assistant of the Wei Hsin Universal Goods stores was arrested and taken to the police station.

All the shops closed their doors as a protest against the "interference." All shops on Avenue Edward VII, Rue Eugene Bard, Rue Lafayette, Avenue Joffre and Rue du Consulat, also followed suit in protest by closing their doors.

Shortly after the series of incidents on Rue du Consulat, slogans written on the walls and pavements appeared, written in chalk, declaring "We fight for justice," etc.

The French police threw a cordon around the side streets on both sides of Rue du Consulat as a precaution against any untoward incident. The police patrols were later reinforced, and armoured cars were also in evidence.

Official Statement

According to the French Police last night, "no serious incidents" occurred in the Concession during the day. As the general raising of flags assumed the appearance of a political manifestation, "residents were invited to lower the flags and this decision did not provoke one demonstration."

In this connection, the French Concession authorities have issued the following notice:—

"The French authorities remind the population that political demonstrations, no matter of what sort, continue to be absolutely forbidden in the Concession. These demonstrations are evidently provoked by agitators with the object of creating troubles prejudicial to public order and safety. The French authorities, while respecting the sentiments of all, have had to take the measures which they are imposing in order to assure the absolute neutrality of the Concession and the tranquillity of its residents. They will expel if necessary the agitators.

"In particular, the mass raising of flags, assuming the character of a political demonstration, is forbidden, except on the occasion of the National Holiday."

Telegram of Protest

A telegram was sent to the Chungking Ministry of Foreign Affairs by local Chinese public bodies following the series of incidents in the French Concession. The telegram petitioned the Foreign Ministry to take up with the French authorities this "unfriendly" action. It was also decided to dispatch a delegation to call on M. Henri Cosme, the French Ambassador to China, following a joint conference of the various guilds, according to Chinese reports.

APR 20 1939

Chinese Resist French Police

**Hoisting of Chinese Flags
Forbidden in Concession ;
Shops Close in Protest**

General excitement prevailed in the French Concession yesterday as Chinese shopkeepers insisted in displaying Chinese national flags to celebrate the launching of the "spiritual mobilization movement" which was started by General Chiang Kai-shek early in the week. When shops opened this morning flags were put outside most of the buildings on Rue du Consulat and Ave. Joffre. Concession police were faced with the task of removing hundreds of flags which in many cases were only replaced with new ones.

Tempers ran exceptionally high along Rue du Consulat and in many cases patriotic Chinese showed signs of resistance. It is reported that a number of Chinese were taken into custody and that at least one Chinese policeman was injured in a street clash. The report had not been confirmed by police authorities up to a late hour last night.

The Ave. Joffre branch of the China Land Bank was the focus of considerable activity about 11.30 a.m. when employees of the bank, after refusing to lower the flags which were displayed from the second floor locked the doors of the building so that police could not enter. Police succeeded, however, in breaking the glass in a back door and thus gained entrance, only to meet with resistance from the occupants. According to the story of one employee, police used their clubs freely and three "patriots" received a number of blows on the head and shoulders. In the words of a clerk who is employed by the firm, "China and France are friends and we could see no reason why we should take down our national flag when we were living in friendly territory. If France recognizes our government, she must recognize our flag."

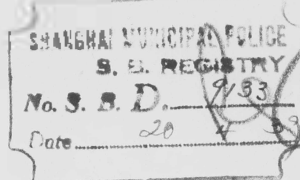
Shops Remain Closed

The trouble is reported to have started at about 11 yesterday morning, and, although police had succeeded in removing all flags by noon, tension continued to run high throughout the afternoon. The majority of the shops along Rue du Consulat remained closed during the day and many shopkeepers were refusing to open their doors until they were allowed to display flags. It would appear that trouble occurred only in cases where police, in their efforts to facilitate removal of national emblems, accidentally tore or dropped the flags, and onlookers too quickly drew the conclusion that police were undertaking willful damage.

French Concession streets were fairly quiet late yesterday afternoon, and although numerous police were still to be seen patrolling Rue du Consulat and Ave. Joffre, the crowds of interested spectators had largely dispersed. Occasional small groups of Chinese standing about the doorways of closed shops gave the only sign that any untoward incidents had occurred.

Population Organized

It is reported that Shanghai's Chinese population is being organized into groups all of which are required to take a special oath of loyalty to the Chinese government in Chungking, although the general flag hoisting which took place yesterday is not supposed to have the result of any order from the local branch of the Kounintang which, according to some sources, is secretly functioning in Shanghai.



April 20, 1939

Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News, Standard, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao
and other local newspapers:-

* INCIDENT OVER HOISTING OF NATIONAL FLAG OCCURS IN FRENCH
CONCESSION * BECAUSE SHOPPED BUSINESS AS PROTEST. *

Yesterday being the propaganda day for peasants, labourers and merchants of the People's Spiritual Mobilization Propaganda Week, the industrial and commercial bodies in this locality hoisted the national flag as a sign of their observance of the movement and in celebration of the victories won in the general offensive. Early yesterday morning the Chinese national flag displayed in every part of the city.

FILE In the International Settlement not a single untoward incident occurred. In the French Concession, however, the entire French Police Force was mobilized and took extra precautionary measures. Policemen were detailed to interfere with flag hoisting and this gave rise to unfortunate disputes and several tens of persons were injured and arrested. All the shops in busy thoroughfares, such as Rue du Consulat, Boulevard de Montigny, Rue Eugene Bard, etc. closed their doors.

Following the incident, various public bodies despatched officials to console those shops which had been interfered with; they also sent a joint telegram to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the National Government with a request that negotiations be opened with the French authorities. At the same time, M. Henri Coombe, the French Ambassador to China, was approached so that the matter might be solved amicably.

Rue du Consulat

At 10 a.m. yesterday the French Police despatched a large party of detectives and policemen to stop the shops from hoisting the Chinese national flag. The shops refused to comply with the order on the ground that the flag hoisting did not constitute a violation of the Police regulations. As a result disputes took place.

FILE The first shop visited was the Dah Kwang Ming Underwear Company (大光明内衣公司), No. 414 Rue du Consulat. A party of policemen instructed the employees of the company to lower the flag. When the company subsequently hoisted it again, the Police again intervened.

By this time a crowd of pedestrians had collected and some shouted: "Don't lower the flag." An Annamite policeman then went to the upper part of the house and lowered the flag, while Loh Mei-kiang (罗梅江), the proprietor of the company, was taken away by the Police. A young Chinese attempted to hoist the flag again and this gave rise to a conflict with the Annamite policemen on duty near the place. When the officers tried to take the Chinese to the Police Station, members of the crowd declared that they would go to the station together. Owing to language difficulties, a fight took place. Upon receipt of a report, the French Police despatched additional policemen and an

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation

armoured car to the place to disperse the crowd. Several persons were injured in the course of the fight including Chow Kwei-yuan (周奎源), Tai Keng-sun (蔡更生), two employees of the Dah Kwang Ming Underwear Company, and some Chinese and Annamite policemen, but they were not taken to hospital owing to the slight nature of their injuries.

Misunderstanding also arose over language difficulties between the Police and several other shops in the vicinity such as the Kwan Sun Yuen Branch Restaurant (冠群酒家), the Tai Kong Biscuit and Candy Company (泰康公司) and others, resulting in the arrest of several shop assistants.

At 1.30 p.m. the shops in the vicinity closed their doors and their example was followed by other shops in the western section of Rue du Consulat and on Boulevard de Montigny.

Avenue Joffre

FILE The second incident occurred at the Land Bank of China, No. 543 Avenue Joffre. At about 11 a.m. officers of the French Police posted on Avenue Joffre notified the shops to lower the flag. The Land Bank of China refused to do so. Subsequently an Inspector riding on a motor cycle arrived, entered the bank and through a slip of the hand broke a pane in the window leading to the staircase. The officer then went to the upper part of the premises and removed the flag. Four of the bank employees who argued with him were injured. Their names are Ho Sz-niau (何士彪), Ho Yung-yee (何永文), Ho Chih-yoong (何志榮) and Wong Hung-tsen (江鴻漸). A watchman employed by the bank was also taken away.

In the meantime several other disputes were occurring at the following places:

(1) The Ya Mei Kwei Candy Shop (野以塊糖菓店) at the corner of Avenue Joffre and Route Voyron. Here a fight took place following an order from an Annamite policeman to lower the flag. One person was arrested.

(2) A Chinese youth was put under arrest for writing in white chalk the expression "Running dog" on an armoured car stationed at the corner of Avenue Joffre and Route Voyron.

(3) A girl student was arrested for hoisting a flag at the Wireless Supplementary School (無線電補習學校) on the 4th floor of the Chung Hwa Vocational Educational Institute (中華職業教育社) on Route Voyron.

(4) At the Kiangsu Farmers Bank (江蘇農民銀行) at the corner of Route Voyron and Avenue Joffre.

(5) One of the assistants of the Tien Liang Cigarette Shop (天良煙公司), 521 Avenue Joffre, was arrested.

(5) A coolie of the Joint Savings Society (兩行儲蓄會) on Avenue Joffre was prevented by a Russian policeman from hoisting the flag.

Boulevard de Montigny

The Crystal Palace Theatre (萬金大戲院) at the corner of Rue Kraetzer and Boulevard de Montigny was interfered with by the French Police for hoisting a flag. At noon when other shops in the vicinity again hoisted the flag, the theatre did likewise. At 2 p.m. Russian and Annamite policeman intervened and removed the flag. Two members of the staff were taken away. The management lodged a protest with the Police but without result. At that time a motion picture was being shown in the theatre but the show was stopped and the theatre suspended its performance last night. The theatre will suspend business to-day pending a settlement of the affair.

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Rue Porte de l'Ouest

Disputes also occurred at 1 p.m. on Rue Porte de l'Ouest near Rue du Marche when several shops were ordered by the police to lower their flags. An employee of the Vee Sing General Store (維新公司) was arrested. As a consequence, other shops in the vicinity suspended business.

The incident attracted large crowds. As a precaution against untoward incidents, the French Police despatched additional policemen to patrol the various streets and to search pedestrians. All Chinese, European and Annamite policemen, who had gone off duty, were ordered to stand by.

FILE Upon learning of the above occurrences, the French Police detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to maintain peace and sent out armed cars to patrol the streets. At the same time, the Police persuaded the shopkeepers to resume business as usual, but the latter ignored the request.

Yesterday afternoon the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession held an urgent meeting at which it was resolved that the Chinese councillors should open negotiations with the French Consul-General on April 20 and demand the immediate release of all the persons arrested by the French Police and the return of all the flags seized. The councillors should also demand that such Police action should not be repeated in future.

The "Shun Pao" reports that the French authorities have promised to release all the persons arrested and to return all the flags.

People Asked to Wait Calmly for Settlement

The Headquarters of the Shanghai Various Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association has issued the following manifesto:-
To local residents:

Yesterday (April 19) being the propaganda day for peasants, workers and commercial circles, the people in this locality hoisted the national flag as a sign of their enthusiasm. Unexpectedly, the French authorities interfered with the hoisting of flags and arrested several persons and seized many flags. We regret this unfriendly action. The brave demonstration held by our brethren is an expression of enthusiasm for the spiritual mobilization. The various public bodies have already sent a joint telegram to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs with a request that negotiations be opened with the French Ambassador to China. As it is believed that this incident will be amicably settled, it is earnestly hoped that the residents will wait calmly and observe peace and order.*

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

French Police Issue Proclamation

On April 19 the French authorities issued the following proclamation:-

"Notice is hereby given that in the French Concession political demonstrations are strictly forbidden on the ground that such demonstrations will lead to disturbances and menace peace and good order and might have been instigated by bad elements. Apart from taking the necessary steps, the authorities will maintain the neutrality of the Concession and will undertake full responsibility for the protection of the residents. If necessary, the authorities will expel bad elements. As regards the collective display of the national flag, such display has the meaning of a political demonstration and is prohibited, except in the case of national celebrations. This notice is again issued for the information of all residents."

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

Police Action Taken at Request of Shanghai City Government

Yesterday being the propaganda day for the peasants, workers and commercial circles of the propaganda week of the national spiritual mobilization, the Chinese national flag was hoisted by all the shops in the Foreign Settlements. They were however removed by the Police of the Foreign Settlements and taken to police stations. This action was taken by the authorities at the request of the Shanghai City Government.

Ta Kwei Pao and other local newspapers :-

Final Warning Issued by China Youths' Patriotic Salvation Association

On April 18 identical letters issued by the so-called "China Youths' Patriotic Salvation Association" were received by all Chinese language newspapers of British, American and other foreign ownership.

Yesterday the following final warning addressed to the 3,000,000 Chinese residents in Shanghai was issued by the Association:-

"Unless the residents discontinue the hoisting of the blue sky and white sun flag, bullets and bombs will be used against those who disregard this warning."

A written copy of this warning was received by the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury" yesterday. It reads as follows:-

"The national flag is a symbol of a nation. Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, this Association has on several occasions issued warnings to the residents of the two Foreign Settlements against the hoisting of the blue sky and white sun flag, but the warnings were ignored. Therefore a final warning was issued yesterday urging the residents to come to their senses. Unless they modify their present attitude, bullets and bombs will be used against them. The public are hereby warned not to complain of not having being informed beforehand if their lives are endangered for hoisting such flags."

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation

Hwa Mei Chen Pao (comment) :-

The Action of the French Police in Interfering with the
Hoisting of the National Flag is very unwise

On March 12, the authorities of the French Concession interfered with the hoisting of the Chinese national flag in commemoration of the death of Dr. Sun Yat-sen. After the incident, negotiations were opened with the Concession authorities by various public bodies and in addition the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the National Government was requested to lodge a protest with the French authorities. At that time, the authorities of the French Concession stated that this action was taken because the flags were hoisted at the instigation of the Tangpu. This is far from being a satisfactory ground to justify the adoption of such a step by the French authorities.

On March 29, the anniversary of the death of 72 martyrs in the Canton Uprising, the national flag was again displayed by the Chinese people, but this time the French Concession authorities did not interfere.

Yesterday, flags were again hoisted by the Chinese people in commemoration of the anniversary of the establishment of the National Government at Nanking, but they were, however, interfered with by the French Concession authorities who removed the flags.

Whatever may be the reason for the French Police action, we are of the opinion that its action is unwise because

(1) A flag is a symbol representing a nation and those who respect their country should also show respect to the national flag of a friendly nation.

(2) The flag of a blue sky and white sun is the flag of the National Government, the only legitimate government in China recognized by the French Government which has always been on friendly relations with the Chinese Government.

(3) In order to preserve peace and order, the residents should have a proper medium to demonstrate their feelings.

It is to be feared that the action of the French Concession authorities in depriving the residents of the freedom to hoist their national flag will not conduce towards the maintenance of peace and order.

M. Henri Cosme, the French Ambassador to China, has only recently returned from Chungking after having presented his credentials to the National Government. We would like to know what he feels in this controversy.

FILE

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao (Editorial) 6-

Prohibition due to Misunderstanding

Yesterday being the propaganda day of farmers, labourers and merchants of the propaganda week for the national spiritual mobilization, Chinese residents in the two Foreign Settlements hoisted the national flag to display their spirit. Unexpectedly, clashes took place in the French Concession between policemen and the residents over the hoisting of the national flag. Fearing that the affair may spread, the French authorities returned the flags to the Chinese residents and released the arrested persons. Chinese residents in the French Concession are highly indignant and many shops closed their doors.

The authorities of the French Concession and the residents have always been on friendly terms. On the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the French authorities observed strict neutrality in maintaining peace and good order in the French Concession. The Chinese residents were very pleased with the attitude of the French authorities. Minor disputes arose sometime ago in the French Concession wherein the hoisting of the Chinese national flag was interfered with. A similar case has now arisen. We are of the opinion that all this must have been due to some misunderstanding.

A flag represents a nation and the people have the freedom of hoisting their national flag. Friendly nations should not interfere with the hoisting of the national flag. Although the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai are special areas, they are still part of China's territory, and the people of China have the right to hoist their national flag as foreign nationals have. The intelligent French authorities should realize this. It is possible that because of the existence of "special circumstances", the French authorities have adopted their present policy in order to maintain peace and order in the Concession, but we do not believe this is the case.

As special friendly relations exist between China and France, it is only natural for the French authorities to recognize the National Government of China as the only legal government of China. The French authorities should not interfere with the hoisting of the national flag, thereby harming the diplomatic relations between China and France. If the French authorities hesitate because of the influence of a special party, then the hereditary spirit of chivalry and freedom of the French people will be lost. Why do not the authorities of the French Concession observe the policy of their Government and treat the residents in the French Concession according to this policy?

It is probable that on account of prevalence of terroristic acts, the French authorities interfered with the hoisting of the Chinese flag to avoid untoward incidents. The Chinese national flag was flown in the International Settlement yesterday, but nothing occurred

April 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

to disturb the peace. The French authorities should have issued a notice beforehand explaining the reasons why the national flag should not be hoisted. In that way, no misunderstanding would have occurred, but the French authorities had failed to notify residents of the prohibition. The Chinese residents hoisted the national flag on the propaganda day of the national spiritual mobilization to express their enthusiasm. The hoisting of the flag does not violate the Police regulations of the Concession. Yet the French Police forcibly ordered the taking down of the national flag and rough handling could not be avoided. The residents cannot help being indignant over the affair.

A serious incident took place last year when the authorities of the International Settlement stopped the "Lone Battalion" from displaying the national flag. The Chinese people living in this isolated island are imbued with the spirit of the "Lone Battalion"; they are prepared to shed their blood for the sake of their flag. It is lucky that the residents in the French Concession were able to subdue their indignation yesterday and only small trouble took place. We hope that the intelligent authorities of the French Concession will give careful consideration to the flag affair.

On the other hand, we have to advise Chinese residents in the Foreign Settlements that they should be patient. We must refrain from creating serious incidents through misunderstanding. Legal bodies in Shanghai should lodge a protest with the authorities of the French Concession and should immediately request the National Government to lodge a protest with the French Government through diplomatic channels and to demand that similar incidents will not occur again.

Unnecessary strife and rumoured strikes should be avoided. We should wait calmly for a settlement.

FILE

D 9141

[illegible]

TYH
FORM NO. 3
G. 651 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
CONFIDENTIAL
S.I. Special
REPORT

File No. 1000
S.I. Special Branch
No. 5-8-D
Date June 7, 1939

Subject (in full) Arrest of two suspects by Bubbling Well Station on April 11th
- final report.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by C. G. for S.I.

On June 7th, the two suspects Wong Ts Ming
(王 明) and Ts Ching Daung (朱 强) were
placed on board the China Navigation Company's
s.s. "Soochow" which sailed for Swatow at 2 p.m.
same day.

R. W. Mac Adie
D. S. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)



D.C. - Crime
Information
Jhs Robertson
DC (S.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ..

Section 1, Special Branch *MAH*
REPORT

Date *May 8* 1939.

Subject (in full) *Arrest of two suspects by Pubbling Well Station on April 11th.*

Made by *D.S.I. Macadie*

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

CONFIDENTIAL

With reference to the attached memo of the

Commissioner of Police, Chief Inspector Valentin of

the French Police was interviewed on May 2nd and

agreed to post a Chinese detective of the French Police

the entrance to Koo Ka Zah Park carrying a newspaper

and books as a signal in an endeavour to attract 'Chiang',

the superior of Wong Ts Ming at present in custody who

admits having carried out observation work in connection

with an attempted political murder on Rue Chapsal in

November 1938.

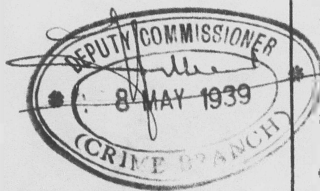
Observation was kept from May 2nd until May 7th

at the hour specified but no person came forward to

contact the detective. The watch has now been withdrawn

by the French Police.

*Recommend
as .X.*



DR
P.A. to D.C. (So. Br.)
8/5

D.C. (Special Branch)

*D.S. (S.B.)
approved by C.P.*

*DC Crime
Information
J.H. Robertson
DC(S.B.)*

R.W. Mac Adie

D. S. I.



CONFIDENTIAL

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

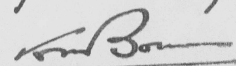
Date 1 MAY 1939

DC (S.B.)
(S.B.)Please note
C.P.'s suggestion.

I take it X means deportation.



I feel more effort should be made to
locate "Chiang". Could it be by a look
at newspaper signal (see page 2 Wang's statement) in
Kao Ka Zai Puh around 5pm & see if we
know anything? While I agree Wang is a
considerable observer as to notes, Chiang is obviously
rather a leader of assassins.


Commissioner of Police

CHH NO. 3
G. 551-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1 Special Branch *Stalibh,*

REPORT

Date *April 28,* 1939.

Subject (in full) Arrest of two suspects by Bubbling Well Station
on April 11th.

Made by *D.S.I. MacAdie.*

Forwarded by *C. Crawford, S.I.*



The 2nd accused Wong Ts Ming (王子明) was handed over to the French Police on April 25th by Bubbling Well Station and was returned to the latter on April 27th. According to the French Police insufficient evidence was available to prefer any charge against the prisoner in connection with the Nanyang Hospital Attempted Murder. Wong Ts Ming is now being detained at Bubbling Well Station while Ts Ching Daung (朱柳堂), the 1st accused, remains at Chengtu Road Station, pending disposal.

R. D. Mac Adie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

28/4
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
28/4

Copy for D.C. Special Agent
N. D. REGISTRY
N. D. 27/4

misc. 1939/39.

B'well

April

27,

39.

3.

TWO MALE CHINESE SUSPECTS ARRESTED.

Further to report dated April 25, 1939, I have to report that at 10 a.m. April 27, 1939, C.D.S. 125 acting upon the instructions of Monsieur R. Jabez, Chef de la Surete, French Police, returned to this office prisoner Yong Ts Ming (王志明) against whom no charge was preferred.

The prisoner is now detained at Bubbling Well Station.

Remarks on D.O.'s copy:-

I D.C. (S.B.)

Sd. (F. Gilbert)
D.C. (Crime)
27.4.39

II D.C. (Crime)

Suggest X
Sd. (F. Robinson)

III C.P.

Recommend that these men be dealt with as suggested by D.C. (S.B.)

Sd. (F. Gilbert)
D.C. (Crime)
27/4/39

D. D. O. "B" Div.

R. J. Labrum
Det. Inspector.

D. S. J. MacCain

27/4

S1
R

27/4

Sen. Det. 1/6 1871

RS 25/4

D.D.O. "B" Divn

Vide A.C. Brine
instructions.
Return file to this
Office with report of
handling one of 1000 RS 25/4

Date Apr 24 1939

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

D.D.O. "B" dw.

Please make arrangements for
B.W. dets: to hand over the prisoner
named Wong Ts-mung to the French
Police together with copies of reports
& statements made in this connection.

The other man Ts Ching Tung,
can be detained for the present.



MEMO.

D.C. Crane

As 'phoned,
Spore copies
attached for
French Police

Thos Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

Special Branch,

April 21, 1939.

D. C. (Crime)

Reference attached report, there is nothing much we can do with Ts Ching-daung, first named prisoner, who is evidently in Japanese pay, his only offence being the attempted illegal arrest of the second named, Wong Ts-ming. I think we might keep him for a few days on the ground that investigation is as yet incomplete.

Regarding Wong Ts-ming, however, it will be seen that he was used to observe the movements of the President of Nanyang Hospital prior to the attempted assassination of the latter. I suggest he be handed over to the French Police together with copy of his statement. Whether or not he was ignorant of the plans of his employers when he conducted this observation is a matter to be gone into by the French Police. In the event of his being returned to our custody, I think X would meet the case.

Both prisoners were interrogated independently and now occupy separate cells, otherwise Ts Ching-daung, on release, might convey to the Japanese a report that the S.M.P. had in custody a guerilla who had operated against the Imperial Forces.

D.C. (S.B.).

I concur with you that Wong-Ts-ming be handed to French Police with copy of his statement, & also that Ts Ching-daung be detained for a further period. I will see you & re:

Hub Robert
D. C. (Special Branch)



CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date April 21, 1939.

Subject... Arrest of two political suspects on Edinburgh Road on April 11.

Made by D.S.I. Macadie

Forwarded by

C. G. G. S. S.

At 11.50 a.m., April 11, S.I. Wong Yoong-chi on patrol duty observed two men described below engaged in an altercation on Edinburgh Road near Yu Yuen Road, the first described attempting to draw the second described along by his clothes while the latter called out for assistance:-

1. Ts Ching Daung (朱偉堂), age 38, native of Soochow, m/unemployed, residing at 726/8 Soochow Rd
2. Wong Ts King (王志明), age 25, native of Iching, m/unemployed residing at 37 Gee Myi Li (吉里里), Route Frelupt.

The two men were brought to Bubbling Well Station and while on the way the first named attempted to discard the following papers:-

One note book containing addresses.

One application for a gambling den permit for premises at Lane 987, No.101 Yu Yuen Road.

Two papers bearing addresses in the French Concession.

As the note book contained the names of two Special Branch detectives, i.e. Li Dah Zung (C.D.S.89) and Yao Kyi Chong (C.D.C. 361) and the case appeared to have a political significance, Special Branch were called and D.S.I. Macadie, D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien and C.D.S. 94 attended.

Interrogated both prisoners admitted that prior to the hostilities they had been employed in the Special Political Section attached to the Bureau of Public Safety, Shanghai City Government. The

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by

Forwarded by

first described at first claimed to be engaged on Anti-Communist and Anti-Japanese work on behalf of the Chungking Government and working under the direction of one Li Sz Juin(李守群) who however is known to be a pro-Japanese element. He further stated that observing the second described in the vicinity of Li Sz Juin's home at Lane 95, No. 10 Edinburgh Road, he suspected the second man of spying and endeavoured to induce him to come to a teashop in Chinese territory to discuss the matter. The second described at first stated that he was attempting to locate a fellow countryman in an unknown barber shop near Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads corner when he met the first man who offered him employment and endeavoured to persuade him to come to a teashop to talk matters over. On his demurring the first man attempted to pull him by force but he was rescued by S.I. Wong Yoong Chi.

In company with D.S. Till, Special Branch detectives visited the addresses of both men between 5 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. April 11, but nothing incriminating was found.

Further interrogated by Special Branch the first described Ts Ching Daung admitted that he was engaged in an Anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement, his principal duties being engaged to seek out Communists and also to recruit other members for the movement. Regarding the names of Special Branch detectives in his note book, it has been ascertained

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

(3)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

that Ts Ching Daung was acquainted with C.D.C. 361 Yao Kyi Chong while the former was employed with the Public Safety Bureau. C.D.C. 361 resides close to the Dah Foh Steamship Agency, 998 North Soochow Road where Ts Ching Daung worked and the two again met. C.D.S. 89 was with C.D.C. 361 on another occasion and they met Ts Ching Daung. The latter evidently noted both their names for possible future use.

The second described Wong Ts Ming (王子明) after further questioning admitted that he had been a member of a guerilla unit and was at present engaged in intelligence work on behalf of the Nationalist Government. He admitted that at the time of his arrest he was engaged on observation on Edinburgh Road in an endeavour to detect a Chinese dressed in foreign style clothes, of whose identity however he was unaware. He also admits complicity in the attempted murder of the President of Nanyang Hospital on Rue Chapsal in November, 1938.

Statements have been taken from the two men concerned and are attached to this report.

The men are being detained at Chengtu Road Station by arrangement of D.C. (Crime) with D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to D.O. B.

R. W. Mac Auliffe

D.C. (Special Branch) A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D. S. I.

Observation
with

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Ching Dong (大冲东), alias Tsu Ning Hu
native of Soochow taken by me D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien (廖仲坚)
D.S.I. Macadie
at Police H.Q. on the 19.4.39 and interpreted by _____

My name is Tsu Ching Dong, alias Tsu Ning Hu.

I am aged 38, a native of Soochow, residing with my wife, two daughters and one son at No. 8/726 Foochow Road.

I began to study under a private tutor in Soochow at the age of 12. Two years later, I was brought to Shanghai by my brother-in-law, Tsang Woo Zeng (汪子成), and through him, obtained employment with the "New World Amusement Resort," Nanking Road, as a coolie. I remained in this job for approximately one and half years when the amusement resort suspended business. Thereafter I served as a tea-boy in the "Small World Amusement Resort," City; the "Fairy Paradise Amusement Resort," Foochow Road; and Foh Chong Cigarette Factory, N/Chekian Road; until I was 31 years of age (1932) when I became an agent of Hwang Yun Hwa (黄云华) (now deceased), a Central Kuomintang representative in Shanghai with the special mission of combating communism. In August 1933 Hwang was assassinated by communists in the Sun Sun Hotel. I and six other persons who were employed by Hwang as agents subsequently promoted detectives of the Special Political Section of the Public Safety Bureau.

In November, 1937, the Public Safety Bureau was dissolved following the general withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai. After the dissolution of the organ I became unemployed and stayed in Shanghai until the beginning of May, 1938, when one Wong Bei Wen (王佩文), one of my office-mates in the Public Safety Bureau, obtained me a job with the Dah Fon Steamship Co. (大源公司), 998

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Ching Dong
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 2 -

N. Soochow Road, which had three steamboats sailing between Shanghai and Wunieh. This concern was operated by Li Dz-chung(李 卓 中) and registered with the Inland Navigation Company (Japanese) which controls the navigation in the inland rivers. Li Dz Chung was formerly an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs and concurrently was assigned by the Central Kuomintang to assist the Public Safety Bureau in the suppression of communist activities in Shanghai. In the latter capacity, he used to call at the Special Political Section of the Public Safety Bureau and thus became acquainted with me.

At the beginning of November, 1938, the Japanese authorities introduced certain new restrictive measures under which the Dah Foh Steamship Co. found itself unable to continue business and the company therefore closed down towards the end of the month.

In December, 1938, a friend of mine named Soong Kwei Fong(宋 廣 芳), an employee of a refugee camp in Nantao, intended to operate a "how-wei" lottery den in that district and approached me for assistance in obtaining a permit from the Japanese authorities. As I myself was not acquainted with any Japanese, I introduced him to Li Dz Chung who was then residing at 67 Great Western Road. Though Li promised his assistance in securing the permit for my friend he appeared to be reluctant to consult the matter with his Japanese friends. I visited him at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Ching Dong
 native of _____ taken by me _____
 on the _____ and interpreted by _____

- 3 -

his home three times but seeing no result forthcoming, I ceased to call on him after that.

On each occasion, I visited Li, I observed him interview a number of Japanese at home and from some of his servants and family members with whom I was acquainted. I learned that Li was conducting intelligence service on behalf of the Japanese and his most intimate Japanese friends include the following :-

1. Soong Yee (宋), Manager of the Inland Navigation Co., North Soochow Road.
2. Tse Dien (丁), an officer of the Western Section of the Japanese Military Police.
3. A Japanese official of the local Japanese Consulate (name unknown), tall and has mustache.

On or about March 8, 1939, one named Tsang (張) a watchman employed by Li Dz Chung called at my home at 8/726 Foochow Road and informed me that Li would like to see me. In compliance with his request I interviewed Li the same day at his home and was told that he would secure me a job whereby I could earn a living, the nature of the job being not mentioned by him.

The following day I called on him again and was informed that Li together with another two persons one named Tang Wei Ming (王) and the other Mao were contemplating the organisation of an Anti-Comintern, Peace and National Salvation Movement and I would be paid some \$50 per mensem

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tou Ching Dong
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 4 -

if I would agree to join the organisation. I consented to his proposal and was instructed to thumbprint a pledge form pledging my undaunted support to the project which, according to Li was the formal procedure before a new member was accepted into the organisation.

During this visit I obtained a loan of \$200.00 from Li. Of this sum, approximately \$100.00 was used to defray house rent and the purchase of new clothing while the remaining \$100.00 was still kept at home at time of my arrest.

Since then, I visited Li's home almost every^{other} day, but beyond being instructed to canvass new members on his behalf I was not assigned any particular work.

On March 27, 1939, Li removed his home from 67 Great Western Road to 10/95 Edinburgh Road where I noticed that Li had increased the number of his watchmen from one to six to guard his house possibly against attack by patriotic elements.

At 10 a.m. April 11, 1939, I called on Li and was detailed to conduct discreet enquiries as to the exact identity of the occupants of House 17, Heng Li Feng (7493), Rue Henri, and Room 5, 263 Avenue du Roi Albert, the two addresses being written on two separate piece of paper (seized on the person of the arrested man.) According to Li, the occupants were communist suspects.

At about 11 a.m. April 11, 1939, I left the premises

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Ching Dong
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 5 -

and on coming out of the alleyway saw Wong Tse Ming(1207)
alias Hsiao Hai Tse(1213), an agent of the Public Safety
Bureau, loitering in the vicinity. Suspecting that he
was spying the movements of the people entering and leaving
Li's house, I approached him and invited him to go to a
teashop nearby or to come into the house to have a talk as
we had been acquaintances for years. Despite my repeated
persuasion, he steadfastly declined to come with me, thus
further intensifying my suspicion of him. As a consequence
I exerted some force on him by holding his sleeve and
clothes with a view to pulling him into Li's house. At
this juncture an old man who was a friend of Li but whose
name was unknown to me, passed by and I requested him to
send for another man from Li's house to assist me in taking
Hsiao Hai Tse into the premises. Before any person
from Li's house could come to my assistance, a police van
came along and a Chinese police sub-Inspector, see an
altercation between the two of us took both into Bubbling
Well Station.

(Sd.) Tsu Ching Dong.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Tse Ming (王子明)
 native of Ishing taken by me D.S.I. MacAlie
D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien
 Sp. Br. Hdqrs. on the 12/4/39 and interpreted by..

My name is Wong Tse Ming (王子明), alias Wong Wei Zien (王惠泉), alias Siao Hai Tse (小海子). I am a native of Ishing, aged 25, residing at 37 Chien Nyih Li, Rue Krelupt. My parents, who are farmers by profession, are at present in Ishing.

I began to study under a private tutor at the age of eight. On reaching the age of 15 (1929) my parents secured me a job as an apprentice in the Van Chung Rice Shop (萬隆米號), Kaochongmiao, Mantao (now closed) which was owned by Mr. Chu (朱), a friend of my father.

In June or July, 1934, I joined the Special Political Section of the Public Safety Bureau, Mantao, as a junior detective under Tsoh Pao Sung (趙子生), a detective sub-inspector of the Bureau. I secured this employment with the assistance of one Mr. Wong who is a mutual friend of Tsoh Pao Sung and my father.

At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities in August, 1937 in Shanghai, the Special Political Section of the Public Safety Bureau was abolished and I left Shanghai for my native home, Ishing.

At the beginning of June, 1938, I together with my wife and son came to Shanghai by a small native junk. We were not in possession of any "pass" but travelled as "refugees."

On arriving in Shanghai we stayed at No.2 Zung Tuh Li, Rue Capitaine Rabier, the home of my father-in-law, and I soon afterwards became a hawker of vegetable. One day towards the end of September, 1938, while I was hawking on Rue Lafayette

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(2)

The following is the statement of
 native of taken by me
 at on the and interpreted by

near Rue du Marche I happened to meet Tsoh Pao Sung, my former immediate senior officer in the Public Safety Bureau. On being acquainted with my condition, he promised to secure me a job and instructed me to meet him against the same place the following day. I met Tsoh again the following day when he told me to see one named Chiang in the Koo Ka Zah Park at 5 p.m. the next day (date forgotten). As we (Chiang and I) had never met each other before, Tsoh instructed me to take a roll of newspaper in one hand and carry some books in the other as a signal by which Chiang could recognize me and approach me in the Park. He also told me that Chiang would wear a felt hat and that he would first ask my name to start conversation.

In accordance with the above arrangements, I went to Koo Ka Zah Park at 5 p.m. that day (date forgotten) and after waiting there for about a quarter of an hour, a ^{male} Chinese of medium build, aged about 35, approached me and asked me if my name was Wong. On my answering in the affirmative, he told me his name was Chiang and then questioned me as to my antecedents and my home address. Before we left the Park he instructed me to meet him at the same place at about 5 p.m. three days after.

At the next meeting, I was instructed by Chiang to proceed to Mantung to join the Political Training Corps of the guerilla units operating there. He gave me \$5.00 as travelling expenses and told me to see the commander of the guerilla units one named Tsu. I went to that port at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of (3)
native of taken by me
and interpreted by

the beginning of October, 1938 and worked with the guerillas until the middle of the month when we were disbanded for having engaged the msien government troops in a fight as a result of a dispute over the disbursement of revenue in that city. I subsequently returned to Shanghai by s.s. "Hui Wo" of the Jardine Matheson & Co. and went to live with my father-in-law at House 2, Sung Tuh Li, Rue Capitaine Mabier. While in Nantung my job was to acquaint the people with the present political situation of the country and exhort them to support if not participate in the present hostilities against Japan.

A few days after my return, Chiang came to call on me at my father-in-law's house. He gave me \$20.00 and instructed me to remove to a new address. In accordance with his instructions I removed to my present address at the end of January, 1939. By this time I used to meet Chiang in the Koo Ka Zah Park at 5 p.m. every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, and became aware that Chiang was a secret intelligence officer working on behalf of the National Government and that I was employed by him as his agent.

The first task assigned to me was to ascertain the movements of a Chinese named Zung residing at House No.13 in an alleyway (name forgot'en) off Moulmein Road near Wei-haiwei Road, but no such person could be located there.

On or about November 6, 1938, I was instructed to observe the movements of a male Chinese who would arrive at the Manyang Hospital, Rue Chapsal, between 7 a.m. and 8 a.m. daily in a small private motor car. I went to the vicinity

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ()
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by.

of the hospital in the morning for about five days and on three of these days I saw a fat male Chinese wearing foreign clothes arrive at the hospital by a small motor car driven by a chauffeur, the result of my observation being reported to Chiang during our meetings in Koo Ka Zah Park.

Approximately one week afterwards I read from the newspaper that an unsuccessful attempt was made on the life of the president of the Nanyang Hospital and I then realized that the person on whose movements I was instructed to observe was the victim of the attempted assassination.

Later I was also ordered by Chiang to detect the movement of the following two persons but without result :-

1. One named Li, residing at no.44, Sinza Road near Changsha Road.
2. A male Chinese of stout build, wearing Chinese clothes, residing in Yu Yuen Road near Edinburgh Road.

Apart from the above assignments I was sometime detailed to carry out general observations in the extra-settlement road area in the Western District and investigate the business of the gambling dens in that area. On March 8, and March 29, 1939, respectively the "Women's Day" and the Anniversary of the execution of the 72 martyrs in Kwangtung, I was despatched to Jessfield Area as well as Nanking Road to see if any national salvation pamphlets were distributed by elements of the patriotic organizations.

At 5 p.m. April 8, 1939, I met Chiang in Koo Ka Zah Park when he instructed ^{me} to carry out observation in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of (5)
 native of taken by me
 at on the and interpreted by,

Edinburgh Road between Great Western Road and Yu Yuen Road on the morning of April 11 to see if any Chinese answering to the following description appear on the thoroughfare :-
 Male Chinese, aged about 35, tall, slim build, hair parted and combed back, wearing foreign style clothes and a pair of brown shoes.

At about 7.30 a.m. April 11, 1939, I left my home and proceeded to Edinburgh Road on foot arriving there at about 8.30 a.m. I walked up and down the thoroughfare for about two hours but without seeing any Chinese corresponding with the above description turn up. Just at the time when I was about to leave the place for home I met Tsu Ching Dong (朱錦堂), formerly a detective of the Special Political Section of the Public Safety Bureau. He first inquired me if I had any employment and on my answering in the negative he told me he could secure me a job which would help me to earn a living and would by no means make me a traitor. From what he said I deduced that he himself was working with the Japanese and would secure a similar post for me. I therefore rejected his offer and attempted to go but was stopped by him as he held my sleeve and insisted that I accompany him to a tea-shop in Edinburgh Road to the north of Yu Yuen Road. On my refusing to go north of Yu Yuen Road, where a puppet police sub-station was functioning, he began to argue with me as I continued walking southward on Edinburgh Road. When we arrived at the corner of Edinburgh and Great Western Roads, I made an attempt to attract attention by calling out "Police"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of (5)
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

but Tsu told me that the Municipal Police would not interfere with our business. At this time a male Chinese wearing foreign clothes who was acquainted with Tsu passed by when Tsu told him to send some other person to the scene. Nevertheless before the man, sent for by Tsu, arrived, a police van came along and a Chinese sub-inspector who saw an altercation going on between us took both of us to Bubbling Well Station.

copy for Special Branch
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9141
Date 26 4 39

Misc. No. 190/49.

" B "
B'Well
25th. April, 19.

2.

Sir, Two male Chinese Subjects arrested.

With reference to the attached, in accordance with the instructions of Mr. Gilbert D.C. (Crime), I beg to report that at 10.45a.m. April 25, D.S. Till accompanied by C.D.C. 147, removed prisoner Wang Ts Ming (王志明) from Cheung Road Police Station Cells and handed him over to Inspector G. Smolianoff, of Political Section, French Police, at Lok Ka Wei Station.

R. L. Labrum
D. I.

D.D.O. "B".

81/R
FILE

D.S.L. Macaulay
E. 87/4
Sent 27/4

76/4

Copy for S.C. (Special Branch)

RECORD
J.B.D. 914
P.A. to D.C. 250 H.
12/4.

Misc. No. 190/39.

" B "
B'Well

April 11th., 39.

1.

Two male Chinese suspects arrested.

- (1) Tsu Kyung Daung (朱景堂), 38, Soochow,
M/Unemployed, 726/8 Soochow Road.
- (2) Wang Ts Ming (王子明), 25, Hsuehsing,
M/Unemployed, 440/37, Route Pralupt, F.C.

At about 11.40a.m. 11/4/39 Sub-Insp. Wong Yedag Kyi, 1/c Harker squad, was proceeding South along Edinburgh Road near Yu Yuen Road. When passing Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, he observed the 1st. named attempting to pull the 2nd. named into the aforementioned lane.

Inquiries revealed that the 1st. named was endeavouring to arrest the 2nd. named with the object of taking him to House 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, occupied by one named Lee S Ch'un (李士春). Owing to the contradictory explanation given by the 1st. named, both were brought to the station for questioning.

Preliminary investigation conducted by D.S. Till and C.D.C. 207, ascertained that both men were engaged in political activities.

Chief Inspector Ross Special Branch was informed through D.I. Tabrum, and assistance was requested.

Subsequently, D.S.I. McAle, D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien and C.D.S. 94 attended this station.



D.S. J. MacOdie

C 10/4

Wing. No. 190/39.

1/sheet 2.

The home of the 1st. named was visited, also, the 2nd. named with the assistance of the French Police, but, nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

On the instructions of Mr. G. W. Gilbert, D.C. (Crime), both suspects have been detained at Chengtu Road Station, to enable detectives to investigate their political activities.

Enquiries proceeding.

Copy forwarded to "S. B."

J. C. Lu
D. C. 90.

Rec. Dep. *[Signature]*

D.D.O. "P".

D 9139

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry
-----JANUARY-----ALL INFORMATION-----

FILE NO. D 9139.....

SUBJECT:

CHINA REHABILITATION SOCIETY

(Voe Shing Zoen)

[illegible]

Office Copy

9.39
3 24

X N 67-74 under
of 1000 change

Article 1. This Society shall be named "Chun Kuo Poh Shing Kung Yih Wei" (China Rehabilitation and Public Welfare Society).

Article 2. The objects of this Society shall be the following:

- a. Acceleration of the movement to restore peace between China and Japan.
- b. Promotion of friendly relations between China and Japan.
- c. Establishment of a new order in the Orient, and conducting of rehabilitation and public welfare work in China.

Article 3. This Society shall have one Chairman, one Vice-Chairman, one Chief Secretary and three Secretaries to handle all affairs of the Society.

This Society shall have the following departments :

1. The General Affairs Department which shall consist of three sections to deal with Correspondence, Accounts and Miscellaneous matters, respectively.

This Department shall have a departmental Chief and each of its sections shall have a section Chief with a staff.

2. The Social Affairs Department which shall consist of five sections to deal with matters relating to education, medicines, trade, entertainment and

propaganda respectively. This department shall have a section chief with a staff.

3. The Economic Rehabilitation Department which shall consist of four sections to deal with matters relating to investigation, management, business and relief work respectively. This department shall have a departmental chief and each of its sections shall have a section chief with a staff.

Article 4. Prominent personages being able to assist in the development of this Society shall be invited to serve as Senior Advisors to this Society.

Article 5. The expenses of this Society shall be met pro tem by a subsidiary from the "Chun Boo". (referring to the Japanese Military Headquarters).

Article 6. These general principles of organization shall be revised when necessary.

A chart showing the organization of the China Rehabilitation and Public Welfare Society. The Chairman, through the Chief Secretary, controls the following five departments :-

1. Secretariat.
2. Special Service Department which consists of two secret organs, viz., the Intelligence Section and the Special Service Party.
3. General Affairs Department which consists of four sections, namely, clerical, accounts, miscellaneous affairs and personnel sections.
4. Social Affairs Department which consists of six sections, namely, educational, medical, trade, entertainment, propaganda, and labour movement

sections.

5. Economic Rehabilitation Department which consists of four sections, namely, investigation, management, business, and relief work sections.

Estimates

Salaries

Senior Advisor
and Director

Chairman	1	\$500
Vice Chairman	1	\$500
Chief Secretary	1	\$360
Secretaries	3	\$720 (at \$240 each)
Departmental Chiefs	4	\$1440 (at \$360 each)
Section Chiefs	12	\$2880 (at \$240 each)
Members of Sections	40	\$5600 (1st class: \$180 2nd " \$160 3rd " \$140 4th " \$120)
Clerks	10	\$600 (at \$60 each)
Servants	30	\$900 (at \$30 each)

Office Expenses

Stationery	\$500	
Rent(including tax, light & water)	\$1000	
Postage & telegrams	200	\$4,900
Miscellaneous expenses	600	
Gasoline	600	
Social expenses	2000	

Special Expenses 5,000

Grand total \$23,040 per month.

Name	Nativity & age.	Present Position in the Society.
4. Feng Chien Hwa (馮建華)	Tungchen (桐城). Anhwei. Age: 38	Chief, Social Affairs Department.
5. Woo Tse Ching (吳子卿)	Kiangtu (江都). Kiangsu. Age: 39	Chief, Economic Rehabilitation Department.
6. Zung Chien (陳檢)	Kangchow. Age: 35	Chief, Special Service Dept.

Antecedents

Remarks.

Graduated from the Shanghai Kwang Hwa University. Commissary Major, 1st Regiment, 2nd Brigade of the Guards of the Shantung Military Governor's Yamen; Chief, Shanghai office of 3rd Division, 33rd Army; Chief, 3rd Section, Shanghai Bureau of Social Affairs; Teacher of Zao Woo (趙吳) Middle School, Shanghai.

Graduated from the Great China University. Chief, Cashier's Section, Shanghai City Bank; chief, 3rd Section, Shanghai Bureau of Finance; Inspector, Finance Bureau of the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

Graduated from the Chekiang Military Academy (浙江陸軍軍官學校). Battalion Commander, 3rd Division, Chekiang Army; chief, Fenghsien Public Safety Bureau; Colonel, Staff Officer, 41st Army; chief, Intelligence Section, Kiangsi Safety Preservation Headquarters.

Shing Loong Co.

(大隆洋行)

<u>Name</u>	<u>Nativity</u> <u>& age.</u>	<u>Present Position</u> <u>in the Society.</u>
7. Wang Chun Tsou (汪君創)	Huh Vee, Anhwei. Age: 38	Chief, Accounts Section.
8. Dou Wei Ming (竇惠民)	Hsuehchow, Kiangsu. Age: 40	Chief, Miscellaneous Affairs Section.
9. Woo Kuh Zou (吳九柔)	Yiencheng, Kiangsu. Age: 34	Chief, Personnel Section.
10. Chen Chi Ming (陳濟民)	Taihsien, Kiangsu. Age: 37	Chief, Clerical Section.

Antecedents

Remarks.

Graduated from the Kiangsu Police Officers High School. Chief of Public Safety Bureaux at Kiangtu, Chitung and Juikao in Kiangsu Province; Chief Accountant, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters; Chief Accounts Section, Shanghai Education Bureau.

Captain, Salt Administration.

Graduated from the Peking High School for Police officers. Supt., Public Safety Bureau, Hupoh; Chief, General Affairs Section, Paoing Constabulary; Chief, General Affairs Section, Nyi Tsung Hsien Government.

Manager of Tien Ziang Co.

(天祥洋行)

Graduated from the Shanghai Tseng Foong College. Chief Executive of the Shanghai Boy Scouts Administration Board; teacher of Shanghai Tseng S Middle School; member of staff, Shanghai Education Bureau.

Rice merchant.

Graduated from the Great China University. Chief, Clerical Sub-Section, 1st Section, Shanghai Bureau of Finance; Chief, Second Section of 4th District Political Commissioner's office.

Teacher of Jao Kwang Middle School.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Nativity & age.</u>	<u>Present Position in the society.</u>
11. Kyang Zao Ching (姜兆卿)	Yiencheng Kiangsu. Age: 41.	Chief, Education Section.
12. Dong Kao Moh (唐高莫)	Pai Hsien, Kiangsu. Age: 48	Chief, Trade Section.
13. Lon Ching Pao (梁金宝)	Wingpo Age: 45	Chief, Enter- tainment Section.
14. Zee Ziang Sun (徐祥生)	Tungshan (銅山), Kiangsu. Age: 42	Chief, Propaganda Section.
15. Fan Shao Bah (范少伯)	Shanghai Age: 39	Chief, Labour Movement Section.

Antecedents

Remarks

Graduated from the Nanking High Normal School. Chief, 2nd Section, Nanking Education Bureau Professor, Kinling University for Girls; Deputy, Shanghai Education Bureau.

Teacher.

Graduated from the Shanghai Commercial College. Deputy, Ministry of Industry; Committee member of Shanghai Cereal Dealers Guild; Manager of Yeh Zung (Yeh Wei) Trading Co.

Cereal dealer

Graduated from Shanghai Jung Tsong Middle School. Director, Shanghai Cheng Chi Benevolent Association; Manager of Central Hotel.

Graduated from the Etopia University. Committee member of Central Cultural Association; Editor of Commercial Journal; Special Correspondent, Shun Pao.

Writer of news articles and novels.

Graduated from Chi Chi University. Standing Committee Member, Shanghai Carpenters and Masons Union; Executive of Shanghai General Labour Union; Executive of Shanghai Kuomintang Hdqrs.; Executive Committee member of Labourers' Federation in Pootung.

Labour Movement.

Name	Nativity & age.	Present Position in the society.
16. Feng Dae Chiu (冯达舟)	Pai Hsien, (沛县) Kiangsu.	Chief, Investigation Section.
17. Lee Siao Ching (李少卿)	Taiyuan, Shansi.	Chief, Management Section.
18. Lee Siu Foong (李秀峰)	Tungshan, Kiangsu. Age: 36.	Chief, Business Section.
19. Kyng Sing Ngoh (金 旺 子)	Linghai, Chekiang. Age: 28	Chief, Relief Section.
20. Zao Voong Ming (赵凤鸣)	Pai-Hsien (沛县), Kiangsu. Age: 40	Chief, Intelligence Section.

Antecedents

Remarks

Graduated from the Institute for Training Bank Employees, Peiping. Chief of Investigation Section, Young Dah Bank, Shanghai.

Young Dah (大達) Bank.

Graduated from the Shansi No.1 Middle School. Member of Compilation Committee of Central Bank.

Central Bank.

Graduated from the Economics Department of the Kinling University. Chief of Business Section of the Trust Department of the Shanghai City Bank; Manager of Hauchow Branch of the Kiangsu Farmers Bank.

Graduated from the Kwang Hwa University. Inspector of the P.S.B. of Fokien; Chief, 1st Section, Lungchi Hsien Gov't.; Section Chief of Amoy Finance Bureau.

Graduated from the Kiangsu Public College of Law and Political Science. Chief, Intelligence Section, Shanghai Safety Preservation Headquarters; Special Service agent, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters; Liaison officer of Shanghai Tupan's Headquarters.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Nativity & age.</u>	<u>Present Position in the society.</u>	<u>Antecedents</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
21. Shih Tseng Tung (宣振東)	Huh Vee, Anhwei. Age: 32	Chief, Special Service Group.	Graduated from the Wuhan Branch of the Central Military Academy. Director, Political Dept., 33rd Army; Inspector, Shanghai P.S.B.; Detective of Shanghai French Police.	Shanghai Municipal Council.
22. Wong Chien Shun (王 劍 軒)	Linghai (臨海) Chekiang. Age: 27	Deputy Chief, Special Service Group.	Graduated from the School of Military Engineering of Che- kiang. Corporal and Company Commander of Peace Preservation Corps, Chekiang; Major, Chekiang Peace Preservation Commander's Headquarters; Inspector of Chekiang P.S.B.; Captain of Civic Training at Pinghu.	Manager of Tung Sing (東 興) Lodging House.
23. Chu Tsau (朱 超)	Shanghai Age: 29	Member of Accounts Section.	Graduated from the Hwa Tung Book-keeping School. Accountant, Shanghai Citizens Military Training Committee; Accountant, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters.	
24. Chow Sung (周 參)	Shanghai Age: 30	Member of Accounts Section.	Graduated from the High Commercial School, Shanghai. Accountant, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.	Sz Hai (四 海) Book Store.
25. Chen Sze Yen (陳 士 文)	Haimen, Chekiang. Age: 27	Member of Accounts Section.	Graduated from Shanghai Nanyang Model Middle School. Accountant of Shanghai Municipality Defence Committee.	
26. Woo Yush (吳 潤)	Tainan. Age: 32	Member, Miscellaneous Affairs Section.	Graduated from Shanghai Ming Lih Middle School. General Duty, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters.	

Name	Nativity & age.	Present Position in the society
27. Woo Tsing Zun (吳亞誠)	Chinkiang. Age: 31	Member, Miscellaneous Affairs Section.
28. Chu Kung Zung (朱根順)	Chitung. Age: 28	Member, Miscellaneous Affairs Section.
29. Chen Tso Sung (陈竹生)	Shanghai Age: 34	Member, Personnel Section.
30. Lu Ming (呂明)	Changsha (長沙) Age: 29	Member, Personnel Section.
31. Yih Hoong Chun (葉鴻軒)	Kiukiang. Age: 31	Member, Clerical Section.
32. Woo Vong Chi (何鳳起)	Soochow. Age: 28	Member, Clerical Section.

Antecedents

Remarks.

Graduated from the Shanghai
Dah Kung Vocational School.
General duty, Shanghai
Education Bureau.

Graduated from the Dah Kung
Vocational School, Shanghai.
General Duty, Shanghai
Health Bureau.

Graduated from the College of
Fine Arts, Shanghai. Section
Member of Shanghai Public
Utility Bureau; staff officer,
Shanghai Municipality Defence
Committee.

Graduated from the Zau Woo
Middle School. Staff officer,
Shanghai Peace Preservation
Headquarters.

Graduated from the Tseng
Foong College. Clerk, Shanghai
Civic Training Headquarters.

Graduated from Futan Middle
School. Clerk, Shanghai
Municipality Defence Committee.

Manager of Dah Dongg

Co. (大同公司)

Dah Zung Rice Shop

(大成米店).

<u>Name</u>	<u>Nativity</u> <u>& age</u>	<u>Present Position</u> <u>in the society</u>
33. Woo Kun Dah (吳公達)	Shanghai Age: 32	Member, Education Section.
34. Chow Dze Chun (周多勳)	Shanghai Age: 35	- do -
35. Ting Sing Fu (丁心甫)	Pei Hsien, Kiangsu. Age: 39	Member, Trade Section.
36. Lee Liang Rue (李良如)	Shanghai. Age: 32	Member, Trade Section.
37. Chu Tse Yee (朱子彝)	Linghai, Chekiang. Age: 36	Member, Enter- tainment Section.
38. Hsu Tsong Fu (許宗武)	Shanghai Age: 40	- do -

Antecedents

Remarks

Graduated from Shanghai Middle School. Section member, Shanghai Education Bureau.

Graduated from Shanghai Tsung S Middle School. Section member of Education Bureau, Shanghai; Teacher, Ling Ying Primary School.

Graduated from High Commercial School, Shanghai. Executive of Shanghai Cereal Dealers Guild; Employee of Yah Zung () Trading Co. *Yah Zung*

Graduated from the Shanghai Commercial College. Purchasing Clerk, Shanghai Wing On Co.; Employee of the Shanghai Stock Exchange.

Graduated from Zung Tsung Middle School. Director, Zung Chi Benevolent Association, Shanghai.

Graduated from Hwa Hwa Middle School, Shanghai. Manager of Hoong Fou Iau Teashop.

Name	Nativity & age.	Present Position in the society.
39. Chen Tseng Ming (陳振民)	Hangchow. Age: 37	Member, Propaganda Section.
40. Dzung Cho Sien (盛覺先)	Kinhwa (金華) Age: 35	- do -
41. Wong Hai Pu (王海波)	Ningpo. Age: 38	Member, Labour Movement Section.
42. Dien Ching San (田錦山)	Shanghai Age: 32	- do -
43. Zao Yoong Sung (趙榮生)	Shanghai Age: 29.	Member, Investigation Section.
44. Chow Tse Ping (周志斌)	Ningpo Age: 31.	Member, Management Section.

Antecedents

Remarks.

Graduated from Utopia University. Reporter, Sin Wan Pao, Shanghai; Reporter, Hwa Tung News Agency.

Dah Sung (大豐) News agency.

Graduated from Shanghai Sing Hwa Arts College. Editor, "Crystal" and "China Magazine Press".

Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters.

Graduated from Shanghai Merchant Ships Navigation School. Pilot, s.s. "Kiangtien"; Employee of Seamen's Union.

Graduated from Shanghai Sz Poh Middle School. Executive of Shanghai General Labour Union.

Apprentice and later clerk of the Kuo Hwa Bank, Shanghai.

Graduated from Kinling Middle School, Nanking. Teller, Commercial Bank of China.

Chinese Medicine shop.

Name	Nativity <u>& age</u>
45. Sih Tse Ling	Ningpo Age: 36
(薛志林)	
46. Chow Shee Ping	Zangzoh
(周希平)	Age: 32
47. Sung Kwei	Shanghai
(沈魁)	Age: 32
48. Dong Pao Leo	Wai Cen, Anhwei.
(唐保羅)	Age: 28.
49. Kwei Zien Ling	
(桂全林)	
50. Sung Sze Tse	
(孫樹之)	
51. Wong Zung Woe	Pei Hsien (沛縣) Kiangsu.
(王東武)	Age: 42

<u>Present Position in the society</u>	<u>Antecedents</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
Member, Business Section.	Graduated from Kinling University, Nanking. Chief, Business Dept., Shanghai City Bank.	
Member, Relief Section.	Studied in the Kwang Hwa University. Section member, Shanghai Public Works Bureau.	Chung Hwa Book, Co.
Intelligence Agent.	Graduated from Shanghai Kwang Hwa Middle School. Intelligence agent, Special Service Squad, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.	
Intelligence agent.	Graduated from Kwang Hwa Middle School. Intelligence agent of Special Service Squad, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.	
Intelligence agent.	Detective Inspector, French Municipal Council.	French Municipal Council.
Intelligence agent.	Detective, French Municipal Council.	French Municipal Council.
Intelligence agent.	Graduated from Hauchow Middle School. Detective Sergeant, Central	International Settle- ment Police.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Nativity & age</u>	<u>Present Position in the society</u>
52. Lee Tsing Mou (李靖茂)	Tungshan (銅山) Kiangsu. Age: 35	Intelligence agent.
53. Yu Nei Kong (余乃剛)	Siu Sui, Kiangsi. Age: 36.	Intelligence agent.
54. Zao Kiu Ming (趙九明)	Pai Hsien, Kiangsu. Age: 30	Special Service agent.
55. Woo Dze Van (何樹藩)	Tsao Hsien, Shantung. Age: 32	Special Service agent.
56. Sze Tse Ching (史志清)	Shanghai Age: 28	Special Service agent.

Antecedents

Remarks

Police Station, International Settlement.

Graduated from Kiangsu Provincial No.10 Middle School.

Detective Sergeant, S.M.C., International Settlement.

S.M.C., International Settlement.

Graduated from the Shanghai College of Law & Political Science.

Judge of 2nd Special District Court.

Judge of Court.

Graduated from Taung Nyi Middle School, Nanking.

Special Service agent, Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Graduated from Shanghai Policemen Training Institute.

Special Service agent of Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Having undergone Civic Training.

Member of Shanghai Merchant Volunteer Corps.

Name

Nativity
& age

57. Yang Ling

(楊琳)

Peking
Age: 24

58. Lee Sun Wu

(李勝五)

Dan Shing,
Hpeil.
Age: 30

<u>Present Position</u> <u>in the society</u>	<u>Antecedents</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
Special Service agent.	Graduated from the Officers' Course, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters. Captain, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters.	
Special Service agent.	Graduated from the Shanghai Policemen's Training Institute. Special Service agent of Shanghai.	

CTH

FORM NO. 3
G. SCM-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section I, Special Branch. *444, 9, 27*

REPORT

Date February 26, 1940, *26, 40*

Subject (in full).....
voo Shing Zoe - theatrical performances staged in
Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association on 24-2-40.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Between 1.00 p.m. and 6.00 p.m. February 25, 1940, Peiping style dramas were staged in the auditorium of the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, under the auspices of the Voo Shing Zoe, a social organization situated at No.24, Lane 77, Hart Road. Observation was kept during the proceedings but nothing of an objectionable nature was noticed.

FILE

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED
(S.B.I.)
DATE *2/27/40*

MANHATTAN MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. 1 B D. 9137
26

25.4.39

MEMO.

S1
Ignore letter
but K.I.V. Loe's
activities
HB

[Handwritten signature]

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
[Handwritten initials]
F.A.M.C. 26/4

POLICE FORCE

4 APR 1939

Translation of letter to Council
from the Chinese National Rejuvenation
Society (中國民族復興會)

Dated 16th April, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. & REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 117
Date

National Rejuvenation Society.

Of late our members who carried on certain activities in the Settlement have often been regarded as disturbers of peace and order and have been arrested without good cause. Such acts on the part of the Council are deeply deplored. I have engaged in the racial rejuvenation and national salvation work for more than ten years. The Chinese National Rejuvenation Society founded by me is an organization based on the principles of the people's revolution, and it aims only at saving our country from the present crisis and realizing a certain fixed political policy. It is neither a terrorist group, nor an organization of traitors. In the interest of friendly international relations, will the Council please understand our object and afford protection to our members when they move about in the Settlement, instead of arresting them without justification.

(Signed and chopped)

Tsang Ming (張明)

President, The Chinese National
Rejuvenation Society.

No address.

(Note: Received for translation, late p.m. 21st April, 1939.)



Colind

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY

REPORT

Date April 25 1939

Subject (in full) Member of Voe Shing Zee (Rehabilitation Society)

arrested (Central Misc.309/39)

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

Reference Special Branch report dated 19.4.39 on the above, the suspects detained in connection with this case (Central Misc.309/39) were released on April 22, 1939 on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch). Those arrested in the French Concession were returned to French Police Headquarters prior to being released.

The various documents seized in the French Concession have been detained in the Special Branch (See Special Branch Report dated 19.4.39).

W. Logan
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/4

12. 4. 1991

437

Common

Li

Information

Copy seen by
C. P. D.

Thos Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

51

2BR

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
224

2274

D. S. J. Logan

27/10

SHANDONG PROV. POLICE
S. H. REGISTRY
No. S. H. D. 9139
Date 21 4 39

Shanghai Municipal Police

Headquarters

Date 26 APR 1933

D. C. (Sp 4)

Make a short summary of investigation for
all recipients of original album (including Mr. Mitchell
B & S separately).

Deal as suggested to keep an eye
a to against a try of keep one on two in
tame informers.

Wm. B. ...

Commissioner of Police

Date April 19, 1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Sir,

Attached report refers to the arrest of twenty two persons following receipt of a report of a plot to carry out mass incendiarism in the Settlement and French Concession. The two leading lights are undoubtedly Li Mei-ts and Chien An-lan arrested in French Concession and handed over to S.M.P. temporarily. The remainder including Dien Ah-keng of the Refugee Camp are of the coolie class and in themselves of little account. Li and Chien will be returned to the French Police otherwise I might suggest X. The remainder I think might be released after a severe warning.

John Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM 20
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Special~~

REPORT

Date April 19, 1939

Subject Members of Voe Shing Zoe (Rehabilitation Society)

Arrested (Central Misc. 309/39)

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

C. G. G. S. I.

With reference to Central Misc. 309/39
"Alleged formation of association for terroristic
activities in Settlement and French Concession"
enquiries have been conducted by the Special Branch
concerning the activities of the members of the Voe
Shing Zoe (Rehabilitation Society) arrested by
detectives attached to Central Station on 15-4-39
as a result of which it may be concluded that there
is no truth in that part of the information supplied
to the Police by the informer Ts Nyi Tseu (朱有周)
which was to the effect that a total of 1,000 men were
being recruited by certain pro-Japanese elements for
the purpose of mass incendiarism in the Settlement
and French Concession.

The various members of the gang were questioned
at length on 15-4-39, 16-4-39 and 17-4-39, in the
Special Branch. Statements made by Li Mei Ts
(吕梅之); Chien An Lan (钱安澜) alias Chien
Chong Foh (钱昌福); Huh Siao Too (胡少桃) alias
Huh Chao Yu (胡兆裕); Ts Nyi Tseu (朱有周)
and Dien Ah Keng (丁阿强) are submitted herewith.
The documents, etc. seized by the Police on April 15,
when the initial arrests were effected, have been
examined and listed. Lists are attached hereto
as follows :-

List "A" - Documents seized in the home of
Chien An Lan, 5/53 Rue Porte de
l'Ouest.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by.....

List "B" - Documents seized in the home of Yao So Tsun, 7 Rue Buissonnet.

List "C" - Documents seized in the home of Li Mei Ts, Room 41, 431 Rue Brenier de Montmorand.

The Voe Shing Zoe (Rehabilitation Society) according to Special Branch records has been in existence for some time, having been formed by certain Chinese under the sponsorship of the Japanese. The ostensible object of the Society is apparently to oppose communism, adopt the Fascist doctrine, and to train its members along the lines indicated so that they may be sent to work in "Reformed Government" public organizations, industrial concerns, etc. There is also evidence to show that the Voe Shing Zoe has been engaging in the practice of distributing anti-Kuomintang pamphlets in the Settlement (Two members of the Society, namely, Chang Chi Ming (張奇明) and Ching Hao (程豪) were arrested by Chengtu Road Station on 11-3-39, for throwing anti-Kuomintang propaganda matter from the New World Hotel, see Special Branch report dated March 16, 1939).

It would appear that the Voe Shing Zoe has branches in various parts of the Japanese occupied areas but the organization is still in its formative stage and does not appear to be flourishing.

The Shanghai Headquarters of the Society is stated to be located at an unknown address on North Szechuen Road, while the chief of the Society is

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by

reported to be one Chang Ming (張明), a native of Fokien, but very little is known of this individual. There are four departments, namely, General Affairs, Propaganda, Organization and Finance. A Cantonese named Dong Chow (董周) age about 36, 5'8" in height, medium build, dressed in foreign style clothing, is chief of the Organization Department. The names of the other Departmental chiefs are unknown.

It would appear that Li Mei Tse was instructed by Dong Chow to recruit candidates for membership of the Society and was at the same time appointed a Section chief. Li Mei Ts deputed Chien An Lan to solicit members and the latter asked Dien Ah Kung, an inmate of the Ming Nyi Refugee Camp, 190 Ningpo Road, to assist him in recruiting new members. Dien Ah Kung proceeded to recruit members in the refugee camp and succeeded in persuading Huh Siao Too and the informer Ts Nyi Tseu to become members and also to act as recruiting agents with the result that the former recruited eight and the latter twelve new members. New members were required to supply their photograph and were promised payment of \$12.00 upon acceptance as members on or about April 15, 1939. Some of the recruits became suspicious and demanded the return of their photographs whereupon they left the Society. Ts Nyi Tseu, either through fear of the consequences of being a member of a pro-Japanese Society or from motives of revenge for the failure of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 4 -

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Dien Ah Kung to pay to him the \$12.00 promised, informed C.D.C.163 (C.I.) on April 13, 1939 of the fact that Dien Ah Kung was recruiting members of a secret Society whose object was mass incendiarism and the disturbance of peace and order in the Settlement and French Concession. At 12.05 a.m., April 15, 1939, he entered Central Station and made a similar report with the result that a total of 22 persons, including himself, were arrested by the Police and a quantity of documents seized. Not one person arrested would admit having heard any mention of planned incendiarism but they all freely admitted their having joined the Voe Shing Zoe. It is most unlikely that if plans were being made for mass incendiarism, that same would be revealed at such an early stage to a person of such mentality as that of the informer Ts Nyi Tseu.

It would therefore seem safe to assume that while there is the possibility that the Voe Shing Zoe might use its members to create disturbances, distribute propaganda, etc., the incendiarism idea was an invention of Ts Nyi Tseu's imagination.

The 22 persons arrested have been finger printed and are at present detained in Central Station.

The following members of the Special Branch were engaged in enquiries in connection with this case :-

D.S.I. Logan	D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien
D.S.I. Mac Adie	C.D.S. 89
D. S. Hide	C.D.S. 24
D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken	C.D.C.359

W. Logan
D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

*Copies to
Sen. Sec. Central
& French Police*

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
19/4.

Link

List of documents seized at the home of CHIEN AN LAN (錢安蘭), at 5/53 Rue Porte de l'Ouest, French Concession on April 15, 1939.

1. 8 paper-folders containing names of the members of the different "Corps". (Translation of details attached) as appendix "A").
2. Photographs of 50 different persons whose names appeared in the paper-folders of Item 1, as members of the "Corps".
3. One official despatch No. 6, dated October 18, 1938, of the Pacification Office of the Taihu Lake Region of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government to Han Zing Kwei (韓靜寬), Commander of the 5th Unit authorizing him to use the official seal.
4. 8 copies of filled-in pledge forms for members to pledge their loyalty to X X Society. (Translation attached) as appendix "B").
5. Two note books containing names and addresses of different persons and shops, and also their telephone numbers.
6. Two paper slips containing names of persons, details of which are translated and attached as appendix "C".
7. A bundle of private letters.
8. A quantity of name cards of different persons.
9. Five photographs of unknown persons.
10. One stone seal of Chien An Lan.
11. Two seals of Tseu Yuiin Yah (周雲霞).

APPENDIX "A"

Translation of the contents in paper-folder A-1

- 1) Chien Chong-foh (錢崇福), native of Anhwei, 44 years of age, a member of the Infantry Section at the 9th Village, Nanyang (南陽). In the first year of the Chinese Republic, he was sectional chief of the Students' Army, Captain of the Reserve Unit in Kiangsi and Chief of the Bodyguards to the Tao Ying Yamen (道尹署) at Hsu-Hai (懷遠).
- 2) Wong Han-chow (王漢周), native of Honan, 48 years of age. During the Tsing Dynasty, he was Chief of the Revenue Bureau in Hwai Pei (淮北) and of the Salt Gabelle. He was also a committee member of the Conservancy Board, Chief of the Accountants' Section of the Magistracy and censor. Residing at 32 Yueh Tuh Li (月德里), ~~Amiral Bayle~~ Rue Amiral Bayle.
- 3) Chiang Tuh-pan (姜德本), ~~xx~~ native of Shanghai, Kiangsu, age 26. He was a student of Chi Chi College (精志). He is at present residing at the Dong Tuh Medicine Shop (同德), opposite the ^{Loh'Ka} Kwan Ying Dong (觀音堂), Avenue Poch. He has a sister who has gone to Sungkiang with her husband. Present condition unknown.
- 4) Dien Chang-kan (田長根), commander of the First Section, is a native of Li Sz Village (馬四), Nantung. He was at one time foreman of the Fu Tung Cotton Mill (阜通), Hongkew. He is at present a coolie at the Kung Ho Wharf (公和碼頭). Age 33. Residing at 8 Zung Ho Li (順和里), Pingliang Road.
- 5) Hu Yu-kwei (胡玉奎), a staff member, is a native of Anhwei, 33 years of age. Graduate of the Quinsan Hsien Primary School. In 1927, he was liaison officer ~~km~~ of the Nationalist Army Commander's Headquarters. Later, he became a merchant. Residing temporarily at the Zung Yu Hsin Tea Shop (程裕新) at Tung Hsin Jao (Hoopah Road) corner of Pakhoi Road.

- 6) Loh Sao-ching (陸少卿), commander of the Second Section, is a native of Shanghai, Kiangsu. Used to be a metal merchant. In 1931, he joined the Merchants Volunteer Corps at Zau Woo Kyung (漕吳興), which was dissolved ~~later~~ following the outbreak of hostilities in 1937. Age 34. At present, he is ~~pr~~ residing at 383 Tsao Ha Wei (草鞋灣), Loh Ka Pang (陸家旁), Nantao.
- 7) Loh Chieh (陸傑), a staff member, is a native of Shanghai, age 31. In 1926, he was graduated from the Liu Yui School (留育學校). In 1927, he joined the Officer Training Corps of the Chekiang Garrison Force, but in 1930 he became a merchant and ~~also~~ also served with the Merchants Volunteer Corps at Zau Woo Kyung, which was dissolved following the outbreak of hostilities in 1937. Residing at 383 Tsao Ha Wei, Loh Ka Pang, Nantao.
- 8) Chow Foh-hwa (周發華), a sub-sectional chief, is a native of Shanghai, age 22. He was a student of the Architectural Section of the Liu Yui School.
- 9) Tsing Han-ming (秦漢明), age 50, native of Chinkiang. During the Tsing Dynasty, he was Deputy Chief of the Woosung Fort Defence Force. In the second year of the Chinese Republic, he was Chief of the third Section of the Second Battalion of the ~~Anti~~ Smuggled Salt Prevention Force. In 1926, he was transferred to the post of Chief of the Second Section and in 1922 to the post of Chief of the Fourth Section. Residing at 28 Kong Chih Li (康志里), Rue Branier de Montmorand.
- 10) Sung Chung-lih (宋中立), a staff member, is a native of Ningpo, age 49. Used to be a metal merchant. In 1919, he was a staff employee of the Shanghai Arsenal, but in 1926 he became Chief of the Accountants' Section of the Tao Ying Yamen at Heuchow and ~~after~~ ~~was~~ Commissary General of the ~~Anti~~ Smuggled Salt Prevention Battalion. Residing at 32 Yush Tuh Li, Rue Amiral B^ayle.

- 11) Ngoh Sih-san (岳彰山), commander of the Fourth Section, is a native of Mou Ping Hsien (牟平縣), Shantung, age 40. He was commander of the militia of Mou Ping Hsien. He is at present a worker in Route ~~xxxx~~ de Sieyes.
- 12) Vai King-fu (范金富), a staff member, is a native of Woosung, age 25. Graduate of the Tsing Nyien Middle School (青島中學). At present unemployed. Residing at 3 Avenue Foch.
- 13) Shang Ting-yong (向廷榮), commander of the Fifth Section, is a native of Shanshing, age 30. Graduate of the Ta Kung (大公) Vocational School. He was a river policeman on Customs cruiser "Hai Sing" (海星), and his service was dispensed with on the outbreak of hostilities.
- 14) Shang Ting-liang (向廷良), a staff member, is a native of Shaoching, age 20. He was a student of the Ta Kung Vocational School in Shanghai.

APPENDIX "A"

FIRST CORPS

Chief of 1st Corps : Dien Chang Keng (田昌敬), 30.
Clerk : Hu Yoch Kwei (胡玉奎), 33.
Members : Hwa Ah Kuei (華阿桂), 20 merchant, native of Shanghai, Ming Nyi Camp, 190 Ningpo Road.
Chiang Hou Chong (蔣厚崇), 25 worker, native of Ningpo, 190 Ningpo Road.
Tai Sao Ching (戴少卿), 25, native of Kiangsu, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Chu Co Zang (朱和堂), 24, native of Zangzoh, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Sung Tse Ziang (沈志祥), 27, native of Zangchow, shop-assistant.
Sung Ling Sung (孫林森), 24, native of Yangchow, wharf coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Sung Chao-tung (孫照東), 37, native of Shantung, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Wong Wei Tsung (王維宗), 30, Zaushing, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Yui Tuh Sui (俞德水), 36, native of Nanking, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Chu Sai (朱三), 27, native of Haichow, coolie, residing at Zung Tai Lodging House, Canton Road.
Zung Yuang Sung (曾雲生), 33, Haishow, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Huang Wen Kwei (黃文奎), 25, native of Ningpo, coolie, 190 Ningpo Road.
Zung Ih Fee (鍾一飛), 25, Shanghai, blacksmith, 190 Ningpo Road.
Huh Siao Tu (胡小土), 24, native of Kompo, boatman, 190 Ningpo Road.
Tsai Ah Pao (蔡阿保), 30, Ningpo, boatman, 190 Ningpo Road.
Zii Siao Pah (徐小柏), 34, native of Tsingkou, Kompo, blacksmith, 190 Ningpo Road.
Tong Lan Sung (湯蘭生), 21, Factory worker, native of Ningpo, 190 Ningpo Road.
Nyi Chung Pao (倪忠保), 35, unemployed tax bureau employee, native of Zangzoh, 190 Ningpo Rd.

(2)

Members :

Yao Wei Sung (姚惠生), 28, Ningpo, merchant,
190 Ningpo Road.

Chwang Tuh Sung (莊作勝), 28, Kiangsu,
coolie, residing at Zung Tai Lodging House,
Canton Road. m

Ying Chung Zung (殷維敬), 30, Kiangsu,
coolie, residing at Zung Tai Lodging House,
Canton Road.

Zung Tung Chi (鍾同志), 22, Haichow, coolie,
residing at Zung Tai Lodging House, Canton Rd.

Zung Tsu Zung (鄭子城), 30, Anhwei, coolie,
190 Ningpo Road.

Zung Tseu Ming (陳用誠), 30, Kiangsu, coolie,
Zung Tai Lodging House, Canton Road.

Wei Chia Zung (黃家維), 34, native of Kung
Yui District, Kiangsu, coolie, residing at the
Zung Tai Lodging House, Canton Road.

Zi Chia Yui (蔡家麒), 25, native of Kung Yui
District, Kiangsu, coolie, residing at the Zung
Tai Lodging House, Canton Road.

Li Siao Sai (李少三), 26, native of Kung Yui,
Kiangsu, coolie, residing at the Zung Tai Lodging
House, Canton Road.

Li Tuh Biao (李作標), 30, native of Kung
Yui District, Kiangsu, coolie, residing at the
Zung Tai Lodging House, Canton Road.

Ting Wei Yui (丁維輝), 35, native of Kung Yui,
Kiangsu, coolie, residing at the Zung Tai Lodging
House, Canton Road.

Kao Yui Tsung (高野政), 33, Haichow, Kiangsu,
residing at the Zung Tai Lodging House, Canton
Road.

Zi Kwong Sung (蔡光生), 31, Anhwei, coolie,
residing at the Zung Tai Hotel, Canton Road.

.....

Chief of 1st Group : Huh Siao Tu (胡少土).

" " 2nd " : Chu Sai (朱三).

" " 3rd " : Nyi Chung Chih (倪忠德).

" " 4th " : Zung Tsu Zung (鄭子城).

" " 5th " : Tai Sao Ching (蔡少卿).

(Appendix "A" - 3)

First Section : Chief - Dien Zang-keng (田長庚)
Clerk - Ho Yueh-kwei (胡多奎)

(Appendix "A" - 4)

2nd Section : Chief - Loh Sao-ching (陸少卿)
Clerk - Loh Jih (洛傑)
Chief of 1st group - Tseu Foh-hwa (周福華)

(Appendix "A" - 5)

3rd Section : Chief - Zing Han-ching (曾漢卿)
Clerk - Sung Chung-lih (沈中乙)

(Appendix "A" - 6)

4th Section : Chief - Yoh Sih-san (葉錫山)
Clerk -

(Appendix "A" - 7)

5th Section : Chief - Shang Ding-yun (尚定雲)
Clerk - Shang Ding-liang (尚定亮)

(Appendix "A" - 8)

Names of thirty-six members of the 5th Section.

APPENDIX "B"

Translation of Item 4 - Eight copies of
filled-in pledge forms for members to
pledge their loyalty to the X X Society

.....

Pledge Form

I hereby pledge myself to obey the orders and
instructions of the Leader, to strictly abide by
the Rules and Regulations of the Society for the
realization of the rehabilitation of the Han Race,
and to be loyal in the discharge of my duties in
preserving the peace of East Asia. For violation
of this pledge, I am willing to commit myself to
the severest punishment.

Pledgers (photograph)

- 1) Sung Tse Ziang (沈克祥), age 27, native of
Zangchow, unemployed merchant.
Introducer: Dien Chang Keng.
(田長庚)
 - 2) Tseu Foh Hwa (周發華), age 22, native of Shanghai,
having studied in the Architectural Faculty of the
Lieu Yuen School.
Introducer: Loh Sao Ching
(陸少卿)
 - 3) Huang Wei Tsai (黃維才), age 37, native Shanghai,
a worker of cotton mill, 15, Loh Kia Pang, Nantao.
Introducer: Loh Sao Ching
 - 4) Hsiung Lien Fah (熊連發), age 19, Shanghai, having
studied in the Nanchang Vocational School, Kiangse.
Introducer: Loh Sao Ching.
 - 5) Wong Kuh Chong (王克昌), age 40, Zaushing, merchant,
having been in military service, as Special Service
Chief of the 2nd Field Hospital of the Ministry of
War.
Introducer: Chien Chong Foh
(錢昌福)
 - 6) Loh Sao Ching, age 34, Shanghai, merchant, having been
a staff officer of the Militia in Tsao Hu Ching,
(曹胡清). Introducer: Chien Chong Foh.
 - 7) Chiang Tuh Peng (姜德平), 26, Shanghai, having studied
in the Chih Chih College.
Introducer: --
 - 8) Pih Dah Ching (皮大清), 19, Zangchow, coolie.
Introducer: Hsiang Ting Yoong.
(何廷榮).
- th
The 4,610/year of the Huang Ti (Emperor).

APPENDIX "C"

Translation of Item 6

Chief of District Corps : Zung Zang-ying (鍾在榮)

Section Chief : Kyung Hao (金明), native of Paoshan, Kiangsu, age 35, graduate of the Nanyang Middle School, formerly Chief of the Secret Investigation Group of the Shanghai Municipality Peace Preservation Corps, and counsellor to the Tax Police Corps at Kwangtung.

Section Chiefs: Hsu Pah-ying (徐伯英)
Yao Sao-chun (姚少春)
Loh Shih (洛石)
Shu Pang (舒平)

Loh Shih, age 46, native of Chuensha, Kiangsu, graduate of the Pootung Middle School, and Nanking Technical College, formerly staff member of the 3rd Department of the Chuensha Hsien Government.

Shu Pang, age 42, native of Tientsin, Hupeh, graduate of St. Xavier College, formerly clerk of the Shanghai Post Office, clerk of British Municipal Council, and interpreter of American lawyer Hardinken (?).

Chief of District Corps : Li Soong-ding (李松定).

Ning Keng-ziang (程敬璋), section chief of Li Soong-ding's corps, being unable to assume the post, is replaced by Shih Siao-sen (施道山).

Tseu Kwei-loong (周桂龍) and Yu Sing (俞星) reported that assistance has been extended to Wong Taoong Ling (王德林), Loh Kwang (洛廣), etc., members of guerilla unit.

Chu Kyung-sung (朱金生) mentioned :

Ah Mao Keu (阿毛瑞), Yao Yoong-Poong Shop (姚永豐號), proprietor Yao Lee-keng (姚烈敬).
Ah Mao Deu (阿毛德), native of Tsiu Jao (趙紹), Shanghai.

List of documents seized at the home of
Yao So Tsun (姚少孫), No. 7 Rue
Suisse.

1. One letter of appointment issued by the Weihaiwei Office of the Hopei and Shantung District Sea and Ocean Fishing Trade Control Office of the Ministry of Finance, dated December 17, 1933 appointing YAO TS TSUN (姚少孫), to the post of Officer in charge of the 1st Branch Office.
2. One letter of appointment issued by the 10th District Collection Office of the Hopei Tobacco and Wine Stamp Tax Bureau dated August 3, 1934, appointing YAO SO TSUN (姚少孫) to the post of "extra staff member" of the above Collection Office.
3. One account book of the FU IH (福興) Trading Company.
4. 6 prescriptions.
5. One chop bearing the name "So Tsun" (少孫).
6. One chit bearing the inscriptions: Mr. Zung Wu Ju (鍾伍居), No. 5 Yen ih Li, Chungking Road.
7. One photo with following notes on it: elder (姚少孫), from brother Yoong Zao Mong (楊兆蒙).
8. One photographic reproduction of a rent receipt issued by the Teh Kee Co. to Mr. ZEE LIEN HANG (徐良行) in respect of premises No. 7 Rue Suisse.
9. 5 photos of unknown persons.
10. A bundle of empty envelopes and blank invitation cards.
11. A box of name cards bearing the name of YAO SO TSUN, alias YAO CHUN (姚春), Manager of the FU IH Trading Co., 136 Shanhaikwan Road, Tel. 36645.

List

List of documents found in the home of Lu Mien Ts
or Lu Nung King, Room 41, 431 Rue Brenier de Montmorand
on April 15, 1939.

1. List of names and addresses of members of the 2nd Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Voe Shing Zoe (Translation attached).
2. A draft estimate of the expenses of the various corps of the 2nd Section of the Shanghai Special District Branch of the Voe Shing Zoe (Translation attached).
3. Three booklets entitled "Programmes of the Voe Shing Zoe", including the following :-
 - (a) To overthrow the corrupt government, exterminate communism, rehabilitate the Han Race and establish a perfect political rule.
 - (b) Abandon the hypocritical democracy and adopt the Fascist rule.
 - (c) Suppression of communism and maintenance of World Peace.
4. Two note books containing names, addresses and telephone numbers.
5. Six blank membership pledge forms of the Society (Voe Shing Zoe ?).
6. A purse containing a pawn ticket and a receipt acknowledging the receipt of \$100 from Lu Nung Mien (呂 毓 勉) by Chen Zong Ying (陳 宗 榮), dated March 16, 1939.
7. Draft of a petition addressed to the Japanese authorities by Tung Ah Jing (董 阿 景), dated March 21, requesting permission to transport a quantity of joss paper ash from Nantao.
8. Draft of a petition addressed to the Japanese authorities at Hangchow by the Yah Yuan (楊 源) Shipping Company, requesting permission to run launches between Shanghai and Hangchow.
9. A note addressed to Lu Mien Ts (呂 勉 之) by Wu Ching (吳 鏡) requesting that the dispatch of a document, the text of which has to be revised, be withheld and returned.
10. A curfew pass issued to Lu Nung King (呂 毓 勉) by the French Concession authorities, dated 5/2/32.
11. A pass issued to Lu Nung King by the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters, dated 22/2/32.
12. Two passes issued by the Nantao Bus Company dated July 1, 1931 and October 1, 1932 authorising Lu Nung King to travel free.
13. Piece of paper bearing notes requesting the recipient to distribute secretly ten invitation cards signed by one "Jing" (景) inviting the following persons to

present at a dinner party to be held in Room 11, Zu
Foong Yuan Restaurant, Kwangse Road, at 6 p.m. April
16:-

Chiang Chi (蔣 知)	Li Soong Nien (李 紹年)
Huang Choh-min (黃 道民)	Zung Tuh-yuan (鄧 德元)
Oong Vung-zao (洪 文朝)	Zung Yoh-loh (盛 玉 洛)
Tsu Yoh-chu (朱 悅初)	Lu Nung-mien (呂 毓 勉)
Wu Tsao (吳 劼)	

14. Two Chinese Military Collar Badges.

15. One chop bearing the name Lu Nung-mien.

16. Two photographs of Wu Tsao (吳 劼).

Translation of Item No.1

List of Names and addresses of members of
2nd Section of the Shanghai Branch of
Yeh Ching Tse (Rehabilitation Society)
Pre-Japanese

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Nativity</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Interests</u>
Zung Zang Ying (張長應), Chief of 4th Division.	-	-	-	-
Yih Ping (易平) Staff-member.	25	Shaoshing	-	Graduate of S'hai Middle School.
Liu Jih (劉濟) Staff-member.	26	Soochow	-	Graduate of Min Lih Middle School.
Yao Yung Kong (姚永公), 16th Sectional Commander	48	S'hai	7 Rue Buissonnet	Chief of Hopei Shantung Fishery Bureau; Chief of Tongshan Tobacco & Wine Branch Bureau.
Zung Tung Sung (鍾東松), Staff-member	27	Nanwei	58 Rue du Moi Albert	Graduate of Footung Middle School.
Zee Ying (徐瑛) 17th Sectional Commander.	43	Chinkiang	8 San Shing Wang, Rue A. Bayle	Councillor to the Chinkiang district govt. and Chairman of the S'hai Mu. Shoe Trade Association.
Zee Tai Tso (蔡泰次) Staff-member.	40	Chinkiang	17 Dao Teh Li, Rue A. Bayle	Native Bank trade.
Leh Zeh (陸志) 18th Sectional Commander	40	Chuensha	Kung Ching Bldg., Hankow Md.	Graduate of Footung Middle School and of Nanking Industrial College; clerk to the 3rd dept. of the Chuensha Hsien Administra- tive Office and assistant clerk to the 1st Divisional Office
Zung Lih San (鍾立山), Staff member	25	Nanwei	North Gate Nanwei	Graduate of Nanwei Middle School; faculty member of the Nanwei Primary School.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Nativity</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Antecedents</u>
Chu Bang(邱邦), 19th Sectional Commander	42	Tientsin	147 Avenue Road.	Graduate of St. Francis X'avier College; clerk of General Post Office; interpreter of the S.M.P.
Zung Kuo Liang (鍾國良), Staff-member	-	-	-	-
Kyung Ching(景清), 20th Sectional Commander.	35	Paoshan	15 Siking Rd.	Chief of Secret Investigation Section of the S'hai Mu. Peace Preservation Corps; Staff-Officer of the Canton Salt Gabelle; graduate of Manyang Senior Commercial School.
Zung Ling Tsang (鍾凌堂), Staff-member	29	Wutsin	-	Student of Wutsin middle School.
Li Soeng Ding (李松庭), Chief of 5th Division	-	-	-	-
Wong Bang(王邦), Staff-member	49	Wanchong	36 tien Ziang Li, Rue Pere Dugout	Graduate of Kiangsi Cons- tabulary; clerk of the former S'hai City Govt. Police Bureau.
Ming Yung Hou (明永侯), Staff-member	45	Chekiang	erry Rd.	Graduate of Chekiang Cons- tabulary; Inspector of the Ningpo Police Force.
Pan Lih Dien (潘力田), 21st Sectional Commander	48	Hankow	1331 Sinza Road.	Associate editor of the "Chung Yung" (中興) and "San Tso" (三才) newspapers in Hankow; Chief of the regular corps of Tung Ma Hsien, Hokien.
Zee Foe(徐飛), Staff-member	35	Yu-yao	451 Avenue Road.	Inspectors of S.C.G.P.S. and Yu-yao Police Force.
Wang Yain Tsung (王衍宗), 22nd Sectional Commander	56	Kiangtu	451 S Yung Li, Tatung Rd.	Clerks of the Yangchow Police Force and of the Yangchow Chamber of Commerce; tax collecting agent of Tungshan Hien.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Nativity</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Antecedents</u>
Sang Ding Ting (蔣定庭), Staff-member	34	Tai Hsien	2 Yuen Zong Li, Rue de Peres.	Clerk attached to the 4th squad of Niangsu River Police; clerk of the General Post Office, S'hai
S Siao San (蘇少山), 23rd Sectional Commander	42	Zangchow	512 corner of Tientsin & Kwangsi Rds.	Graduate of Kwang-tung Middle School; merchant
Hau Ying Tsung (許應宗), staff-member	31	Hsuehow	378 Rue du Marche	Graduate of Hwa Tung Law College; merchant.
Wong Hwa-to (王華之), 24th Sectional Commander	32	Nanking	5 2nd alley- way, Zao Chin Li, Nth Chengta Rd.	Clerk of the Jih Yang Hsien Administrative Office; Inspector of the S'hai Hsien Police Bureau.
Yang Sung Ping (楊升平), staff-member	30	Kwenming	1331 Sinze Road.	Chief of Special Service Company of the Independent Squad of the Wei En Hsien Peace Preservation Corps Fokien.
Sung Zou Ling (宋子靈), 25th Sectional Commander	-	-	-	-
Zou Pak Chung (朱柏中), staff-member	-	-	-	-
Xien Cheng Foh (嚴成發), Chief of 6th Division	44	Anhui	Zung En li 5/Rue Porte de l'Ouest	Graduate of the Infantry Course of the Manyang no. 9 "Tsung"
Ling Yung Zang (凌永章), staff-member	-	-	-	-
Wong Han Tseu (王漢舟), staff-member	48	Hunan	32 Tsong Teh li, Rue A. Bayle	Chief of Tax Collection Office at Hwei Feh.
Dien Zang Keng (田章敬), 26th Sectional Commander	33	Nantung	8 Zung Wu Li Pingliang Rd.	Foreman of the Fou-foong Cotton Mill; at present coolie on the S'hai H'kew Wharf.
Wu Hyeoh Tsung (胡逸珍), 27th Sectional Commander	32	Anhui	-	-

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Nativity</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Antecedents</u>
Loh Sau Ching (劉守清), 28th Sectional Commander	34	Shanghai	-	-
Lung Yao Ching (龍耀清), 29th Sectional Commander	30	Chekiang	-	-
Sao Sien Yuen (邵善源), 30th Sectional Commander	36	Kiangsu	22 Ziang Sung Li, Hue du marche	Lien Yeu Co.; employees of Piao Zung Kee Coal Shop, and the Chung Hwa distilled water Co.
Zien Tsung Dao (錢春濤), staff member	26	Kiangsu	-do-	employee of China distilled water Co.
Deng Kan (鄧干), staff-member	39	Kiangsu	-	employees of Hwa Sing Co. and San San Trading Co., having one wife, one son and one brother.

Translation of Item No.2

Expenses of the various corps of the 2nd Section, Special District
Branch, Voe Shing Zee - Estimate for(month)

<u>Instalment number</u>	<u>Kind</u>	<u>No. of Man</u>	<u>Amount (each)</u>	<u>Total Amount</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
<u>1st.</u>	Funds for the Branch.			\$420.	
Item 1	Salaries				
(a)	General Secretary	1	\$80	\$80	
(b)	Secretary	3	\$60	\$180	
(c)	Staff member	4	\$25	\$100	
(d)	Employees	2	\$20	\$40	
Item 2	Office expenses.			\$20	
(e)	Stationery			\$10	
(f)	Miscellaneous			\$10	
<u>Second</u>	Fund of District corps.			\$180	
Item 3	Salaries			\$150	
(g)	Chief	3			No pay - posts taken up by staff members.
(h)	Staff members	6	\$25	\$150	
Item 4	Office expenses	3 corps	\$10	\$30	
<u>Third</u>	Sub-corps fund.			\$524	
Item 5	Salaries			\$450	
(i)	Chief	15	\$20	\$300	
(j)	Staff members	15	\$10	\$150	
Item 6	Office expenses, 15 th sub-corps.		\$5	\$70.00	
<u>Total</u>				<u>\$1,125.00</u>	

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Special Branch REGISTRY
April 21
No. S. B. D. 7147

Summary of report entitled
"Members of Voe Shing Zee (Rehabilitation
Society) arrested."

As a result of information received on 14-4-39, to the effect that certain Chinese had recruited about 1,000 coolies ostensibly for labour purposes but really to commit acts of incendiarism, 22 persons were arrested and various documents seized by the S.M.P. at various addresses in the Settlement and French Concession on 15-4-39.

Enquiries revealed that these persons, with one exception, are members of a secret society formed by pro-Japanese elements under the sponsorship of the Japanese. The ostensible aims of the society are to oppose communism, adopt the Fascist doctrine and to train its members along the lines indicated so that they may be sent to work in "Reformed Government" public organizations, industrial concerns, etc., but the Police have evidence that on previous occasions, members of the Society have engaged in the practice of distributing anti-Kuomintang pamphlets with a view to disturbing peace and order in the Settlement. The Society, which is known as Voe Shing Zee (復興社), (Rehabilitation Society), has been in existence since January, 1939, and is stated to have branches in the various parts of the Japanese occupied territory. The Shanghai Branch consists of two Sections, the 2nd Section being headed by the leader of the gang arrested, namely Li Mei Ts (李美士) alias Li Nun-mei (李能美). The Headquarters are located in an alleyway off North Szechuen Road. The Society, up to date, has not been properly organized and as far as can be learned, is not succeeding in attracting reputable persons to its ranks.

The matter will continue to be watched by Special Branch.

Distribution

D.C. (Divs.) Br. Consulate
D.C. (Crime) Amer. "
D.O.s French Police
D.D.O.s Br. Military
Fire Brigade U.S. Marine Corps
Secretary (Confidential)
Mr. Mitchell (B. & S.)
Mr. Keswick (J.M.)

T. Robertson
D.C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

D.C. (CRIME)

Special Branch
April 21 1939

Summary of report entitled
"Members of Voe Shing Zee (Rehabilitation
Society) arrested."

No. 3. B. D.
Rehabilitation

As a result of information received on 14-4-39, to the effect that certain Chinese had recruited about 1,000 coolies ostensibly for labour purposes but really to commit acts of incendiarism, 22 persons were arrested and various documents seized by the S.M.P. at various addresses in the Settlement and French Concession on 15-4-39.

Inquiries revealed that these persons, with one exception, are members of a secret society formed by pro-Japanese elements under the sponsorship of the Japanese. The ostensible aims of the society are to oppose communism, adopt the Fascist doctrine and to train its members along the lines indicated so that they may be sent to work in "Reformed Government" public organizations, industrial concerns, etc., but the Police have evidence that on previous occasions, members of the Society have engaged in the practice of distributing anti-Kuomintang pamphlets with a view to disturbing peace and order in the Settlement. The Society, which is known as Voe Shing Zee (復興社), (Rehabilitation Society), has been in existence since January, 1939, and is stated to have branches in the various parts of the Japanese occupied territory. The Shanghai Branch consists of two Sections, the 2nd Section being headed by the leader of the gang arrested, namely Li Mei Ts (呂美之) alias Li Nun-mei (呂能勉). The Headquarters are located in an alleyway off North Szechuen Road. The Society, up to date, has not been properly organized and as far as can be learned, is not succeeding in attracting reputable persons to its ranks.

The matter will continue to be watched by Special Branch.

Distribution

D.C. (Dive.) Br. Consulate
D.C. (Crime) Amer. "
D.O.s French Police
D.D.O.s Br. Military
Fire Brigade U.S. Marine Corps
Secretary (Confidential)

T. Robertson
D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

77/4

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSIONER

Summary of report entitled
"Members of Voe Shing Zee
Society arrested."

April 21, 1939

N.S.D.

As a result of information received on 14-4-39, to the effect that certain Chinese had recruited about 1,000 coolies ostensibly for labour purposes but really to commit acts of incendiarism, 22 persons were arrested and various documents seized by the S.M.P. at various addresses in the Settlement and French Concession on 15-4-39.

Enquiries revealed that these persons, with one exception, are members of a secret society formed by pro-Japanese elements under the sponsorship of the Japanese. The ostensible aims of the society are to oppose communism, adopt the Fascist doctrine and to train its members along the lines indicated so that they may be sent to work in "Reformed Government" public organizations, industrial concerns, etc., but the Police have evidence that on previous occasions, members of the Society have engaged in the practice of distributing anti-Kuomintang pamphlets with a view to disturbing peace and order in the Settlement. The Society, which is known as Voe Shing Zee (復興社), (Rehabilitation Society), has been in existence since January, 1939, and is stated to have branches in the various parts of the Japanese occupied territory. The Shanghai Branch consists of two Sections, the 2nd Section being headed by the leader of the gang arrested, namely Li Mei Ta (呂魁之) and Li Nun-mei (呂能魁). The Headquarters are located in an alleyway off North Szechuen Road. The Society, up to date, has not been properly organized and as far as can be learned, is not succeeding in attracting reputable persons to its ranks.

The matter will continue to be watched by Special Branch.

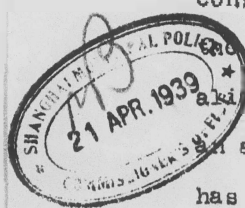
Distribution

D.C. (Divs.) Br. Consulate
D.C. (Crime) Amer. "
D.O.s French Police
D.D.O.s Br. Military
Fire Brigade U.S. Marine Corps
Secretary (Confidential)
Mr. Mitchell (R.A.S.)
Mr. Keswick (J.M.)

T. Robertson
D.C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

FILE



Special Branch,

April 14, 1939.

An unconfirmed report, now being investigated by the Special Branch, is to the effect that certain Chinese have recruited about 1,000 coolies ostensibly for labour purposes but really to commit acts of incendiarism. According to the plans, these men will be formed into squads of 30 each which will again be divided into groups of 5 each and their work is to set fires simultaneously in various parts of the International Settlement and French Concession. The coolies, it is said, will be paid \$12 each for this work and if successful in carrying out the plan they will receive a reward of \$300.

T. Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
Fire Brigade
Secretary (Confidential)
British Consulate.
American Consulate.
French Police.
British Military.
U.S. Marine Corps.

Unconfirmed
reputation no buy
invested } K

Sp Br

DC (C) (DW)

DO

DDO.

Free Buy

Sec (Conf)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

D/ COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE. (Crime Branch).

Translation of the attached report made by C.D.S. 163 Hsia Foh Daung.

April 14, 1939.

According to a report received at 7 a.m. today from a coolie named Tsu, a Chinese traitor named Dien Ah Kung (丁阿公), native of Hupoh, age not known, recruited some 1000 coolies a week ago ostensibly for the Industrial Union. Every coolie will be first distributed \$12 on the 15th. The coolies will then be formed into squads of 30 each, which will be subdivided into minor groups of 5 each. Dien will be the head of the squads and will assign work to the coolies, e.g., to set simultaneous fires in the International Settlement and the French Concession, so that the Fire Brigades will be incapable to cope with the situation. In case should their attempt be successful a reward of \$300 will be paid with a further promise of employment in the Hongkew District.

Quite a number of coolies went with Dien to the Nyui Hai Studio on Honan Road and have their photographs taken. Others were told to meet in front of the Refugee Camp by the side of the Chuen Kong Mei Fong Bank on Ningpo Road and arrange with Yue Teh Sui (俞德水), the watchman employed by the Refugee Camp, and then to be taken in groups of 5 or 6 by Dien to the studio to be photographed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Mei Ts (呂 勉 之),
 native of Kiangse taken by me D.S.I. Logan
D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken
 at Headquarters on the April 17, 1939 and interpreted by.....

My name is Li Mei-ts alias Li Nun-mei (呂 勉 之).
 I am 39 years old, a native of Kiangse and married. I reside
 in Room 51, Hwa Feh Lodging House, Rue Brenier de Montmorand
 near Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest. Between 1931 and 1935, I
 served in the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's
 Headquarters, Lung-hwa, as a clerk. Since 1935, I have been
 unemployed.

In the middle of March, 1939, I joined the Voe Shing Zoe
 (Rehabilitation Society) through the introduction of a
 friend of mine named Koo Li-sung (顧 立 榮) alias Koo Ts-
 zung (顧 子 辰) (at present sent by the Voe Shing Zoe to
 Canton) to the Chief of the Organization Department named
 Dong Chow (董 周), 9 Dong Foh Li, Range Road.

The object of the Voe Shing is to overthrow communism,
 to adopt the Fascist form of rule and maintenance of peace.
 Its work is to train members according to the above-mentioned
 policy and send them to work in the "Reformed Government",
 public organizations, industrial concerns, etc. on behalf of
 the society, and to carry out propaganda in favour of the
 society principally in the form of distribution of handbills.
 The chief of the society is one Chang Ming (張 鳴), a
 native of Fokien, previously connected with the National
 Government, who has the support of the Japanese authorities,
 but particulars in this connection are unknown to me. It
 has been the intention of the society to establish offices
 and recruit members throughout the areas now occupied by
 the Japanese Military, but up to the present, only a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

Head Office has been established on North Szechuen Road off Range Road, the exact address and date of formation of which I do not know. The Shanghai Branch is located at the same address as the Head Office and consists of two sections of members, numbering some 80 in all. These two sections are still in the course of formation, the 1st section consisting of some 50 members and the 2nd section of 30 members. I am in charge of the 2nd Section. The society has also detailed members to proceed to Canton with a view to establishing a branch there, but as far as I am aware nothing has been achieved so far by these members.

The society, controlled solely by a chief, is subdivided into four departments, namely, General Affairs, Propaganda, Organization and Finance. At present the sectional chiefs are temporarily under the control of the Chief of the Organization Department named Dong Chow.

Our present main work is to canvass members from the intelligensia, but little success has attended our efforts so far. The 30 members in my section really do not belong to the intelligensia class and appear to be working with a view to the benefit they may personally derive. No work is being done, with the exception of the distribution of handbills in support of the Voe Shing Zoe doctrine on Nanking Road and vicinity which was carried out about a month ago. I was not concerned in that business, which is within the category of work of the Propaganda Department. Dong Chow told me that he had made efforts to establish a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
..... on the and interpreted by

- 3 -

training class for recruited members somewhere in the vicinity of Carter and Avenue Road but failed to secure a room owing to chief tenants refusing to let out premises for such a purpose.

I have neither received any instruction from my superior Dong Chow nor issued any order to members of the Voe Shing Zoe, telling them to commit arson or disturb the peace of the Settlement and the French Concession. The Voe Shing Zoe is a political organization for the intelligensia and not an association of terrorists.

In my section, there are two district chiefs, namely Zung Zang-ying (陳長榮) and Li Soong-ding (李松亭). Meanwhile I have the intention of employing Zien An-lan (錢安蘭), (arrested) a friend of mine, to serve as a district chief but I have not referred the matter to Dong Chow. Zien, however, has been assisting me in canvassing members, since the end of March, when I paid him \$15 as locomotion expenses and \$20 as expenses to take photos of candidates for membership. The organization of the Voe Shing Zoe is as follows:-

Head Office.

Branch Office in a town - each consists of 2 sections.

Section - each consists of 2 Districts.

District - each consists of 5 groups.

Group - each consists of 25 to 30 members.

For the ordinary members, no pay or allowance is issued, but sectional and district chiefs receive a monthly pay of \$50

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by.

- 4 -

each together with a locomotion allowance of \$10 each, and a group chief gets \$20 as pay and \$5 as an allowance for expenses.

At the end of March, Zien An-lan told me that a worker named Dien Ah-keng (田阿根) had been instructed to organize a number of labourers and was promised the position of a group chief should he be able to do so. About 10 days ago, Zien again told me that Dien who resided in a certain refugee camp had a quarrel with the camp manager, following the latter calling Dien a "traitor", and that Zien had succeeded in arranging a compromise between the two parties. I do not know how Dien recruited members and what he told them. I cannot explain why a number of the recruited members should report to the Police that the society had a plan to commit arson throughout the Settlement and the French Concession, but I have to mention that supposing the society had such a plan, it would undoubtedly keep strict secrecy and would not be foolish enough to release it to ordinary members, especially those who have not been properly trained and trusted by the society.

Dien Ah-keng recruited about 20 to 30 candidates, who have submitted their photos for approval as members, but so far they have not been enlisted as members.

Dong Chow and I usually meet in the Great Eastern Tea Room and the Sun Sun Tea Room. We made appointment in advance for the next meeting or arranged the meeting by letter. Dong Chow is a native of Kwangtung and aged about 36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by.

he is 5' 8" tall, medium size, weak build, short hair,
wearing no spectacles and dressed in foreign style
clothing.

ML
17/4/29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chien An Lan (錢安瀾) alias Chien Chong Foh (錢昌福) D.S.I. MacAdie
native of taken by me D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien
at Headquarters on the April 16, 1939 and interpreted by

My name is Chien An Lan, alias Chien Chong Foh. I am aged 49, married, native of Anhwei, residing at No. 5, Zung An Li, (慎安里) Rue Porte de l'Ouest, and a tea merchant by profession.

After having completed my primary school course in my native home at Hweichow, Anhwei, at age 17, (1907) I was brought to Shanghai by my father (now deceased) and joined the Tsung Kee Tea Hong (振記), Nantao, as an apprentice. Five years later, I left the tea hong and worked as a broker in the tea trade up to the time of my arrest.

On or about April 2, 1939, a friend of mine named Li Mai Tse (呂勉之), called at my home and told me that a Cantonese with whom he was acquainted, had formed a "Rehabilitation Society" with the object of promoting peace between China and Japan and that if I would care to join the organization he would appoint me as a section chief with a monthly salary of \$50.00, the principal task for a section chief being to canvass new members. As I was unemployed at the time I agreed to undertake the job. He further told me that according to the regulations of the Society, members would be divided into groups of 30 persons each. They would be given jobs in various business and industrial concerns in this city and others and would be required to participate in the promotion of the peace movement.

In compliance with the instructions of Li, I enlisted the services of :

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(2)

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

1. Dien Zang Keng (田長庚), formerly a coolie in a tea hong operated by me in Yunnan Road.
2. Loh Sao Ching (陸少卿), a wharf coolie in Nantao Bund, formerly an apprentice in a metal shop in Nantao and a neighbour of mine.
3. Shang Ding Yung (佘廷榮), ex-river policeman, formerly owning a hot-water shop in Nantao, in canvassing members chiefly from the labouring classes. Through Loh (No.2) and Shang (No.3) I came to know Tsing Han Ching (秦漢卿), and Nghoh Sih San (吳錫山). The above five persons were later appointed chiefs of groups with the stipulation that they would each canvass 30 men to form a group.

On or about April 5, 1939, Li Mai Tse called on me again bringing with him a number of paper folders and numerous copies of a pledge form of the Rehabilitation Society. According to him, members would be required to fill in the pledge forms and their names and photographs would be entered and pasted in the folders for reference. During this call Li also paid me \$20.00 to defray expenses incurred in the enlistment of new members.

Of the five contemplated groups, only the first one under the charge of Dien Chang Keng (田長庚) which succeeded in enlisting some 30 members, was formally inaugurated on April 13, while the remaining four were still in course of formation up to the time of my arrest. For good work performed, Dien was given \$9.00 by me on or

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of (4)
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

about April 7, 1939, to cover his locomotion expenses.

In the evening of April 13, 1939, Dien called at my home and requested the return of the photographs of eight members under him, on the grounds that they were irresponsible elements and wished to withdraw from the membership of the Society. These photographs were handed to Dien accordingly but I cannot remember the names of the eight persons whom I had never once seen before.

Sometime prior to the return of the above mentioned photographs Li told me that he would have office established in Carter Road near Avenue Road and members would be required to attend to receive instructional lectures regarding the aims and principles of the Rehabilitation Society.

Regarding the official despatch issued by the Pacification Office of the Taihu Lake Region of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government to one Han Zing Kwei, Commander of the 5th unit, this despatch was handed to me sometime in October 1938 by Mr. Ling Ziang Sung (林翔生), who is a friend of mine and was formerly the Superintendent of the Tientsin Customs, with the request that I delivered same to Han Zing Kwei, the addressee on his behalf. He gave me Han's address as "12 Tai Wo Li, Reu Eugene Bard", but on my calling there, I found that Han had left for the interior. Ling, however, never came to my home since and I had therefore kept the despatch at home.

17/4/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Huh Siao-too (胡小透) D.S.I. Logan
native of Tsingkur, North Kiangse, taken by me D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken
Headquarters on the April 17, 1939 and interpreted by

My name is Huh Siao-too, alias Huh Chao-yu (胡兆郁).
I am 24 years of age, a native of Tsingkur, North Kiangse,
and married. I reside in the Ming Nyi Refugee Camp, 190
Ningpo Road. I am a wharf coolie on the Shanghai & Hongkew
Wharf, Broadway East.

On April 8 or 9, Dien Ah-keng (田阿庚) residing in
the Ming Nyi Camp and also a wharf coolie, advised me to
join a Voe Shing Zoe (Rehabilitation Society). In the
society, he stated that I would be trained and educated and
thereafter sent to work in the Customs, Post Office, Railway
Administration, etc. He also said that during the training
period, I would be paid \$12 a month as "living" allowance
and would be paid \$6 in advance on April 15 to purchase some
new clothing. At 11 a.m. April 13, I together with 7 others
asked Dien whether we could start work on April 15, whereupon
Dien Ah-keng mentioned that most probably no pay would be
issued on April 15 nor would a training class be operated in
Shanghai, but stated that we would be sent to inland places
and the nature of the work which might be assigned to us
would not be certain. In view of this I, together with
seven other candidates in the refugee camp, refused to remain
in the society any longer and demanded the return of the
photos supplied by us. On the same evening, the photos were
returned to us.

Dien Ah-keng has never told me that the Voe Shing Zoe
planned to send out members to commit arson throughout the
Settlement and the French Concession.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

On the evening of April 16, I, together with the other refugees, intended to detain him and send him to the Police because on April 14 Police detectives had called at the camp twice and made enquiries concerning Dien Ah-keng and we therefore thought that Dien Ah-keng must have done something wrong. As soon as Dien returned to the camp on the evening of April 17, 1939, we surrounded him and reported the matter to the camp Manager, who enquired into the matter and kept him in a small room with a view to reporting the matter to the Federation of Charity Organizations on the morning of April 15 and thereafter sending him to the Police for necessary action.

16/4
17/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Nyien Tseu (朱 延 年)
native of Tsingkow, Kiangsu taken by me D.S.I. MacAdie
D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien
at Special Branch on the Apr. 16, 1939. and interpreted by. - -

My name is Tsu Nyien Tseu (朱 延 年), aged 40, a native of Tsingkow, Kiangsu Province, residing on the 2nd floor, Sung Tai Lodging House, Si Song Ling Ka, off Canton Road, and at present working as a casual wharf coolie on The Bund.

About a fortnight ago, a fellow-worker of mine named Chen San (陳 三) told me that one Mr. Dien (田) had formed an organization entitled "Unemployed Workers Union" and would be able to secure for me a job at a pay of \$12.00 per mensem if I agreed to join the union. I consented to his proposal and he immediately brought me to a refugee camp on Ningpo Road where I was introduced to a male Chinese named Dien. After having some brief conversation Dien and Chen brought me to a studio in North Honan Road to take a photograph which procedure, according to Dien, was necessary before a new member could be admitted into the Union. On leaving the studio Dien told me that the Union was administered by Chinese but had the support of the Japanese and requested me to enlist recruits on his behalf to which I agreed.

Two or three days later I succeeded in enlisting the services of four wharf coolies for Dien, they are :-

1. Zi Shien (子 善); 2. Ying Chong (英 冲); 3. Shao (少) - sung
and 4. Kao San (高 三). The four were brought by me to the refugee camp on Ningpo Road where after an interview with Dien, they were led by the latter to a studio on North Honan Road to have their photographs taken.

The following day I brought another eight coolies to Dien and they also had their photographs taken at the same studio. These eight coolies were enlisted through one

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Hsien Tsung
native of taken by me
on the and interpreted by

- 2 -

Tsu Hung Fu (徐洪富), and I do not remember their names. On leaving the studio that day, Dien told me to submit him names, addresses and other particulars of the 12 persons who had been introduced to him and instructed me that they be severely warned to keep secret any work which would be assigned to them. On or about April 11, Dien called at my lodging house and informed me that his union contemplating the canvassing of a total of 1,000 members who would be assigned to set fires to houses situated in the Settlement and French Concession in order to disturb peace and order in the two areas. He further told me that I had been appointed a section chief with five members under me and if we succeeded in our work, we would be given employment with good pay in the Customs House or Post Office in addition to a reward ranging from \$200.00 to \$300.00 each. Finally he instructed me to bring the twelve persons to his refugee camp on Ningpo Road at 1 p.m. April 15, 1939, because a meeting was to be convened for that afternoon in the main office of the Union situated somewhere in Hart Road and all members were required to attend to receive instructions. Dien also said that after the conclusion of the meeting the members would be paid \$12.00 each as wages.

After having been informed by Dien that our work would be to set fire to buildings in the Settlement and French Concession I was very much frightened and on April 13, 1939, I made an attempt to obtain my photographs back from Dien but

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Nyien Tseu
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 3 -

was without result as Dien had already submitted them to his senior officer.

On the morning of April 14, 1939, I met Hsia Foh Dong (~~Wang~~), a detective of the S.M.P.. who is a fellow countryman of mine and informed him of what the Union formed by Dien intended to do but he appeared not to give the matter serious consideration. The same evening I called at the Central Police Station and reported the activities proposed by Dien. Later I led a party of Police to the refugees camp on Ningpo Road and effected the arrest of Dien.

(Signed) Tsu Nyien Tseu.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Dien Ah Keng (田阿根)
native of taken by me D.S.I. Logan
D.C.I. Kao Yen Ken
at Headquarters on the 17-4-39 and interpreted by

My name is Dien Ah Keng. I am 38 years old, a native of Tungchow, and married. I reside in the Ming Nyl Refugee Camp, 190 Ningpo Road, together with my wife and a 9-years old daughter. At the age of 9, I received 3 months' education in a private tutor's home on Kashing Road. I am illiterate.

Between the ages of 11 and 16, I served as an apprentice in a cake shop on Foh Yeu Road, City. When I was 19 years old, I worked under Chien An Lan (钱安兰) in the Great World Amusement Resort in looking after the business of showing fancy pictures in a stand. When I was 24 years, I engaged myself in purchasing brass and copper from residents in Yangtze-oo District and selling same to dealers. In April, 1937, I established a brass and copper store at 403 Chemulpo Road, which was closed following the outbreak of hostilities, when I fled to Soochow. In November 1937, I returned to Shanghai and stayed in a straw hut at the corner of Robison and Kiaochow Road. In May, 1938, I entered the Ming Nyl Refugee Camp 190 Ningpo Road, through the introduction of Chien An Lan, who knows a herbalist of the camp named Chao Ching Nien (曹金年). There I lived up to the day of my arrest. In August, 1938, I was introduced by a refugee nick-named Siao Tee Teu (小剃头) (Small Barber) to work on the Shanghai & Hongkew Wharf as a coolie, which position I have held up to the time of my arrest.

About 20 days ago, I paid a friendly visit to Chien

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of (2)
native of taken by me
on the and interpreted by.

An Lan (錢安蘭), 5 Zung An Li, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest when Chien asked me to recruit some 20 to 30 men to join a Voe Shing Zoe (復興社). He told me that that Society which is anti-communist and advocating "peace" in East Asia, would operate a class to train unemployed workers and thereafter send them to work in the Customs, Post Office, Railway Administration, etc., according to their ability. He also said that during the training period each member would be given \$10 to \$12 as "Living" allowance. He further instructed me that each candidate for membership was required to present 4 copies of his photo, on the back of which should be noted the name, age, nativity, married or single, conditions of parents, education, profession and place of residence. Chien also promised that should I succeed in obtaining recruits, I would be appointed a Group Chief and would receive \$20 a month as pay and \$5 as locomotion allowance. I agreed to his request.

Up to the present, I have recruited 18 men from among the refugees of the Ming Nyl Refugee Camp and 12 men from among wharf coolies on The Bund, and have duly sent their photos to Chien. I informed the 30 candidates according to what Chien told me and stated that should the organization be completed before April 15, they would receive their money on that date.

I learned from Chien that the Voe Shing Zoe intended to establish a training class in the vicinity of Carter and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of

(3)

native of

taken by me

at on the and interpreted by

Avenue Roads but failed to do so. Towards April 10, it seemed to me that nothing could be accomplished before April 15.

At about 11 a.m. April 12, eight of the 18 candidates from the refugee camp asked me whether I could give them pay and work on April 15. I informed them that I was not certain about it and, as an evasive measure, stated that most probably they would be required to be given employment in inland places whereupon they became agitated and wanted their photos back.

At noon, April 13, I went to see Chien at his house on Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest and asked whether the candidates could get their money. He replied in the negative and explained that the organization had not been completed. Thereupon I told Chien the attitude of the 8 candidates and suggested that the photos be returned them. At about 5 p.m. April 13, I duly returned the photos to the eight men mentioned who were headed by Huh Siao-too (胡小桃).

With regard to the 12 men recruited from among the Bund coolies including Tsu San (朱三) (the informer), they were introduced to me by Zung Yung-sung (鍾永盛), a refugee in the Ming Nyi Refugee Camp. These twelve people reside in the Shun Tai (順泰) Lodging House, Canton Road. On April 7 or 8, Zung took me to that lodging house, where four including Tsu San were introduced to me on April 10 or 11, the other eight were made known

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(4)

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

to me. I told them the same story that once they joined they would be trained and educated for two or three months, during which a "living" allowance of \$10 to \$12 would be issued to each, and thereafter introduced to work in the Customs etc. These people are natives of Tsingkur and Haichow and are good friends of Huh Siao-too etc. (also natives of Tsingkur and Haichow) whose photos were withdrawn on April 13.

At 5 p.m. April 14, a Police detective made enquiries in the Ming-yi Refugee Camp regarding my identity. At that time I was sleeping in an upstairs room, but as the management was not aware of my presence in the Camp - I left early in the morning but returned to the camp at noon April 14 and the camp management did not know about it - they replied that I was not in. At that juncture, a camp watchman named Yu Teh-gui (俞德圭) came to me and told me that a detective was making enquiries of me. I came downstairs and looked at the detective, but as I did not know the caller, I returned and had myself dressed up. Shortly afterwards, I went to see Chien and reported to him that the Police were making enquiries regarding me and asked for instructions. Chien told me that as the Voe Shing Zoe was destined for the training and relief of the unemployed, there would be no harm in my going back to the camp and staying there. At 10 p.m., April 14, I arrived at the camp. On learning that my wife had been driven out of the camp, I went to the camp management and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(5)

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
on the and interpreted by.

asked for the reason. While in the management's office, I was approached by Huh Siao-too (胡少透) and a number of other refugees, who demanded that the photos of the 12 coolies living in the Shun Tai Lodging House be returned. I suggested that they should follow me to Chien's residence and get back the photos, but Huh insisted that I should wait for the presence of the 12 men concerned. During that time, the Camp manager named Wong Tseng-lan (王宗蘭) came and questioned me in the office. He instructed me to stay in a small room and told me that he would refer the matter to the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, which controls the camp and send me to the Police for investigation on the morning of April 15. At 1.30 a.m. April 15, a party of Police officers arrived and arrested me.

I deny the accusation that I told the 30 candidates that the Voe Shing Hoo planned to send out members to commit arson throughout the Settlement and the French Concession, and I have never received such instructions from Chien.

I have, however, to mention that on April 13, in the refugee camp, when I returned the photos to Huh Siao-too, he remarked that I must have shown them to the Japanese and obtained money for same and kept it for myself. I also heard another candidate, a native of Ningpo, whose name I cannot recollect, state that they should leave the matter for the time being and something could be done later. I am of the opinion that those 20 people mentioned above who wished to withdraw their photos were very much dissatisfied

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(6)

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

with me for failing to pay them on April 15 as I told
them previously.

I myself have not received any pay from the Voe Shing
Zoe. On April 6 or 7, Chien gave me \$5 to defray
expenses in getting photos for the candidates. The
photos of some 20 of the candidates were taken in the
Nyi Hai Photo Studio, North Honan Road, near Burdon Road
Market.

17/4/39

D9141(c)

File No. 72 1/5

COPY

POLICE FORCE

JUN 16 1942

Translation of despatch No. 24 "處" to
Secretary from the Shanghai Office of the
Department of Investigations and Statistics
(處事辦滬駐部計統查調).

Dated 10th June, 1942.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9114(C)

Date 26-6-42

Investigation Office: Appointment.

I have received from the Department of Investigations and
Statistics of the Military Affairs Commission of the National
Government Order No. 275 "一", reading as follows:

"The Deputy Chief of this Department is hereby
appointed concurrently Chief of the Shanghai
Office."

I have on this day arrived at my post and assumed the duties.
Apart from reporting the matter to my superiors and notifying
those concerned, I beg to request you to take note.

(Chopped) Ho Tsung-ming (明仲夏)

Concurrently Chief



(Note: Received for translation, a.m. 15th June, 1942.)

CM
HIST
Collected

FILE



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
HEADQUARTERS	
A. C. (C+SB)	
For disposal	Initials
	DATE 26-6

SECRET

SHANGHAI MILITARY POLICE
December 28, 1941

Date 4-12-41

Report on the situation in the Western District,
O.C.L., for the month of November, 1941.

Shanghai Office
of the Investiga-
tion and Statistical
Department

The Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department of the Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking Government, 76 Jessfield Road, is now in charge of Foo Yah Wen (傅也文), previously the Confidential Secretary. His predecessor Yo Kwang Lih (岳光烈) has been nominally transferred to Nanking but continues to hold the post of Chief of the Liaison Section.

The strength and distribution of the armed units under the control of this office, as given in the report for October, remained practically unchanged during the month under review.

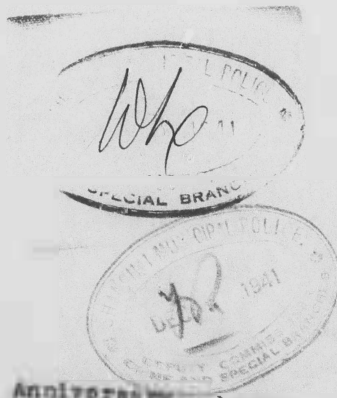
On November 29, the Japanese Military Police searched the residence of WOO SZE PAO (吴世宝), ex-Chief of the Special Service Group, (76 Jessfield Road) at Lane 749, House 67 Yu Yuen Road, and the homes of several of his close followers. A number of persons were reported to have been taken into custody at the Western Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road.

At about 9 a.m. November 12, anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, eleven Route No.10 buses of the China General Omnibus Company were stopped by Japanese Gendarmes at the corner of Jessfield and Connaught Roads, because, in addition to pro-Wang Ching Wei handbills, handbills of an anti-Wang nature were posted on the buses. The buses

FILE

3. 12. 41

WC (C/SIS)



Anniversary - buses
detained by Japanese
Gendarmerie

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 4/12/41

were taken to 94 Jessfield Road and released at about 10 a.m. after the management of the bus company promised to remove all handbills from the vehicles.

Tax Office

On November 4, 6 male Chinese, claiming to be members of the 1st Special District Branch of the Shanghai Special District Stamp Tax Office of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau, Lane 259/3 Yu Yuen Road, called at the Tongshan Theatre, 42 Avenue Road, and informed the theatre management to affix to all tickets, tax stamps equivalent to 4% of the admission fees.

Prior to their visit, on October 26, a printed letter was received from the bureau by the theatre, urging the latter to pay stamp tax for the month of October, 1941.

Gambling Dens

Two gambling stalls operated in the Western District, O.O.L., throughout November. One was located in the vicinity of the Chung Hwa Theatre, Brennan Piece, and the other was situated outside the Tsh Teh Li, corner of Brennan-Jessfield Roads.

60/3/12
8/6/3/12.

SECRET

December 1, 1941.

Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department - partial reorganization

Further to a report dated October 31, 1941, the Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department, 76 Jessfield Road, has been partially reorganized. Mr. FOO YAN WEN (傅彦文), confidential secretary, is now in charge of the Office in place of Mr. YC KWANG LIH (岳光烈) who has been nominally transferred to Nanking but continues to hold the post of chief of the Liaison Section. The Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department maintains four departments which are in charge of the following :

- WC (C) 113
- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| (a) 1st Department : | In charge of Van Li Long (范利龙), responsible for General Affairs and also deals with execution of orders occasionally. |
| (b) 2nd Department : | In charge of Woo Chun Ngoh (吴春娥), alias Zung Ping Woo (吴平), ex-Communist dealing with matters concerning the activities of Communists and pro-Chungking Government elements locally. |
| (c) 3rd Department: | Not active for the time being. |
| (d) 4th Department: | Not active; nominally in charge of Mr. Pah Dah, Commissioner of the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force. |

Apart from the four departments, there are twelve special deputies attached to the Office in question.

There are two "Defence Corps" also known as the Special Service Groups. The 1st Corps is in

FILE

2. 12. 41

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 3/12/41

charge of one ZHUNG PAO YUNG (陳寶榮) who is responsible for the protection of 76 Jessfield Road, while the 2nd Corps is in charge of TSANG LOO (張魯), who is responsible for the protection of Mr. WANG CHING WEI's Headquarters, Lane 1136, Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L. The two corps consist of about 200 uniform men, half of whom are armed with Mauser pistols and a few rifles.

In addition, the Shanghai Office has under its direct control three "Movement Corps" with addresses at 62 Kong Ka Jao, Jessfield Road (housing two corps), and 864 Yu Yuen Road (housing one corps). They are in charge of SIA ZOONG MING (夏仲明), personal secretary of LI SHIH CHUN (李士群) and concurrently chief of the Sulphur & Saltpetre Administration, 1331 Sinza Road.

6/10
6/10

FILE

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 6, 1941

CONFIDENTIAL

To

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No :

D. 9114 (C)

Subject

Report on the situation in the Western District, O.O.L., for the month of October, 1941.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report for information.

November 4, 1941.

Report on the situation in the Western District, O.O.L., for the month of October, 1941.

Shanghai Office
of the Investi-
gation and
Statistical
Department.

The Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department of the Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking Government (previously known as the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police), at 76 Jessfield Road, is reported to have decided on a reorganization to be carried out in the near future.

The training depot located at 818 Yu Yuen Road was closed during October and most of the men under training were transferred to the interior.

The present total strength of this office is in the neighbourhood of 410 who are distributed as follows:-

<u>Address</u>	<u>Strength</u>
76 Jessfield Road	100
55 Jessfield Road	24
1 Zung Yoeh Li, Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Road	6
21 Mei Hwa Li, Ting Ka So, Edinburgh Road	4
Lane 1138, 4 Yu Yuen Road	100
62 Kong Ka Jao, Jessfield Road	120
884 Yu Yuen Road	60

About half of these are armed with Mauser and other types of pistols and they are also known to be in possession of a few rifles and machine guns and a quantity of handgrenades.

Tax Office

On October 20, the Income Tax Office at House 121, Lane 668, Yu Yuen Road, sent letters to residents in the Sinza district instructing them to pay the income tax for 1940 and promising severe punishment for defaulters.

- 3 -

The Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government established a land tax collection office (上海特別市政府地稅課) at 9-A Tifeng Road with one Chen Sung (陳森) in charge. The tax is to be known as the "permanent land lease tax" and will be collected in the Chinese territory and the extra-Settlement roads area adjacent to the International Settlement and French Concession. The rate is \$1.40 per mow in the Shanghai area and \$2.00 per mow in the Paoshan area. This office, however, had not formally started functioning by the end of October.

Activities of
Japanese Military
Police.

The Japanese Military Police continued searching pedestrians intermittently in the Western District, O.O.L. They also seized pro-Chungking newspapers from newspaper vendors.

Gambling Dens.

Only a few gambling stalls (in matchsheds) operated intermittently during October. They were invariably suppressed by the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force.

SECRET

November 4, 1941.

Report on the situation in the Western District,
O.O.L., for the month of October, 1941.

Shanghai Office
of the Investiga-
tion and
Statistical
Department.

The Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department of the Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking Government (previously known as the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police), at 76 Jessfield Road, is reported to have decided on a reorganization to be carried out in the near future.

The training depot located at 818 Yu Yuen Road was closed during October and most of the men under training were transferred to the interior.

The present total strength of this office is in the neighbourhood of 410 who are distributed as follows:-

<u>Address</u>	<u>Strength</u>
76 Jessfield Road	100
55 Jessfield Road	24
1 Zung Yoeu Li, Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Road	6
21 Mei Hwa Li, Ting Ka So, Edinburgh Road	4
Lane 1136, 4 Yu Yuen Road	100
62 Kong Ka Jao, Jessfield Road	120
864 Yu Yuen Road	60

About half of these are armed with Mauser and other types of pistols and they are also known to be in possession of a few rifles and machine guns and a quantity of handgrenades.

Tax Offices

On October 20, the Income Tax Office at House 121, Lane 668, Yu Yuen Road, sent letters to residents in the Sinza district instructing them to pay the income tax for 1940 and promising severe punishment for defaulters.



The Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government established a land tax collection office (上海市政府工务局) at 9-A Tifeng Road with one Chen Sung (陈森) in charge. The tax is to be known as the "permanent land lease tax" and will be collected in the Chinese territory and the extra-Settlement roads area adjacent to the International Settlement and French Concession. The rate is \$1.40 per mow in the Shanghai area and \$2.00 per mow in the Paoshan area. This office, however, had not formally started functioning by the end of October.

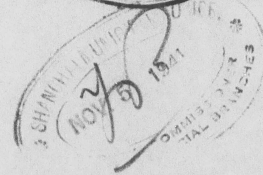
Activities of Japanese Military Police.

The Japanese Military Police continued searching pedestrians intermittently in the Western District, O.O.L. They also seized pro-Chungking newspapers from newspaper vendors.

Gambling Dens

Only a few gambling stalls (in matcheds) operated intermittently during October. They were invariably suppressed by the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force.

WC (C & SB)
WC (Divisions)



Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
W. Duncan
5711
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

El
FILE
13.10.41

Headquarters,
 Shanghai Municipal Police.
 October 11, 1941

CONFIDENTIAL

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No. D. 9114.

Subject Report on the situation in the Western District, O.O.L., for the month of September, 1941.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report for information.

13.10.41

CONFIDENTIAL.

October 7, 1941.

Report of the situation in the Western District,
O.O.L., for the month of September, 1941.

Activities of
Organizations of
the Nanking
Government, etc.

Following the merging of the Ministry of Police with the Ministry of Interior during August, the "Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police", 76 Jessfield Road, assumed the new title "Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department (調查統計部駐滬辦事處)". The so-called Investigation and Statistical Department is in charge of Lee Shin Chun (李士群), former Minister of Police, and is attached to the Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking Government.

Yo Kwang Lih (岳光烈) remains in charge of the Shanghai Office at 76 Jessfield Road. Woo Sze Pao (吳世保), Chief of the Special Services Group, has relinquished his post, but a successor has not yet been nominated. The former duties of Woo are being unofficially carried out by one Tang Wen Ziang (湯文祥) in conjunction with another named Zung Pao Yung (鍾寶榮), both of whom are close followers of Woo Sze Pao.

Ban on pro-
Chungking
Newspapers.

The ban placed on the pro-Chungking newspapers was more strictly enforced during September by the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force. On September 19, a small party of constables were observed taking away copies of such newspapers from the news-vendors in the vicinity of Brennan Piece, O.O.L.

Illegal functioning.

On September 11, members of the Revenue Administration, 652 Avenue Haig, seized a truckload of cigarettes (property of the Foh Kong Cigarette Shop, 473 North Honan Road) on Hardoon Road near

Avenue Foch. Following investigation by the S.M. Police, the seized property was found in the offices of the Revenue Administration and later removed by the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force to their headquarters pending decision regarding final disposal.

Gambling Dens.

The gambling dens, numbering no less than 9, in the Western District, O.O.L., ceased operations on September 1 in accordance with instructions from the Shanghai Special Municipal Government.

On September 10, the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force issued a circular notice reiterating the order concerning the suppression of gambling dens and opium establishments in the area under its jurisdiction.

CONFIDENTIAL

October 7, 1941.

Report on the situation in the Western District,
O.O.L., for the month of September, 1941.

Activities of
Organizations of
the Nanking
Government, etc.

Following the merging of the Ministry of
Police with the Ministry of Interior during August,
the "Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police",
76 Jessfield Road, assumed the new title "Shanghai
Office of the Investigation and Statistical
Department" 調查統計部駐滬辦事處. The so-called
Investigation and Statistical Department is in
charge of Lee Shih Chun (李士群), former Minister
of Police, and is attached to the Military Affairs
Commission of the Nanking Government.

Yo Kwang Lih (岳光烈) remains in charge
of the Shanghai Office at 76 Jessfield Road. Woo
Sze Pao (吳世保), Chief of the Special Services
Group, has relinquished his post, but a successor
has not yet been nominated. The former duties of
Woo are being unofficially carried out by one Tang
Wen Hsiang (湯文祥) in conjunction with another
named Zung Pao Yung (鍾寶榮), both of whom
are close followers of Woo Sze Pao.

Copy of Page
Siz
Information

W. Duncan
8/10. A.C. (S)

Ban on pro-
Chungking
Newspapers

Sieg.



The ban placed on the pro-Chungking newspapers
was more strictly enforced during September by the
Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force. On
September 19, a small party of constables were
observed taking away copies of such newspapers from
the news-vendors in the vicinity of Brennan Piece,
O.O.L.

Illegal Functioning

On September 11, members of the Revenue
Administration, 652 Avenue Haig, seized a truckload
of cigarettes (property of the Foh Kong Cigarette
Shop, 473 North Honan Road) on Hardoon Road near

Avenue Foch. Following investigation by the S.M. Police, the seized property was found in the offices of the Revenue Administration and later removed by the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force to their headquarters pending decision regarding final disposal.

Gambling Dens

The gambling dens, numbering no less than 9, in the Western District, C.O.L., ceased operations on September 1 in accordance with instructions from the Shanghai Special Municipal Government.

On September 10, the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force issued a circular notice reiterating the order concerning the suppression of gambling dens and opium establishments in the area under its jurisdiction.

W/ 7/10 8/10 11

September 20, 1941.

Pro-Chungking Government Papers
- Ban in Western District.

Vide S.S.
Report -
4/8/41.

The ban placed on the pro-Chungking Government Chinese papers is still being enforced in the extra-Settlement roads area of the Western District. Those affected are the following :

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| (1) Sin Wan Pao | - 274 Hankow Road. |
| (2) Shun Pao | - 309 Hankow Road. |
| (3) Chinese-American
Daily News. | - 160 Avenue Edward VII. |
| (4) National Herald | - 130 Ningpo Road. |
| (5) Cheng Yien Pao | - 289 Kiukiang Road. |

On September 19, a small party of Western Shanghai Area Special Police was observed taking away copies of the above papers from the newsvendors in the vicinity of Brennan Piece, O.C.I.

64
FILE
20 9 41

SECRET

September 4, 1941.

Report on the situation in the Western District,
O.O.L., for the month of August, 1941.

Activities of
Japanese Military
Authorities.

The Japanese military authorities were erecting barbed wire barricades on Settlement and French Concession boundaries. Starting from Lunghwa, the barricades set up in sections, would, it was reported, be extended to Woosung. This action was said to have been taken in connection with the recent guerilla suppression work in Japanese occupied areas near Shanghai.

Anniversaries

In celebration of the recognition of the Nanking Government by Germany, Italy and six other nations, organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government distributed and posted a large quantity of pro-Japanese, pro-Nazi and anti-Chungking handbills and held a lantern procession of several thousand persons in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District on August 1. A handgrenade exploded near Jessfield Park at 5 p.m., that day, which resulted in the wounding of two persons, one fatally.

On August 13, anniversary of the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, a bomb exploded in an office of the Second Division of the Shanghai Western Area Special Police Force, 13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., resulting in the wounding slightly of a Japanese Police officer.

Ban on pro-Chungking
Newspapers

Commencing August 2, five Chinese language newspapers of pro-Chungking tendency, namely, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, Chinese American Daily News, National Herald and Cheng Yien Pao, were placed under ban in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District.



A.C. (C-15)

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
W. Duncan
5/9. A.C. (Sp. Br.)



Activities of
Organizations of
the Nanking
Government, etc.

Despite the abolition of the Ministry of Police after August 16, the Shanghai Office of that Ministry at 76 Jessfield Road continued functioning under its present title during the latter part of August. A reorganization of the Shanghai Office is expected to take place during September.

On August 21, three male Chinese, armed with pistols and believed to be members of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, called at the Han Tung (衡通) Native Bank, House 13, Lane 120, Ningpo Road, and asked to see the manager. On being told that the latter was absent, they left in motor car No. 767 which is registered in the name of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road. No further developments were reported.

It came to the notice of the Municipal Police during August that the "Shanghai Special District Amusement Stamp Tax Office of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau", 55 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.,

addressed a circular letter through the mail to local cinemas and theatres during the early part of July, 1941, announcing that collection of an "Amusement Stamp Tax" from local cinemas and theatres including those in the Settlement would commence on July 1. Towards the latter part of July, copies of a letter of warning purporting to emanate from a "Warm Blood Youths' Loyal Group" were received by the same cinemas and theatres, warning them not to pay the tax on pain of drastic action.

Gambling dens

Nine gambling dens operated in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District during August. They ceased operations on September 1 in accordance with instructions from the Shanghai Special Municipal Government.

A list of these dens is given hereunder:-

- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------------|
| (1) Yung An (永安) | - An unnumbered house in |
| (previously known | Lane 71, Bubbling Well |
| as Yung Kee Tea | Road, O.O.L. |
| Room) | |
| (2) Yung Yuan Tea Room | - 3 Yung Yuan Pang, off |
| (永源茶室) | Bubbling Well Road, |
| | O.O.L. |
| (3) Unnamed | - 65 Edinburgh Road O.O.L. |
| (4) Unnamed | - 51 Lieu Tseng Terrace, |
| | Lane 532, Yu Yuen Road, |
| | O.O.L. |
| (5) Unnamed | - 75 Tifeng Road, O.O.L. |

(6) Dah Sing (大新)
Cold Drink Shop

- Lane 259, House 7, Yu
Yuen Road, C.O.L.

(7) San Foh Company
(三福公司)

- Rooms 39 and 44, Yue Tuck
Apartment, 7 Tifeng Road,
C.O.L.

(8) Inside St. George
Cabaret

- 1505 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L.

(9) Yung Lee (永利)

- Woo Ping Road, off
Bubbling Well Road, C.O.L.

SECRET

August 8, 1941.

Index
8 8 10

Report on the situation in the Western District—
O.O.L. for the month of July, 1941.

Activities of
Organizations
of the Nanking
Government, etc.

Following the incorporation of some 100 members into the Nanking Army for the suppression of guerilla units in the interior, the strength of the Special Service Group or Defence Corps of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, is now in the neighbourhood of 450. The distribution of these men is as follows :-

<u>Address</u>	<u>Strength</u>
76 Jessfield Road	200
818 Yu Yuen Road.	38
21-2, Wei Hwa Li, Zao Ka Yien, Edinburgh Road.	18
Lane 1136, 4 Yu Yuen Road (Mr. Wang Ching Wei's Headquarters).	100
62 Kong Ka Jao off Jessfield Road. (Known as the " Movement Corps")	100

The Shanghai Office of the Special Police Bureau of the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government was established at No. 35 Edinburgh Road at the beginning of July. These premises were formerly occupied by members of a section of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, most of whom were transferred to the Special Police Bureau at Nanking.

On July 1st, 1941, two members of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, committed armed intimidation



FILE

802

at No. 954 Sinze Road in connection with a civil dispute. They made good their escape before the arrival of the Municipal Police, but the chief tenant of the house, who was the instigator, was later arrested by the Municipal Police and convicted by the Shanghai First Special District Court.

The Shanghai Collection Office of the Income Tax Bureau of the Ministry of Finance of the Nanking Government, Lane 668, House 121 Yu Yuen Road, commenced functioning on July 1, 1941. Under this office are the "Western District Section" which is located at the same address, and the "Hongkew District Section", situated at House 22 North Szechuen Li, North Szechuen Road. The various Chinese business firms and industrial concerns in the Western District, O.O.L., and French Concession have been notified by the collection office to pay income tax on the profits accrued during 1940, before the end of September.

The Pig Business Tax Collection Office (Shanghai Special Municipal Government), House 8, Ching Shu Li, Miller Road, has established a Western District Branch at No. 22, Shing Kong Li, Connaught Road, O.O.L. This branch levies a tax of \$1.00 for each pig passing through the area under its jurisdiction.

Assassination

Hwa Kong (何 功), chief intelligence officer of a section of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, was fatally shot in Tsih Tuh Li Alleyway, Brennan

Road, O.O.L., on July 8. Motive unknown.

Zing Zung Chih (章人傑), Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Ho Chee Marine and Land Shipping, Handling and Protecting Service, who was connected with the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, was shot and seriously wounded on Brenan Road near Edinburgh Road on July 17. The motive is reported to be a personal grudge over gambling affairs.

Illegal Enterprises

Eight gambling establishments were operating intermittently in the Western District, O.O.L., during July.

A list of these dens is given hereunder :-

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
Yung An (永安)	An unnumbered house in Lane 71 Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L.
Yung Yuan (永源)	3 Yung Yuan Pang, off Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L.
Unnamed	65 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.
Unnamed	51 Lieu Tseng Terrace, Lane 532, Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.
Dah Sing (大新)	Lane 259, House 7, Yu Yuen Road. O.O.L.
San Foh (三福)	Room 39 and 44, Yu Tuck Apartment, 7 Tifeng Road, O.O.L.
Kwang Nan (廣南)	An unnumbered Chinese house in Yah Sze Loong, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.
Inside the former Winter Garden	1505 Yu Yuen Road.

August 4, 1941.

Pro-Chungking Government Papers
- Ban in Western District.

Commencing from August 2, 1941, the following Chinese newspapers were placed under ban in the extra-settlement roads area of the Western District :

- (1) Sin Wan Pao - 274 Hankow Road.
- (2) Shun Pao - 309 Hankow Road.
- (3) Chinese-American Daily News - 160 Avenue Edward VII.
- (4) National Herald - 130 Ningpo Road.
- (5) Cheng Yien Pao - 289 Kiukiang Road.

These papers are of pro-Chungking Government nature. According to information received, only pro-Nanking Government and pro-Japanese vernaculars are permitted circulation in the Western District, C.O.L.

12/8

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information

A. C. (Sp. Br.)
A. C. (Sp. Br.)



FILE

July 10, 1941.

Report on the situation in the Western
District O.O.L. for the month of June, 1941.

Formation of the
"Shanghai Collection
Office of the Tax
Bureau of the
Ministry of Finance"

A "Shanghai Collection Office of the Income
Tax Bureau of the Ministry of Finance of the
Nanking Government" was established at Lane 668,
House 121, Yu Yuen Road about the end of June.
It will commence functioning on July 1.

Activities of
Japanese and pro-
Japanese organi-
zations.

At the beginning of June, the Special
Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the
Ministry of Police established a sub-section at
Ching Ka Fong (金家坊), West Gate, Chinese
City, with the object of collecting information
concerning anti-Wang Ching Wei and Anti-Japanese
elements in Nantao. This sub-section has a staff
of about 30 persons who are under the control of
one Zeng Ka Chiu (曾家駒).

It is reported that a certain number of the
members of the Special Service Group of the
Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76
Jessfield Road, will be incorporated in the army
of the Nanking Government for the suppression of
guerilla units along the Nanking-Shanghai Railway
line. About 100 members are undergoing a
refresher course at Kiangwan and will be transferred
to the interior in the near future.

On June 4, M.G. Zviagintzaff, Russian
Inspector of the China General Omnibus Company,
was assaulted and his uniform cap snatched by about
eight male Chinese at the St. George Bus Station.
The attackers, who made good their escape, were
recognized by the victim as members of a section
of the Special Service Group of the Ministry of

Police at 818 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L.

Illegal
Functioning.

On June 15, two members of a section of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 62 Jessfield Road, were arrested by the Municipal Police for having assisted a Japanese in taking away an account book of a Chinese salesman of pig bristles living in the Dah Shing (大興) Lodging House, 108 Hoopsh Road, the Japanese having left before the arrival of the Police. They were cautioned and released on 19/6/41.

On June 16, an agent of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police was arrested by the Municipal Police on Yu Yuen Road whilst escorting a prisoner whom he had arrested at the Shanghai New Hotel, Hoopsh Road, on suspicion of being a member of a terrorist gang. Both of them were detained.

On June 20, two members of a section of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police at 818 Yu Yuen Road were arrested by the Municipal Police for armed intimidation at a girl escorts service in Kwangse Road. They were charged and sentenced to 40 days' detention or a fine of \$2 per day.

Illegal
Enterprises in
Area C.O.L.

The Eventail Night Club, 1234 Yu Yuen Road, and the Farren's Ltd., 325 Great Western Road, remained open during June. They refrained, however, from conducting gambling.

About the middle of June, the "East Asia Club" (東亞俱樂部), a small gambling den situated

at House 79 Yah Sze Loong, off Ferry Road came into existence.

Assassination

On June 17, 1941, Mr. C. Akagi, Special Deputy Commissioner, S.M. Police, was assassinated near the entrance of Lane 25, Tifeng Road, near Yu Yuen Road by a male Chinese. The assailant was arrested on Yu Yuen Road near Jessfield Road.

6/17

SECRET

June 7, 1941. /c *Mal*

Report on the situation in the Western District, C.C.I., for the month of May 1941.

Apparently the situation in the extra-settlement Roads Area in the Western District has improved following the inauguration of the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force in March, 1941. The Nanking authorities have commenced suppressing the gambling and opium evils in that area but they have taken no steps to curtail the activities of their armed units who have been causing considerable embarrassment to the Settlement Authorities.

Comm

SHOOTING AFFRAY

On May 13, one Lee Hing (盧 廷), a bodyguard employed by Woo Sze Pao, Chief of the Special Service Section of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police (76 Jessfield Road), fired upon the Municipal Police at the Bubbling Well Road and Avenue Haig Barrier following an argument arising out of his refusal to hand over his pistol in order to enable the Police to check the number with that given on his firearms permit. The Police returned the fire and fatally wounded the bodyguard and the chauffeur of the motor car which had been stopped by the Police and in which they and their employer's wife were sitting. The female, however, was not injured. One European and one Chinese member of the Municipal Police and two passers-by were wounded.



FILE

Upon learning of the incident, Woo Sze Pao (mentioned above) and a party of his men rushed to the scene and drew their pistols in an attempt to usurp Police functions, but were disarmed by the U.S. Marines and brought to the Bubbling Well Police Station.

- 2 -

They were released later the same day.

A funeral procession for the two deceased employees of Woo Sze Pao was held in the Western District, O.O.L., on May 22. The participants consisted of about 1,000 men, mostly Shanghai City Government Police, members of the Special Service Group (76 Jessfield Road), and gambling den guards. After the conclusion of the procession at the Paradise Funeral Home (181 Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Road), the participants attempted to enter the Settlement by crossing the boundary at Connaught-Yanping Roads corner but they dispersed when the Reserve Unit of the Municipal Police attended the scene.

Illegal Functioning

On May 5, Tsoong Mon Ching (榮穆卿), connected with the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, his bodyguard Wong Moh Yih (王慕賢), two Chinese employees of the Japanese Gendarmerie at Wusih, and a Chinese female witness, proceeded to the Standard Products Co., 320 Szechuen Road, in an attempt to locate a certain person who was wanted by the Wusih authorities on a charge of smuggling. Having failed to find the wanted man, they proceeded to the Western Area in a hire car but were stopped by the Municipal Police at the Bubbling Well Police Station. Tsoong Mon Ching and his bodyguard were released the same day whilst the remaining three persons were detained.

Japanese Military Police - distribution of handbills.

During the morning of May 30, a party of twelve Japanese Military Police proceeded in a motor truck along roads in the Western District, O.O.L. and

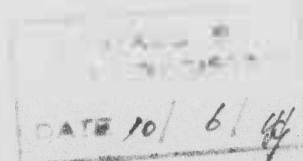
occasionally conducted searches of pedestrians. They also distributed copies of a handbill to the effect that the Japanese Gendarmerie will conduct searches from time to time for the purpose of eliminating unruly elements and that the residents should render them assistance in maintaining peace and good order.

Western Shanghai Area Special
Police Force - City Government
appointees granted high cost of
living allowance.

With effect from April 1, 1941, the Shanghai City Government appointees in the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force were granted a high cost of living allowance in the sum of \$60 each per month. However, the clerical staff and members of the detective squad are not entitled to this privilege.

Gambling Dens

The three leading gambling dens in the Western District were closed on May 30 and 31, 1941, by order of Mayor Chen Kung Pon.



SECRET

May 4, 1941

Report on the situation in the Western District
O.O.L. for the month of April, 1941.

Change of personnel
in Shanghai Office
of Ministry of Police

The Shanghai Office of the
Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road,
is now in charge of Ngho Kwang Lih
(岳光烈). He succeeded Ma Siao
Tien (马耀天) who is now Chief of
the Bureau of Political Police at Nanking.

Ngho Kwang Lih is assisted by
Tang An Ming (唐安民) and Foo Yan Wen
(傅也文), the latter serving as
confidential secretary.

Formation of
provisional office
of Kiangsu Peace
Preservation Corps
Headquarters

A provisional office of the
"Kiangsu Peace Preservation Corps
Headquarters" (江苏省和平维持会)
is located at 55 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.,
but has not yet formally commenced
functioning. The headquarters are
said to be at Taishing (泰兴), North
Kiangsu, and the so-called peace
preservation corps is still in the
course of organization at inland places.

The commander is one Tsang Kuo
Tseng (张国震) alias Lee Yih Fee
(李一飞), formerly a section chief
of the Special Service Group attached
to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry
of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.



Sale of badges
in the Western
District

On April 5, three male Chinese, claiming to be members of the "Chinese National Support Group of the Shanghai East Asia Society" (上海東亞中國國民支援團) (address not given), visited various shops in the vicinity of Brennan Place and coerced proprietors to purchase badges bearing the photograph of Mr. Wang Ching Wei, President of the Nanking Government. Every ten such badges were sold at \$2.50, and each shop was required to purchase at least ten badges.

During the sale of the badges, copies of a handbill, which states that the badges are sold as a means to support the Peace Policy of Mr. Wang Ching Wei, were distributed.

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organizations

On April 4, 1941, Sze Pao-zai (史寶才), a foreman in the employ of the Cheng Yien Pao (正言報), a local daily located at 289 Kiukiang Road, was abducted allegedly by the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Subsequently six more employees of the said paper were reported to have been abducted.

Between April 5 and 10, five employees of the Shun Pao, a local daily at 309 Hankow Road, were abducted by persons reported to be members of the Special Service Group, the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. However, they have since been released.

Release of arrested
employees of Bank
of China

Of the 102 employees of the Bank of China and 26 members of their families arrested by the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, one was released on April 7 and the remainder on April 8, 1941, on furnishing shop security.

These persons, it will be remembered, were arrested during a surprise raid conducted by the Special Service Group at the employees' quarters of the Bank of China at 96 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., during the night of March 21/22 and were afterwards detained in the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police.

The local offices of the Central Bank of China, the Bank of China, the Bank of Communications and the Farmers Bank of China, which suspended operations on April 17 following the murder of two employees and the wounding of another of the Bank of China on the night of April 16 at the employees' quarters of the Bank of China at 96 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., resumed business on the morning of April 28.

Assassination

On the night of April 16, 1941, three employees of the Bank of China, namely, Tsang Siao Heng (張景衡), assistant cashier of the Sinza Road Branch, Zau Zoen Ching (曹尊庭), head of the Sinza Road Branch, and Tsang Lih Wei (張立輝), deputy in charge of the Accounting Department of the bank situated at the corner of Chengtu and Bubbling Well Roads, were shot at the entrance of the employees' quarters of the bank, 96 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. The first two named employees were killed, whilst the third was wounded.

Following the assassination, the 300 occupants evacuated the quarters of the Bank of China at 96 Jessfield Road. The evacuation was effected with the consent of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road. The houses so far remain closed and no information is available as to whether the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police or any other organs will occupy the premises.

Bombing Incident

On April 3, 1941, a canister bomb was found on the premises of the China Club (華人總會), a gambling den located at 29 Tifeng Road, O.O.L. Whilst being removed by a guard, the bomb exploded causing injury to the guard.

Lawless enter-
prises

At the end of April, 3 leading gambling dens were functioning in the Western District, O.O.L. They are:

1. Loh Kuo Hotel 346 Avenue Haig
2. China Club 29 Tifeng Road
3. Union Club 6 Tifeng Road

The 42 opium honges in the Western District, O.O.L., closed down in the early part of April in accordance with instructions from the Opium Monopoly Bureau at Broadway Mansions.

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

April 9, 1941

To

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- B.9114(C).

Subject Report on the situation in the Western
District, S.O.L. for the month of March, 1941.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information.

FILE
JY

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9114 (C)

Date 8, 1941. 8/4/41

Report on the situation in the Western District,

O.O.L. for the month of March, 1941.

Inauguration of
the Western
Shanghai Area
Special Police
Force.

On March 15, 1941, the "Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force" (上海特別警察總署) with headquarters at 57A Great Western Road, O.O.L. was formally inaugurated. The new Police Force consists of the following five divisions and has a total strength of 1478 men including officers :-

1st Division	453 Robison Road
2nd Division	13 Jessfield Road
3rd Division	1081 Jessfield Road
4th Division	45 Yau Kai Kar
5th Division	43 Hungjao Road.

Commr. of Police,
Sir:
Information
A. G. (Sp. Br.)

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organizations.

On the night of March 21 and 22, 102 employees of the Bank of China and 26 members of their families were arrested by the Special Service Group at the employees' quarters of the bank at 623 Jessfield Road, (Settlement No. 96). They are still under detention at the Special Service Group Headquarters attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

During the middle of March, 1941, the "Youth Group", which was affiliated with the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, with offices at Lane 37, House 119, Brennan Road, ceased to function and the majority

S. C. G.



of its members were transferred to Nanking.

Assassination

At about 10 a.m. March 14, Zang Ming (臧 銘), Chief of the "Shanghai Special District Revenue Stamp Tax Office" of the "Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau", Lane 611, House 8, Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. while riding in his motor car Lic. No. 721, in Lane 611, Yu Yuen Road, was fatally shot by three male Chinese. The assassins made good their escape.

Kidnapping

At about 4 a.m. on March 7, 1941, Wu Yuan Hao (吳 九 豪), son of Wu Ting Chang (吳 鼎 昌), Chairman of the Kweichow Provincial Government, was kidnapped outside the Eventail Night Club, 1238 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. by several armed male Chinese, who carried him off in a dilapidated hire car. Motive unknown.

Lawless enterprises.

On March 29, 1941, the Hwa Loh Hotel, (華 樂 飯店), a gambling den located at 792 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. closed down owing to lack of patronage.

The "Hwo-Wei" Lottery in the Western District with headquarters at 15 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., closed down in the middle of March, 1941.

At the end of March, 3 leading gambling dens were functioning in the Western District, O.O.L. They are :

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Loh Kuo Hotel | 346 Avenue Haig |
| 2. China Club | 29 Tifeng Road |
| 3. Union Club | 6 Tifeng Road |

42 opium hongs continued operations throughout the month of March, in the Western District, O.O.L.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

March

No. S. B. D. 9114 (C)
24, 1941
Date 24/3/41

Situation in the Western District

According to information obtained, the Chinese members nominated by the Shanghai City Government for the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force are jealous of those appointed by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The former adopt an attitude towards the latter apparently designed to obviate the possibility of them extending their influence in the extra-Settlement roads area.

A number of Chinese employees appointed by the S.M.P. are disappointed with their positions in the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force. They are greatly dissatisfied with the inferior quality of uniforms supplied to them.

Further information to hand indicates that dissension exists between two cliques who are serving in the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force. One clique is ^{pro - Sun Yang, 7th Div.} pro-CHEN KUNG POH (Mayor of Shanghai) and the other is pro-C.C. PAN, both struggling against the other for supremacy in the administration of the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force.

Junior employees appointed by the Shanghai City Government for the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force are dissatisfied with their treatment as compared with that of S.M.P. appointees. They intend to apply for better treatment, but nothing concrete has yet been reported.

Being dissatisfied with their positions in the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force, a number of Chinese employees appointed either by the

FILE

City Government or nominated by the S.M.P. are reported to be adopting a non-aggression policy towards the gangsters in that district so as to safeguard themselves against possible danger.

It is also reported that certain Chinese members attached to the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force are disappointed because of failure to establish relations with the gambling dens now existing in the Western District, O.O.L.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

March 27, 1941.

To

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D-4114(C) -

Subject - Western District Situation.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

MEMO.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.
(CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES).

DATE

C. 1

See &
pass to
Sp. Branch



Seen W. H. 20/3

CONFIDENTIAL

March 18, 1941. *Jo*

Western District Situation

In celebration of the inauguration of the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force, residents and shops in the Jessfield area hoisted "Blue-Sky and White-Sun" National Flags on March 17.

The "Youth Group" with offices at Lane 37, House 119 Brennan Road, has ceased to function and the majority of its members have been transferred to Nanking. The premises are now undergoing alterations and when completed will be used as a residence by LEE SHIE CHUN (李士群), Minister of Police of the Nanking Government. This group was connected with the Ministry of Social Affairs and later cooperated with the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road. It will be recalled that this group was responsible for the labour agitation in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and the French Tramway Company and that during 1939 and 1940 they were connected with several cases of terrorist activity.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information

J. Harman
18/3 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S & C G



INDEXED
(S. C.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/3/41

DC (Dir)
(C. B.) *HR*
See

March 18, 1941.

Western District Situation.

In celebration of the inauguration of the Western Shanghai Area Special Police Force, residents and shops in the Jessfield area hoisted "Blue-Sky and White-Sun" National Flags on March 17.

The "Youth Group" with offices at Lane 37, House 118 Brennan Road, has ceased to function and the majority of its members have been transferred to Nanking. The premises are now undergoing alterations and when completed will be used as a residence by LEE SHIH CHUN (李士椿), Minister of Police of the Nanking Government. This group was connected with the Ministry of Social Affairs and later cooperated with the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 78 Jessfield Road. It will be recalled that this group was responsible for the labour agitation in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and the French Tramway Company and that during 1939 and 1940 they were connected with several cases of terrorist activity.

SECRET

RECEIVED
MAR 10 1941
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

March 10, 41

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

Re: [illegible] (Enclosure) (100-221144)

Reference No: D.9114(C).

Subject Report on situation in the Western District
O.C.L. for the month of February, 1941.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILED
MAR 10 1941
FBI

SECRET

SHANGHAI POLICE
S. H. POLICE
March 1941

Report on situation in the Western District

C.O.L. for the month of February, 1941.

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organizations

Commr. of Police,
Sir,
Information.

Thompson
C. (Sp. Br.)

On February 10, fifty members of the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association, held a meeting in their office, 10 Ting Myih Li, Brennan Road, C.O.L. and discussed matters appertaining to the circulation of new Central Reserve Bank notes in the Western District, C.O.L. It was decided to request the Western District Citizens' Association to negotiate with the City Government authorities for the establishment of exchange centres in the Western District in order to facilitate the exchange of Central Reserve Bank notes for the current legal tender. One exchange office was established at 581 Yu Yuen Road (near Chung Shih Sing Taung (中實新街)) at the end of February, 1941.

Shooting Affray
& Bomb Throwing

At midnight, February 15, 1941, some 10 men armed with Mauser pistols and cannister bombs, entered the Farren's Night Club, 325 Great Western Road, and wildly fired several shots, fatally wounding Walter Lunzer, foreign employee of the Club, and Miss Daisy Simmons, a British girl. Before leaving, they threw two cannister bombs into the premises which failed to explode.

The outrage, it is reported, was perpetrated by members of the Special Service Group with the connivance of certain officials of the Western District Police Bureau and the East Asia

Charity Association, Lane 1032, 25 Yu Yuen Road, owing to a demand for payment of a protection fee being refused by the management of the Club.

At 10.10 p.m. February 23, a cannister bomb exploded at the entrance of the Union Club, a gambling den at 6 Tifeng Road, O.O.L. No persons were injured. Several days prior to the bomb explosion, an anonymous letter purporting to emanate from the "Kwangtung Woo Hu Tang" (廣東五虎堂) demanding a monthly "allowance" of \$5,000 was received by the management of the club.

Kidnapping

At about 8.50 a.m., February 8, 1941, while leaving his home at Lane 532, House 50, Yu Yuen Road, Iung Yoong Sung (尹韻生), Vice-Chairman of the Stock and Bond Exchange, Kiukiang Road, was kidnapped inside the lane by 4 men, 3 armed. He is reported to have been released but no details regarding his release are available.

Attempted Assassination

At about 8.30 p.m., February 25, Wong Yung (黃榮), a member of the Section of the Special Service Group under the command of Tsang Kuo Tseng (張國榮), at 55 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., was shot and seriously wounded in front of House No. 8 Zung Zoen Li (存善里), Jessfield Road, O.O.L. by a number of would-be assassins, one of whom was reported to have been subsequently arrested by the Chinese Police in the Jessfield Village.

Lawless
Enterprises

On February 3, the "Golden Tea Room" and the "King Fah Tea Room", two small gambling dens located at 135 Jessfield Road, and Yee Poong Li, Jessfield Road, C.O.L. respectively, closed down voluntarily owing to lack of patronage.

On February 18, 1941, all the gambling dens in the Western District, C.O.L., closed down by order of the East Asia Charity Association, Lane 1032, 25 Yu Yuen Road, with the exception of the four large gambling dens, namely,

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 1. Loh Kuo Hotel | 346 Avenue Haig |
| 2. The China Club | 29 Tifeng Road |
| 3. Hwa Loh Hotel | 792 Yu Yuen Road |
| 4. The Union Club | 6 Tifeng Road. |

A total of 21 gambling dens were closed.

At the end of February, the four large gambling dens were still operating.

42 opium hongs continued operations throughout the month of February 1941, in the Western District, C.O.L.

The "Hwo Wei" Lottery with headquarters at 15 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. also continued to operate.

February 26, 1941.

Shooting affray in Zung Zoen Li, Jessfield Road, C.O.L.

At about 8.30 p.m. February 25, one Wong Yung (黃榮) was shot and seriously wounded in front of House 8, Zung Zoen Li (存善里), Jessfield Road, C.O.L. Of the assassins one is reported to have been arrested by the City Government police shortly after the shooting in Jessfield Village.

Discreet enquiries elicited that the victim is a native of Kompo, aged 28, living at 17 Chen Zoen Li (陳善里), Robison Road, C.O.L. He ~~was~~ is a member of a section of the Special Service Group under the command of Tsang Kuo Tseng (張國榮) with sectional offices at 55 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. At about 8 p.m. the victim entered the Yoh Sung Dzu (浴身池) Bathhouse, Robison Road Branch, C.O.L. with a friend named Zee Siao Loong (徐小龍). Two unknown persons followed him in and informed him that some of his friends were waiting at Zung Zoen Li, Jessfield Road. Wong Yung immediately left the bathhouse and as he entered an alleyway he was fired upon by a gunman and received four bullet wounds. The case is under the investigation of the Chinese police and it is believed that the motive for the crime is a personal grudge.

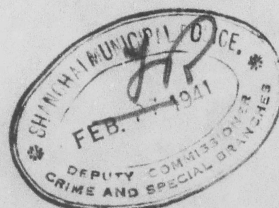
L.B. (C. & S.B.)

FILE

Information



Comm
Information



4 3 1/2

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 5, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9114(C)

Subject Report on situation in the Western District,
O.O.L., for the month of January, 1941.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

February 3, 1941.

Report on situation in the Western District, O.O.L.,
for the month of January, 1941.

SECRET

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organizations.

In the beginning of January, 1941, Nyien
Lao Yar (嚴老亞) was appointed Chief of the
section of the Special Service Group attached to the
Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jess-
field Road, O.O.L. The section is located at
55 Jessfield Road and has some 30 men transferred
from the Dzu Chuen Training Depot, 818 Yu Yuen Road.

During January, 1941, the two branches of
the Dzu Chuen Training Depot located at 86 Moo Loo
Jao, off Jessfield Road and 121 Brenan Road,
respectively, were closed.

In January, 1941, a section of the Special
Service Group under the command of Tsang Tuan Kiu
(張團九) with offices at 5 Yuen Tsung, Lane 1423,
Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. was amalgamated with that in
charge of Yang Chieh (楊傑) at 35 Edinburgh
Road, O.O.L.

The Special Service Group attached to the
Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76
Jessfield Road, has, at the end of the month under
review, a total strength of approximately 250 members
distributed in the following different sections:-

<u>Address</u>	<u>Person in charge</u>
1. 55 Jessfield Road	Nyien Lao Yar (嚴老亞)
2. 35 Edinburgh Road	Yang Chieh (楊傑)
3. 17 Mei Hwa Li, Ting Ka So, Edinburgh Road	Yoch Yeu Yoong (葉友榮)
4. 818 Yu Yuen Road, and 1 Zung Yoh Li, Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Rd.	Koh Tsoong Ngo (郭忠義)

In addition, there are some 200 members attached
to the Dzu Chuen Training Depot, 818 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.

On January 1, 1941, the "Shanghai Special District Revenue Stamps Office of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhui Revenue Bureau" (蘇皖贛稅務總局上海特別市稅務分處) was established with offices at Lane 811, House 8, Yu Yuen Road, and commenced functioning on January 10, 1941. Zung Ming (臧明) is in charge of this office at which new revenue stamps consisting of 1 cent, 2 cents and 10 cents are being sold. This office intends extending its activities in connection with the sale of these revenue stamps in the Settlement and the French Concession.

On January 3, 1941, Wu Kuh Tsoong (巫克忠) was appointed Chief of the Western District Police Station (formerly known as the Western District Police Bureau), 11 - 13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. vice Wong Teh Ling (王德林) transferred to take charge of the City Police Station, City.

On January 9, 1941, as a result of negotiations between the Zucka doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association and the Japanese Military Police, the barbed wire entanglements erected by the Shanghai City Government Police on December 18, 1940, in the Brennan Piece and vicinity were removed and the roads opened to traffic without any barricades.

The area was again barricaded on January 23, but no interference with traffic was attempted by the City Government Police.

On January 16, 1941, the Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., commenced collecting municipal rates for the Winter quarter, 1940 and the business tax for the second half of 1940. The municipal rate is equivalent to 11% of the house rental, whilst the business tax ranges from 0.3% to 0.5% of the profits realized.

The Western District Branch of the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government commenced collection of taxes from stall-keepers in the vicinity of Brennan Piece on January 14. The taxes are divided into the following grades:-

- (1) "A" Class : \$1.50 per month (for stalls selling pork and fish etc.)
- (2) "B" Class : \$1.00 per month (for large vegetable stalls)
- (3) "C" Class : \$0.50 per month (for small vegetable stalls)

The S.M.C. had been collecting licence fees of \$2.40 per month from each stall.

During January, the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. was renamed the "Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee. Wang Ti'eh Zung (黃世仁) is now in charge of the section.

Attempted
Assassination.

At about 7.45 a.m. , January 18, 1941, a Japanese Chief Electrician in the employ of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, 98 Robison Road, whilst walking along Penang Road near Robison Road, O.O.L., was shot at by a male Chinese. The intended victim escaped uninjured. The would-be assassin was arrested and detained at the headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie, 94 Jessfield Road. Motive unknown.

Lawless
Enterprises.

During the month of January, 1941, a total of 17 small gambling dens opened for business in the enclaves along Jessfield and Connaught Roads, O.O.L.

In the beginning of January, 1941, the headquarters of the "Hwo-Wei" Lottery was removed from 94 Yung Yuen Pang, off Bubbling Well Road, to 15 Jessfield Road, the former site of the Chow Yuan Gambling Den.

The "Hwo-Wei" Lottery with headquarters at 15 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., continued operating in January 1941, in the Western District, O.O.L.

At the end of January, a total of 4 leading and 23 small gambling dens were functioning in the Western District, O.O.L.

42 opium hongs continued functioning throughout January 1941, in the Western District, O.O.L.

SECRET

February 3, 1941.

Report on situation in the Western District, C.C.L.
for the month of January, 1941.

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organizations

In the beginning of January, 1941, Nyien
Lao Yar (嚴老爺) was appointed Chief of the
section of the Special Service Group attached to the
Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jess-
field Road, C.C.L. The section is located at
55 Jessfield Road and has some 30 men transferred
from the Dzu Chuen Training Depot, 818 Yu Yuen Road.

During January, 1941, the two branches of
the Dzu Chuen Training Depot located at 26 Woo Loo
Jao, off Jessfield Road and 121 Brennan Road,
respectively, were closed.

In January, 1941, a section of the Special
Service Group under the command of Tsang Juan Kiu
(張團九) with offices at 5 Yuen Tsung, Lane 1423,
Yu Yuen Road, C.C.L. was amalgamated with that in
charge of Yang Chieh (楊傑) at 35 Edinburgh
Road, C.C.L.

The Special Service Group attached to the
Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76
Jessfield Road, has, at the end of the month under
review, a total strength of approximately 250 members
distributed in the following different sections :-

Address	Person in charge
1. 55 Jessfield Road	Nyien Lao Yar (嚴老爺)
2. 35 Edinburgh Road	Yang Chieh (楊傑)
3. 17 Mei Hwa Li, Ting Ka So, Edinburgh Road	Yoeu Yeu Yoong (柳友榮)
4. 818 Yu Yuen Road, and 1 Zung Yoh Li, Fong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Rd.	Koh Tsoong Ngo (郭忠吾)



In addition, there are some 200 members attached to the Dzu Chuen Training Depot, 818 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.

On January 1, 1941, the "Shanghai Special District Revenue Stamps Office of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhui Revenue Bureau" (蘇浙皖稅務總局上海特區印花稅局) was established with offices at Lane 611, House 8, Yu Yuen Road, and commenced functioning on January 10, 1941. Tung Ming (盛銘) is in charge of this office at which new revenue stamps consisting of 1 cent, 2 cents and 10 cents are being sold. This office intends extending its activities in connection with the sale of these revenue stamps in the Settlement and the French Concession.

On January 5, 1941, Wu Kuh Tsoong (巫克忠) was appointed Chief of the Western District Police Station (formerly known as the Western District Police Bureau), 11 - 13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. vice Wong Teh Ling (王德林) transferred to take charge of the City Police Station, City.

On January 9, 1941, as a result of negotiations between the Zaokadoo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association and the Japanese Military Police, the barbed wire entanglements erected by the Shanghai City Government Police on December 18, 1940, in the Brennan Piece and vicinity were removed and the roads opened to traffic without any barricades.

The area was again barricaded on January 23, but no interference with traffic was attempted by the City Government Police.

On January 16, 1941, the Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., commenced collecting municipal rates for the Winter quarter, 1940 and the business tax for the second half of 1940. The municipal rate is equivalent to 11% of the house rental, whilst the business tax ranges from 0.3% to 0.5% of the profits realized.

The Western District Branch of the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government commenced collection of taxes from stall-keepers in the vicinity of Brennan Piece on January 14. The taxes are divided into the following grades :-

- (1) "A" Class : \$1.50 per month (for stalls selling pork and fish etc)
- (2) "B" Class : \$1.00 per month (for large vegetable stalls)
- (3) "C" Class : \$0.50 per month (for small vegetable stalls)

The S.M.C. had been collecting licence fees of \$2.40 per month from each stall.

During January, the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, C.O.L. was renamed the "Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee". Wang Tieh Zung (黃惕人) is now in charge of the section.

Attempted
Assassination

At about 7.45 a.m., January 18, 1941, a Japanese Chief Electrician in the employ of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, 93 Robison Road, whilst walking along Penang Road near Robison Road, C.O.F., was shot at by a male Chinese. The intended victim escaped uninjured. The would-be assassin was arrested and detained at the headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie, 94 Jessfield Road. Motive unknown.

Lawless
Enterprises

During the month of January, 1941, a total of 17 small gambling dens opened for business in the enclaves along Jessfield and Connaught Road, C.O.L.

In the beginning of January, 1941, the headquarters of the "Hwo-Wei" Lottery was removed from 94 Yung Yuen Tang, off Bubbling Well Road, to 15 Jessfield Road, the former site of the Chow Yuen Gambling Den.

The "Hwo-Wei" Lottery with headquarters at 15 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., continued operating in January 1941, in the Western District, C.O.L.

At the end of January, a total of 4 leading and 23 small gambling dens were functioning in the Western District, C.O.L.

42 opium hongs continued functioning throughout January 1941, in the Western District, C.O.L.

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 23, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9114(C).

Subject Situation in Western District.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

January 23, 1941.

Situation in Western District

Barbed wire barricades were placed by the Shanghai City Government Police this morning, January 23, on the roads at the following points:

- (1) Brennan Piece and Robison Road corner;
- (2) Brennan Piece and Brennan Road corner;
- (3) Corner of Brennan Piece and Jessfield Road Extension;
- (4) Brennan Piece and Jessfield Road corner;
- (5) Jessfield - Brennan Roads corner;
- (6) Outside Shing Kong Li, off Jessfield Road;
- (7) Outside Shing Kong Li, off Connaught Road;

The barricades at each point are guarded by two members of the City Government Police but they are opening to allow traffic through. It is said that they were erected as a precautionary measure during the winter. These places, it will be remembered, were barricaded on December 18, 1940, but were removed on January 9, 1941.

Barbed wire barricades were also placed by the Shanghai City Government Police at the following points:

- (1) Outside Ying Hwa Li alleyway, Robison Rd.;
- (2) Corner of Connaught and Yanping Roads;
- (3) Corner of Jessfield and Avenue Roads;
- (4) Corner of Yu Yuen and Woo Ping Roads;
- (5) Corner of B'Well and Woo Ping Roads;
- (6) Corner of Edinburgh and Great Western Roads.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. P. REGISTRY

No. 548 B. D. 41116
Date 23 1 41

Situation in Western District

Barbed wire barricades were placed by the Shanghai City Government Police this morning, January 23, on the roads at the following points :

- (1) Brennan Piece and Robison Road corner;
- (2) Brennan Piece and Brennan Road corner;
- (3) Corner of Brennan Piece and Jessfield Road Extension;
- (4) Brennan Piece and Jessfield Road corner;
- (5) Jessfield - Brennan Roads corner;
- (6) Outside Shing Kong off Jessfield Road;
- (7) Outside Shing Kong Li off Connaught Road;

The barricades at each point are guarded by two members of the City Government Police but they are opening to allow traffic through. It is said that they were erected as a precautionary measure during the winter. These places, it will be remembered, were barricaded on December 18, 1940, but were removed on January 9, 1941.

Barbed wire barricades were also placed by the Shanghai City Government Police at the following points :

- (1) Outside King Hwa Li alleyway, Robison Rd.;
- (2) Corner of Connaught and Yenping Roads;
- (3) Corner of Jessfield and Avenue Roads;
- (4) Corner of Yu Yuen and Woo Ping Roads;
- (5) Corner of B'well and Woo Ping Roads;
- (6) Corner of Edinburgh and Great Western Roads.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information

23/1/41

A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Registry:-

attach a copy of
western area blockade file.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY January 22, 1941.

Usurious pawnshops in Nantao and Western District

*Original filed
D 8165*

With reference to the attached article from the January 13th issue of the Evening Echo on the subject "Usurious pawnshops ordered closed by local Government Bureau", enquiries have been made with the following result:-

On January 17, twenty-three of some 80 pawnshops located in the Old West Gate area in Nantao received a circular notice from the Bureau of Social Affairs, through the Nantao Administrative Office(50 Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao), instructing them to close their businesses by the end of the current month because of the usurious interest charged and limiting the term of loans to one month. The order further requires the pawnshops to allow the pledgers to redeem their property within six months from the date of closure at a monthly interest of 3%.

The Bureau of Social Affairs, however, has not yet taken any action against the many "open air pawnshops" (stalls) operating on open spaces near the gambling dens in Nantao and the Western District, O.O.L. These "pawnshops" charge an interest of 30% for ten days, and confiscate the articles pledged if they are not redeemed within that period. The pawn receipts can also be pawned at the same rate of interest. The owners of such "pawnshops", which are patronized by gamblers only, are loafers mostly having connections with the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed in the districts concerned. It will be difficult for the Shanghai City Government to suppress them in view of the fact that the gambling dens in Nantao are still operating despite Mayor Chen Kung Po's order for their suppression.

Headquarters.
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 15, 1941.

The Secretary & Commissioner General:

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D 9114 (C) - 1940.

Subject Situation in the Western District.

Enclosures Copy of a Police Report for Information.

FILE

C O P Y

C O N F I D E N T I A L

.....

January 14, 1941.

SITUATION IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT.

The situation in the Western District remained unchanged this morning, January 14. During the morning, it was observed that a Revenue-collector from the Western District Branch of the Bureau of Finance, Shanghai City Government, House I, 92 Jessfield Road, accompanied by a S.C.G.P.B. policeman was collecting taxes from the stall-keepers in the vicinity of Brennan Piece, who number approximately 800. The taxes are divided into the following grades -1

1. "A" Class: \$1:50 per month (for stalls selling pork & fish etc.)
2. "B" Class: \$1:00 per month (for big vegetable stalls.)
3. "C" Class: \$0:50 per month (for small vegetable stalls.)

While collecting the taxes, the Revenue-collector is said to have informed the payers that the S.M.C. Authorities will no longer collect licence fees and that the people concerned should refuse to make such a payment if called upon to do so by the said Authorities.

It will be noted that before the removal of the bared wire entanglements in that area, the S.M.C. were collecting licence fees of \$2:40 per month from each stall.

- - - o C o - - -

IW/.

CONFIDENTIAL

January 14, 1941.

Situation in the Western District

The situation in the Western District remained unchanged this morning, January 14. During the morning, it was observed that a Revenue-collector from the Western District Branch of the Bureau of Finance, Shanghai City Government, House 1, 92 Jessfield Road, accompanied by a S.C.G.P.B. policeman was collecting taxes from the stall-keepers in the vicinity of Brenan Piece, who number approximately 800. The taxes are divided into the following grades :-

- 1) "A" Class: \$1.50 per month (for stalls selling pork and fish etc.)
- 2) "B" Class: \$1.00 per month (for big vegetable stalls).
3. "C" Class: \$0.50 per month (for small vegetable stalls).

While collecting the taxes, the Revenue-collector, is said to have informed the payers that the S.M.C. authorities will no longer collect licence fees and that the people concerned should refuse to make such a payment if called upon to do so by the said authorities.

It will be noted that before the removal of the bared wire entanglements in that area, the S.M.C. were collecting licence fees of \$2.40 per month from each stall.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information

A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 11, 1941.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- DD124(C)

Subject :- Situation in Western District

Enclosures Copy of Police Report for information.

FILE

S E C R E T

January 10, 1941.

Situation in Western District

The barbed wire entanglements erected by the Shanghai City Government Police on December 18, 1940 at the following points were partially removed on January 9, 1941 :-

- (1) Brennan Piece and Robison Road corner;
- (2) Brennan Piece and Brennan Road corner;
- (3) Corner of Brennan Piece and Jessfield Rd. Extension;
- (4) Brennan Piece and Jessfield Road corner;
- (5) Jessfield Road and Brennan Road corner;
- (6) Outside Shing Kong Li, off Jessfield Road;
- (7) Outside Shing Kong Li, off Connaught Road.

The roads were open to traffic without any barricades, but barbed wire entanglements are still being placed on the pavements. Vegetable hawkers who have been hitherto permitted to do business only outside the barricades, are now allowed to function between 6 a.m. and 12 noon. The removal of the entanglements is the result of negotiations between the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens Association, 10 Ting Nyieh Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., and the Japanese Military Police. The latter is said to have received a sum of \$20,000.00 in exchange for the removal of the barricades.

SECRET

January 10, 1941

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9114(c)
Date 10 1 41

Situation in Western District.

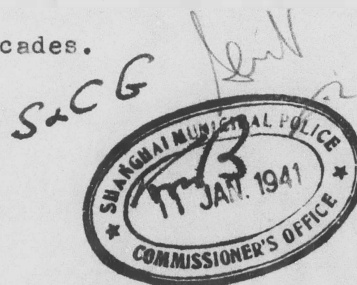
S.B. Reports
19/12/40 &
30/12/40.

The barbed wire entanglements erected by the Shanghai City Government Police on December 18, 1940 at the following points were partially removed on January 9, 1941:

- (1) Brennan Piece and Robison Road corner;
- (2) Brennan Piece and Brennan Road corner;
- (3) Corner of Brennan Piece and Jessfield Rd. Extension;
- (4) Brennan Piece and Jessfield Road corner;
- (5) Jessfield-Brennan Roads corner;
- (6) Outside Shing Kong Li, off Jessfield Road;
- (7) Outside Shing Kong Li, off Connaught Road.

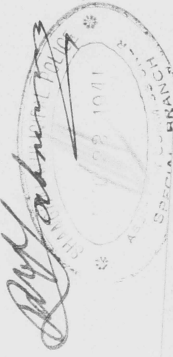
The roads were open to traffic without any barricades, but barbed wire entanglements are still being placed on the pavements. Vegetable hawkers who have been hitherto permitted to do business only outside the barricades, are now allowed to function between 6 a.m. and 12 noon. The removal of the entanglements is the result of negotiations between the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association, 10 Ting Nyieh Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., and the Japanese Military Police. The latter is said to have received a sum of \$20,000.00 in exchange for the removal of the barricades.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information 10/1/41
[Signature]
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

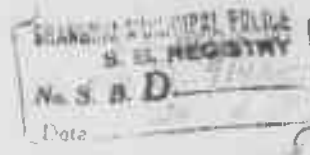


25/10/20

Mr. Kahunton,
D.C. (C. & S. B.)
obtained a
copy of the
report from
C. A. Young
this morning.
S.A.S.



CONFIDENTIAL.



April 24, 39.

Gentlemen,

Mr. A. R. Robinson.

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter, dated April 20, 1939, and in reply to inform you that enquiries have failed to reveal the whereabouts of the above mentioned person.

Mr. Alexander Roe Robinson, Norwegian, left Shanghai for the United States of America on June 6, 1936.

Mr. Robinson has a brother, Mr. A. T. Robinson, an employee of the American President Lines, and a sister Miss A. Robinson, an employee of the Yee Tsong Tobacco Company, resident in this city, and residing at 23 Temple Lane and House 30, Lane 1522 Bubbling Well Road respectively.

Neither of the above mentioned persons are able to furnish any information regarding the whereabouts of their brother, but believe he is living in London together with his wife.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
(Sd) G. W. GILBERT

Deputy Commissioner
(Crime Branch)

Messrs. N. Z. Perpetual Forests Ltd.,
Shanghai.

FILE
R

24/4

WT/



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE, No. 387

S.I., Special Branch 11111

REPORT

Date April 22, 1939

Subject ROBINSON, A.R. Mr. - Letter dated April 20, 1939 from the management of new Zealand Perpetual Forests, Ltd.

Made by D.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the letter dated April 20, 1939 from new Zealand Perpetual Forests, Ltd. addressed to the Deputy Commissioner (Crime Branch) requesting for information regarding the whereabouts of Mr. A.R. Robinson, I have to report that this person is not resident in Shanghai.

Mr. Alexander Roe Robinson, Norwegian (Eurasian), born on December 26, 1889 left Shanghai for the United States of America on June 6, 1936 on board the s.s. "President Taft". He was in possession of Passport No. 27/1934 issued by the local Norwegian Consulate-General. He entered the United States on the authority of a visa obtained from the American Consulate-General, Shanghai and on his application form supplied the name of the "Biltmore Hotel" Los Angeles as a reference. Mr. Robinson also visited America during the years 1933, 1934 and 1935, when the following references were given on the respective visa application forms :- (1) Mrs. Grunder, 310 Linda Vista Avenue, Pasadena, (2) Messrs. Henry Peabody & Co., Ltd., 15 States Street, New York and (3) Biltmore Hotel, Los Angeles.

Mr. Robinson has (a) a brother, Mr. A.T. Robinson, an employee of the American President Lines, and (b) a sister, Miss A. Robinson, an employee of the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Company, resident in this city, living at No. 23 Temple Lane and 30/1522 Bubbling Well Road respectively. Neither of these two persons are able to give any

D.C. Crime
Information
J.H. Robertson
D.C. 11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

information regarding the whereabouts of their brother. The last message was a notification of his marriage in San Francisco. received by cablegram which was despatched from that city in December, 1936. Mr. Robinson's relatives have reason to believe that he is living together with his wife in London.

J. D. Rockwood.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DBR
E.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

22/4

N. Z. PERPETUAL FORESTS. LIMITED

INCORPORATED IN N.Z. 1928

SOUTH BRITISH
INSURANCE BUILDING
AUCKLAND, N. Z.

英商美商林森有限公司

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS
"ENZELTIMBA"

SHANGHAI FINANCIAL AGENTS
TRADING, FORWARDING & SHIPPING
CHARGED ACCOUNTANTS

201 & 3, WAYFOONG HOUSE, 220, SZECHUEN ROAD

TELEPHONE
10071

SHANGHAI

April 20th 1939

Deputy Commissioner,
C. I. D.
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir,

re: A. R. ROBINSON late P.O.Box 1451, Shanghai.

The above has paid a substantial amount on his Forest Products Limited Shares, which will be forfeited if we are unable to trace him, consequently we would be glad if you know of his whereabouts. We believe he was at one time representing Messrs Courtalds Limited (England) silk manufacturers, but the local agents cannot give any information regarding Mr Robinson.

We also wrote to the Chartered Bank, London, where we understood he had an account, but our letter has today been returned.

Thanking you in anticipation.

Yours faithfully,

pp. La. [Signature]
N. Z. PERPETUAL FORESTS LTD.



A. S. Lockwood
P. 2/4

D 9145

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
April 24 1945
No. S. B. D. 9145
Date 7 11 45

Lieut.-Colonel SCHOLL, German Assistant Military Attache to Tokyo.

Lieut.-Colonel SCHOLL, German Assistant Military Attache to Tokyo, arrived in Shanghai in mid-February 1939, since when he has been attached to the German Embassy, sixth floor, Glen Line Building, Peking Road. He resides in the Broadway Mansions.

It is rather difficult to define exactly his duties, but it is believed that the primary reason for his being seconded to Shanghai was the fact that he has an excellent knowledge of the Japanese language, and since the German Embassy and Consulate-General have previously had no special department to deal with Japanese affairs, he has, since his arrival, been entrusted with the task of co-operating with the Japanese naval, military and civil authorities on all matters affecting German interests that need successful settlement.

German interests in areas under Japanese influence in China proper, for instance, are all conducted through the medium of SCHOLL who maintains close contact with the Japanese authorities.

He has made occasional short trips to Nanking with the object of settling certain matters that appear to have been of commercial importance, during the course of which he secured information of a military nature concerning the activities of Japanese troops for transmission to Colonel MATZKI (?), German Military Attache in Tokyo.

Colonel MATZKI was in Shanghai and Nanking in the latter part of 1938 and according to details to hand, this journey was made for the purpose of watching military developments

in China as affecting German trade (?) angles. Following his return to Tokyo, Lieut.-Colonel SCHOLL was despatched to Shanghai.

SCHOLL makes periodical visits to high ranking local Japanese naval and military officers, with whom he is on the best of terms, but in view of the limited facilities available for keeping observation on anybody's movements in the Hongkew area, it has been found impossible to secure accurate data as to SCHOLL'S activities in this respect.

FLASH

NO.

2

D 9144

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. S, Special
REPORT

Date April 1944

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. 501 REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1044

Subject (in full) Application for registration of "Flash News"

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

With reference to the attached application,
Mr. M. D. Shikis has been informed that no certificate
will be granted to him and the reasons for refusal
contained in the attached report were explained to
him.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/4

MEMO.

16.4.39

S 5

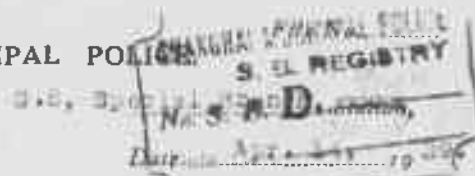
Inform
applicant in
terms of your
report

JS

D.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT



Subject... Application for registration of "Flash News"

Made by/ and Forwarded by... D. S. McKeown.

Attached is an application for the registration of "Flash News" submitted by one W.D. Shikes, Greek. "Flash News" is a scheme to show slides, giving the latest news, telegrams, concurrently with advertisements in local cinemas. It appears that this scheme would be a breach of condition No. 8 of the Licence Conditions which reads:-

"No film, slide, or matter in any other form which has not been certified within the preceding six months by the Board of Film Censors for public exhibition shall be shown without the written permission of the Council."

Mr. Butler, General Manager of the Asia Theatres Company, was asked his views on this project and stated that all slide space in the larger theatres was already allocated to the China Commercial Agency and that as slides containing news items would necessarily be submitted to censorship, the scheme did not appear to be a practical one.

D. S.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/4

Registration No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) "FLASH NEWS" (閃光新聞)
Nationality Greek
Address: Editorial Office 160 Av. Edward VII, Room 401. Tel. 19175
Printing Office ditto. Tel. do.
Name and address of proprietor M. D. Shikis, 305 Av. Petain, Apt. 22
Name and address of publisher ditto.
Name and address of Chief Editor ditto.
Character and language of publication Cinema Screen Service, thrice daily,
(State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) in English and Chinese.
Object of publication News service for theatre patrons.
Date of first issue Not yet determined definitely.
Circulation
Capital and source of income Independent.
(State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom)

Where registered
(Give date and place of registration and certificate number)

Date 6th April, 1939.

(Signature)

Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

Refusal recommended.

Endorsed.

Approved

Officer i/c S. 5.

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal
(Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

ICT/

FM
G. 100-100



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.F.B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 918

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 23, 1939

Subject Room 127, 233 Nanking Road (Hardoon Building) occupied by
F.R. MURER & Co. (Pao Wei Yang Hong (寶威洋行)) - Part of
Chinese name similar to Burroughs Welcome & Co. (Pao Wei Dah
Yah Hong (寶威大華行)).

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

Logan

FILE



With reference to D.C. (Special Branch's) memo. dated April 20, 1939 referring to the above, Room 127 of 233 Nanking Road (Hardoon Building) was visited on the afternoon of April 20, 1939, when it was observed that the following two name plates were hanging on the door, i.e. (1) F.R. MURER & CO. and (2) 寶威洋行 (Pao Wei Yang Hong). Some five male persons occupied the room, all dressed in Chinese clothing, one of whom, a Cantonese, gave his name as Ling Hsing (林一新) and stated that he was in charge. This person claimed that a Norwegian, namely, Mr. F.R. Murer, is the occupant and that the office is being used as a sales office for a brand of Danish tinned milk for which Mr. Murer holds the China agency and that no other commodity is being sold from the office. According to Mr. Ling, Mr. Murer is at present in Swatow and is not expected to return to Shanghai for an indefinite period.

Enquiries at the rent office of the Hardoon Building ascertained that Room 127 was rented three months previously by one Yu Dah Tung (俞大同) who has occupied Room 542 during the last two years. Room 542 has the following two signboards nailed to the door :-

- (1) Tien Yuen Matrimonial Bureau (天緣婚姻社)
- (2) Dah Doong Trading Company (大同貿易公司)

Enquiries revealed that Yu Dah Tung has

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by

-2-

close connections with the various Japanese who occupy offices in the Haroon Building and that he claims to be a partner in the business concern which occupies Room 127. As far as could be observed by the detectives who visited Room 127 there was no evidence of any medicines or goods other than a few samples of tinned milk on view in the room. It was noticed that one of the occupants though dressed in Chinese clothing appeared to be a Japanese.

The foregoing information was communicated to Mr. Ford, H.B.M. Vice-Consul, at 4 p.m. April 20, 1939.

Mr. Ford stated that he had no objection to enquiries being made at the Norwegian Consulate regarding Mr. Murer. The Norwegian Consulate was therefore visited and the information obtained that Mr. Murer is considered a highly respectable member of the Norwegian community. At present he is honorary Norwegian Consul at Swatow where he carries on the business of agent representing various Scandinavian exporting concerns. During his last visit to Shanghai, some three months ago, Mr. Murer informed the Norwegian Vice-Consul that he proposed to open a branch office for the sale of Danish tinned milk in Shanghai but up to date has not registered same with the Norwegian Consulate. As there is a possibility that the name Pao Wei Yang Hong (寶威洋行) is

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

being used without Mr. Murer's knowledge, the Norwegian Vice-Consul has declared his intention to write to him unofficially and acquaint him with the foregoing information.

Further enquiries revealed that one Zung Dao Sung (曾道生) acts as assistant to Ling Ih-sing but details concerning the antecedents of these two persons are lacking. The suspicion is held by certain persons connected with the Haroon Building that the real business which Ling and Zung are engaged in is traffic in narcotics and that the tinned milk business is merely a cloak to hide their real activities but no evidence has been obtained to substantiate this information. Enquiries are however being continued in this connection.

It has been learned that the man Yu Dah Tung, referred to above, is employed as a school teacher in the S.M.C. Primary School, 199 Cunningham Road, where he works under the name Yu Wei Zung (俞偉臣). Yu Wei Zung, age 35, native of Zaoshing, is stated to be a relative of Mr. H.C. Chen, Education Officer, S.M.C. He was formerly employed in the Sinza Road Primary School but was transferred to the Northern District School due to some dispute he became concerned in at the former school. The Norwegian Vice-Consul has promised to acquaint the S.M.P. with the explanation, if any, which Mr. Murer may give him in reply to his letter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date. 19

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.

-4-

The foregoing information has been passed to
officer-in-charge of C.7 (Narcotics Section).

Whogaw
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

copy to Mr. Ford.

dbk
FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
23

URGENT

MEMO

20/4/39

P.A.

URGENT

There is a
chinese shop
in Hardacre Bldg
by name of
Pao Wei Yang Hong
which is name of
Burroughs Millinery Co.
The name of Murer &
Co is also given to
this shop & it is said
that proprietor is
Norwegian.

208.
208

D.C. Special Branch.

FORM NO. 5
G. 650-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C. 3. 6, Special Branch

REPORT

No. 3. B. L. 9151

Date April 26, 1939 37

Subject (in full) Japanese Officials Dinner Held at Zoh Yu Restaurant

(蜀康川菜館) 235/7 Kwangse Road.

Made by D. S. Wischenko

Forwarded by Inspector

S. Papp

In compliance with instructions contained in the attached memo., the undersigned accompanied by **Waung Pei Yuen** T.D.C. 107 was on observation duty between 6.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. April 21, 1939, at the Zoh Yu Restaurant (蜀康川菜館) 235/7 Kwangse Road, where a party of about 10 Japanese Consular Officials had a dinner party between the aforementioned hours. At the same time another Japanese party of about eight persons reported to consist of members of the Japanese Banking Association also had a dinner there.

No untoward incident took place.

D. S. Wischenko
D. 3.

FILE
D.S. (S.B.)
22/4

D.C. (Special Branch).

MEMO

1.30 P.M.

1. Separated
officials

Do Sui?

235 Kwangse
Rd

Between Hangkoo
& Foochow Rd.

D. C. (Divisions)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

S.2 Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~

Date September 1st 1939

Subject Anti-British Activities in China to be renewed. **S. B. REGISTRY**

No. S. B. D. 25762

Made by and

Forwarded by Supt. Tan Chao Liang

CP
Info
copy sent to
E. - B. M.
P. D. G. f. o. l. d.
19

According to information from pro-Japanese elements, Tokio Government under the new Cabinet has wired instructions to the authorities in North China and Japanese controlled districts in Shanghai to renew their energetic efforts in carrying out the anti-British agitations in order to force Britain to come to terms in the future negotiations.

It is also reported that the Reformed Government officials are compiling a list of estates owned by Chungking Government officials or ex-officials in the Settlement and French Concession as a preparatory measure for their confiscation when the Chinese Courts are restored to their control.

Tan Chao Liang
Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)



HIST

Ref. No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 11576
Date 7 5 29
Headquarters

Shanghai Municipal Police,

..... May 3, 1939...

SUBJECT

Anti-Foreign Campaign...Suspended.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (S. B. D.)
4/5

AL

May 2, 1939.

ANTI-FORIGN CAMPAIGN - SUSPENDED.

The well planned out program for the Chinese Peoples Anti-British Campaign under the auspices of Japanese Army's Special Service Department as outlined in previous reports has not been carried out because of the opinions among the Japanese authorities on this subject are very much divided. It is claimed that the Japanese Emperor himself is very much against the proposed anti-British campaign. The Emperor strongly believes that it would be best for Japan at present to obtain the friendship of Great Britain. He favours a new Anglo-Japanese alliance for it was such an alliance which helped Japan to become a first class world power. The elder statesmen and financiers behind the Emperor strongly support this idea and unanimously stand for closer relationship with Great Britain and America. They believe that only through the mediation of Great Britain and America, Japan can find peace with China, for this reason it is not advisable to antagonize these two nations. But the Army leaders still believe in the plan of forming a military alliance with the totalitarian powers, Italy and Germany. They want to get rid of British interests in the Far East, but at the same time to maintain good relationship with America. They believe the most effective way out of the present difficulties would be to frustrate the scheme of cooperation among the democratic powers such as Great Britain, U.S.A. and France. As long as these powers do not cooperate in their stand in the Far East, Japan will be able to do whatever she wishes in China. The Japanese Army authorities are maintaining satisfactory relationship with the French in Shanghai, who are desirous of winning the good understanding of the Japanese. The Army leaders now realize that if they want to secure peace they would rather deal directly with General Chiang Kai-shek. The diverse opinions among the Japanese authorities are responsible for the inactivity of the Japanese anti-British campaign in Shanghai lately.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Ford

MEMO. 2538

Comm.

Sir

Information

CONFIDENTIAL

CPI & Sec

John Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

SECRET

MAY 21, 1939.

cs

ANTI-BRITISH CAMPAIGN - SUSPENDED

The well planned out program for the Chinese Peoples Anti-British Campaign under the auspices of Japanese Army's Special Service Department as outlined in previous reports has not been carried out because of the opinions among the Japanese authorities on this subject are very much divided. It is claimed that the Japanese Emperor himself is very much against the proposed anti-British campaign. The Emperor strongly believes that it would be best for Japan at present to obtain the friendship of Great Britain. He favours a new Anglo-Japanese alliance for it was such an alliance which helped Japan to become a first class world power. The elder statesmen and financiers behind the Emperor strongly support this idea and unanimously stand for closer relationship with Great Britain and America. They believe that only through the mediation of Great Britain and America, Japan can find peace with China, for this reason it is not advisable to antagonize these two nations. But the Army leaders still believe in the plan of forming a military alliance with the totalitarian powers, Italy and Germany. They want to get rid of British interests in the Far East, but at the same time to maintain good relationship with America. They believe the most effective way out of the present difficulties would be to frustrate the scheme of cooperation among the democratic powers such as Great Britain, U.S.A. and France. As long as these powers do not cooperate in their stand in the Far East, Japan will be able to do whatever she wishes in China. The Japanese Army authorities are maintaining satisfactory relationship with the French in Shanghai, who are desirous of winning the good understanding of the Japanese. The Army leaders now realize that if they want to secure peace they would rather deal directly with Gen. Chiang Kai-shek. The diverged opinions among the Japanese authorities are responsible for the inactivity of the Japanese anti-British campaign in Shanghai lately.

6.
DCSB

P.A. 100-15 (S. Br.)
25.

P. 291a
K. 690-4-12.

SECRET

Ref. No.....

Form A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REG. STAMP
No. S. B. D. 20770
Large
Headquarters

Shanghai Municipal Police,

September 1, 1939.

SUBJECT

Anti-British Activities in China to be renewed.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary and
Commissioner General,
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE

100-100-1
100-100-1

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch. ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date September 1, 1939.

Subject (in full) Anti-British Activities in China to be renewed.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

According to information from a pro-Japanese elements, Tokio Government under the new Cabinet has wired instructions to the authorities in North China and Japanese controlled districts in Shanghai to renew their energetic efforts in carrying out the anti-British agitations in order to force Britain to come to terms in the future negotiations.

It is also reported that the Reformed Government officials are compiling a list of estates owned by Chungking Government officials or ex-officials in the Settlement and French Concession as a preparatory measure for their confiscation when the Chinese Courts are restored to their control.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Lovell

CONFIDENTIAL
FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 0546

Date 1-2-19

D 9158

D 9158

19592

7185

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 5 1900

9128

39

British Reserve Rights Over Lillie Death

Reports of Inquest Being
Studied in London

London, July 4.

Lord Halifax, the Foreign Secretary, had just received a report of the inquest proceedings in connection with the death of Mr. Bertram Lillie, who was killed in a car collision in Hongkew, Shanghai, on April 24, but he was unable to say what action would be appropriate pending full consideration, declared Mr. R. A. Butler, Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in the House of Commons yesterday.

The British Consul-General in Shanghai, he added, had addressed a note to his Japanese colleague reserving all rights regarding the events which led up to the tragedy.

Mr. F. J. Bellenger, Labour member for the Bassetlaw division of Notts, asked if the British had any money rights in the matter, and might it not be possible to make some claim for damages on behalf of the widow of Mr. Lillie?

That was an important aspect of the question which would certainly be borne in mind, replied Mr. Butler.—Reuter.

Lillie
7/7
C. L. 1

JUN 16 1939

Sergeant Wimsett Concludes Lillie Inquest Evidence

Steering Wheel Grabbed by Japanese Sentry with Both Hands; Verdict to Be Given Today

WALKING with the aid of crutches following serious injuries sustained in an accident on Broadway near Mirzhong Road on April 24 when Mr. Bertram Lillie, principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute, and a Japanese sailor sentry, were killed, Sergeant Ronald John Wimsett, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, yesterday gave his version of the accident before Mr. C. H. Haines, H. M. Coroner. His was the last testimony to be taken at the enquiry, which commenced on April 25, and a verdict will be delivered at 10 a.m. today. Substantiating the evidence of Mrs. Lillie, who was sitting beside Sergeant Wimsett in her husband's car when it was struck by a Japanese bus, he described the actions of the dead sentry in jumping on the running board and seizing the steering wheel with both hands.

Present at the enquiry were Mr. H. H. Thomas, Consul for Japanese Affairs, and Mr. R. F. C. Master, who represented the Henry Lester Trustees and Mrs. Lillie. First witness to give evidence was Sub-Inspector John James Gavan, who described the measurements from Broadway Bridge, west side, to the scene of the accident. The distance, he said, was 794 feet. The Japanese sentry's post was in the centre of the bridge.

Seated throughout his testimony, Sergeant Wimsett told the Coroner that on April 24 he was on duty at Garden Bridge. Between 8.20 and 8.40 p.m. he noticed a large dark saloon car crossing the bridge from north to south. Witness was standing on the footpath at the south end of the bridge and, as the car came opposite to him, it pulled over to where he was standing.

The occupants of the car—a foreign woman and man, whom he now knew as Mr. and Mrs. Lillie—alighted from the vehicle and Mrs. Lillie reported to him that just previously the car had been involved in an accident on the other side of the bridge. She stated that the car had collided with a barrier but did not know the exact locality. Both Mr. and Mrs. Lillie then went to the front of the car, where the former pointed out the damage which had been done to the vehicle.

Did Not Stop

Sergeant Wimsett continued that after Mr. Lillie had done this, he went on to say that, after colliding with the barrier, the car did not stop. Witness then suggested that they should return to the scene of the accident. "I had in my mind at the time," he said, "that someone might have been injured." It was his duty to go to the scene to get all information.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Lillie had agreed to do this with no show of reluctance and Mrs. Lillie and witness then entered the rear of the car with Mr. Lillie occupying the driver's seat. The car was turned around and it proceeded back over Garden Bridge from south to north along Seward Road. It had almost reached the intersection of Seward and Boone Roads when Mrs. Lillie told her husband that this was not the place.

Witness then suggested turning to the right which would bring them

to the intersection of Boone Road and Broadway. Here Mrs. Lillie recognized Broadway Bridge and indicated that this was the place. They turned left and pulled up at a barrier almost on the crown of the bridge.

Very Agitated

Mrs. Lillie and he alighted and he walked towards a Japanese sentry on the south side of the bridge. "I pointed to the damage on the car and to the barrier," Sergeant Wimsett continued, "and the sentry beckoned to another sentry standing on the opposite side of the bridge. This sentry came across and directed the car to be parked on Dixwell Road and this was done."

He added that the vehicle was parked facing Broadway and during the operation Mrs. Lillie exclaimed several times to the sentry "There are no lights on these barriers." He believed that the sentry did not understand what she was saying. "I looked at the barriers and I did not see any lights," he stated.

Mr. Lillie then alighted from the car and he appeared to be very agitated, Sergeant Wimsett continued. He appeared to be deeply concerned over the damage to his car, saying to the sentry "What are you going to do about the damage to my car?"

Broken English

Witness then went to a Japanese sentry and another Japanese sentry, in broken English and with a motion of his hand, indicated that he would telephone for, witness believed, an interpreter. Approaching Mr. Lillie witness informed him that they would have to wait until such time as an interpreter arrived. "Although Mr. Lillie appeared more normal at this time—he was not shouting but using a normal tone—he stated 'I'm not going to wait around here!'" witness stated.

After being informed that if he did not wish to wait they had better go to Hongkew Police station, Mr. Lillie got back into the car and witness intimated to the Japanese that they were going to Hongkew Police station. The sentry then said something which he did not understand and made a motion with his hand. During all this Mrs. Lillie had already entered the car and had invited witness to get in also. He got in and sat beside her.

The Coroner—Was an interpreter produced by the Japanese?

Sergeant Wimslett—I did not see one but there may have been one. I saw no civilian there at all.

Mr. Lillie, he stated, drove the car towards the crown of the bridge very slowly and witness opened the door so that he could speak to the Japanese sentry on the crown of the bridge. When they arrived there he indicated that they were going to Hongkew Police station and he pointed in that direction.

At this time the car was going down the incline at a faster speed and he closed the door. The two Japanese sentries then jumped on the running board near the driver's door, one on the left side and one on the right side.

"The sentry on the right side of the car grabbed hold of the steering wheel with both hands," Sergeant Wimslett continued, "and at the same time I saw the sentry on the left bend his body through the window and reach towards the driving wheel. Mr. Lillie then took his left arm off the wheel and warded off the Japanese sentry's reach. This sentry then took up the position he was in before—an upright position on the running board.

Zig-Zagging

Mr. Lillie by this time had put the car in second gear and the vehicle was travelling in a zig-zag fashion down Broadway, going from one side of the road to the other. The sentry on the right was pulling the wheel first to the left and then to the right, and Mr. Lillie was working against him. Mrs. Lillie and myself shouted 'Stop'. "Sergeant Wimslett went on," but Mr. Lillie did not reply. We had almost reached the intersection of Tsingpoo Road and at that time the front left wheel and the rear left wheel mounted the left footpath.

"The car then swung back on to the roadway and the sudden jolting threw me forward. I struck my nose on the back of the seat where Mr. Lillie was sitting and I don't remember what happened until I awoke and found myself in hospital." In answer to Mr. Haines, he stated that that car at the time would be travelling at about 15 m.p.h., the road being "almost quite dry."

He did not see Mr. Lillie make any attempt to stop the car although he imagined there was plenty of opportunity for him to have done so. He could have put his foot on the brake, witness added. Mr. Lillie, he said, was absolutely sober at the time and he was not in an angry mood.

In adjourning the enquiry until today Mr. Haines stated "I have taken all the evidence we have been able to obtain in this enquiry and I do not propose to give my decision today. I will give this tomorrow before proceeding with the other (R. M. Tinkler) inquest."

"Lillie Should Have Stopped Car" - Coroner

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

Death Of Briton Aided
By Own Rash
Actions

JUN 16 1939

JAPANESE SENTRY
ACT CONTRIBUTED

Verdict In HBM Court
Inquest Rendered
By C. H. Haines

Mr. Bertram Lillie contributed to his death by his rash act, and should have stopped the car when the Japanese sentry struggled with the steering wheel, while the sentry also contributed to Mr. Lillie's death by his rash act in pulling at the wheel. So stated Mr. C. H. Haines, Registrar of HBM Court, in giving his verdict this morning at the inquest on Mr. Lillie, principal of the Lester Technical Institute.

Mr. Haines, reviewed the evidence before giving his verdict this morning. He pointed out that both Mrs. Lillie and Police Sergeant R. J. Wimsett had asked Lillie to halt the car. He also told the court that he had asked the Japanese Consulate-General for one of the Japanese Naval Landing Party to give evidence but that unfortunately he did not appear.

Bus Driver Exonerated

The Coroner exonerated the bus driver, in his finding that Mr. Bertram Lillie died as a result of injuries received between his motor car and a bus on Broadway near Minghong Road at 9 p.m. on April 24.

Sergeant Ronald J. Wimsett of the SMP, who was injured during the crash, and who has been in the hospital since the night of the tragedy, testified that a Japanese sentry was pulling at the steering wheel of the Lillie car just before it crashed into the omnibus.

Report Made

The police officer said that he had been on duty on the Garden Bridge on the night of the accident, between 8.30 and 8.40 p.m. when the Lillie car drove up. Mr. and Mrs. Lillie alighted and said that their car had ran into a barrier but that they did not know the exact location.

Sergeant Wimsett got into the car with the Lillies and went down Broadway until they reached the barrier. There were no lights on the barrier. Mr. Lillie appeared to be greatly concerned over the damage done to his car and asked the Japanese sentry at the barrier what he was going to do about it.

Sentries Pull Wheel

The party then got back in the car to proceed to Hongkew police station to wait for a Japanese interpreter. At the same time two Japanese sentries jumped on the running board of the car, just as it got underway. One of the sentries kept pushing and pulling at the steering wheel.

Mrs. Lillie and the police officer shouted at Mr. Lillie to stop the car, but he paid no attention, keeping his mind on his driving and trying to ward off the Japanese sentry, said Sergeant Wimsett. Then the crash came and Wimsett was knocked unconscious.

12956

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUN 1 1939

LILLIE INQUEST IS ADJOURNED**Sergt. Wimsett's Evidence
Needed Before The
Decision**

The inquest on the death of Mr. Bertram Lillie, late principal of the Henry Lester Institute who was killed in a motor accident on Broadway, on the night of April 24, was continued in the British Police Court yesterday afternoon. However, no evidence was given, and the case was adjourned until Thursday June 15, when Sergeant Wimsett, who was in the car involved in the collision, will be out of hospital.

His evidence is very important to the coroner, for he is one of the two witnesses who can tell the court what happened before the accident. The only other person who was in the accident and can tell of the events leading up to it, is Mrs. Lillie, who gave evidence last week. It will be remembered that she told H. M. Coroner C. H. Haines about the Japanese sentry jumping on the running board of Mr. Lillie's car and pulling the steering wheel just before the crash.

In the collision with the Japanese motor bus, Mr. Lillie and the Japanese sentry were killed, and Mrs. Lillie and Sergt. Wimsett were injured. Mrs. Lillie left hospital last week, shortly before she appeared in court, but Sergt. Wimsett will have to remain in hospital for another fortnight. Besides Sergt. Wimsett, the Police officer, who measured the distance between Broadway bridge and the scene of the accident, will appear in court on June 15.

Lillie

C/L

Q

1/16

MAY 26 1939

Mrs. Lillie Relates Story of Fatal Crash on Broadway

Japanese Sentry Said to Have Jumped on Car and Pulled Steering Wheel in Path of Bus

GIVING her account of the accident which caused the death of her husband, Mr. Bertram Lillie, Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Technical Institute, on Broadway near Minghorg Road on the night of April 24, Mrs. Marjorie Lillie yesterday told Mr. C. H. Haines, H. M. Coroner, that the fatal collision between Mr. Lillie's car and a Japanese-owned bus was caused by the action of a Japanese sentry, who jumped on the running board of the car and pulled the steering wheel so that the vehicle shot across the road in the path of the oncoming bus. It will be recalled that the sentry was killed in the collision while Sergeant R. J. Wimsett of the Shanghai Municipal Police, who was a passenger in the car, was seriously injured.

Mrs. Lillie, who was allowed to sit down while giving her evidence, stated that at about 6.30 or 6.45 p.m. on April 24 Mr. H. F. Prytherch (his evidence was taken at a former sitting) called at her husband's home at 401 Great Western Road and offered to give them a lift in his car to East Seward Road as they had been unable to get a taxi. After driving there without any incident Mr. Lillie found his car awaiting him and he drove it to the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf with witness sitting in Mr. Prytherch's car, which was following.

At the wharf all three went on board the ss. Gneisenau to look for two pipes which, her husband stated, he had left on the ship. They were unable to find the pipes and they stayed on the ship for 15 or 20 minutes, during which time they had two cocktails each. When they left the boat it would be getting on for eight o'clock, Mrs. Lillie added.

Mr. Prytherch drove away first in his car but witness and her husband did not follow as their car had to be turned around before it was able to leave the wharf. With her husband driving, the car then came out of the wharf and turned left up Broadway.

"When we got to Broadway Bridge," Mrs. Lillie continued, "we did not see anything until we heard a crash. Evidently there were two barriers across the road and we hit one of these which was jutting out more than the other." She added that the barriers were not of the barbed wire type but consisted of wire mesh on a frame. The glass in the right headlamp was broken as a result of the accident.

Barrier Knocked Down

"No-one attempted to stop us, so we went a little slower and drove on," she added, "and I looked back and saw two men picking the barrier up. They were dressed in dark uniforms and I thought they were Japanese." After driving down Broadway and over Garden Bridge her husband turned around at the traffic lights near the British Consulate and reported the accident to a policeman whom she knew now to have been Sergeant Wimsett.

After informing the policeman of the accident and showing him the broken lamp, he informed witness and her husband that it would be better to go to the scene of the accident and then to Hongkew Police

Station. Asked if he was coming with them he said that he would and witness got into the back seat with him, a thing she had never done before.

On arrival at the bridge the Japanese sentries made them cross over the bridge and park the car alongside the creek with the bonnet facing the Whangpoo River. Mrs. Lillie stated. After taking out a notebook a sentry took the number of the car and Sergeant Wimsett tried to talk to them but they did not understand. Witness heard the word "interpreter" and a Japanese in civilian clothes came on the scene very quickly. As this man did not seem to understand, Sergeant Wimsett stated that they would go to Hongkew Police Station and pointed in that direction.

Jumped on Car

"As soon as Hongkew Police Station was mentioned," she said, "one of them tried to take the ignition key out of the car but he could not reach it and so he did not bother any more." Sergeant Wimsett then stated that he would take the interpreter to Hongkew Police Station but the interpreter did not get into the car although they left the door open.

"As soon as Sergeant Wimsett shut the door Mr. Lillie started to drive off. We had to drive out of the creek and turn right the barrier to come into Broadway again," she continued. "When we were going down the incline the sentry jumped on the right hand side of the car. Without a word of warning he caught hold of the steering wheel and the car shot right across the road to the right hand side. Mr. Lillie tried to get the car back on the left hand side but the wheel was pulled again and the car again went to the right hand side of the road."

Continuing Mrs. Lillie stated "It was then that the sentry shouted 'Stop' in English but no sooner had he spoken than he pulled the wheel again and Mr. Lillie could not control the car. When the Japanese sentry shouted 'Stop' I turned round and told him to stop but he did not. If he had done so Mr. Lillie would have been able to right the car. It was while he was pulling the wheel and we had shot across the road that a bus appeared. Mr. Lillie must have seen the bus coming because he quickly pulled the car round so that it could not hit my side and it hit his side. We did not see it until it was right on top of us."

Bad Lighting

Witness stated that the bus had blue discs on the headlights which were not bright. The street lighting in the vicinity was very bad. The bus, she added, hit them with a terrible crash and she was injured on the head. Their car at the time of the impact had been almost at a standstill on the wrong side of the road. When the sentry jumped on to their car they were not travelling at a fast speed nor did she tell her husband to stop as he was concentrating on driving.

The first witness to be called at yesterday's sitting, Jacob J. Pavloff, stated that he was a watchman employed by the Asia Realty Co. at Lane 179 Broadway. Just after 9 p.m. on April 24 he was on duty at his post inside the alley when he saw a car passing at about 25 to 30 m.p.h. As soon as it had passed he heard a crash and he saw that the vehicle had collided with a bus, the number of which was A14.

Witness then heard a woman crying in the car and with the help of two Italian marines they placed her on the pavement. Also inside the car, sitting next to the lady, was a foreigner in dark clothes, while in the front, lying on the seat, was another foreigner who appeared to be dead.

After going to call an ambulance witness returned to the scene about five or six minutes afterwards and he saw the foreign lady on the pavement with a police sergeant and a civilian.

Doctor's Evidence

In order to remove a man who had been squeezed between the car and the bus and who was found to be a Japanese marine, the car had to be moved. This man was placed on the pavement and then taken away.

Foreign Sergeant R. J. N. MacKay of the Vehicle Inspection Office, Shanghai Municipal Police gave evidence of examining Mr. Lillie's car. The steering wheel, he stated, was twisted and cracked while the steering column was bent just above the steering box. There was nothing to show that there had been any defect in the steering mechanism. All the brakes were intact except the left rear brake. This was disconnected, the rod being badly bent but the connection joint was not damaged. He had come to the conclusion that it had been disconnected after the accident to release the brakes, which were in working order.

Dr. I. G. Anderson, who conducted a post mortem examination on the body of Mr. Lillie, stated that death had been caused by a rupture of the aorta, which had been penetrated by a broken rib. All the fixed ribs on the right side of the body had been broken and death was instantaneous.

The enquiry was then adjourned until Wednesday at 2.15 p.m.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

MAY 25 1939

**Lillie Auto Stated
In Good Condition
Prior To Accident**

Little was revealed at the resumption of the inquest into the death of Mr. Bertram Lillie, Lester Institute head who met his death when a Japanese bus collided with the car he was driving on Broadway on April 24, by the two witnesses who testified before the Coroner, Mr. C. H. Haines, in HBM court this morning.

First to rush to the scene of the wreck, Jacob Pavloff, Russian watchman, heard the crash from his post at Lane 179, Broadway. He did not see the accident, however, as it occurred around the corner and out of his vision. With the aid of two Italian marines who arrived on the scene, Mr. Pavloff removed Mrs. Lillie from the rear of the car and extricated the Japanese marine from between the bus and the motor car, where he had been pinned.

Sergeant Roderick McKay of the Vehicle Inspection Office of the SMP testified that he had examined the Lillie car on May 2, about eight days after the wreck, and that in his opinion there had been nothing wrong with either the steering gear or the brakes prior to the accident.

The inquest was adjourned until 2.15 this afternoon, when evidence was to be given by Dr. Anderson and Mrs. Lillie.

File R 265
C 265

MAY 23 1939

Inquest on Mr. Bertram Lillie Continues in H.M. Court

**Witness States Speed of Japanese Bus Excessive;
Japanese Sentry Holding Steering Wheel**

TESTIFYING at the resumed inquest held on the late Mr. Bertram Lillie, Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute, before Mr. C. H. Haines, H. M. Coroner, yesterday, an Iranian passenger in the Japanese-owned bus which collided with Mr. Lillie's car on April 24 on Broadway, near Minghong Road, stated that this vehicle was travelling at an excessive speed which he estimated to be between 45 and 50 miles an hour. After concluding his evidence, he added that the Japanese marine, who had been crushed between the bus and Mr. Lillie's car and had been killed by the impact, was seen by him to be gripping the steering wheel of the car with his left hand.

Mrs. Lillie, who was injured during the collision, did not appear in court and at the conclusion of the evidence it was pointed out that Sergeant R. J. Wimsett of the Shanghai Municipal Police, also a passenger in the car, would not be able to leave hospital for three weeks. Mr. H. H. Thomas, H. M. Consul for Japanese Affairs, attended the enquiry, while Mr. R. F. C. Master appeared on behalf of the Henry Lester Trustees and Mrs. Lillie. Also present were several Japanese, two of whom took notes of the evidence.

The first witness, Mr. Henry Frederick Prytherch, of the Shanghai Waterworks Co., 484 Kiangse Road, told the Coroner that at 6.45 p.m. on April 24 he went to Mr. Lillie's home on Great Western Road to greet him, after his return from England. During a conversation Mr. Lillie told witness that he would have to return to the ss. Gneisenau (the ship which had brought him to Shanghai on the same day) to find two pipes which he had left on the vessel.

After failing to get a taxi witness drove Mr. and Mrs. Lillie across the Soochow Creek in his own car to the Lester School in Seward Road, where Mr. Lillie obtained his own car. With Mrs. Lillie remaining in his car witness then drove after Mr. Lillie to the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf where they went on board the Gneisenau.

Barrier Not Lighted

After trying to open a cabin door, witness continued, Mr. Lillie told a passing steward that he had left two pipes in the cabin and asked the man to recover them. All three then went to the smoke room where Mr. Lillie ordered cocktails before they sat down. After the steward had reported that he could not find the pipes they stayed for about 15 to 20 minutes, during which time Mr. Lillie had two cocktails.

After leaving the ship witness drove away first in his own car but did not see Mr. Lillie follow him. Approaching Broadway Bridge witness pulled up his car as he knew that there had been a barrier there for some time. This, he noticed, had been pulled into the left of the road and there did not seem to be much room to pass. After the sentry had nodded him on he passed.

At this point Mr. Prytherch said he was struck by the fact that the barrier was not lighted and the only notification of its presence was a small notice board with Japanese or Chinese characters written on it. Questioned about the street lighting Mr. Prytherch stated that it was

rather dark and that there was no light shining on the barrier.

Witness, after driving over Garden Bridge, parked his car outside the Cathay Hotel. As he crossed the road a car passed him and, thinking that it was Mr. Lillie's car, he waved. Answering the Coroner he stated that Mr. Lillie had not had too much alcohol and he was in a normal state. He added that Mr. Lillie was always bright and cheerful and during the eighteen months that he had known him he had never known him to be hasty. Questioned by Mr. Master, witness stated that if Mr. Lillie had not known that there was a barrier on Broadway Bridge he would have had great difficulty in avoiding it.

Mikhail J. Oghol, an Iranian subject, whose evidence was given in Russian, stated that he was a merchant living at 220 Kungping Road. At about 9.15 p.m. he boarded a Japanese bus near Broadway Mansions to proceed to his home. There were about seven or eight passengers in the bus and shortly after leaving Broadway Mansions there was a collision between the bus and a car, which later he discovered was owned by Mr. Lillie.

"I did not see the actual accident but I saw something dark in front of the bus," he continued. "I was sitting in the rear and I was thrown forward to the driver's seat in front, the driver already being on the floor. I noticed a strong smell of petrol and my first thought was to get off the bus in case it caught fire. After trying to get through the door I saw a Chinese jump out of the window and I followed." The Chinese conductress, he said, was standing by the driver.

After leaving the bus witness added that he did not pay any attention to the damaged vehicles as both the car and the bus were together and it was impossible to see the damage owing to the darkness. Shown a photograph of the car and the bus, witness stated that they were not in that position at the time of the collision as the two vehicles were moved later to extricate the Japanese marine who was caught between them.

On the footpath on the left side of the road, he added, there were three persons, two of whom—a police officer and Mr. Lillie—were lying down while a third person, Mrs. Lillie, was sitting on the edge of the pavement and crying "My handbag. My handbag." Witness went to the car to search for the handbag and after noticing it in the vehicle saw that someone was squeezed between the car and the bus. After the man had been released he noticed that he was a Japanese marine.

FILE
R
23/6

1948

Holding Steering Wheel

Witness added that when he saw the handbag in the car he did not touch it, deciding to wait until the police arrived. An Italian marine, however, picked it up and conveyed it to Mrs. Lillie. After the Japanese marine had been released he fell to the ground and was removed by a group of Chinese, witness stated.

Answering the Coroner, he stated that when he got into the bus it had started to rain and the roadway was wet. The bus proceeded at a very fast speed swaying from one side to the other. He estimated the speed to

be between 45 and 50 miles an hour, the minimum being 45. This, he stated, was an exceptional speed and was much faster than the usual speed of these buses. He then added that when he saw the Japanese marine between the car and the bus his left hand was holding the steering wheel of the car.

Leopold Priefer, restaurant proprietor of 1006 Avenue Joffre, said that on April 24 he was travelling in a bus going towards Garden Bridge when it was stopped. Looking he saw two men and a lady on the road, and he saw the lady stand up bleeding from the face. The car and the bus were in the position shown on photograph exhibit 1.

The enquiry was then adjourned until Thursday at 10 a.m.

Inquest on Mr. Bertram Lillie Resumed

10296

Chinese Bus Conductress Gives Evidence ; Police Officers Relate Their Stories

THE inquest on the body of the late Mr. Bertram Lillie, B.Sc. Eng. (Lond), A.M.I.C.E., A.M.I.E., Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, who was killed shortly after 9 p.m. on April 24 as the result of a collision between his car and a Japanese-owned bus on Broadway, near Minghong Road, was resumed yesterday by Mr. C. H. Haines, H. M. Coroner in H.M. Police Court. After five witnesses, including the Chinese conductress of the bus involved in the accident, had given their evidence, the enquiry was adjourned until Monday afternoon at 2.15 p.m. when it is expected that Mrs. Lillie will give evidence.

Present at the inquest were several Japanese officials representing the Japanese Naval Landing Party and others, while two Japanese recorded the evidence. Mr. R. R. C. Master appeared on behalf of Mrs. Lillie and the Henry Lester Trustees while also present was Mr. H. H. Thomas, H.M. Consul for Japanese Affairs.

The first witness, Detective-Sergeant Stanley Shaw Knowles, Crime Branch, Police Headquarters, testified that seven photographs (produced) were taken in his presence and under his supervision on April 24 at 10 p.m. on Broadway, near Minghong Road. An eighth photograph was taken under his supervision at Hongkong Police Station.

Foreign Probationary Sergeant Alfred Raymond Turner, Traffic Branch, Police Headquarters, identified a plan which had been drawn by himself from measurements made by himself on the night of April 24 on Broadway, east of Minghong Road. This plan, he stated, represented the position of a motor omnibus and a motor car which had been involved in a collision. He identified the two vehicles from the photograph exhibits.

Stopped by Marines

The next witness, Foreign Sergeant R. V. Yablonsky, attached to Hongkew Police Station, told the Coroner that at about 9.12 p.m. on April 24, he went to Broadway, near Minghong Road, in company with Chinese Detective-Sergeant 33, where he saw two foreign males lying on stretchers on the pavement, near a Fire Brigade ambulance, and a foreign lady, who was bleeding from the face. Also present at the scene were a motor car, licence number 5593, and a Japanese bus, licence number 814. These two vehicles, he continued, were about 300 yards from the Minghong Road corner, the bus facing east and the car facing west.

He added that he began to collect information at the scene and had made some notes, when he was prevented from doing so by Japanese marines. Witness then instructed the Chinese sergeant to inform Hongkew Police station and he instructed the ambulance driver to take the injured people to hospital. He added that the Chinese conductress of the bus approached him and he saw that her face was bleeding so he placed her in the ambulance with the other three persons. At the General Hospital the two males were seen by Dr. Patrick, the lady being taken upstairs while the Chinese girl was removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

At this point the Coroner stated that he would not ask about a conversation between witness and Mrs. Lillie as evidence of that would be given later. Sergeant Yablonsky added that the road was wet and rather slippery and he recognized the two vehicles involved in the accident from the photographs.

FILE

R 19/5
E. 9/5

Car Damaged

After questioning by Mr. Master, he stated that the foreign lady had rushed in his direction from one of the stretchers shouting "See, my husband is dead." She informed witness that her name was Lillie. One of the foreigners on the stretchers he noticed was a member of the S.M.P.

00297

and on looking at him he found that he was Sergeant R. J. Wimsatt. The other foreigner in civilian clothes he did not know.

Sergeant John MacDonald, of the Seaforth Highlanders, stated that he was on duty at Garden Bridge at 8.40 p.m. on April 24. At about this time a Ford sedan, travelling North, drew up outside the police hut on the bridge and he noticed that the right headlamp and the mascot on the bonnet were damaged. An English woman and a man alighted from the car and reported to the Foreign S.M.P. Sergeant there that they had been involved in an accident. The lady pointed out the damage to the car and requested the Foreign police officer to accompany her so that she could point out to him where the accident had happened.

The police officer, witness stated, got in the rear of the car, with the man driving, and drove over the bridge into the Japanese-occupied area. About half an hour later, he continued, a foreigner living at 1006 Avenue Joffre reported to him that there had been a motor car accident involving four or five American citizens. Witness thereupon informed a Japanese S.M.P. officer on duty at the bridge and the latter told the Japanese Naval Landing Party of the accident. With the assistance of two C.P.C.s witness then telephoned to Central Police Station and informed them of the accident.

"Knocked Unconscious"

The Chinese conductress of the bus, who resides at Kwangsing Road, opposite the Shanghai Cotton Mill, said that the vehicle was owned by the Wah Tsun Company which was a Japanese and Chinese firm. "Did anything happen to your bus last month?" the Coroner asked the witness, who had been seated with the Japanese officials attending the inquest. "No," she replied.

Mr. Haines--Nothing at all?

Witness--I don't know.

The Coroner then asked her if she had been hurt last month and how she had come by her injury. "Owing to the collision of two cars," she replied. One foreigner's car, she said, had been involved in an accident with her bus about a month ago on Broadway, near Minghong Road. A Chinese was driving the bus and of the vehicle when she was hurt, she was selling tickets in the rear. Asked what had happened, she replied that she did not see anything.

The Coroner--I did not ask you what you saw I asked you what happened.

Witness--I don't know.

The Coroner--How do you know you were hurt?

Replying to the latter question the conductress stated that she was unconscious after the collision. "Tell this witness," Mr. Haines told the interpreter, "that sometime ago, on the same night, she was able to tell the police in great detail what happened to her. Now she seems to have forgotten. Would you remind her?" Replying to this statement, witness stated that she did not know what she had told the police. She added that she regained consciousness after being taken to the hospital.

She added that she did not see the bus collide with the car. The bus, which had come from Garden Bridge, was going along Broadway at a little over 25 miles an hour. Asked how she could estimate the speed of the bus she replied that this was the maximum speed allowed by the company. It appeared to be going slowly, she added. The enquiry was then adjourned.

MAY 18 1939

Japanese Prevented SMP Inquiry At Lillie Crash

Story Told At Inquest

Bus Conductress Says
Little; Claimed
Unconscious

Japanese marines prevented him from obtaining information from the driver of the bus which smashed into Mr. Bertram Lillie's car on April 24, revealed Sergeant Yablonsky of the SMP, attached to Hongkew station, at the inquest into the death of Mr. Lillie, resumed this morning at HBM court, with Mr. C. H. Haines acting as Coroner.

Yablonsky testified that he had been ordered to the scene of the accident about 9.12 p.m. on April 24, and that when he arrived there he saw a motor bus, number 814, and a motor car, number 6593, which had been involved in a collision, on Broadway, about 300 yards from Minghong Road.

Two Foreigners

"I saw two foreigners lying on stretchers on the pavement," said the police sergeant "and a foreign lady, bleeding from the face, who rushed towards me crying 'See, my husband is dead'". Sergeant Yablonsky took charge of the injured foreigners and placed them in an ambulance, conveying them to the General Hospital. The Chinese conductress of the bus, who also appeared to be injured about the face, was taken in the ambulance to the Lester hospital.

In all, five witnesses testified in court this morning, the only one who had been actually present when the accident occurred being the Chinese bus conductress. Watching the case on behalf of the Lester Institute Trustees and Mrs. Lillie, was Mr. R. F. C. Master.

Remembers Little

The bus conductress, a young Chinese girl named Wu Fa-mung, revealed very little of the facts surrounding the wreck in her rather halting and shy testimony. She said that she had been injured in the accident and that she became unconscious, stressing this point several times. When questioned as to the speed of the bus at the time of the accident, she said that it was going a "little over 25 miles an hour".

Asked how she knew that the speed was 25 miles per hour, she replied that that was the maximum speed at which the company regulations permitted their vehicles to travel. She could remember nothing more concerning the accident, save that she had been in the rear of the bus selling tickets when the crash came and she was rendered unconscious.

FILE

Other Witnesses

Sergeant Yablonsky had previously testified that while he was at the scene of the wreck preparing to remove the injured, the bus conductress had approached him, her face bleeding, and informed him that she was hurt, getting into the ambulance and proceeding to the hospital. Said the conductress: "I don't remember what I told the policeman; I was unconscious."

The other witnesses who appeared this morning were Detective Sergeant Knowles of Crime Branch Headquarters, who supervised the photographing of the accident; Probationary Sergeant Turner of Traffic Headquarters, who drew the plan of the scene of the mishap; and Sergeant McDonald of the Seaforth Highlanders, who had been on duty at Garden Bridge at the time of the accident.

The inquest was adjourned until 2.15 next Monday afternoon, when five more witnesses are due to testify. It is doubtful that Mrs. Lillie will be able to testify next Monday.

APR 27 1939

04391

9158

27 4 39

High Tribute Paid To Late Mr. Bertram Lillie

Man Of Outstanding Educational Achievement
And Ability; Shanghai Has Lost Figure Of
Importance In Engineering Activities

(Contributed)

The terrible tragedy which occurred on Monday night has deprived the youth of Shanghai of the services of a man of outstanding personality in the engineering and educational world. During the brief period that he has been resident in this city he has placed to his credit an achievement that many might consider a fitting monument to the work of a life time.

Prior to the arrival of Mr. Bertram Lillie in 1933 there had been a wide-spread realization of the unsuitability of much of the education that had been made available for Chinese students since the beginning of the century. The influence of western education had resulted in the creation and development of schools and colleges which failed to meet the needs of this present age and numbers of students were being graduated yearly for whom there was a lack of suitable work and little opportunity of any satisfactory career. Vocational education had been neglected and there were few, if any, institutions to supply training necessary to meet the demands of industrial and engineering development. This was especially evident in the large centres of population where scientific and industrial development had created an urgent demand for technically trained people. It had become obvious that education must, without delay, be brought into closer relationship to the industrial and commercial occupations of the people in order to bridge the gulf between the masses on the one hand and the more highly educated on the other hand.

Abundant Energy

The generous bequests of Mr. Henry Lester provided Mr. Lillie with a task for which he was eminently well fitted. His abundant energy, vitality and vigorous personality were such as enabled him to overcome all difficulties. In an amazingly short time after his arrival in Shanghai the local situation had been thoroughly surveyed, the advice and opinions of experienced engineers and educationists obtained, the needs estimated and the plans for the necessary building well under way. Mr. Lillie then returned to England where he made a tour of inspection, visiting all the important technical colleges in the country.

With that thoroughness which was so characteristic of him he investigated down to the smallest detail the methods and equipment in use and obtained all possible in-

formation as to the latest ideas and improvements in technical education. Following this he got into touch with the manufacturers of engineering and educational equipment and placed all the necessary orders for the Institute in Shanghai. At the same time he engaged the nucleus of a staff for the college.

Upon his return to Shanghai, at first from an office in the Medical Institute and later from the one room then available in the new building—Mr. Lillie began his work of supervising the erection of the building and the arrangement of courses of study for the day and evening classes. His energy, enthusiasm and driving power, ably supported by the newly arrived members of his staff, contributed greatly to the rapid completion of the plans.

Most Modern Lines

The classes commenced work on the most modern lines in the new building, the lay out and equipment of which evoked general admiration, seven months after the laying of the foundation stone. The first technical evening classes to be held in China began work the month following.

In 1936 the new extension was completed and officially opened by Sir Hugh Knatchbull-Hugessen in June 1937.

Mr. Lillie's efforts had resulted in an achievement of the highest order and his wonderful power of organization and efficient methods received praise from all quarters.

Numbers who enter the engineering world find that they are merely additions to a vast group who all have similar knowledge and experience and the most they can expect to earn is a living wage. Mr. Lillie, knowing how essential it is to hold a recognized engineering qualification or some similar proof of a thorough technical training, at once began the task of raising the status of the institute and gaining recognition for its graduates. He maintained close touch with government educational circles, making many visits to Nanking, and finally obtained the approval of the Board of Education for the diplomas issued by the Lester Institute. Not content with this he opened negotiations with the University of London in an endeavour to obtain recognition of the Lester Institute as a University College. His last visit to England was in connection with these proposals and there was every prospect that his untiring efforts were about to be crowned with success.

Outside Activity

In spite of his arduous duties in connection with the School and Institute Mr. Lillie found time for a considerable measure of outside activity. He was convinced that engineering should rank high among the professions. No one realized more clearly than Mr. Lillie that the engineer of the future must be trained to deal with men as well as with machines, that he must cultivate human interests and associations, that he must take every opportunity to further personal and business relations, and should be prepared to shoulder the burdens of public affairs.

From the time of his arrival he closely associated himself with the work of the Engineering Society of China of which he became Vice-President. He was Chairman of the Apprenticeship Committee and also of the Technical Education Committee of that Society. By placing the College Hall and Library at the disposal of the Society and by founding a Students' Engineering Society he enlisted the support and interest of the members of the parent body.

Mr. Lillie was also Secretary of the Shanghai Association of the Institution of Civil Engineers, a Member of the Scholarship Committee of the Federation of British Industries and a Member of the Committee of the Cathedral School, Henry Lester Endowment. He displayed great interest in the work of the Foundations Research Committee and also in Commercial Testing, maintaining close relations with many industrial concerns.

In this untimely manner has ended the life of a man of high educational attainment whose excellent work, especially during the last six years, gave promise of even greater things to come. His loss will be deplored by all who came into contact with him and above all by the students, on whose behalf he had exerted himself to the fullest extent.

CHINA PRESS.

APR 27 1939

04376

Lillie's Death Said Loss To Shanghai Youth

Difficulties Overcome
By Educationalist In
Carrying Out Plans

MODERN TECHNIQUE
GIVEN TO SCHOOL

Institute Supervized
From Earliest Stage
Of Construction

By the death of Mr. Bertram Lillie, late principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, in a tragic traffic crash Monday night, the youth of Shanghai has been deprived of the services of a man of outstanding personality in the engineering and educational world, a colleague of Mr. Lillie's told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

During his brief period as a resident of Shanghai, Mr. Lillie was said to have placed to his credit an achievement that many might consider a fitting monument to the work of a life time.

"Prior to the arrival of Mr. Bertram Lillie in 1933 there had been a wide-spread realization of the unsuitability of much of the education that had been made available for Chinese students since the beginning of the century," THE CHINA PRESS was told.

"The influence of western education had resulted in the creation and development of schools and colleges which failed to meet the needs of this present age and numbers of students were being graduated yearly for whom there was a lack of suitable work and little opportunity of any satisfactory career.

"Vocational education had been neglected and there were few, if any, institutions to supply training necessary to meet the demands of industrial and engineering development.

Wide Gulf Faced

"This was especially evident in the large centers of population where scientific and industrial development had created an urgent demand for technically trained people. It had become obvious that education must without delay be brought into closer relationship to the industrial and commercial occupations of the people in order to bridge the gulf between the masses on the one hand and the more highly educated on the other hand.

"The generous bequests of Mr. Henry Lester provided Mr. Lillie with a task for which he was eminently well fitted. His abundant energy, vitality and vigorous personality were such as enabled him to overcome all difficulties. In an amazingly short time after his arrival in Shanghai the local situation had been thoroughly surveyed; the advice and opinions of experienced engineers and educationists obtained, the needs estimated and the plans for the necessary building well under way.

02280

"Mr. Lillie then returned to England where he made a tour of inspection, visiting all the important technical colleges in the country. With that thoroughness which was so characteristic of him he investigated down to the smallest detail the methods and equipment in use and obtained all possible information as to the latest ideas and improvements in technical education.

"Following this he got into touch with the manufacturers of engineering and educational equipment and placed all the necessary orders for the Institute in Shanghai. At the same time he engaged the nucleus of a staff for the college.

Building Supervized

"Upon his return to Shanghai, at first from an office in the Medical Institute and later from the one room then available in the new building—Mr. Lillie began his work of supervizing the erection of the building and the arrangement of courses of study for the day and evening classes. His energy, enthusiasm and driving power, ably supported by the newly arrived members of his staff, contributed greatly to the rapid completion of the plans.

"The classes began work on the most modern lines in the new building, the lay-out and equipment of which evoked general admiration, seven months after the laying of the foundation stone. The first technical evening classes to be held in China began work the month following.

"In 1936 the new extension was completed and officially opened by Sir Hughe Knatchbull-Hugessen in June 1937.

"Mr. Lillie's efforts had resulted in an achievement of the highest order and his wonderful power of organization and efficient methods received praise from all quarters.

Status Raised

"Mr. Lillie, knowing how essential it was to hold a recognized engineering qualification or some similar proof of a thorough technical training, at once began the task of raising the status of the institute and gaining recognition for its graduates. He maintained close touch with government educational circles, making many visits to Nanking, and finally obtained the approval of the Board of Education for the diplomas issued by the Lester Institute.

"Not content with this Mr. Lillie opened negotiations with University of London in an endeavor to obtain recognition of the Lester Institute as a University College. His last visit to England was in connection with these proposals and there was every prospect that

his untiring efforts were about to be crowned with success.

Many Other Activities

"In spite of his arduous duties in connection with the school and institute Mr. Lillie found time for a considerable measure of outside activity.

"From the time of his arrival he closely associated himself with the work of the Engineering Society of China of which he became vice-president. He was Chairman of the Apprenticeship Committee and also of the Technical Education Committee of that society. By placing the College Hall and library at the disposal of the society and by founding a Students' Engineering Society he enlisted the support and interest of the members of the parent body.

"Mr. Lillie was also Secretary of the Shanghai Association of the Institution of Civil Engineers, a Member of the Scholarship Committee of the Federation of British Industries and a Member of the Committee of the Cathedral School, Henry Lester Endowment. He displayed great interest in the work of the Foundation's Research Committee and also in Commercial Testing, maintaining close relations with many industrial concerns.

"His untimely death ended the life of a man of high educational attainment whose excellent work, especially during the last six years, gave promise of even greater things to come. His loss will be deplored by all who came into contact with him and above all by the students, on whose behalf he had exerted himself to the fullest extent," Mr. Lillie's colleague concluded.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

APR 27 1939

Wimsett Does Not Remember Anything Of Accident

Police Sergeant Suffering From After Effects
Of Concussion; Had Been Called At Garden
Bridge; Mrs. Lillie Not Questioned Yet

With Sergeant R. J. Wimsett suffering from the after effects of concussion as the result of injuries sustained in the motor crash on Monday night on Broadway, and not remembering anything of the accident, officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police were not able to proceed much further with their inquiries into the circumstances leading up to the fatal crash.

The doctor attending Wimsett, who had tried to question the injured sergeant, stated that it was not unusual in cases of this nature for the patients to forget everything immediately preceding the accident. Sergeant Wimsett not only does not remember anything of the crash, according to reports, but doesn't even remember getting

into the late Mr. Bertram Lillie's car. The doctor is hopeful that Sergeant Wimsett will get over this condition in a short while and will then be able to make a statement.

Mrs. Lillie was still not sufficiently in a fit condition yesterday to make any statement to the police.

It was definitely ascertained yesterday that Sergeant Wimsett was called by a foreign couple, apparently Mr. and Mrs. Lillie, from the Garden Bridge where he had been on duty. He was standing near the sentry box of the Scaforth Highlanders when he was called, according to reports of witnesses, to assist settling a traffic accident.

It was denied by a Japanese Naval spokesman on Tuesday that either Mr. or Mrs. Lillie had reached the Garden Bridge after having allegedly dragged the barbed wire barrier off the Hongkew Bridge.

Statements necessary for the lodging of the protest with the Japanese authorities for the alleged assault on Mr. A. H. Sampson, Assistant Commissioner of the S.M.P., were being prepared by the S.M.P. yesterday. The statements will be forwarded to the Council, who will file the protest.

"No Reason For Protest"

At the press conference yesterday afternoon, both the Embassy spokesman and the Navy spokesman said that no protest had yet been received from either the Shanghai Municipal Council or the Shanghai Municipal Police over the assault on Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner of Police, "C" Division, by a Japanese naval officer at the General Hospital.

"The naval spokesman does not see any reason for a protest," said the interpreter.

Funeral Arrangements

Funeral arrangements for Mr. Lillie were announced yesterday. Mr. Lillie will be buried at the Bubbling Well Cemetery at 4 o'clock to-morrow afternoon. At present the body is lying at the International Funeral Directors.

APR 27 1939

S. M. C. to Study Hospital Incident

Accident Victims Slowly
Improving; Protest to
Japanese Likely

A detailed report on the incident which occurred in the reception hall of the General Hospital on the evening of April 24, when Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, was hit by a lieutenant of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, was expected to be in the hands of the Secretary General of the Shanghai Municipal Council some time this morning, it was understood yesterday afternoon, although no official confirmation could be obtained.

The report, together with the statements of witnesses will be studied by the members of the Council, with a view to ascertain the actual circumstances of the incident and according to the findings of the Council, a protest may be lodged with the Japanese Consulate-General, it was learned.

The incident, it will be recalled, occurred after Mrs. B. Lillie and Sergt. R. J. Wimsatt had been admitted to the hospital for treatment of serious injuries sustained during a motor car accident on Broadway in which Mr. Bertram Lillie, Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Research, was killed.

Meanwhile, Mrs. Lillie was slightly better yesterday, although doctors attending her did not permit her being questioned by the authorities, regarding the accident. Mr. Wimsatt, who was operated upon for the second time in two days yesterday afternoon, was stated to be resting comfortably last night and attending physicians said that he was doing as well as could be expected. Whilst his condition is still serious, it was understood that the doctors expected to save his life, although Mr. Wimsatt would be detained in hospital for quite some time. He regained consciousness late yesterday morning, for the first time since the accident and his condition does not permit his being questioned as yet.

FILE

R

27/4

04355

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

APR 26 1939

**Japanese Assault
Upon A.H. Samson
Reported To SMC**

With all details collected, the report of the assault on Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner of Police in charge of C Division S.M.P. by an officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party at the General Hospital two nights ago, was forwarded to the Shanghai Municipal Council this morning. It is expected that a strong protest will be made. No apology has as yet been made by the naval officer nor his superiors.

Sergeant R. J. Wimsett and Mrs. Bertram Lillie are still in no condition to be interviewed, and no statements can be taken from them yet. Sergeant Wimsett is believed to have lost his memory as the result of the concussion suffered in the accident in which Mr. Bertram Lillie was killed.

It is now believed that Sergeant Wimsett accompanied Mr. Lillie from the Garden Bridge, where he was on duty, to help Mr. Lillie get past sentries on Broadway bridge who had previously turned him back, but it may be several days before a complete story of the tragedy in which a Japanese bus hit Mr. Lillie's car can be assembled.

FILE

E 26/4

R 26/4

APR 25 1939

Wimsett Injury Remains Serious

Details Of Fatal Auto Smash Awaited By Council

With the two witnesses still unable to talk, the complete details of the auto smash which last night killed Mr. Bertram Lillie, BSc FNG (London), AMICE, AMIME principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, cannot yet be ascertained by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The two

INQUEST OPENS

H.B.M. Registrar, sitting as Coroner, opened the inquest on the death of Mr. Bertram Lillie today at 2.30 p.m., at the premises of the International Funeral Directors, where formal evidence of identification was given.

are Mrs. Lillie, who this morning showed some improvement, and Sergeant R. J. Wimsett of the SMP, whose condition is still serious.

The three were in Mr. Lillie's car at 9 o'clock last night, when a Japanese sentry jumped onto the running board on Broadway, and the car struck, near Boone Road, one of the pirate buses run by the Japanese without SMC license, in violation of the China General Omnibus Co. franchise, and with only tiny blue running lights which are difficult to see at night. Mr. Lillie, at the wheel, was killed instantly, and the other two, together with the sentry, injured.

A. H. Samson Assaulted

At the General Hospital an officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party accompanied by two guards attempted to butt into the affair, tried to get into the operating theatre and, when he found that Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner of Police did not know enough Japanese to understand him, hit Mr. Samson below the right ear with his fist and ordered him out of the building.

No apology for the unwarranted assault has as yet been made to the SMP, a high official stated this morning. He added that the police were busy collecting all details of the affair, which may take a little time owing to the condition of Mrs. Lillie and Sgt. Wimsett, and will forward a complete report to the council. Inquiries at the Secretariat as to whether a protest has been made to the Japanese elicited the reply that the Council were still awaiting details, which are obviously not available yet.

FILE

R

20/4

C 26/4

House Robbed

Mr. Lillie, a brilliant education-
alist who was the organizer of the
Lester Institute, had only just re-
turned two days ago from a trip
to England, which he made in
order to engage a professor of
mathematics. Mrs. Lillie did not
accompany him, but remained in
Shanghai with her three-year old
daughter.

The SMP had been awaiting
the return of Mr. Lillie, as during
his absence his home at 401 Great
Western Road had been burgled,
and thousands of dollars worth of
property taken including a radio-
gramophone valued at 400. Mrs.
Lillie could not state the exact
value of the goods taken, and the
detectives were waiting to question
Mr. Lillie on this subject. The
robbery was one of many recent
ones in this district, where houses
have their fronts on municipal
roads and their backs in badlands
territory unpatrolled by the SMP.

APR. 23 1939

Inquest on Mr. Bertram Lillie Opened by H.M. Coroner

Condition of Sergeant Wimsett, Mrs. Lillie Still
Serious; Questions Over Hospital Incident

THE inquest on the body of Mr. Bertram Lillie, B. Sc. Eng. (Lond), A.M.I.C.E., A.M.I.E., Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, who was killed shortly after 9 p.m. on Monday evening as the result of a collision between his car and a Japanese-operated bus on Broadway, near Boone Road, was opened yesterday by Mr. I. T. Morris, Acting H. M. Coroner, at the Parlours of the International Funeral Directors on Kiaochow Road, where the body had been conveyed from the General Hospital. The condition of Mrs. Lillie and of Sergeant R. J. Wimsett, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, both of whom were passengers in the car at the time of the accident, was stated to be still serious yesterday. Sergeant Wimsett was still unconscious following his multiple injuries, which included a fractured left leg (broken in two places), a broken clavicle, gashes on the forehead and a broken nose, while Mrs. Lillie was stated to be suffering from severe nervous shock. Both the injured people would not be able to answer questions for two or three days, it was asserted.

The incident is at present under investigation by the British authorities in co-operation with the Municipal Police. Until after the inquest has been closed and all the evidence becomes available, including the statements of Mrs. Lillie and Sergt. Wimsett, the passengers in the car, who stated that he had known Mr. Lillie for the past six years. He had last seen him alive at 5 p.m. on Monday at the Institute, 505 East Seward Road. The enquiry was adjourned *sine die*.

A Japanese sailor named Igarashi, who was severely injured during the impact between the bus and the car as he was standing on the running board of the latter vehicle, died in hospital yesterday morning. The bus, the Japanese authorities revealed yesterday, was owned by the Kaebu Bus Company and was driven by an employee named Wu Mao-fung.

At the Japanese press conference last night a Navy spokesman stated that he had visited the scene of the accident on Monday night. At about 9.20 p.m., he went on, a car was proceeding from East to West, crossing Broadway Bridge over Hongkew Creek. In so doing, he stated, it hit a barbed wire barricade on the bridge. It did not stop and continued westwards, he alleged.

Dragging Barricade

"The sentry on duty there," continued the spokesman, "shouted 'Stop' to the driver in English, but the car did not take any heed and continued for about 100 metres, when an S.M.P. member on duty there signalled the vehicle to stop. The car stopped," he continued, "at a point on the intersection of Boone Road and Broadway, still dragging the barricade."

The S.M.P. member in question then boarded the car, which returned to the bridge, he went on. At the time there was a Briton driving the car and a lady sat beside him. Continuing with his statement, the spokesman said that the car proceeded past the remaining barricade and turned round. The sentry, through a Japanese civilian who had a knowledge of English, then tried to ascertain the reason why the car had not stopped previously.

"At that time the S.M.P. sergeant was in the car, and the driver, paying no heed to the questions, started the vehicle and went towards the west, the sentry on the north side of the bridge jumping on the running board in an effort to stop the car," the spokesman continued.

"Zig-Zag Fashion"

"The lady in the car shouted 'Stop,' but the driver continued west at a high rate of speed, driving in a zig-zag fashion across the road as if he was attempting to shake the sentry off the running board," the spokesman alleged. Near the corner of Nanjing Road and Broadway this car ran into a bus that was proceeding eastwards on the north side of the street and on the right hand side of the car, he further stated.

As a result of the collision the driver of the car was killed, and the sentry on the running board was severely injured, being jammed between the two vehicles. As a result of his injuries he had died the following morning, while the lady and the S.M.P. member were wounded, the spokesman concluded. Investigations, he added, were still being continued by the Japanese Military Police and the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party.

FILE

76/4
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

A pressman then asked if it was not correct that Mr. Lillie had proceeded as far as Garden Bridge and had been turned back. "He returned apparently from a little further than Boone Road," the spokesman replied. "Did the bus run into the car?" asked another pressman, the spokesman stating "There was a collision."

Pressing his point the questioner asked if it was not a fact that the bus hit the car in the rear. In reply the spokesman stated that the car was running in a zig-zag fashion, the angle of collision being about 20 degrees. He added that the skull of the Japanese sentry had been crushed in and he had not been in a condition to answer any questions.

Replying to a questioner, who enquired if witnesses at the scene of the accident would be allowed to give evidence at the inquest on Mr.

Operation Performed on Sergeant Wimssett

Upon enquiry late last night the condition of Sergeant Wimssett was stated to be about the same, an operation having been performed upon him during the evening. Mrs. Lillie, it was stated, was still suffering from severe nervous strain and shock.

Lillie at the British Court, the spokesman stated that investigations were conducted also by the Shanghai Municipal Police and he presumed that the Japanese evidence and the police evidence would be given. He did not think that there would be any objection to witnesses testifying in the British Court.

He added that at the General Hospital Mrs. Lillie said she had told her husband to stop the car, this statement being made shortly after she had been admitted. When pressed to state the time she had made the statement and to whom, the interpreter replied, "The spokesman is not a witness at a trial and refuses to answer a question put in such a tone."

Police Enquiries

Asked if the police were permitted free access to the wreckage of the two vehicles, as they were not at Hongkew Police Station, the spokesman said that the Municipal Police had already ended their investigations when Commdr. Mitsonobu arrived on the scene at midnight. Asked if he was aware of the fact that finger prints had been taken on the steering wheel of the car, either by the Japanese authorities or the police, he replied that he did not know of this.

In reply to a questioner, who asked if any suggestion had been made that Mrs. Lillie and her husband should proceed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party barracks, the spokesman stated that there was no question of that because they did not speak to the sentry.

Stating that there were no such regulations, the spokesman answered a pressman, who enquired if the barricades were illuminated with red lights according to Traffic Regulations. "There was ample light to show these barricades," he added.

Hospital Incident

Referring to events later at the General Hospital when a Japanese naval officer was stated by eye-witnesses to have arrived there, accompanied by two sailors with fixed bayonets, and to have strode up and down the Reception Hall giving orders in Japanese, insisting to be shown to the patients' room and the doctors in charge, a correspondent asked if any information had been received in connection with the visit of Japanese marines to the Hospital where something of a "rumpus" had been created.

10011

"The Japanese officer asked to see the injured parties," the spokesman replied, "and a member of the S.M.P. refused this request on his own initiative and took an extremely unfriendly attitude. In view of this, such incidents will occur," he added.

"Might I contradict this," stated another pressman, "I happened to be there. The question was not raised by the police." Continuing, he stated that the officer walked into the Accident Ward where he attempted to question Sergeant Wimsett, who was three-quarters unconscious. The only person approached by the officer was the telephone operator there, who stated that he was only the telephone operator and not a doctor. This man, he continued, asked the police for help. "Without a word being exchanged the Japanese officer indicated the number of patients he wanted to see with his fingers," he concluded.

Struck With Fist

In reply the spokesman said that he was not aware of this occurrence and he enquired why a person such as the questioner should have been admitted to the Emergency Ward of the Hospital when a Japanese naval officer was not permitted to enter. At this point the pressman stated that he had not been in the Emergency Ward but in the Reception Hall.

"It is obvious to anyone that a car dragging a barricade is a weight on the steering wheel and the driver should have known that he was dragging something. If he had not done this in the first place this unfortunate accident would not have occurred," said the spokesman, who added that this was not an excuse for the reported behaviour of the Japanese officer.

Referring to the incident at the Hospital when the Japanese officer was seen by witnesses to strike Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner of the S.M.P., a blow with his fist below the left ear, a questioner asked if any action would be taken against this officer. Replying, the spokesman said he was not in a position at the present time to make any statement. Enquiries were still being conducted, and he had not been informed of these minor details.

Asked if the bus was licensed by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the spokesman said that he did not know. Asked if he would make further enquiries as it appeared that a high officer of the S.M.P. had been struck by a Japanese naval officer and this did not appear to be a minor point, the spokesman said that the case would probably have further developments and he was not in a position at the present time to go into details.

The cause of the accident was not known yesterday as Mr. Wimsett and Mrs. Lillie will have to be questioned before it is definitely established. The road, it was stated, was in a very slippery condition at the time of the accident. Both vehicles, the S.M.P. have ascertained, were travelling in opposite directions at the time of the impact.

CHINA PRESS.

APR 26 1939

Nippon Sentry Succumbs To Crash Injury

Correspondent Refutes Japanese Version Of Hospital Incident

Rushed to hospital with a crushed skull, the Japanese sentry who rode the running board of Dr. Bertram Lillie's car on Monday night when the vehicle entered a death skid resulting in the tragic end of one of China's most famous education-ists, died yesterday morning in the Japanese military hospital. Caught between the two vehicles, the Japanese bluejacket died before he was able to make a statement to his superiors.

Completely refuting Japanese reports regarding the incident which took place in the General Hospital on Monday night, when Assistant Police Commissioner A. H. Samson was alleged to have been struck on the head by a Japanese Naval Landing Party officer, a newspaper reporter gave a vivid eye-witness description of the occurrence before correspondents at the Japanese press conference last night.

A strained atmosphere prevailed at the conference after the subject of the incident had been raised by another correspondent, who asked whether the Japanese Naval spokesman wished to make any comment on reports which had appeared in all the local newspapers, in connection with the death of Dr. Lillie, principal of the Lester School and Lester Institute of Technical Education in an automobile crash.

"The Japanese officer asked to see the injured parties, according to the information in the hands of the spokesman," said the interpreter at the conference, "and a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police refused to give him permission and adopted an unfriendly attitude—that is why such incidents occur."

Pushed Doctor Aside

"May I contradict that?"—asked a reporter. "I was at the General Hospital when the incident occurred. The officer in question pushed the doctor aside from the entrance to the emergency ward, walked in, and attempted to question Police Sergeant Wimsett, who was only semi-conscious at that time."

"The police officer was struck without any words being exchanged. The only person who said anything was the hospital telephone operator, who appealed to the police official, 'I am not a doctor. Will you please help me,' when the Japanese officer was trying to question him."

"The police officer walked up to the Japanese officer, and by raising his fingers, indicated that four people were injured in the accident. The Japanese officer then struck the police official."

"Not An Excuse"

At the conclusion of the statement made by the reporter, the naval spokesman stated that "it was impossible for the driver of the car not to have felt the drag of a barricade attached to the rear of the vehicle."

"Is that an excuse for the behavior of the officer in the General Hospital?"—asked a correspondent.

"No. That is not an excuse," replied the spokesman.

"Will any steps be taken to investigate the officer's behavior?"—it was asked.

"Minor Points"

"The spokesman has been too preoccupied with other matters to attend to minor points such as that," the interpreter replied.

"A high official of the Shanghai Municipal Police is alleged to have been attacked by a Japanese officer, and two foreign doctors have been interfered with while attending to their patients. Would the naval spokesman make enquiries into these reports, which can hardly be considered 'minor points'?"—asked a reporter.

The spokesman said that such an investigation would be made.

Japanese Version

At the outset, the Japanese Navy spokesman said that he was called to the scene of the accident late last night. The accident, he said, occurred at about 9.20 p.m., when a motor car proceeding from the east towards the west crossed Broadway Bridge over the Hongkew Creek and hit a barbed wire barricade.

The car, which was driven by a Briton, continued to proceed westwards, declared the spokesman, although a sentry ordered it to stop. The car continued for about 100 meters, and was then stopped by a constable of the Shanghai Municipal Police, near the intersection of Boone Road and Broadway, still dragging the barbed-wire barricade which it had struck.

The constable, continued the spokesman, boarded the car, which then returned to Broadway Bridge, proceeded past the remaining barricade on the bridge, and turned around.

On Running Board

The Japanese sentry, through a Japanese civilian who could speak English, asked the driver why he had not stopped the car when called on, the spokesman said, adding that at the time there was already a member of the Shanghai Municipal police in the car.

Paying no heed to the sentry, the spokesman alleged, the driver again started off over the bridge, but the Japanese sentry on the other side of the road jumped on to the running board and called on the driver to stop.

It was further alleged by the spokesman that the driver then drove his car zig-zag along the road in an apparent effort to dislodge the sentry from the running board, and ran into a bus being driven along Broadway. "The rest," the spokesman said, "you know. Dr. Lillie was killed, his wife and Sergeant Wimsett were injured, and the Japanese sentry died this morning from his injuries."

Skull Crushed

In reply to a question, the spokesman said that the sentry was caught between the two vehicles when they crashed. He was never in a state to make a statement before he died, as his skull had been crushed.

Asked what witnesses had made statements to the Japanese authorities in charge of the inquiries, the spokesman said that the information released by him was the result of these inquiries.

In reply to another question, the spokesman could see no objection to any of the witnesses being called by the British Coroner's Court to give evidence.

Mrs. Lillie's Statement

Pressed as to whether Mrs. Lillie had given a statement to the Japanese authorities, the spokesman replied that she had done so after her admission to the hospital. Asked when the statement had been made the interpreter replied, "The spokesman is not on trial and does resent the tone in which these questions are being asked." Again questioned, the interpreter said that the question was closed.

Asked whether the Shanghai Municipal Police had been permitted access to the wreckage of the accident, the spokesman said he believed that the S.M.P. had completed their investigations on the spot before the wreckage had been removed. He did not know whether the police had been able to take finger prints from the wheel of the wrecked car.

Asked whether the barricades on the bridge over Hongkew Creek were illuminated with the usual red lamps placed on road obstructions, the spokesman replied that there were no such regulations applied in Hongkew.

Inquest Adjourned

Following evidence of identification, the inquest opened by the Registrar, Mr. Morris, on Dr. Lillie in H. M. Coroner's Court yesterday, was adjourned *sine die*.

Evidence of identification was given by Mr. Albert Edward Thorpe, a colleague of the late principal of the Lester School and Institute of Technical Education, at the parlors of the International Funeral Directors.

It was ascertained yesterday that while Mrs. Lillie had showed satisfactory improvement, the condition of Sergeant Wimslett, who sustained a broken left leg and fractured ribs, was still critical.

APR 26 1929

Japanese Sentry Dies As Result Of Motor Car Accident In Broadway

Japanese Naval Spokesman Gives Account Of Crash
Which Led To Death Of Mr. Bertram Lillie;
Police Version Is Slightly Different

BARRAGE OF QUESTIONS AT CONFERENCE; PROTEST PENDING FOR ASSAULT

The second death as the result of the motor car—omnibus crash which took place on Broadway on Monday night, when Mr. Bertram Lillie, Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute was killed, occurred yesterday morning, as the Japanese Marine, who was on the running board of the car at the time, succumbed to his injuries. He had received a fracture of the skull and made no statement before he died.

With Sergeant R. J. Wimslett, of the S.M.P., and Mrs. Lillie being too ill to be questioned, full investigation into the circumstances leading to the fatal crash could not be completed yesterday. But at the Japanese press conference yesterday afternoon, the Naval spokesman outlined what had been gathered from Japanese witnesses, while a somewhat different version was given in S.M.P. quarters last night.

In outlining his findings of the circumstances leading to the fatal accident, the Japanese Naval Spokesman said yesterday that at about 9.20 p.m. a car proceeding East to West crossed the Hongkew Bridge and in so doing hit a barbed wire barricade. The car did not stop and proceeded westward. The Japanese sentry on the bridge ordered the car to stop, by shouting "Stop" in English.

Did Not Pay Heed

The car did not pay any heed, the spokesman continued, and continued about 100 metres down Broadway, until an S.M.P. officer signalled it to stop. The car stopped at the intersection of Boone Road and Broadway, still dragging the barricade. The S.M.P. officer (who happened to be Sergeant Wimslett) boarded the car and returned with it to the bridge. A Briton was driving the car with a lady being beside him.

The car proceeded past the remaining barricade on the bridge and again turned around and stopped. The Japanese sentry and a Japanese civilian, who spoke English, tried to ascertain why the car did not stop previously. At the time the S.M.P. officer was already in the car. The driver, not paying any heed to the questions asked, started towards the west again.

At that moment, another sentry on the other (north) side of the bridge, jumped on the running board of the car, shouting, "Stop." The lady also shouted, "Stop," the spokesman continued. The driver, however, gathered high speed and proceeded in a zigzag manner as if trying to shake the sentry off the car. Near the intersection of Nanjing Road and Broadway the car ran into an omnibus, the spokesman concluded, as a result of which the foreigner was killed outright, the Japanese sentry died from injuries, yesterday morning, and two other foreigners were seriously injured.

From Police Sources

According to information gathered from S.M.P. sources last night, the barricade on Hongkew Bridge was struck by the car, the driver not stopping. But the car proceeded without being intercepted down Broadway and over the Garden Bridge. When on the south side of Garden Bridge, Mr. Lillie stopped the car and made a report to Sergeant Wimslett whom he saw on duty, and it was decided to go back to Hongkew Bridge to report and explain. It is not quite clear what happened after this, but it does seem well established that Mr. Lillie drove to the south side of Garden Bridge before he took on board Sergeant Wimslett.

Questions At Conference

Following the statement by the Naval spokesman at the Japanese press conference last evening, he was asked from what sources his information was obtained, and he replied that it came from Japanese witnesses. He denied the report made on Monday night that Mr. Lillie had proceeded as far as Garden Bridge and was turned back from there.

Upon being asked whether the Japanese witnesses would be permitted to appear at the British Coroner's Court if so desired, the spokesman stated that an investigation into the accident was also being conducted by the S.M.P., and that the evidence would be combined. He pointed out that he was not in a position to state whether or not the Japanese witnesses would be permitted to appear at the Coroner's Court, but did not think there was any objection.

Mrs. Lillie Said "Stop"

The spokesman pointed out that Mrs. Lillie had admitted at the hospital that she had told her husband to "Stop". The spokesman could not state when she had made that statement.

When the question of fingerprints on the steering wheel of the car was raised, the spokesman denied being aware that any had been taken and could not state where the damaged car had been taken. When it was pointed out to him that the damaged car was not in the custody of the S.M.P., he replied that the S.M.P. had concluded their inquiries at the scene of the accident.

The spokesman denied that the Japanese traffic regulations stated that all barricades had to be illuminated. When asked whether the barricade, which Mr. Lillie had hit and dragged along the road, was illuminated, he replied that there was ample light on the bridge.

"Unfriendly Attitude"

In referring to the subsequent developments at the General Hospital, the spokesman said that the Japanese officers asked to see the injured parties. They were refused by a member of the S.M.P. on his own initiative and in an unfriendly attitude. "This attitude," the spokesman stressed, "accounts for the incidents."

When this statement was contradicted and it was pointed out that the Japanese officer had not asked the S. M. P. officer, but pushed past him into the X-Ray room and attempted himself to question Sergeant Wimsett, who was on the operating table at the time, semi-conscious, the spokesman replied that he was not aware of that.

The spokesman further pointed out that if Mr. Lillie had not driven off, nothing of this nature would have occurred.

"Is this an excuse for the reported behaviour of the Japanese officer at the hospital?" he was asked. "It is not," came back the prompt reply.

When asked whether steps would be taken against the officer who had allegedly slapped the S. M. P. officer and broken into the X-Ray room, the spokesman replied that he was not personally in charge of the investigation and had not been informed on all points.

Among the last questions asked was whether the buses, one of which was involved in the accident, carry S. M. C. licences. The spokesman said he did not know.

Before the matter was dropped the spokesman was asked whether he would obtain further information on the matter of the alleged assault of the S. M. P. officer.

Inquest Opened

An inquest on Mr. Lillie's body was opened in the parlour of the International Funeral Directors,

Kiaochow Road, by Mr. I. T. Morris, acting Coroner, yesterday afternoon.

Mr. A. E. Thornton, Registrar of the Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, formally identified the body as being that of Bertram Lillie. He had known Mr. Lillie for nearly six years, he said, and last saw him alive at about 5 o'clock on Monday afternoon at the Institute in Seward Road.

The acting Coroner then adjourned the inquest *sine die*, neither Mrs. Lillie nor Sergeant R. J. Wimsett being in a condition to give evidence.

Protest Pending

It was learnt from Shanghai Municipal Police quarters that a strong protest would be lodged with the Japanese authorities, through the proper channels, in connection with the alleged assault on Assistant Commissioner A. H. Sampson at the General Hospital by an officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, after the accident.

Sergeant Wimsett, who it is understood sustained fractures of both legs and a broken rib, was operated upon yesterday morning. He had not regained consciousness until late yesterday afternoon and the police had not been able to question him. Mrs. Lillie, although not in a very serious condition, was not in a condition to be questioned.

An Improvement

Late inquiries made just before going to press this morning elicited that the condition of both Mrs. Lillie and Sergeant Wimsett had improved somewhat. Mrs. Lillie was still suffering from shock, but it was hoped that Wimsett's leg might now be set; whether this had been done or not could not be ascertained.

APR 26 1939

A REGRETTABLE AFFAIR

As the question of how Mr. Bertram Lillie met his death on Monday night in Hongkew must of necessity be the subject of a judicial inquiry it is not intended at this juncture to discuss the various versions of the matter which were current on the night of the accident, and yesterday. There are, quite obviously, points which can only be cleared up when those who were unfortunate to have been injured will be in a condition to give their evidence. It is impossible, however, to overlook what happened that night at the General Hospital, or to ignore the general indignation which has thereby been aroused. After the accident, in which Mr. Lillie was killed, had occurred, the other occupants of the car who were injured, Mrs. Lillie and Police Sergeant J. R. Wimsett were conveyed with all the speed possible to the General Hospital for attention. It appears that a Japanese sentry had also been hurt, he has since died, and it is to be assumed that the Japanese authorities commenced their investigations in an atmosphere dominated by indignation that one of their men had received harm. That and that alone can explain the truculence, and violence which was demonstrated by certain of the Japanese officials who sought to pursue their inquiries of those of the injured who had been taken to the General Hospital. It appears that a number of Japanese went to the Hospital, with a display of military force, including, it is reported, two machine guns on motor cycles to dominate the entrance. A number of officers and men entered the building and demanded to see the patients. That was of course entirely out of the question. Both Mrs. Lillie and Sergeant Wimsett had had to go on the operating table, and neither of them were in a condition to be questioned. The doctors who refused to permit the Japanese to see them were acting in the only way it was possible for them to do. The condition of both of the patients was such that to have subjected them to questioning under such conditions might have had a serious effect upon them, particularly in the case of Mrs. Lillie who, added to the natural shock of such an occurrence, had the further distressing knowledge that her husband had died at her side.

In the case of Sergeant Wimsett he was on the table in the accident ward, only three parts conscious, and under morphia, when a Japanese entered the room and sought to interrogate him. The doctor in charge of the case had naturally to decline to allow this to go on, and eventually had to remove the injured man to the operating room at the top of the hospital where his treatment was continued behind locked doors. There is also the assault on Assistant Commissioner Samson, which appears to have arisen out of the old familiar language difficulty, which that officer endured with commendable restraint and dignity. The general impression conveyed to the fair number of observers of the whole matter was that the Japanese were behaving with an utter disregard to the sufferings of the injured, which, save for the firmness of the doctors, might actually have impeded the assistance which was being given them. It was not until the arrival of Commander Hayashi, of the Naval Landing-Party that a situation which can be described as nothing less than tense, was relieved, and that officer appears to have acted with a consideration, which up to that moment had been entirely missing. It is readily admitted that Japanese methods of prosecuting enquiries in such cases as these are entirely different from those of other people. It is

SHANGHAI TIMES.

APR 26 1939

TRAGIC ACCIDENT

A great amount of sincere public sympathy has been aroused by reason of the tragic death of Mr. Bertram Lillie, Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, which took place on Monday night in consequence of a collision between the motor car he was driving and an omnibus on Broadway. The deceased, who had occupied his appointment for the past six years, was an extremely well-known and popular member of the British community and had earned for himself the high opinion of all those connected with the young but important educational institution of which he was the head. Mr. Lillie had been in charge of the Institute from the time when the work of erecting the suitable buildings was first put in hand and it was largely upon the advice which he tendered that the block in East Seward Road took shape and eventually opened with pupils in 1934. The breaking out of hostilities in August 1937 put the closure upon the Institute for some time, though work was carried on in premises in Edinburgh Road, and it was largely through the zeal and energies of Mr. Lillie that resumption of classes in Seward Road were made possible, under special arrangement, at the end of last summer. It was tragic indeed that almost immediately upon his return to Shanghai after a quick trip to England for the purpose of engaging an Assistant Master he should have lost his life at the prime age of 37 years. He was proud of what the Institute stood for and saw its great possibilities in a city of this size and importance where technical education has been sadly lacking. His many friends here deplore his untimely death and extend to Mrs. Lillie and her young daughter Ann their heartfelt condolences.

APR 25 1939

65273

Horrible Hongkew Accident As Bus Runs Into Car

**Mr. Bertram Lillie Killed, Mrs. Lillie Injured ;
Sergt. R. J. Wimsett Seriously Hurt**

MR. Bertram Lillie, B.Sc. ENG. (Lond.), A.M.I.C.E., A.M.I.M.E., principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education was killed, Mrs. Lillie and Sergt. R. J. Wimsett of the Shanghai Municipal Police, were seriously injured in a collision between their car and a Japanese bus on Broadway near Boone Road, shortly after 9 p.m. last night.

An emergency ambulance arrived on the scene a few minutes later and all the passengers of the car were rushed to the General Hospital, where Mr. Lillie was certified dead on arrival, whilst Mr. Wimsett, it was understood, underwent an emergency operation, suffering from a fractured left leg and flesh gashes, a cut forehead and nose and serious other injuries in the face. Mrs. Lillie, is suffering from serious wounds in the face and from nervous shock but fortunately, her conditions was not understood to give cause for anxiety.

At the scene of the mishap, desolation ensued as the bus, which had been coming along Broadway from the Garden Bridge, hit the green Ford sedan which Mr. Lillie was driving, in the exact middle of the right side of the body, both doors being smashed and the welded roof being forced apart. The rear compartment of the car was a pool of blood, both the seat and the floor telling a sad tale. It was Mr. Wimsett who had been sitting in the rear and who must have lost a considerable amount of blood before he was removed from the vehicle.

A "North-China Daily News" reporter who arrived on the scene only a few minutes later was prevented from approaching the car by a number of Japanese sentries with fixed bayonets who surrounded the two vehicles, whilst from the scene of the accident, as far back as Nanking Road queue of tramcars were lined up, which were prevented from moving into the Baikal Road depot for the night.

The impact was so terrific, that the windshield of the bus was smashed, whilst the radiator and the right fender were also badly damaged.

Police Officer Assaulted

At the General Hospital, the reporter saw a curious sight. Amidst a number of plain-clothes and uniformed members of the Settlement police, a Japanese officer, presumably a member of the Naval Landing Party, accompanied by two guards with rifles in their hands strode up and down the reception hall, giving orders in Japanese and insisting to be shown to the patients' rooms and to be taken to the doctors in charge. He finally approached Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner of the S. M. P., and asked him a question in Japanese. Mr. Samson's knowledge of the language was insufficient to understand the officer whereupon the latter struck Mr. Samson just below the right ear with his fist and ordered him out of the building.

Mr. Samson, with great presence of mind, stepped back a few paces and when the officer approached him once more in a threatening manner, he left for Hongkew Police Station although before leaving, he said that he would come back with the Japanese Superintendent attached to the station who had been summoned by telephone but who at 10.15 p.m. had not arrived at the hospital.

FILE

D.C.C.B.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
25/4

Attempted Forceful Entry

Later in the evening, it was understood, the same Japanese officer, together with a few others who had arrived meanwhile, attempted to force his way into the patients' room once again but was prevented from doing so by Dr. L. McClellan and I. G. Anderson, who were attending the patients. When they saw their efforts in this connection fail, they attempted to prevent anyone from leaving the hospital, trying to herd all those present in the hall, into a room for purposes of questioning them.

Another slight incident, just after Mr. Samson was attacked, occurred when the same Japanese officer saw a uniformed sub-inspector of police, carrying the shoes and service-cap belonging to Mr. Winsett and which had been handed to the sub-inspector by the doctor. The officer suddenly spoke English and asked the police officer where he was taking these things and why. When the officer of the law replied that the doctor had handed them to him, the Japanese desisted.

An hour after the accident about 25 Japanese officers and soldiers were busy on the scene, measuring the width of the road and taking notes, whilst Japanese photographers flashed away and a detective from Hongkew station was making his notes.

Causes Not Yet Known

The causes of the accident are not yet known and both Mrs. Lillie and Mr. Winsett will have to be questioned before these are definitely established. The car in which the party were riding at the time, was, as far as could be ascertained, coming down Broadway whilst the bus which was on the right side of the road, was coming in the opposite direction. Another factor which will have to be taken into consideration when establishing the causes of the accident, will be the slippery state of the road and whether or not any obstacles were in the way of either of the vehicles.

At a last hour last night, Mrs. Lillie was reported to be resting comfortably and it was presumed that she would return to her home in Weihaiwei Road this morning. Mr. Winsett's condition was also stated as being satisfactory, although he lost a considerable amount of blood and will definitely be detained for some time. Mr. Winsett is married and is the father of one child.

Victim Arrives Yesterday

Particularly tragic is the fact, that Mr. Lillie arrived from England yesterday aboard the N.D.L. liner Gneisenau after having been away for only two months to engage a professor of mathematics for the Lester School. He is the father of a three-year-old child. The sad news of her husband's death was not communicated to Mrs. Lillie early last night.

Mr. Lillie, one of the outstanding educators in the Far East, first arrived in Shanghai in 1933 after having spent a number of years in India. He was very popular in educational and social circles locally and his loss will be keenly felt in the various circles in which his work was so much appreciated.

APR 25 1939

Lester Institute Head Killed, Wife Injured In Collision With Bus

**Bertram Lillie Meets Tragic End On Return
From England; Police Sergeant Wimslett
Seriously Hurt In Hongkew Accident**

DEATH SKID ENTERED WITH JAPANESE SENTRY RIDING ON RUNNING BOARD

Barely six hours after he had returned to Shanghai from leave in England to take up anew his office as Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, Dr. Bertram Lillie skidded to death shortly after 9 o'clock last night, at the wheel of a car he was driving along Hongkew's oil-filmed roads.

Mrs. Lillie, his wife, and Sergeant R. J. Wimslett, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, were in the car as it skidded broadside on to a Japanese bus, halted too swiftly at the command of a Japanese sentry, and both of them were seriously injured. Mrs. Lillie sustained cuts to the face and forehead, while Sergeant Wimslett suffered a broken left leg and fracture of the ribs.

Although no detailed account of the tragedy could be ascertained last night, it was learned by THE CHINA PRESS that the crash occurred at about 9.05 p.m., as Dr. Lillie, Mrs. Lillie and Sergeant Wimslett were returning along Minghong Road from a visit to the Lester Institute building.

Challenged By Sentry

As the car was about to swing into Broadway to cross Garden Bridge, it was reported, a Japanese sentry challenged the car, and when it did not stop immediately, jumped on the running board and shouted to Dr. Lillie to stop.

The well-known educationalist immediately stepped heavily on the brakes and his car went into a skid across the corner of Minghong Road and Broadway, on a road surface made more treacherous by the persistent rain which set in earlier in the evening.

Swerving wildly across the corner, the car shot into the path of a Japanese omnibus proceeding north from the Garden Bridge and in a flash had crashed into it.

Car Wrecked

Crumpled beyond recognition, the car was completely wrecked, and the front of the bus also badly damaged. An alarm was turned into the Fire Brigade for an ambulance, but by the time the vehicle arrived Dr. Lillie was dying. Mrs. Lillie and Sergeant Wimslett, with Dr. Lillie's body, were taken to the General Hospital for treatment, and were still being detained late last night, when it was learned that the condition of the injured police officer was serious.

Japanese naval authorities removed the sentry who had attempted to stop the car, and who was flung headlong from its running board when the vehicles came in collision. While no complete report of his injuries could be obtained, it was stated that he also was in a serious condition. Also slightly injured were the Japanese driver of the bus, and a Chinese girl bus conductress, who received a cut above the right eye, and suffered shock.

Marines Enter Hospital

Shortly after the accident had occurred, it was stated by authoritative sources last night, a party of Japanese Marines arrived at the General Hospital and demanded to see and interview the victims of the crash.

After refusing to permit the Marines to see Mrs. Lillie and Sergeant Wimsett, it is said, the Hospital authorities eventually permitted them to view Mr. Lillie's body. The Marines are then reported to have threatened to use force unless they were allowed to see Mrs. Lillie's face. At this juncture, a Japanese officer is reported to have arrived on the scene, and after ordering his men back, was permitted to see Mrs. Lillie.

Dr. Lillie, who was born in Durham in 1901, and was educated in the Sunderland Technical College, came to Shanghai in 1933 to open the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, situated at 505 East Seward Road.

Returned From Leave

Dr. Lillie returned yesterday afternoon to Shanghai by the German steamer Gneisenau after a ten weeks' business visit to England, and was expected to resume his duties with the Institute immediately.

Sergeant Wimsett, whose wife and one child are in Shanghai, was to have left next month on his first long leave. A Yorkshireman, he was an ardent lawn bowls player, and one of the leading darts players in the Force.

It had not been ascertained last night how Sergeant Wimsett came to be in the Lillie's car, but it was assumed that he was returning to the Settlement south of the Creek and asked Dr. Lillie for a lift.

Japanese Report

The Domei news agency reports that Dr. Lillie was "trying to escape" from the sentry when the

collision occurred. The injured sentry, according to same source, was First Class Seaman Yoshimori Igarashi, while the driver of the Japanese bus was stated to be Chinese, and not Japanese.

Domei states that the car brushed against a barricade at a Japanese naval sentry post on Broadway Bridge.

Japanese naval authorities started an immediate investigation, but declined to issue an official statement last night.

Traffic was held up on Broadway for some time after the collision. Tramcars proceeding to barns for the night were not permitted to cross Garden Bridge and were lined along the Bund from the bridge to Nanking Road after the accident.

APR 25 1939

Bertram Lillie, Head Of Lester School, Killed In Broadway Motor Accident

**MRS. LILLIE AND R. J. WIMSETT OF S.M.P.
INJURED WHEN CAR COLLIDES WITH
JAPANESE OPERATED OMNIBUS**

**JAPANESE MARINE, WHO RODE ON CAR'S
RUNNING BOARD, SERIOUSLY HURT**

**Twenty Marines Turn-up At General Hospital As
Officers Demand To See Foreign Victims;
Situation Settled By Commander**

Only a few hours after he had returned to Shanghai from a special trip abroad Mr. Bertram Lillie, B.Sc.ENG. (Lond.), A.M.I.C.E., A.M.I.M.E., Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, was killed in an accident while driving his car on Broadway a few minutes after nine o'clock last night.

Mrs. Lillie, who was riding with her husband, was badly injured, as was Mr. R. J. Wimslett, Sergeant of the Shanghai Municipal Police, who was also in the motor car at the time of the accident. A Japanese marine, who was allegedly standing on the running-board of Mr. Lillie's car, when the latter collided with one of the Japanese operated omnibuses, between Ming-hong and Boone Roads, was reported to be in a very critical condition late last night and little hope was held for his recovery. It was alleged in Japanese quarters that the driver of the car was attempting to escape.

Despite the fact that the omnibus was filled with passengers at the time of the accident, the larger vehicle withstood the shock much better than the car, resulting in slight injuries. The driver of the bus sustained slight injuries when the windshield glass was shattered in front of him; the Chinese conductor also sustained some hurt.

The collision last night was one of the worst recorded in Shanghai for a long time. Mr. Lillie's V8-Ford, licence 5593, was bent beyond recognition. The right side of the car, which bore the brunt of the collision with the omnibus, was pushed in in one place to the extent of about 15 inches. The shock broke the steering wheel, shattered the window glass and pushed the framework of the car through the roof.

Picked Up Dead

Mr. Lillie is believed to have died immediately after the crash. He was pronounced dead upon being admitted to the hospital, while Mrs. Lillie and Sergeant Wimslett were given first aid immediately. Mrs. Lillie was injured less seriously than the others, sustaining a fracture of one leg, while Sergeant Wimslett, it is understood, is suffering from fractured legs, a fractured rib and cut face. The injuries of the Japanese marine are not known, but are stated to be very serious. Standing as he was on the right running board of the car, he must have taken the brunt of the impact.

Up to an early hour this morning it was not definitely established how the accident had occurred. No eye-witnesses could be found, while the Japanese driver of the bus had not been questioned by the Shanghai Municipal Police. No opportunity has as yet been found to question either Mrs. Lillie or Sergeant Wimslett.

Immediately after Mrs. Lillie was taken off the operating table after splints had been put on her leg, she asked to be taken home to her little son, who is down with whooping-cough. This was, of course, out of the question and Dr. H. Couper Patrick, who attended, had her placed in a ward.

Trouble Arises

Another incident was narrowly avoided at the General Hospital last night, when about an hour after the accident, several officers of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, accompanied by about 20 fully armed marines, arrived and demanded to see the foreign victims of the accident.

While the officers went inside the hospital, accompanied by a couple of marines with fixed bayonets, the remainder stood in double file outside the entrance to the hospital, and other marines were placed near the approaches to the hospital. Heat and discussion—participated in by both foreign and Japanese officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Japanese naval officers and Dr. Patrick—arose when a demand was made to see the victims.

Dr. Patrick declined to allow this demand, stating that the patients were in a serious condition and could not be disturbed. The Japanese officers insisted and finally were allowed to see Mr. Lillie's body. They still persisted in seeing the other two injured foreigners, but did not get any satisfaction. Finally they asked to know in which rooms they were placed, contemplating to place guards outside and went on to ask to be informed before either Mrs. Lillie or Sergeant Wimsett be allowed to leave the hospital.

The whole matter was still undecided, with about ten officers and marines standing about on the ground floor of the hospital, when Commander Hayashi of the Japanese Naval Landing Party arrived at the hospital. The matter was explained to him and he personally asked Dr. Patrick to be allowed to see Mrs. Lillie. He was led to the room, where she was lying and upon returning 10 minutes later, ordered all the Naval Landing Party officers and men to leave the hospital.

He then informed the police officers present and Dr. Patrick that the matter was closed. He himself remained with Dr. Patrick for a few more minutes.

Arrived On Gneisenau

Mr. Lillie had just returned yesterday afternoon aboard the Norddeutscher Lloyd Bremen liner Gneisenau from a special mission, which kept him away for ten weeks from Shanghai. It is understood that he was driving from the Lester Institute, with his wife, when the fatal collision occurred. It was not known last night how Sergeant Wimsett happened to be with the Lillies. Sergeant Wimsett is attached to the Central Police Station.

Investigation into the accident was commenced on the spot immediately by officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Japanese Consular Police, the Japanese Naval Landing Party and the Japanese Military Police. Measurements were taken on the road as well as photographs of the scene of the collision.

Domel's Report

According to the version of the accident obtained by Domel, a motor car driven by Dr. Lillie, with his wife and Sgt. Wimsett riding as passengers, brushed against a barricade at a Japanese naval sentry post on Broadway Bridge about 9:30 o'clock last night while travelling west. Dr. Lillie had picked up Sgt. Wimsett to give him a "lift" to the Garden Bridge.

Failing to heed the Japanese sentry's request to stop, the car went on toward the west. The sentry phoned to the Garden Bridge and reported the incident. When the car arrived there it did not cross but went back to the Broadway Bridge to straighten out the matter with the first sentry.

There the driver talked with the Japanese sentry but before the conversation ended to the satisfaction of the latter the car started off again. The sentry jumped on the running board in an effort to stop the car, but it continued along Broadway and was reported to have been driven in a zigzag manner.

The car continued at fast speed for a considerable distance and the Japanese sentry fell off.

About 30 yards from the intersection of Minghong Road the car veered to the wrong side of the street and crashed into the bus of the Central China Urban Motor Transport Company. The scene of the crash is more than two blocks from the Broadway Bridge.

The car and bus were badly damaged, indicating that the car had been travelling at a high speed.

Sentry's Injuries

The Japanese sentry was taken to the naval hospital, where he was found to be suffering from a multiple head fracture, three fractured ribs, injuries to his right thigh and broken bones in his left leg.

Japanese naval authorities started an immediate investigation. They declined to issue an official statement last night pending a complete investigation.

Traffic was held up on Broadway for some time after the collision. Trams proceeding to the Piers for the night were not permitted to cross Garden Bridge and were lined along the Bund from the bridge to Nanking Road after the accident.

April 26, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"SAILOR IGARASHI KILLED IN ACTION"

The "Tairiku Shimpō" publishes the following leading article under the above headline :-

The entire Japanese community in Shanghai highly appreciates the work of the Japanese Gendarmerie and the Japanese Naval Landing Party in the maintenance of peace and order in Shanghai and in the military zones, despite the existence of the Foreign Settlements. It is a matter of great regret that Mr. Igarashi, first class sailor of the Special Naval Landing Party, should have lost his life. The Japanese Gendarmerie has become celebrated through the arrest of a terrorist leader who had been disturbing the peace in the vicinity of Shanghai. The entire Japanese community offers its deep condolence at the death of Mr. Igarashi.

His death was due to an accident caused by an Englishman. Mr. Igarashi was posted on sentry duty, therefore, he has died in action.

The question of the maintenance of peace and order of Shanghai is a very complicated problem as the responsible bodies are the Japanese, the British, the American, the French, the German, the Italian and other authorities, besides the S.M.P. and the F.M.P. The residents in Hongkew, whether they are Japanese or foreigners, are peacefully going about their business in safety under the protection of the Japanese military authorities. Effective and suitable measures to suppress anti-Japanese terrorist groups and anti-Japanese publications which are disturbing peace and order cannot be adopted because they are hiding under the shelter of the foreign military and police authorities. In spite of such obstructions, our landing party is properly carrying out the important duty of maintaining peace and order in Shanghai.

Persons who deliberately pass our sentry line deserve to be shot dead, but our sentry restrained from taking direct action in order to respect third Power nationals as much as he could. Abusing the generous attitude of our sentry, British and other nationals who pass our sentry line are ignoring the challenge of the sentry and are transporting Chinese unprovided with passes.

On the night of April 24 an Englishman named Lillie and his wife twice passed our sentry line ignoring the sentry's challenge. It was the worst incident of its kind. The Englishman committed an offence and met death; furthermore his act became unpardonable when the accident caused by him caused the death of one of our imperial soldiers; his wife and a police officer of the S.M.P. were injured.

Generally speaking, the British people misunderstand Japan's motives. Japan is now engaged in a hard struggle and at heavy sacrifices to rebuild China and to develop a new Asia, yet the British are adopting an attitude of obstruction to Japan in every matter. The

FILE

April 26, 1939.

British people are deliberately ignoring the "Reformed Government" which was formed by the Chinese people who have deserted the Chiang Kai-shek regime. This latest incident involving a sentry constitutes an insult to our imperial army.

As we have commenced with a firm determination, our action must be continued until China comes to her right senses. We must take effective and suitable measures against any Power or individual who obstructs our national plans. The attitude adopted by Mr. Igarashi, first class sailor, is correct from every angle; he had acted according to our national plans.

This is not a mere traffic accident; it is a collision between the national plans of Japan and those of Great Britain. Are Japan and China engaged in a war or is it Japan and Britain who are engaged in a war? We regret the death of Mr. Igarashi and renew our determination to deal with the international political situation which is growing graver.

MEMO.

25-6-39

Comm

Dir

Information

D. C. (Dir)



J. H. Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

April 25, 1939.

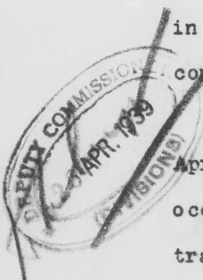
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2, 111
Date _____

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"VIOLENT DRIVING OF BRITISH MOTOR CAR : IT PASSES
SENTRY LINE : JAPANESE MARINE INJURED"

At about 9.30 p.m. April 24, when a drizzle was falling, a motor car occupied by a couple of British subjects twice passed our sentry line at high speed. Upon being chased by our marine sentry, the car attempted to run away at an extraordinarily high speed and came into collision with a bus of the Kachu Bus Company, the car being struck on the side. In the accident our marine sentry was seriously injured, the foreigner who was driving the car was killed, his wife was slightly injured and a foreign policeman of the Shanghai Municipal Police, who was in the car, was seriously injured. The two foreigners and the foreign policeman were admitted to the General Hospital on North Soochow Road. An officer in charge of "C" Division insulted our Landing Party. A company of the Landing Party was sent to the hospital.

It seems that at 9.20 p.m. April 24 a sedan car bearing S.M.C. license plate No. 5593 occupied by an Englishman and an English woman, which was travelling along Broadway from Yangtzepoo toward Hongkew, passed the sentry line on the Broadway Bridge, ignoring the sentry's challenge. When the car reached Nanjing Road, it was stopped by Sergeant No. 310 R.J. Wimsatt of the S.M.P. who was on patrol duty, because the headlights of the car were not on. The officer took a back seat and returned to the sentry post and questioned the Englishman in charge of the car. As there was some language difficulty, an employee of the local Mitsubishi Company who happened to



he there rendered assistance.

As an investigation was going on through the Mitsubishi employee, the car again attempted to run away from the sentry, thereupon Mr. Igarashi, 27, First Class sailor, jumped on the right footboard of the car. The man in charge of the car put on speed and began to drive in a zig-zag way in an attempt to shake off the marine. The car reached the middle of Nanzing Road and Minghong Road in an erratic manner and collided with a bus of the Kachu Bus Company which was driven by Wu Mao Fung, age 33, coming from the direction of the Garden Bridge. The right side of the car was crushed. The sentry, Igarashi, received serious injuries to the skull, the left hip bone, the brain, the lungs and other parts of the body. The sailor was immediately removed to the Naval Hospital.

"Insolent British Divisional Officer"

The occupants of the motor car were Mr. Bertram Lillie, Principal of the Lester School and Henry Lester Institute of Technical Education, Mrs. Bertram Lillie and Shanghai Municipal Police officer No. 310 Mr. Wimsett. Mr. Bertram Lillie died on the spot while his wife received injuries to the right eye. The Municipal Police officer sustained a fracture of the left foot and cerebral haemorrhage. The three persons were immediately removed to the General Hospital on North Soochow Road by an emergency ambulance.

The Japanese Naval Landing Party received a report that foreigners, who had broken through the sentry cordon and had become involved in a traffic accident, had been removed to the General Hospital. Lieutenant Mizuno, attached to the Headquarters of the

Settlement Guarding Unit, visited the hospital to conduct an investigation.

On arrival at the hospital, the lieutenant requested to be taken to the room where the British lady was lying. Mr. Samson, Divisional Officer "C" Division of the Shanghai Municipal Police, who had arrived at the hospital before the lieutenant, appeared from an inner part of the hospital and refused in a disrespectful manner to allow the lieutenant to proceed to the lady's room, saying that no interview with the lady was permitted by the doctor in charge of the hospital. He was asked the location of the lady's room but he gave a negative reply. Later he deceived the lieutenant by first stating that the room was on the second floor and then that it was on the third floor. Eventually he placed his hand on the face of the lieutenant who became very indignant at his action and was about to retaliate but desisted.

Later the lieutenant interviewed Dr. Patrick who was in charge of the hospital, with Detective Suga of Hongkew Police Station as an interpreter.

The doctor said: "I have not refused to show you the ward in which the injured British lady is lying. If it is desired by the Landing Party, we will agree to inform in advance the Landing Party when the lady is leaving the hospital. We will also agree to the Landing Party placing a guard at the ward."

Thus the doctor in charge of the hospital demonstrated his friendly attitude towards the Landing Party, contrary to what was said by Mr. Samson.

The incident at the hospital was settled with the explanation given by the doctor to

Lieutenant Mizuno.

The grossly impolite attitude of Mr. Samson, the officer in charge of "C" Division of the S.M.P., and the action of the British subject who passed our sentry line ignoring the sentry's challenge, constituted a serious international affair.

D 9148

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
F.B.I. REGISTRY
S.S.D. 7148

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 21, 1939

Subject G.I. Chistiakoff, candidate for the position of Police Watchman

(Russian)

Made by D. S. Pavloff.

Forwarded by C. G. Gansford

Georgy Ilyitch CHISTIAKOFF, 21, Russian, came to notice of the Municipal Police in August 1938 in connection with a case of illegal functioning of the notorious M.N. Tretiakoff, chairman of the so-called " Anti-Communist Committee " in Wayside District.

Brief summary of the case is as follows:-

On August 2, 1938 two male Russians were arrested in Wayside District by a Japanese wearing civilian clothes. When questioned at the Wayside Police Station, the Japanese stated that he was acting on information received from M.N. Tretiakoff who alleged that the two Russians were communists. Being summoned to the Station, Tretiakoff arrived in company with G.I. Chistiakoff. Questioned as to what he had to do with the case, the latter individual stated that he was working for the Japanese Secret Service. He also asked not to mention his name in the police report.

In connection with Chistiakoff's statement that he was working for the Japanese Secret Service it would be of interest to note that soon after the incident referred to above, he succeeded in securing a position with the Chinese Army Arsenal in Swatow, together with two other Russians named I. Innokentiev and V. Prokofieff, respectively. They served in Swatow until February 1939 when they were offered a similar position in Chungking.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Date.

Subject (in full)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

However , only V.Prokofieff , who is believed to be a Soviet citizen , agreed to proceed to Chungking , and the other two , including the applicant , returned to Shanghai.

It would seem from the above , that in trying to obtain a position with the Shanghai Dockyards Co. Ltd. , Chistiakoff may be inspired by some ulterior motive.

FILE

DBR

P. 1000 (1000)

25/4

2. G. P. H.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D9160(c)

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 5494/S DATED 22.1.41.

SUBJECT: Information regarding one YECHIVI alias ASHBY

One YECHIVI, Zaki YOUSSEF, alias I. J. ASHBY, alias Isaac ACHLI, alias Captain Jacques BERTRAND, etc., an Algerian, French subject, born at Jaffa on October 6, 1904, arrived in Shanghai from Colombo on January 9, 1939 in the ss. Rajputana.

He travelled under the name of Captain Jacques Y. YECHIVI, M.B.E., Deputy-Commandant (sic), Surete-Generale, Paris, France.

After a short trip to Japan he returned to Shanghai and opened, under the name of ASHBY, the British Finance and Insurance Agency, 9 Quai de France. As a result of interference from the local British Consular authorities this name had to be changed and in April 1939 it was known, first, as Cathay Finance Co., and later as the Finance, Insurance & Mercantile Co.

The concern of ASHBY-YECHIVI occupied itself with all sorts of doubtful matters verging on fraud but always conducted in such a manner that it avoided prosecution.

The victims were invariably compromised with the result that they were unable to lay a charge against him.

YECHIVI was on several occasions called to the French Consulate-General for debts, unmet cheques, etc., etc.....

In July 1939 the S.M.P. were informed by the Colombo Police that ASHBY, under the name of Captain Jacques BERTRAND, had committed fraud against members of this British Colony during the time he passed through in 1938.

In September 1939 the French Consulate-General received a request from the French Consulate-General in Jerusalem for information regarding YECHIVI emanating from his wife whom he had abandoned with two children.

2

Towards the end of 1939, through the medium of Mr. MUGERBER, secretary of the French Commercial Attache in China, YECHIVI attempted to register his firm with the French Consulate-General, which led to the resignation of Mr. MUGERBER and his departure to France.

In order to facilitate his financial machinations and to attract clients easier YECHIVI agreed through a friend that he was organizing a loan of several million dollars for the Shanghai Municipal Council. In December 1939 Mr. Geoffrey MILLARD, Secretary of the M.C. wrote to the Chief of the French Police requesting that YECHIVI no longer utilize the name of the M.C. in his transactions. Although this necessary step was taken YECHIVI continued to employ this trick as evidenced by a letter that he addressed on May 17, 1940 to Mr. DEMICHEFF (see copy attached).

In March 1940 the Messageries Maritimes having refused - for obvious reasons - to renew his lease, YECHIVI transferred his agency to the Broadway Mansions. Some time later he changed the name of his enterprise to "The Associated Finance Corporation, Ltd."

YECHIVI was forced by a Consular order to leave the premises he was occupying in the Broadway Mansions as a result of non-payment of rent. It is of interest to note that the complainant in this case was Fritz LIDNER, well known Swiss adventurer who, at this period, sub-let the 17th and 18th floors of this building.

In September-October 1940 YECHIVI no longer had an office to his name and he was working with the firm of American Exporters, 51 Canton Road. It is to be recalled that the director of this firm is one W. H. H. H., American Jew, known for his relations with ECKELMAN alias Carl LUDT, etc... German, well known crook.

In October 1940 YECHIVI presented himself at the French Consulate-General in order to renew or prolong his passport. His request was met with a refusal.

In November 1940 YECHIVI installed himself in Room 702 Liza Building, 346 Szechuen Road under the name of Ashgould Co. He had as an associate one GOULD, an American. The latter, realizing his partner was shady, left him soon afterwards. YECHIVI then changed the name of his company to YECHIVI & CO. A board carrying this name still appears on Office No. 702, Liza Building. The enterprise was really managed by an unrecognised Netherlander named CANTA who was in YECHIVI'S confidence. It was thus that YECHIVI lived with CANTA'S wife in recent times at Apartment 701, 137 Seymour Road.

Mme CANTA, who often called herself by her maiden name - Mlle LOTZ or LOTS - left for Batavia on January 13.

On January 15, 1941 YECHIVI left Shanghai saying that he was going to join up with the forces of General de GAULLE. On January 12 a reception in his honour was held in the Cercle Sportif Francis by followers of General de Gaulle in Shanghai. He is said to have left with a passport or similar document issued by the British authorities.

On January 18, Mr. DEMICHEFF, Russian, working with the International Import & Export Co., 40 Ningpo Road and residing at 188/10 Avenue du Roi Albert, brought a charge of fraud against YECHIVI before the French Consular Court. It concerned a cheque for \$10,000.00 drawn on the Chartered Bank by YECHIVI when he had not a current account at this bank. The cheque in question was drawn from a cheque book of Mr. DEMICHEFF who possesses an account at this bank. The case is still not yet very clear but it seems that this cheque was handed to DEMICHEFF as a guarantee of payment of sums owed to him by YECHIVI.

The latter left in Shanghai various debts which amount to several thousands of dollars:

Among his victims may be mentioned:

Mr. KAZEROONI, director of the Iran & China Trading
Corporation, 24 The Bund.

Messrs. RODGER & WIENER, Lawyers, 181 Kiangse Road.
Broadway Mansions

Mr. H. I. HAJEK, architect, 169 Yuen Ming Yuen Road

Mr. RUBIO, manager of the Tiny Mansions, 749/11 Yu Yuen
Road

Mr. MENASCE, address unknown.

Dr. NEWMANN, Central Arcade, Room 5a.

Mr. NOVOLESKY, Polish Legation

Foreign and Japanese radio and cablegram companies, etc..

This list is certainly not complete.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 5494/3 DATED 22.1.41.

SUBJECT: Information regarding one YECHIVI alias ASHBY

One YECHIVI, Zeki YOUSSEUF, alias I. J. ASHBY, alias Isaac ACHLI, alias Captain Jacques BERTRAND, etc., an Algerian, French subject, born at Jaffa on October 6, 1904, arrived in Shanghai from Colombo on January 9, 1939 in the ss. Rajputana.

He travelled under the name of Captain Jacques Y. YECHIVI, M.B.E., Deputy-Commandant (sic), Surete-Generale, Paris, France.

After a short trip to Japan he returned to Shanghai and opened, under the name of ASHBY, the British Finance and Insurance Agency, 9 Quai de France. As a result of interference from the local British Consular authorities this name had to be changed and in April 1939 it was known, first, as Cathay Finance Co., and later as the Finance, Insurance & Mercantile Co.

The concern of ASHBY-YECHIVI occupied itself with all sorts of doubtful matters verging on fraud but always conducted in such a manner that it avoided prosecution.

The victims were invariably compromised with the result that they were unable to lay a charge against him.

YECHIVI was on several occasions called to the French Consulate-General for debts, unmet cheques, etc., etc.....

In July 1939 the S.M.P. were informed by the Colombo Police that ASHBY, under the name of Captain Jacques BERTRAND, had committed fraud against members of this British Colony during the time he passed through in 1938.

In September 1939 the French Consulate-General received a request from the French Consulate-General in Jerusalem for information regarding YECHIVI emanating from his wife whom he had abandoned with two children.

Towards the end of 1939, through the medium of Mr. WEISGERBER, secretary of the French Commercial Attache in China, YECHIVI attempted to register his firm with the French Consulate-General, which led to the resignation of Mr. WEISGERBER and his departure to France.

In order to facilitate his financial machinations and to attract clients easier YECHIVI spread rumours through Shanghai that he was organizing a loan of several million dollars for the Shanghai Municipal Council. On December 29, 1939 Mr. Godfrey PHILLIPS, Secretary of the S.M.C. wrote to the Chief of the French Police requesting that YECHIVI no longer utilize the name of the S.M.C. in his transactions. Although the necessary steps were taken YECHIVI continued to employ this trick as evidenced by a letter that he addressed on May 17, 1940 to Mr. DEMICHEFF (see copy attached).

In March 1940 the Messageries Maritimes having refused - for obvious reasons - to renew his lease, YECHIVI transferred his agency to the Broadway Mansions. Some time later he changed the name of his enterprise to "The Amalgamated Finance Corporation, Ltd."

In July 1940 YECHIVI was forced by a Consular Order to leave the premises he was occupying in the Broadway Mansions as a result of non-payment of rent. It is of interest to note that the complainant in this case was Elly WIDLER, well known Swiss adventurer who, at this period, sub-let the 17th and 18th floors of this building.

In September-October 1940 YECHIVI no longer had an office to his name and he was working with the firm of American Exporters, 51 Canton Road. It is to be recalled that the director of this firm is one RAISIN, American Jew, known for his relations with ECKELMAN alias Carl LUND, etc... German, well known crook.

In October 1940 YECHIVI presented himself at the French Consulate-General in order to renew or prolong his passport. His request was met with a refusal.

In November 1940 YECHIVI installed himself in Room 702 Liza Building, 346 Szechuen Road under the name of Ashgould Co. He had as an associate one GOULD, an American. The latter, realizing his partner was shady, left him soon afterwards. YECHIVI then changed the name of his company to YECHIVI & CO. A board carrying this name still appears on Office No. 702, Liza Building. The enterprise was really managed by an unrecognised Netherlander named GANTA who was in YECHIVI'S confidence. It was thus that YECHIVI lived with GANTA'S wife in recent times at Apartment 701, 137 Szechuen Road.

Mme GANTA, who often called herself by her maiden name - Mlle LOTZ or LOTS - left for Batavia on January 13.

On January 15, 1941 YECHIVI left Shanghai saying that he was going to join up with the forces of General de GAULLE. On January 12 a reception in his honour was held in the Cercle Sportif Francais by followers of General de Gaulle in Shanghai. He is said to have left with a passport or similar document issued by the British authorities.

On January 18, Mr. DEMICHEFF, Russian, working with the International Import & Export Co., 40 Ningpo Road and residing at 188/10 Avenue du Roi Albert, brought a charge of fraud against YECHIVI before the French Consular Court. It concerned a cheque for \$10,000.00 drawn on the Chartered Bank by YECHIVI when he had not a current account at this bank. The cheque in question was drawn from a cheque book of Mr. DEMICHEFF who possesses an account at this bank. The case is still not yet very clear but it seems that this cheque was handed to DEMICHEFF as a guarantee of payment of sums owed to him by YECHIVI.

The latter left in Shanghai various debts which amount to several thousands of dollars:

Among his victims may be mentioned:

Mr. KALEROONI, director of the Iran & China Trading
Corporation, 24 The Bund.

Messrs. RODGER & WILNER, Lawyers, 181 Kiangse Road.
Broadway Mansions

Mr. M. I. MAJER, architect, 169 Yuen ~~Ming~~ Yuen Road

Mr. RUBIO, manager of the Tiny Mansions, 749/11 Yu Yuen
Road

Mr. BENASOE, address unknown.

Dr. FENLANN, Central Arcade, Room 5a.

Mr. NOVOLESKY, Polish Legation

Foreign and Japanese radio and cablegram companies, etc..

This list is certainly not complete.



SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

P 514

Shanghai 22 Janvier

41.

RAPPORT

NO 5494/S

Objet Renseignements sur le nommé YECHIVI alias ASHEY.

Référ Algériens à Shanghai.

Le nommé YECHIVI, Zaki YOUSSEF, alias I.J.ASHEY, alias ACHBI Isaac, alias Capitaine BERTRAND Jacques, etc... Algérien, sujet Français, né à Jaffa le 6 Octobre 1904, arriva de Colombo à Shanghai le 9 Janvier 1939 à bord du "Rajputana".

I.F/R.C.
I.F/G.E.

Il voyageait sous le nom de Capitaine Jacques Y.JECHIVI M.B.E.⁽¹⁾, sous-Commandant (sic), Sûreté Générale, Paris, France.

Après un court voyage au Japon, il revint à Shanghai et ouvrit, sous le nom d'ASHEY, la "British Finance and Insurance Agency" au No.9 Quai de France. A la suite de l'intervention des Autorités Consulaires Britanniques cette raison sociale fut changée, en Avril 1939, d'abord en "Cathay Finance Co" et ensuite en "Finance, Insurance and Mercantile Co".

La firme d'ASHEY-YECHIVI s'occupait de toutes sortes d'affaires louches, frôlant l'escroquerie, mais toujours tournées d'une façon si adroite qu'il échappait aux poursuites.

SERVICE POLITIQUE	
Enregistré le	18 FEB 1941
Sous No.	41884
Présenté à	22.B
Pour	2.

(1) Member of British Empire.

... ..

Il s'arrangeait d'ailleurs pour compromettre ses victimes qui par la suite ne pouvaient plus porter plainte.

YECHIVI fut plusieurs fois convoqué au Consulat Général de France pour dettes, chèques sans provision, etc...

En Juillet 1939, la Police Internationale fut informée par la Police de Colombe que ASHEY, sous le nom de Capitaine Jacques BERTRAND, avait commis des escroqueries au préjudice de résidents de cette colonie anglaise, lors de son passage en 1938.

En Septembre 1939, le Consulat Général de France fut saisi d'une demande de renseignements du Consulat Général de France à Jérusalem sur YECHIVI émanant de sa femme sans ressources et abandonnée avec ses deux enfants.

Fin 1939, par l'intermédiaire de Mr. WEISGERBER, secrétaire de l'Attaché Commercial de France en Chine, YECHIVI tenta de faire enregistrer sa firme au Consulat Général de France, ce qui amena la démission de Mr. WEISGERBER et son départ pour la France.

Afin de faciliter ses combinaisons financières et d'attirer plus facilement les "clients" YECHIVI répandait à Shanghai le bruit qu'il organisait un emprunt de plusieurs millions de dollars pour le S.M.C. Le 29 Décembre 1939, Mr. PHILLIPS, secrétaire du S.M.C. écrivit au Directeur des Services de Police pour le

... ..

prier d'inviter YECHIVI à ne plus se servir du nom du S.M.C. dans ses tractations. Bien que ce nécessaire ait été fait, YECHIVI n'en continua pas moins son stratagème, ainsi que le prouve une lettre qu'il adressa le 17 Mai 1940 à Mr.DRUCHEFF (voir en annexe copie de ce document).

En Mars 1940, les Messageries Maritimes ayant refusé - pour des raisons évidentes - de lui renouveler son bail, YECHIVI transféra son agence au "Broadway Mansions". Quelque temps après il changea le nom de son entreprise en "The Amalgamated Finance Corporation, Ltd".

En Juillet 1940, YECHIVI fut contraint, par ordre du Tribunal Consulaire, de quitter les locaux qu'il occupait au "Broadway Mansions" pour non paiement du loyer. Il est intéressant de noter que le plaignant dans cette affaire était le nommé Elly WIDLER, aventurier suisse bien connu, qui sous-louait à cette époque les 17^e et 18^e étages de cet immeuble.

En Septembre-Octobre 1940 YECHIVI n'avait plus de bureau à son nom et travaillait avec la maison "American Exporters" No.51 Canton road. Rappelons que le directeur de cette maison est un nommé RAISIN, israélite américain, connu pour ses relations avec le nommé ECKELMAN alias Carl LUND etc... Allemand, escroc notoire.

... ..

En Octobre 1940, YECHIVI se présenta au Consulat Général de France pour prolonger ou renouveler son passeport. Sa demande fut refusée.

Au mois de Novembre 1940, YECHIVI s'installa au No.346 Szechuen road (Liza Building), chambre 702, sous la raison sociale de "Shiguld Co.". Il avait comme associé un nommé GOULD, Américain. Ce dernier s'étant aperçu que son associé était un escroc, il le quitta peu après. YECHIVI changea encore une fois de plus le nom de sa maison qu'il appela "Yechivi & Co.".

Cette enseigne est toujours à la porte de la chambre 702, Liza Building. L'entreprise serait gérée actuellement par un nommé CANTA, hollandais non reconnu qui serait l'homme de confiance de YECHIVI. C'est d'ailleurs avec la femme de CANTA que YECHIVI vivait maritalement ces derniers temps au No.157 Seymour road, Apt.701.

Mme CANTA, qui se faisait appeler par son nom de jeune fille - Mlle LOTZ ou LOTS, partit le 15 Janvier 1941 pour Batavia.

Le 15 Janvier 1941, YECHIVI quitta notre ville soi-disant pour rejoindre les troupes du Général de GAULLE. Le 12, une réception en son honneur avait été organisée au "Cercle Sportif Français" par les partisans du Général de GAULLE à Shanghai. Il dut partir avec un passeport périmé ou avec un document quelconque, délivré par les Autorités Britanniques.

... ..

Le 18 Janvier, Mr.DEMICHEFF, Russe travaillant à l'"International Import et Export C^o", No.40 Ningpo road, et domicilié au No.188/10 Avenue du Roi Albert, porta plainte pour escroquerie au Tribunal Consulaire de France contre YECHIVI. Il s'agit d'un chèque de \$ 10.000, émis par l'intéressé sur la "Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China" alors qu'il n'avait pas de compte courant à cette banque. Un détail est à retenir; le chèque en question fut tiré du carnet de Mr.DEMICHEFF qui, lui, possède un compte à la banque en question. L'affaire n'est pas encore très claire mais il paraît que ce chèque fut remis à Mr.DEMICHEFF en garantie du paiement des sommes que lui doit YECHIVI.

Ce dernier laisse à Shanghai de nombreuses dettes qui s'élèveraient à plusieurs dizaines de milliers de dollars.

Parmi ses victimes, on cite entre autres les personnes suivantes:

Mr.KAZEROONI, directeur de la "Iran & China Trading Corporation", No.24 The Bund.

Mes.RODGER & WIENER, avocats, 181 Kiangse road.

Broadway Mansions:

Mr.H.I.HAJEK, architecte, 169 Yuen Ming Yuen road.

Mr.RUBIO, gérant de "Tiny Mansions", 749/II Yu Yuen road.

... ..

Mr.MENASCE⁽¹⁾, adresse inconnue.

Dr.NETMANN, Central Arcade, Chambre 5 A.

Mr.NOVOLESKY, de la Légation Polonaise,

Les compagnies de cables étrangères et la Compagnie de radiogrammes japonaise, etc...etc...

Cette liste n'est certainement pas complète.

(1) Rappelons que c'est par l'intermédiaire de Mr. MENASCE que TECHIVI entra en contact avec Mr.WEISGERBER du Bureau de l'Attaché Commercial.

COPIE

THE AMALGAMATED FINANCE CORPORATION LTD

Broadway Mansions

Shanghai May 17th 1940.

Mr. A.G. DEMISHEFF
346 Szechuen road,
Liza Building,
Shanghai.

Dear Mr. Demisheff,

I am sending you herewith, privately, the last two copies of documents sent to the Shanghai Municipal Council with regards to the loan.

I hereby inform you that out of the two per cent (2%) forthcoming to us in this business half per cent (½%) will be paid to Mr. Percy Tilley and yourself; being the promised remuneration for your services in this affair,

Assuring you of my co-operation, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

(signed) I.J. YICHIVI.

COPIE

Shanghai, 16th of May 1940

G/N/40/684

G.G. PHILLIPS, Esq.
Secretary of Commissioner General
Shanghai Municipal Council,
S H A N G H A I

Dear Sir,

Having not heard from you yesterday, I have to confirm the interview and conversation exchanged between us at your office on the 14th instand with regard the loan to the Shanghai Municipal Council through the Paget Guarantee Corporation Limited, London, whom we represent at Shanghai, China.

I am enclosing hereto copy of cable despatched to our London firm with view to ascertain the question of commission and I shall get in touch with you upon receipt of reply to my above quoted cablegram.

I like to emphasize the fact that the verbal arrangements for the payment of this commission which, should have been 3%, has been now diminished to 3% which our London collaborators have already deducted - according to your information - and I do hereby accept the reduction made in the commission as long the full amount has been paid by either the Council or the London Underwriters through our Principals.

Assuring you of my discreet co-operation and expecting to be favoured with your invaluable assistance and collaboration in the future as in the past and whilst thanking you for all the troubles caused you herein, I remain,

Yours respectfully,

(signed) I.J. YUCHIWI.

COPIE

R A D I O G R A M

WORLD WIDE WIRELESS

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RADIO OFFICE

15/5/40

DLT PAGET CURRANTE CORPORATION LONDON,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL ADVISED TWOPERCENT BEING OUR
COMMISSION FOR LOAN WERE DEDUCTED YOUR END IF SO KIND
LY CABLE SAME URGENTLY TO REMUNERATE LEGAL ADVISERS
OTHERS PRESSING STOP NO EXTRACTS RECEIVED SO FAR
WAITING DELAYING URGENT TRANSFER CREDITS TO ENABLE
SHIPMENT 21 STOP STATE WHAT LABELS TO USE THIS SHIPMENT
STOP BUILDS 2.5. INCREASING DAILY IRREVOCABLE PURCHASE
OFFER MUST BE MADE YOUR BUYERS TO ENABLE CONTRACT LO-
CALLY QUANTITY REQUIRED.

AMALGAMATED FINANCE

(signed) I.J.YECHIVI

3702 The Amalgamated Finance Corp.Ltd
17 th Floor Broadway Mansions.

15/5/40.

CABLE

Telephones:
Regent 5040, 5623
Regent 2309

Reg. Offices:
King House, Dominion Street,
Moorgate W.C.2.

Codes:
A.B.C. 5th edition
Nieber
Western Union

Telegrams:
Handle, Piccy, London

THE PAGET GUARANTEE CORPORATION LTD.
Directors: David & Phillips Lannon formerly Davidoff
& Pinchus Gershegor (Russ)

Finance arranged
Underwriting in Capital
Debentures, Mortgages
Bills of Lading
Reversions and Annuities

18 Savile Row.
London W.1.
New-York - 170
Broadway.

27th December 1939.

Messrs British Finance & Insurance Agency Ltd.
9, Quai de France (French Bund)
Shanghai.

Dear Sirs,

We acknowledge receipt of your telegram which reads
as follows:

"SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL REQUEST YOUR BANQUERS REPE-
SENCE BE GIVEN HONGKONG SHANGHAI BANK LONDON TO ENABLE
"NEGOTIATIONS STOP SIMILAR INSTRUCTIONS ALREADY GIVEN
"TO LOCAL BRANCHES STOP ACT ACCORDINGLY NOTIFY US RESULTS"

Our solicitor, Sir Alfred Baker, of Messrs Kenneth
Brown, Baker and Baker, Essex House, Essex Street, Strand London
W.C.2 one of the most eminent firms of solicitors in England,
has been in touch with the Manager of the Hongkong Shanghai Bank
in London and informed him that we believe that it is only the
matter of few days when this matter will proceed, subject to
certain permissions,

On hearing from our solicitors who act for one of the
largest financial groups, that they are able to proceed, we
will cable you immediately.

YOURS FAITHFULLY,

The Paget Guarantee Corporation Ltd.

D. Lannon, Director.

Specimen
File No. 892/40.

Central
September 13th., 40.

1.

12/9/40 and 13/9/40.

General enquiries.

Complaint against I.J. Ashby alias Yechivi Zaki Yausif.

At 3-10pm. on 12/9/40 the complainant A.S.Chebia, French Syrian, c/o No.668 Szechuen Road, came to the Station with Mr. D.P.Mayor, British Indian, also of No.668 Szechuen Road.

The complainant states that he arrived in Shanghai on or about 1/8/40 and engaged rooms at the New Asia Hotel. A few days later he met another resident who introduced himself as I.J.Ashby, a French Algerian, and they became friendly because of their mutual knowledge of the French Language.

He then confided to Ashby that he was in possession of 140 Egyptian Pounds which he was unable to exchange at local Banks and Exchange Shops, and Ashby agreed to help him dispose of this money.

A few days later the complainant met Ashby by appointment at Room 702 Liza Building, Szechuen Road, and handed over the 140 pounds without retaining a receipt. He was promised payment in Chinese dollars in a few days time.

The complainant made unsuccessful efforts to obtain this money and at the end of August he informed Mr. D.P.Mayor, whom he knew slightly.

Mayor then met Ashby and asked him for the money,

Misc. 892/40.

1/sheet 2.

but was told that 100 pounds had been sent to New York as they could not be changed locally.

This did not satisfy Mayor and on 2/9/40 Ashby took Mayor and the complainant to Mr. Louis Raisin, American, manager of the "American Exporters", Rooms 513 and 514, No. 51 Canton Road.

Raisin and Ashby seemed close friends and Ashby asked Raisin to hold a cheque for \$5650.00 on the Chartered Bank of India & Australia No. 225872, post-dated to September 12th., 1940 and signed by "Denishoff". He asked Raisin to hand the cheque over to the complainant on September 12th., 1940 if the 100 pounds were not returned by that date. Ashby then handed 40 Egyptian pounds back to the complainant.

Raisin then made out a receipt to the complainant, which reads as follows:-

"D.P. Mayor Esq. Shanghai,

2/9/40.

Dear Sir,

This is to confirm that I have received cheque No. 225872 dated 12-9-40 for the sum of \$5650.00 with instructions to hand same over to you if one hundred Egyptian pounds are not paid in to you or me by that date

Yours faithfully,
American Exporters,

Louis Raisin."

This satisfied the complainant and no further

File No. 892/40.

Sheet 3.

action was taken at that time.

At 2pm. on 12/9/40 the complainant and Mayor called at Waisin's office for the cheque and were informed that Ashby had called earlier and had stated that "Deidshoff" who had signed the cheque had insufficient funds to meet it. Ashby had left a second cheque also signed by "Deidshoff" post-dated to September 28th., 1940 with the suggestion that the complainant accept this cheque instead.

This second cheque was numbered "225873" which is one number higher than the first cheque.

The complainant refused to accept the second cheque and was given the first one by Mr. Waisin, who also showed him a letter he had just received from the "British Finance & Insurance Company" No.9 Quai de France, and signed by Ashby as Manager. Ashby wrote that advice had now been received from New York that the Egyptian pounds could not be exchanged into another currency and that they were being returned to Shanghai.

The complainant and Mayor then proceeded to the Chartered Bank of India & Australia and presented the cheque. Same was returned and marked "Refer to drawer".

At 4-30pm. on 12/9/40 the undersigned interviewed Mr. Waisin and was shown the second cheque which he

File. 892/40.

1/Sheet 4.

wished to retain. Mr. Mainin said that he had mislaid the letter from Ashby regarding the pounds being returned from New York.

He showed the undersigned other communications from Ashby on note paper of the "Amalgamated Finance Corporation, Broadway Mansions" The latter address had been blotted out.

He stated that he had no interest in the matter of the 100 pounds, merely doing Ashby and the complainant a favour in holding the cheque until it was due for payment. He handed over the cheque on 12/9/40 as agreed by Ashby and the complainant.

He first met Ashby about one month ago when he introduced some business which he is now negotiating and which is the subject of a Confidential Report.

Enquiries at the Special Branch on 13/9/40 show that Ashby is known to the Police and is the subject of File B.9160/C. A.G.Denishoff is also mentioned on that file.

Enquiries at the Chartered Bank on 13/9/40 show that Denishoff's account has been dormant with \$5.00 since April 1937.

The "Amalgamated Finance Corporation" and the "British Finance & Insurance Company" are now defunct.

File No. 802/40.

1/Sheet 5.

Room 702 Liza Building is an Office opened by Mr. Percy Tilley, Architect, and A.G. Denishoff is employed there.

The undersigned called at this office at 2-30pm. on 10/9/40 and was informed by the Chinese clerk that Mr. Tilley was not in office and that Denishoff had not attended work that morning because of illness. His address is not known.

There is not any evidence at present that Ashby has misappropriated the complainant's money and efforts are being made to locate Denishoff for questioning regarding the useless cheques.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

W.D. 319
Sen. Det.

J.F. Watson
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "A"

MEMO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(CRIME BRANCH)

Date

DC. (SB)

Many thanks. The
article undoubtedly refers
to Ashby who is no
better nor no worse
than Kuraki



File

FILE

Rdy

144 / 8

INDEXED BY
(G. S.) REGISTRY

DATE *11/8/40*

Summarized translation of an article which appeared in 1940 in a Japanese-sponsored Russian newspaper "The Far Eastern Times" on 2-8-40. Editor and publisher - Mr. K. Kuroki, 409 East Seward Road.

A BRILLIANT BUT MYSTERIOUS PERSONAGE
IN SHANGHAI BUSINESS LIFE

Thousands of criminals, both Chinese and foreigners, are arrested in Shanghai every month and spend some time in gaol, after which they are released for reasons of economy and resume their former activities.

Still greater is the number of Shanghailanders who never get acquainted with methods of a Police investigation and never see the inside of a prison cell. Being engaged in various shady activities on a large scale they continue to enjoy life generally and night life in particular.

Having at our disposal statements of several persons and certain documental data, we are in a position to describe the activities of certain individuals who wear well tailored clothes and snow-white collars, but whose conscience is not so irreproachable.

At present an individual of an obscure origin and with a name that is difficult to remember is well known in local business circles. His "genealogical table" may be described as follows: an Arabian Jew, native of Syria, French citizen and a Colonel of British service.

He appeared in Shanghai about a year ago. Having put up his residence at one of the most stately local hotels, he proceeded with the business of making acquaintances. Always immaculately dressed, lavishly entertaining everyone, giving dinner parties etc. he very soon formed a large number of friends and useful connections.

The next phase of his activities was the opening of an office in a nine-storied building on the Bund, the construction of which had just been completed, Stylish steel furniture, a

6.4.40

think this

article refers

to J. I.

Ashby
(file attached)

R.D.F.

13/8.

staff of employees, a majestic study - all gives the same impression of solidity as the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank.

According to a brass plate on the entrance door, the firm is engaged in various insurance, financial and commercial transactions.

It soon became known in Shanghai that loans of any amount and in any currency could be obtained through the medium of the new firm against real estate security, the interest being only 6%. The most surprising feature was that loans could be obtained for periods from 3 to 20 years.

Visitors were received by the head of the firm in a very charming manner, and all applications were met with a favourable reply: "O, yes, it will be very easy to arrange for the loan. Only certain formalities must be carried out. A reply will be given on the following day, after a special form had been filled by the applicant.

However, the applicants were soon disappointed. They were informed with the same charming smile that before their applications could be forwarded to the head office at London, it was necessary to cover certain technical expenses in this connection, amounting to about 4% of the sum involved. Upon completing these formalities, the applicants were told to call again in a month's time, after which they were informed that their applications had been refused by the head office or that the matter was delayed owing to certain unforeseen circumstances. In the former case, the firm does not take any responsibility, as in accordance with an agreement all applicants had signed, the amount of the technical expenses incurred must be split between the parties concerned. In other words the firm gets its 2% for nothing. As an alternative, the matter can be dragged indefinitely.

We know a Russian who paid the necessary "expenses" six months ago, but up to the present has received neither money, nor

final refusal. Another Russian, whom we know personally, paid about \$3,000 as technical expenses and has now lost any hope of recovering his money. It is said that there are about 20 victims of this "financier" in the Russian community and that there are considerably more amongst the Chinese population, and a few amongst foreigners. Anyhow the firm must be getting nice profit from these transactions, because the "head" of the firm lives in a luxurious apartment and maintains an expensive office.

His activities have already attracted the attention of the Police, but for obvious reasons it is difficult to gather information regarding his tricks.

Local large insurance companies whose interest was aroused by the activities of this firm, have been unable to find out what are the insurance companies he is supposed to represent.

A. T. K. Gier

D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: E. 9160 'C. Headquarters Division.
Crime Branch Police Station.
July 25, 1940

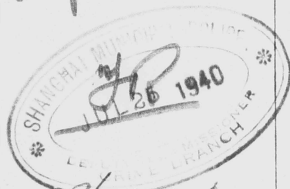
Diary Number:--	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At the request of Det. Sergt. Pierre of the French Police assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Pryde and D.S. Sugimoto of C.B.H.Q. (C.1) and I. J. Ashby alias Yechivi was arrested in Room 328 of the New Asia Hotel at 4.20 p.m. on 24-7-40.

Det. Sergt. Pierre conveyed Ashby direct to the French Consular Court where his activities are being investigated by the French Magistrate.

DC. SB
Information



Special Branch file
(Confidential)

CRIME
Info
Supt.



B. 9160/C

Headquarters
Crime Branch
July 25, 40

At the request of Det. Sergt. Pierre of the French Police assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Pryde and D.S. Sugimoto of C.B.H.Q. (C.1) and I. J. Ashby alias Yechivi was arrested in Room 328 of the New Asia Hotel at 4.20 p.m. on 24-7-40.

Det. Sergt. Pierre conveyed Ashby direct to the French Consular Court where his activities are being investigated by the French Magistrate.

Y.I.B.
for
R.S.

Sh. ch
Sub.

CCH

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch *611111*

REPORT

Date April 8 19 40

Subject I. J. Ashby - manager of the British Finance and Insurance Agency.

Made by D. S. I. Wide. Forwarded by D. J. Crawford.

On April 4, 1940, following a dispute over rent I.J. Ashby, manager of the British Finance and Insurance Agency, vacated his office at Room 50 of the Messageries Maritimes Building, 9 Quai de France, and moved to the 17th floor of the Broadway Mansion, telephone No. 46717.

French Police notified.

D. S. I.

D.S. (Special Branch)

CTH

1. 2
11. 2010

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
F. B. REGISTRY

S. B. D.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch Sub-Station

Date March 1, 1940

Subject: Mr. Ashby - manager of the British Finance and Insurance Agency

Made by D. S. I. Hide

Forwarded by H. I. Crawford

C. P. Lin,
Mr. Alcott's
broadcast is
usually faithfully
reproduced in the
China Press &
in the comment
contained in that
newspaper (copy
attached) there is
no mention of
the Paget
Guarantee
Corporation.
Is it desired
that Mr. Alcott
be approached
personally please?
R. D. Fork.
D. C.

DC (SPB)
Will you kindly show
Mr. Gubb this report
& discuss for the action
on it him.

On the afternoon of March 1st, 1940, Mr. F. Tilley, civil engineer and architect, of 346 Szechuen Road, was interviewed regarding a recent wireless broadcast concerning the proposed loan to the Municipal Council.

Mr. Tilley stated that apart from the fact that he introduced Mr. T. S. Ashby, a director of the Paget Guarantee Corporation of London at present in Shanghai, to Mr. Morcher of the Municipal Council, he has taken no part in the loan negotiations.

He also stated that he had heard a broadcast by Mr. Carrol Alcott on February 28th touching on the subject of the loan, in which Mr. Alcott stated that the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank is willing to underwrite a loan of ten million dollars to the Shanghai Municipal Council providing that the proposed increase of 50% in rates and taxes is approved at the forthcoming ratepayers' meeting. He denied that the broadcast contained any reference to himself or to the Paget Guarantee Corporation.

In reply to a direct question, Mr. Tilley reiterated that Ashby is a director of this Corporation.



INDEXED
(S. B.) REGISTRY
DATE

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— C.1. Misc. 12/40
Spl. Br. D.9160

Headquarters Division.
Crime Branch Police Station.
JANUARY 19, 1940

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

CONFIDENTIAL

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C. CRIME
Information

Ashby
19/1

The undersigned is in receipt of authentic information that one named S.A.R. Kazarooni, an Iranian Subject, the manager of The Iran & China Trading Corp., 24 Bund, is the latest victim of Ashby who has induced Kazarooni to form a Finance Company in Shanghai.

The scheme in brief is that Kazarooni put up £10,000. 0. 0. Sterling and that Ashby's company will loan £40,000. 0. 0. which will be raised by selling shares on the London market. Kazarooni has already paid over to Ashby \$7,500.00 as organising expenses and has been shown a cable from London dated January 12th, 1940 and received in Shanghai January 15th, 1940 to the effect that the London House agrees to this scheme.

The agreement is to the effect that the £40,000. 0. 0. has to be raised in London within two months and when confirmation of this is received in Shanghai, Kazarooni has to pay over £10,000. 0. 0. and he will become a director of the company.

Kazarooni has implicit faith in Ashby at the present time.

This information has been received from a third party, so full information regarding the transactions are not available, but as the amount



R. H.
14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

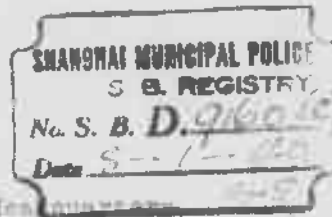
concerned is so large it seems probable that Ashby will disappear from Shanghai if he is successful in obtaining the £10,000. O. O. from Kazarooni.

G. B. Bryce

D. S. I.

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

CONFIDENTIAL



Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 4, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

T. E. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9606

Subject :- British Finance and Insurance Agency.

Enclosures Copies of Police reports.

FILED

CONFIDENTIAL

CRIME DIARY.

Headquarters,

Crime Branch,

Crime Register No:- C.C.D.9160.

December 29, 1939.

On the instructions of the D.C. (Crime),
P.S.I. Fryde interviewed Mr. R.J. Read, General
Manager of Read Cooper & Co., 350 Szechuen Road,
on the morning of 29.12.39.

Mr. Read was previously P.S. 122 of the
S.M.P. and resigned in 1931. He stated he is now
the owner of a coal mine situated in French Indo-
China near the Kwangsi border and about 150 kilometres
up river from Haiphong. He purchased this coal mine
with money he received as a legacy from some relations
in England. According to history, he has the Jardine
Matheson contract for coal at Haiphong and also an
Admiralty contract for Hongkong. About May 1939
he returned to Shanghai from Indo-China with the
object of raising money to further develop this
coal mine and through a Russian broker named
DEMISHCHEN (?) he was introduced to ASHEY.

Read supplied ASHEY with photographic copies of
all documents in connection with this mine and ASHEY agreed
to arrange with the PACIFIC Guarantees Corp. of London for
a loan of £10,000.00 repayable at 4% interest. It was
at first arranged that ASHEY should value the property
but later he agreed to only look over the plans,
documents etc., and if Read would sign over to him a
number of shares in this mine he would immediately
arrange about the loan. This caused Read to be suspi-
cious and all negotiations have now fallen through.

According to Read, Ashby is on friendly terms with one named WEISBURGER(?) who is employed in the French Commercial Attache's office.

Read states that when he visited Ashby's office he was shown a group photograph of the Heads of Scotland Yard in which Ashby is very prominent and also another document granting Ashby admission to Buckingham Palace and bearing the Royal Crest. These documents were shown in a casual manner, evidently with the idea of instilling confidence.

Read appears quite willing to supply any further information he can obtain about Ashby.

Regarding Read, judging by his office accommodation, he does not appear to be the owner of a coal mine, but this can be checked on by enquiring at Jardines as to whether he has the contract to coal their ships at Haiphong.

Enquiries are being made to locate DEMISHOFF in an endeavour to get further information re Ashby.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date January 4, 1940.

Subject British Finance and Insurance Agency.

Submitted by D. I. Crawford

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

During the past few weeks I.J. Ashby has been negotiating with a group of Chinese regarding the formation of a concern to be known as "The Queens Hotel Company" which proposes to construct a hotel of that name at the corner of Hankow and Yu Ya Ching Roads. In the course of these negotiations Ashby produced for their inspection a cablegram which reads as follows :-

DAJ3/E LONDON 30 1701
DLT BRITISH FINANCE SHANGHAI
PURCHASE IMMEDIATELY 200 BALES COTTONYARN
TRANSHIP TRIESTE NOTIFYING YUGOSLAVIA
EXPRESS AGENCY STOP CREDIT OFFERED CHASEBANK
SHANGHAI STOP LOAN QUEENS HOTEL COMPANY FOR
SEVENHUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS ACCEPTED
SUBMIT CONTRACTS

PAGET GUARANTEE CORPORATION =

The Paget Guarantee Corporation is unknown among reputable business circles and is not mentioned in the London Directory or the London Business Directory for 1939. It has been established that no credit has been opened at the local office of the Chase Bank. Enquiries at the various cable companies prove that "Such a cable has been received" although of course, this does not prove the authenticity of the document as Ashby may have a confederate working in

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.

John Robertson

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL

*Copy for up to
to S-C G*



INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE / /

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 49

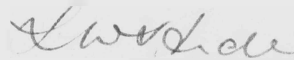
Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

London.

It is understood that the Chinese have already withdrawn from the deal without loss, apart from certain cable expenses, despite which it will be of interest to obtain full details of Ashby's proposition. However, owing to the fact that the Chinese insist on remaining anonymous and information can be obtained only through a third party, it will be several days before further details are available.

With reference to D.S.I. Pryde's report of December 29th, 1939, it appears likely that the photograph shown to Mr. R.J. Read is identical with that presented for the inspection of Ashby's fellow passengers aboard the s.s. Rajputana as detailed in Special Branch report of April 27th, 1939, and forms a part of his stock in trade to create confidence among his prospective associates.



D. S. I.

DAJ3/B LONDON 30 1701 =

DLT = BRITISH FINANCE SHANGHAI =

PURCHASE IMMEDIATELY 200 BALES COTTONYARN TRANSHIP
TRIESTE NOTIFYING YUGOSLAVIAN EXPRESS AGENCY STOP
CREDIT OPENED CHASEBANK SHANGHAI STOP LOAN QUEENS
HOTEL COMPANY FOR SEVENHUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS
ACCEPTED SUBMIT CONTRACTS

PAGET GUARANTEE CORPORATION =

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— S.B.D.9160.

Headquarters... Division.
Crime Branch Police Station.
December 29, 1939.

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

CONFIDENTIAL

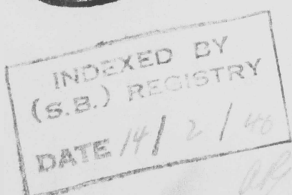
Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the instructions of the D.C. (Crime),
D.S.I. Pryde interviewed Mr. R.J. Read, General
Manager of Read Cooper & Co., 650 Szechuen Road,
on the morning of 29.12.39.

Mr. Read was previously P.S. 122 of the
S.M.P. and resigned in 1931. He stated he is now
the owner of a coal mine situated in French Indo-
China near the Kwangsi border and about 150 kilometres
up river from Haiphong. He purchased this coal mine
with money he received as a legacy from some relations
in England. According to his story, he has the Jardine
Matheson contract for coal at Haiphong and also an
Admiralty contract for Hongkong. About May 1939
he returned to Shanghai from Indo-China with the
object of raising money to further develop this
coal mine and through a Russian broker named
DEMISHOFF (?) he was introduced to ASHEY.

Read supplied ASHEY with photographic
copies of all documents in connection with this
mine and ASHEY agreed to arrange with the PAGET
Guarantee Corp. of London for a loan of £10,000.00
repayable at 4% interest. It was at first arranged
that ASHEY should value the property but later he
agreed to only look over the plans, documents etc.,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: -

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number: -

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and if Read would sign over to him a number of shares in this mine he would immediately arrange about the loan. This caused Read to be suspicious and all negotiations have now fallen through.

According to Read, Ashby is on friendly terms with one named WEISBURGER(?) who is employed in the French Commercial Attache's office.

Read states that when he visited Ashby's office he was shown a group photograph of the Heads of Scotland Yard in which Ashby is very prominent and also another document granting Ashby admission to Buckingham Palace and bearing the Royal Crest. These documents were shown in a casual manner, evidently with the idea of instilling confidence.

Read appears quite willing to supply any further information he can obtain about Ashby.

Regarding Read, judging by his office accommodation, he does not appear to be the owner of a coal mine, but this can be checked on by enquiring at Jardines as to whether he has the contract to coal their ships at Haiphong.

Enquiries are being made to locate DEMISHOFF in an endeavour to get further information re Ashby.

D. S. I.

R. J. Read

GENERAL MANAGER

READ, COOPER & CO.
650 SZECHUEN ROAD
SHANGHAI

TEL. 13834

C O N F I D E N T I A L

Date December 28, 1939.

(Headquarters) Office Notes

D.C. (Crime).

CONFIDENTIAL

The latest developments with regard to Ashby include negotiations commencing about ten days' ago with the Treasurer, with a view to offering, ~~through~~ the Council, a loan of several million dollars backed by the Paget Corporation in London. The Council, in consultation with their Bankers, have moved very cautiously in the matter, but informed Ashby at the time that he could telegraph his principles in London to make touch with the Hongkong Bank in London, who would communicate Bankers' references ~~through~~ the Hongkong Bank in Shanghai. In the meantime, the Hongkong Bank in Shanghai have wired their Head Office in the matter.

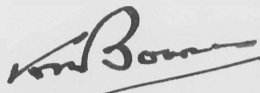
This situation is now pending further developments, but today one Walter Nyl, who wishes to keep his name confidential, called on the Secretary General, and informed him that he was representative of a group of Chinese with about half-a-million dollars at their disposal, and that they had been approached by Ashby, who tendered as reference to some extent, copies of cables sent to London on behalf of the Council Loan referred to above. The Secretary General naturally looks upon this with some anxiety, in case members of the Public may be led to trust large sums of money on the strength of these documents. It has been decided that the Secretary General will write to Mr. Rodgers, Ashby's lawyer, and protest strongly against any reference to the Council at this stage, and any use being made of the fact of negotiations with the Council to create confidence.

A copy of this letter will also be sent to the Commandant, French Police, with a request that he bring pressure on Ashby, who is an Algerian French protégé, to prevent misuse of the Council's name.

That is the position at the moment.

One Mr. Tilley, who is an architect of long residence in Shanghai, appears to be connected in some way with Ashby, and it was actually through him that Ashby made touch with the Treasurer of the Council. The Treasurer thinks Tilley may be a potential victim of fraud, but it is not impossible, on the other hand, that Tilley has full knowledge of Ashby's activities. The second time Ashby called on the Treasurer, he produced Mr. H.D. Rodger as his lawyer. It is not known how much Mr. Rodger knows about Ashby. On this occasion also he produced a card giving the name, I.T. Yechivi, instead of the card which he produced on the first occasion, giving the name of Ashby.

Please instruct Detectives to keep a close eye on this case, and add information to this file as it is obtained, until some definite action may become possible.



Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

PKC

FORM NO. 3
G. 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch, ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date Dec. 21st, 1939.

Subject (in full) British Finance & Insurance Agency.

Made by D. S. I. Hilde Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

I. J. Ashby is now residing at Apartment 1501,
Broadway Mansions (Tel. 46260, extension 216) under
the name of I. J. Yechivi of the Finance Insurance
& Mercantile Co., 9 Quai de France.

Luxia

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

RECEIVED
1939 DEC 21

SVC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 14, 1939.

Subject... British Finance and Insurance Agency.

Made by D.D.I. Hilde

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Examination of the recent issue of the telephone directory reveals that the business conducted by I. J. Ashby is still listed under the title of the British Finance and Insurance Agency. Enquiries at the Shanghai Telephone Company reveal that the entry is not due to an error as no amended instructions have been received from the subscriber.

Through C.D.J. Emelianoff, the French Police have requested that the Municipal Police file an official complaint regarding the above in order to establish grounds for action against Ashby.

L. W. Hilde

D. S. I.

* D. C. (Special Branch).



FILE

D. C. (CRIME).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. C.1.Misc.190/39

Headquarters Division:
Crime Branch Police Station.
11.12.39

Diary Number: 1

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D. C. CRIME
Information

S.B. File D. 9160 attached.

11 DEC. 1939

C. 1.
Please inform
Mr. Wright of
the result of
your inquiries
in this respect.



Mr. Wright
informed
accordingly

G. B. Hughes
13/12/39

In accordance with the instructions of the D.C. (Crime), D.S.I. Pryde interviewed Mr. Wright of Hausons at 9.30 a.m. on 9.12.39 in connection with information he had to supply to the Police regarding a French Algerian named Yechivi Zaki Youssif alias Ashby.

This man had come under the notice of Mr. Wright through a client of his having requested Mr. Wright to verify the bona-fides of Youssif alias Ashby, as this man had offered to this client mortgage loans of an unlimited amount to be advanced against freehold property as security.

Youssif alias Ashby operates the Finance Insurance of Mercantile Co., 9 French Bund and a full report on the activities of the man form the subject of Special Branch File No. 9160 and a close watch is being kept upon him by the Special Branch and the French Police, but the following further information is of interest.

He claims to be the China Representative of a London Financial House named "PACET Guarantee Company of London". A representative of the Finance Insurance and Mercantile Co., called on Mr. Wright and showed him a typewritten sheet giving the names of the Directors

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.

- 2 -

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the former concern. This list included the names of many titled persons. Mr. Wright has made enquiries through the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank and as far as can be ascertained there is no such firm as the "PAGET Guarantee Company of London".

It would appear that the only way that Youssif alias Ashby is making money out of this scheme at the present time, is by charging an extortionate amount for the valuation of the property and then informing the owners of same that this valuation could not be accepted by London.

As Youssif alias Ashby is already being kept under observation by the S.M.P. and French Police and his activities are known, it would appear that nothing further can be done until there is evidence that he has committed a criminal offence, and I would respectfully suggest that Mr. Wright be informed accordingly and then he can advise his client to have no dealings with Youssif alias Ashby. Mr. Wright does not wish to reveal the name of his client and also requests that his own name be kept confidential in connection with same.

Chas. B. Pryde.
D. S. I.

FORM NO. 3
6. 5. 1-39

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, SHANGHAI

REPORT

Date August 4, 1939.

Subject (in full) British Finance & Insurance Agency

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

In accordance with D.C.'s (Special Branch) Instructions the attached file on I.J. ASHBY was shown to C.D.I. EMELIANOFF of the French Police who requested permission to take copies of the photo-static documents appertaining to an alleged fraud in Colombo and to be supplied with a copy of the Police report. Both requests were granted and it is the intention of the French Police to put the matter before the French Consul-General for disposal.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO.

29.7.39

DC Crime

Information
& favour of
return in due
course. Ashby
is French. I shall
pass to French
Police for removal.
Cathay has now
been substituted for
"British" on the firm's
signboard



71
D. C. Secret Branch.

THH

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch *S.I.*

REPORT

Date *July 28,* 19*39.*

Subject... *British Finance & Insurance Agency*

Made by *D.S. Hide*

Forwarded by *C. Crawford S.I.*

The attached photostatic copies of correspondence between the London, Colombo and Shanghai offices of the Chartered Bank which deals with a confidence trick perpetrated in Colombo apparently by the person known in Shanghai as I.J. Ashby, were obtained from the local office of the Bank on the understanding that the contents thereof be kept strictly confidential although there is no objection to further copies being passed to the French Police. A brief summary follows :-

Towards the end of 1938, a Miss Ida M. Paulusz of 8, Inner Flower Road, Colombo, signed a contract with "The United Kingdom Merchantile and Finance Corporation Ltd.," of 55/56 Chancery, London, W.C.2, represented by a person known to her as "Captain Doctor Jacques Bertrand" of Saigon, Indo-China, to negotiate a loan of Rs 18,000/- from Martins Bank Ltd. of 88, Leadenhall Street, London, W.C. allegedly represented by a person styling himself as "J. Wimbourne, General Agent for India."

Miss Paulusz later received from Bertrand coupons No.s 5, 7, 8 and 9, each for S.S. \$150.00 cut from a whole bond of the Straits Settlement Government Loan 1962-72, as security for Rs 540/- paid to him to cover expenses arising in connection with the loan.

Miss Paulusz later handed coupon No. 5 to the Chartered Bank in Colombo for collection. It was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

subsequently forwarded to the Bank's branch in Singapore where it was discovered to be spurious. It was also ascertained that "J. Winbourne" had no authority to sign on behalf of Martins Bank.

In a letter to the Head Office dated May 25th 1939, the Colombo Branch of the Chartered Bank reported that a person calling himself Captain Dr. Jacques Bertrand had disappeared after duping several Colombo residents by means of a confidence trick.

Miss Paulusz declined to report the case to the Colombo Police fearing that she might be exposed to ridicule.

The bonds issue in question was printed by Messrs. Waterlow & Sons and the coupons received by Miss Paulusz were cut from a specimen \$10,000.00 bond sent to Dann Decker Co., 22, Second Line Beach, Madras, in June 1937. This specimen bond was unnumbered and had been mutilated by holing in the usual manner. The fact that the four coupons received by Miss Paulusz were thus mutilated and unnumbered appears to have escaped her notice.

Messrs. Waterlow & Sons also informed the London Office of the Chartered Bank that they had received an application (copy attached) from

The British Finance & Insurance Agency,
9, Quai de France,
French Bund,
Shanghai

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

(3)

Subject

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

for quotations and specimen bonds for the contemplated issue of First Mortgage Debenture Bonds in the sum of £880,000-0-0. The manager of this firm was interviewed by Messrs. Waterlow & Sons' Agent for the Far East and he expressly referred to a bond issue printed for the city of Nicheroy, a specimen of which was sent to Dann & Becker Co., at the same time as the ⁸Strits Settlement Bonds subsequently passed to Miss Paulusz. He also informed Messrs. Waterlow's agent that the firm's head office was located in Chancery Lane, and although a representative made enquiries he could not trace a firm of this name but was informed that there had previously been a firm known as "The United Kingdom Finance and Insurance Co." which had ceased to function owing to the fact that the manager or proprietor was serving a term of imprisonment.

It will be noted that the address of the now defunct "United Kingdom Finance & Insurance Co." is the same as that of the United Kingdom Merchantile and Finance Corporation Ltd., whilst the head office of the local "British Finance & Insurance Agency" is given as 65/66 Chancery Lane.

In view of the foregoing, it is reasonable to suppose that the person known to Miss Paulusz as Captain Doctor Jacques Bertrand is identical with the person known locally as I.J. Ashby or Captain

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

(4)

Station,

Date

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Jacques Jechivi, and that he is planning to get possession of specimen bonds in order to repeat the fraud perpetrated on the residents of Columbo.

Wood

D. B.

D.C. (Special Branch)

205
247

THH

NO. 3
G. 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch *Sutton*

REPORT

Date May 19, 1939.

Subject (in full) Enquiries regarding the British Finance and Insurance Agency

Made by D.S. *hide*

Forwarded by *C. G. G. G. G.*

Attached herewith for purpose of record, is a photograph of I.J. Asnby, alias Jechivi, manager of the British Finance & Insurance Agency.

L. W. L. L.

D. S.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

202
D.C. (S. Br.)
202

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 41874

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date April 27, 1939.

Subject. Enquiries Regarding The British Finance and Insurance Agency.

Made by D.S. Hide

Forwarded by

C. Crawford, D.I.

It has now been ascertained that on December 25, 1938, the individual known in Shanghai as I. J. Ashby, boarded the s.s. Rajputana at Colombo en route to Hongkong. He was in possession of a second class ticket and travelled as Captain Jacques Y. Jechivi, M.B.E., Sous Commandant of the Surete Generale Paris.

During the course of conversation with his fellow passengers, Ashby claimed to have many personal friends among the high officials of New Scotland Yard and produced a photograph alleged to have been taken at the Dorchester Hotel in London on the occasion of a Metropolitan Police Dinner at which he was a guest. He also claimed to be a captain of the Reserve of Officers of the French Air Force and that he had had flying experience in the Great War and subsequently in Morocco. He also announced that he had been seconded from the Paris Police for duty as liaison officer with the Hongkong Police and that he had completed many similar commissions throughout British India and Afghanistan.

Following the ship's arrival in Hongkong, Ashby was not seen among the passengers who proceeded ashore after the passport examination and was still aboard when the vessel departed for Shanghai. In the light of subsequent events it is presumed that the Hongkong Authorities refused him permission to land although his own explanation was to the effect that he had

FILE

HR
28-4-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

received cabled instructions to proceed to Japan.

During the voyage from Hongkong to Shanghai, Ashby is believed to have borrowed money from Indian passengers on security of a gold watch and chain and a gold ring which were not seen in his possession on the vessel's arrival in Shanghai on January 9, 1939. Although it was understood that Ashby was proceeding to Japan on the same vessel, he was seen in Shanghai on the day subsequent to its departure. That he did eventually proceed to Japan appears fairly definite but presumably did so under a third name as neither of the first two are recorded on the lists of arrivals and departures.

On March 13, 1939, Ashby obtained steel office furniture to the value of \$860.00 from the Charles Chang Steel Furniture Company of 537, Peking Road. Four days later he paid a deposit of \$386.00 in the form of \$100.00 cash and a cheque for 210-0-0 drawn on the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation. Efforts to obtain payment of the balance have proved abortive and Ashby has promised to settle the account on May 13, 1939.

During March 1939, Ashby approached a Mr. Cheng Tsi Suan, (LL.B. LL.M. New York University) a lawyer of 149 Szechuen Road with a request that he should act as legal adviser to the British Finance and Insurance Agency. Mr. Cheng was doubtful as to the bona fides of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

the concern and wrote to the British Consulate requesting information.

For purposes of verification, The British Finance and Insurance Agency has since forward to Mr. Cheng details of four lots of property in respect of proposed mortgages and in this connection it has been ascertained that Mr. Zau Chin Tsah (趙吉善) of the Ningpo Zaushing Steam Navigation Company of 86, Ningpo Road, has paid Ashby \$1,400.00 valuation fee on property offered as security for a loan of \$230,000.00.

It is understood that Ashby has informed his prospective clients that all business propositions are subject to the approval of his London office which will require eight weeks to obtain.

On April 20, 1939, Mr. S.G. Peare, Consul and deputy registrar of companies of the British Consulate, wrote to Ashby requesting him to call and explain the British status of the British Finance and Insurance Agency. Ashby interviewed the Consul on April 23, when he declared himself to be a French subject and gave no satisfactory explanation of his right to associate the word "British" with the title of his agency in view of which the British Consul will approach the French Authorities with a request for an appropriate correction to be made.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

REPORT

Station, _____

Date _____

Subject _____

Made by _____ Forwarded by _____

Mr. Beare has since stated that so far as the
British Consulate is concerned, investigations may
now be closed.

W. H. Lide

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

copy to French Consul

FILE

23.8
RECORDED BY
27

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch, *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date *Apr 12* 19*39*

Subject *Enquiries regarding The British Finance and Insurance Agency.*

Made by *D.S. Hide*

Forwarded by *C. Cleaver D.S.*

The concern known as the British Finance and Insurance Agency is located in Room 50 of the Messageries Maritimes Building, 9 Quai de France, telephone number 87676, with two extensions, was installed therein on March 10th 1939, which was the approximate date of the establishment of the firm in Shanghai.

On his visiting card the manager describes himself as I. J. Ashby, B. Sc. (econ.) A.C.I.I. (Associate of the Chartered Insurance Institute). He resides at 1019 Park Hotel although this address is not mentioned on his card. During his conversation with the representative of Messageries Maritimes he is said to have described himself as an Assyrian from Beirut. His physical appearance suggests that he is a European with some oriental blood. It is said that he was formerly known as Captain Jaques and held the position of "Sous Generale" in Paris. Enquiries have not yet elicited anything further regarding this point.

The glass panel of the door of the concern bears the following particulars:-

"The British Finance and Insurance Agency"

Collaborators.

Erlangers Ltd

Lazard Bros & Co. Ltd.

The Paget guarantee Corporation Ltd.

London.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Correspondents

Paris, New York, Egypt, Palestine, India,
Singapore and Japan.

Enquiries reveal that the first two of the
above mentioned "Collaborators" are prominent private
London Bankers who enjoy an excellent reputation,
whilst the third is a money lending concern but
little is known regarding its activities and
reputation.

The local correspondents of Lazard Bros & Co.
Ltd. are the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and
China but neither this nor six other large foreign
banks at which enquiries have been made known anything
regarding the concern in question.

Among other items, the stationery of the
British Finance & Insurance Agency bears the following
particulars :

Address - P.O. Box 724 Shanghai

Registered Office - 65-66 Chancery Lane, London,
W.C.2.

Branch Offices - 170 Broadway, New York.

1 Rue de Courcelles, Paris.

The 1939 London Directory contains no mention
of the British Finance and Insurance Agency whilst
the majority of the tenants of 65-66, Chancery Lane
are described as turf accountants and none of the
firms located therein appear to be connected with
finance or insurance.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

At the request of the Municipal Police, the French Police detailed an agent to conduct enquiries at the offices of the British Finance & Insurance Agency in the guise of an insurance broker. He was informed that the firm does not transact any form of insurance business but is prepared to negotiate mortgages and advance loans on security for amounts not less than £500 or \$15,000.00.

In March 1939, acting through a salesman named James Francis Browning, Ashby hired two typewriters from the Office Appliance Co., 150 Nanking Road at \$30 per month, and at the same time offered Mrs. Berry, wife of Mr. C. Berry, the acting manager, a position as stenographer, which she accepted on a week's trial.

A few days later Browning was dismissed for misappropriation and immediately afterwards obtained a position with the British Finance & Insurance Agency which he still holds.

At the expiry of her week's trial, Mrs. Berry resigned owing to a dispute regarding her salary, following which Mr. Berry became apprehensive over the safety of the two typewriters and repossessed them on March 18th 1939. Thereupon Ashby wrote to the Office Appliance Co. threatening to take legal action claiming \$100.00 damages for each day he was deprived of the use of the machines.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

Mrs. Berry described the business transacted during the period of her employ as negligible - no letters were written, none received and no clients entered the office.

The Chinese manager of the British Finance and Insurance Co. is one B.H.S. Ching (*彭江*) who resigned his previous position as salesman to Dodwell & Co., 100 Jinkoo Road in order to take up his present employment. He is said to have tendered a bad cheque in payment for goods recently obtained from the Office Appliance Co. on behalf of a fictitious client. The sum involved was refunded under pressure a few days later and no further action taken.

Neither the British Finance & Insurance Co. nor I.J. Ashby are registered with the British or French Authorities and the records of the Municipal Police and French Police contain no reference to them.

Several lines of investigation have been opened as a result of the above enquiries and it is expected that further information will be gained in the near future.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

copy to French Police
DBH
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
18/4

CONFIDENTIAL
MEMO.



Activities & who's
who in
British Finance
and Insurance Agency
9 French Road

One named
J. F. Ashby
is said to be principal

JF

D. C. Special Branch.

255

London.

No. 642a

15th June, 1939.

Private & Confidential.

The Agent,
Colombo.

Dear Sir,

Straits Settlements Government 3% Loan 1962/72.

We have read with very great interest your letter No. 412a of 15th ultimo regarding the above, and return the enclosures as requested.

We immediately got into touch with Messrs. Waterlow & Sons Ltd. the printers of the Bonds, and enclose a copy of their reply. We have pointed out to them that although it was their normal practice to send out specimen bonds, perforated only, we think that in addition they should overprint each bond and coupon with the word "specimen". They themselves admit that they perforated some of the coupons with certain words ending with "Limited", and the base of these perforations can be seen on the top of coupon No. 5.

We would mention that there is no such firm at the address given in the document, and also that "Rs.18,000 divided into 800 bonds of over Rs.2000 each" = Rs.1,600,000 at least which should have placed anyone on their guard, quite apart from the absence of a number on the coupon and the perforations.

It is obvious that a gang of rogues is operating together and Messrs. Waterlow inform us that they were told the Manager and/or Proprietor of the United Kingdom Finance and Insurance

-2-

Company was serving a term of imprisonment.

We are, therefore, sending a copy of the correspondence to Madras and Shanghai to see if they can find out anything concerning the firms in question. I might also be advisable to send Capt. Jacques Bertrand's letter to Saigon.

Yours faithfully,

Secretary.

The Chartered Bank of India, Australia & China.

MANAGER 38, Bishopsgate.

No. 7739

SUB MANAGER London. 15th June, 1939.

ACCOUNTANT

The Manager,

Rec'd 27 JUNE 1939

Ans'd

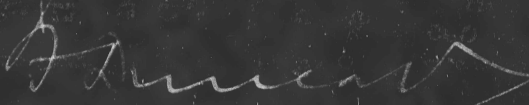
Dear Sir,

Straits Settlements Government 5% Loan 1962/72.

We enclose copy of an advice to Colombo regarding the above, together with copies of the correspondence referred to.

Is it possible for you to ascertain anything concerning the firm mentioned with an address at your port? Please advise Colombo as well as I receive the result of your enquiries.

Yours faithfully,



Secretary.

No.773a

15th June, 1939.

The Manager,

Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

Straits Settlements Government 3% Loan 1962/72.

We enclose copy of an advice to Colombo regarding the above, together with copies of the correspondence referred to. Is it possible for you to ascertain anything concerning the firm mentioned with an address at your port? Please advise Colombo as well as ourselves the result of your enquiries.

Yours faithfully,

Secretary.

The Chartered Bank of India, Australia & China,

MANAGER 18 Bishopsgate,

SUB-MANAGER London, 15th June, 1939

ACCOUNTANT

No. 773a

The Manager,

Shanghai.

Rec'd 27 JUNE 1939

Ans'd

Dear Sir,

Straits Settlements Government 3% Loan 1962/72.

We enclose copy of an advice to Colombo regarding the above, together with copies of the correspondence referred to. Is it possible for you to ascertain anything concerning the firm mentioned with an address at your port? Please advise Colombo as well as ourselves the result of your enquiries.

Yours faithfully,



Secretary.

No. 773a

15th June, 1939.

The Manager,

Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

Straits Settlements Government 5% Loan 1938/72.

We enclose copy of an advice to Colombo regarding the above, together with copies of the correspondence referred to. Is it possible for you to ascertain anything concerning the firm mentioned with an address at your port? Please advise Colombo as well as ourselves the result of your enquiries.

Yours faithfully,


Secretary

COPY

15th June 1959

To: CHARTERED BANK OF INDIA, AUSTRALIA & CHINA -37

A further strange point is that the Manager of the British Finance & Insurance Agency in Shanghai, when discussing the matter with our Agent expressly referred to a Bond we printed for the City of Nicheroy, a specimen of which we sent to the Dann Decker Co. of Madras at the same time as we sent them a specimen of the Straits Settlement Bond we produced for you.

If we receive any further information on this matter, we will immediately advise you and meantime reiterate our sincerest regrets for the trouble and concern this unfortunate matter has caused you.

We are, dear Sirs,
Yours faithfully,

(sgd) Waterhouse & Sons

COPY

HH/FD

13th June 39

CHARTERED BANK OF INDIA, AUSTRALIA & CHINA,
58 BISHOPSGATE, E.C.2.

Dear Sirs,

STRATE SETTLEMENT IN LOAN 1962-1972

With reference to our recent conversations regarding the four unnumbered and mutilated coupons of \$150 each Nos. 5, 7, 8 and 9 of the above loan which have been returned by your Colombo Office and to the writer's statements to you yesterday, we confirm that we feel confident that these particular coupons have been taken from a specimen \$10000 Bond sent by us to the:-

Dann Decker Co.
22 Second Line Beach,
Madras

in June 1937 in response to their request to us regarding the production of such Bonds, and it would appear that the specimen has by some means unknown to us got into the hands of the unscrupulous person referred to in your Branch's report.

This unnumbered specimen Bond, with Coupons, was sent to the above mentioned firm in the normal manner in response to their application, and was as is our usual custom cancelled by holding both in the Bond and each of the Coupons prior to being sent.

Cancellation

COPY

13th June 1957

To: CHARTERED BANK OF INDIA, AUSTRALIA & CHINA

-2-

Cancellation of specimens by holling has always been considered by us to be the best protection against the possibility of their illegal use, and it is extremely difficult to replace mutilated parts of such securities, and we have never previously been advised of a similar attempt to pass such mutilated specimen Coupons as genuine, particularly as they are also unnumbered.

We're extremely sorry that this specimen should have been used in an illegal way, and in view of the difficulty and trouble that this matter has caused you, we are making arrangements that all specimens of similar negotiable documents which we have produced for you are, in future, overprinted with the word "SPECIMEN" as well as mutilated by holling in order that even the most gullible person would be further protected by this additional precaution and refuse to accept them in similar circumstances.

We also confirm that we have recently received an application from a firm entitled

The British Finance & Insurance Agency,
9 Quai de France,
French Bund,
Shanghai

for a quotation and specimens of Bonds, and we enclose for your information copy of their application - particularly because they advised our Agent in China that their London Office was in Chancery Lane, and although our representative called at this address he could not find a firm with this name, but was informed that there had previously been a firm there under the name of:-

United Kingdom Finance & Insurance Company

which name was mentioned on the printed Agreement attached to your Colombo Branch's report, and which we were told has now ceased to function owing to certain circumstances which we mentioned.

/A

AGREEMENT.

I do hereby agree to forfeit Coupons Nos.

5, 7, 8, 9 dated 15/4/39, 15/4/40, 15/10/40 and 15/4/41 amounting to Straits Government Dollars 600 (six hundred) if Miss Ida Marion Paulusz will not receive the loan of Rs.10,000/- from Martins Bank Ltd., London through the United Kingdom Mercantile & Finance Corporation of London, within thirtyfive days from today's date. She will be free to dispose of these Coupons at any way she may consider necessary and I shall have no claim whatsoever against her for these coupons.

I subscribe my signature this 21/12/38 at
Colombo, Ceylon.

(Signature).

(Jacques Bertrand
Capt).

COPY

COPY OF LETTER FROM:-

DATT DECKER/COY.

22 Second Line Beach,
Madras.

5th June 1937.

To: Messrs Waterlow & Sons Ltd.
25 St. Winchester Street,
London, W.C.2.

Dear Sirs,

We understand you are printing Debenture Bonds with bearer coupon interest. I have also seen you have printed some Bonds for Mr. Ivy from Palestine.

As we are engaged in the same kind of business and would soon require to print Bonds of the same type or of the type of Kassim Bazaar Estate Co. Ltd. we would like you to send us per return of post some specimen of final printing of the issue of above Bonds for our perusal so that we may consider to place our orders with you, per return Air Mail please send specimen.

Thanking you,

Yours very truly,

(Signature)

COPY OF LETTER FROM

THE CHARTERED BANK OF INDIA, AUSTRALIA & CHINA
(Incorporated in England by Royal Charter 1831)
(Liability of Shareholders Limited)

P.O. BOX No.27

Sundry Advice.

Colombo, 25th May, 1939.

No.412a.

The Secretary,
The Chartered Bank of India, Australia & China,
London.

Dear Sir,

Straits Settlements Government
30 Loan 1962 / 72.

We were handed for collection a coupon No. 5 for \$150.00 in respect of \$10,000. of the above Loan, due on 15th April 1939, by a Miss Ida M. Paulusz, a respectable Colombo resident.

The coupon was, as usual, forwarded to Singapore Office for collection, who referred to us for further particulars of the bond, and on our making enquiries from the above mentioned lady, we are convinced that the coupon is spurious and that she has been the victim of a confidence trick.

According to Miss Paulusz this coupon, together with three others Nos. 7, 8 and 9, which were detached from the relative bond, were handed to her by a certain "Capt. Dr. Jacques Bertrand" of Saigon, Indo-China, as security for a sum of Rs.540/- paid by her as a deposit on Rs.18,000/- bonus to be received from Martins Bank Ltd., according to a form of agreement signed by "J. Wimborne" who styled himself "General Agent for India of Martins Bank Ltd."

We enclose for your inspection the four coupons, as well as the agreement signed by "J. Wimborne", and another agreement signed by Capt. Jacques Bertrand. A copy of a letter from Miss Paulusz dated the 17th instant, giving details of the transaction is also attached.

We asked Miss Paulusz to place the matter in the hands of the Criminal Investigation Department but this she was disinclined to do as she did not relish the idea of being held-up to public ridicule.

We/

COPY

No.412a.

2

We may mention that the person calling himself "Capt. Jacques Bertrand" was operating the confidence trick in Ceylon a few months ago and disappeared suddenly after duping several residents. On making enquiries from Martins Bank Ltd., Miss Paulusz was informed that no bonds were being issued to them and that the person calling himself J. Wimborne has no authority to sign on their behalf.

As the above loan was floated by this Bank and the Bearer Bonds were sent out to Singapore by you we shall be obliged if you will make enquiries and advise us if the coupons are forgeries or if any specimen copies of this issue were made and subsequently fraudulently misappropriated.

In this connection we quote from a letter received by us from our Singapore branch :-

With reference to your advices we are at a complete loss to understand how the unnumbered coupons in question came into circulation, as to us they appear otherwise to be in order apart from the punched holes. We would mention that to the best of our recollection no specimen bonds were forwarded to us for inspection and we can only suggest that you take up the matter with them."

Please return the enclosures in due course.

I am, Dear Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,
(Signed)

Agent.

Encl:
MG

Assets which the Promoter shall cause to be vested in the

PAULUSZ PROPERTY CO. LTD.

Company, Limited.

1. A house situate at Inner Flower Road consisting of eight rooms, 1 kitchen, 3 bathrooms and 2 toilets yielding an annual income of Rupees 1020.

2. Applicant will pay annually the sum of Rupees Ninety six and sixty cents to cover the capital and interest for the above mentioned loan and will not have to pay any further expenses whatsoever besides the payment mentioned in para 6 hereof. This payment will be for the first year only.

3. All expenses arising of this loan will be paid by the Lenders.

John H. Lawrence

BORROWER.

J. W. H. H.
MARTIN BANK LTD.
GENERAL AGENT FOR INDIA.

COPY TO [unclear]

Dale End,
Inner Flower Road,
Colombo.

12. 11. 31.

To

The Agent,
The Government of India, Austr. Lia. Office,
Colombo.

Sir,

As requested I am writing you in the line you wanted regarding the Coupons.

The Coupons I handed to you including the first one dated April 15th 1929 were given to me by Capt. J. Jacques Bertrand of Saigon, Indo-China as security for the loan of 40/- to him for the bank expenses for the loan from the bank, according to the agreement with the Bank Agent Mr. J. Minbourn (who signed the stamped agreement & receipt). These Coupons were cut out of the whole Bond, and given to me, together with the written statement (written in my presence and signed by Capt. J. Bertrand).

Failin to get the loan from the bank I was to get cash from you giving the Coupons on the due dates, as the signed blue document states.

I do hope that I shall get the Cash for these Coupons whether the Bank traces the possessor of the whole Bond, or does not trace him.

Thanking you,

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd:) Ida M. Paulusz.

SPECIAL CONTRACT FOR BORROWERS IN PALESTINE, EGYPT, SOUTH AFRICA, BRITISH INDIA, BURMA, STRAITS SETTLEMENTS, AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

THIS AGREEMENT

is made this Twenty-fifth day of DECEMBER 1928
BETWEEN Miss Ida Marion Pauluss
of 112 Inner Flower Road, Colombo, Ceylon,
(hereinafter called the "Promoter") of the first part, and The United
Kingdom Mercantile and Finance Corporation Limited
of 56/58 Chancery Lane, London W.C.2
(hereinafter called the "Corporation") of the second part and
The Martins Bank Limited
of 55 Leadenhall Street London W.C.
(hereinafter called the "Bank") of the third part.

IT IS HEREBY AGREED between the said parties hereto as follows:—

1. The object of this Contract is to provide for the said Promoter finance of the sum of Eighteen thousand rupees for a period of sixty years at interest at the rate of 4½ per cent. per annum and, subject to the amortisement by means of the issue of an Assurance (capital redemption Policy) for which the annual premium will be about 0.60 per cent. per annum, and subject to the guarantees hereinafter appearing. It being understood that the Promoter shall have the faculty of redeeming the loan in whole or in part at any time without indemnity to the holders of the Bonds (at any date after the first three years) in which event the whole of the premium paid upon the capital redemption policy will be returned to him plus two per cent. simple interest.

2. To give effect to this intention the Bank has agreed to provide such money subject to the due carrying out of the following undertakings on the part of the Promoter.

3. The Promoter hereby gives instructions to the Corporation on the Promoter's behalf to register a Public Company Limited by shares under the Company Laws of England, with a nominal Capital of one thousand pounds sterling. the Memorandum and Articles of Association of such Company must be prepared and printed by the Corporation and all documents necessary for the registration of the Company must be sent by the corporation to the promoter complete for signature by the Promoter within an extreme delay of one month of the date hereof and when such documents shall have been presented for signature to the Promoter forthwith these documents will be signed by the Promoter and returned by him to the Corporation for registration. Then, within an extreme delay of one month, after the receipt of such documents by the Corporation, the Corporation will cause to be registered such Company under the Company Laws of England as aforesaid. The name of such Company shall be The P. L. Property Company, Limited (or such other name as the Promoter shall decide), and in this Contract such Company shall be spoken of as the "Company." The number of the Members of the Board of Directors shall be two (both of whom shall be chosen by the Promoter). As soon as such Company is registered, and in any case within the extreme delay of thirty-five days thereafter, the Promoter shall cause the Company to print, sign and issue Debenture Bonds to Bearer of a commercial freely negotiable value to British investors and freely negotiable upon the London market for the sum of Eighteen thousand rupees divided into eight hundred Bonds to Bearer of over 2000 Rupees

each redeemable at the end of sixty years,
or at earlier dates in whole or in part at the discretion of the Company without indemnity to the holders of the Bonds. The rate of interest shall be 4½ per cent. per annum, payable by half-yearly coupons to bearer (not in advance). To guarantee the amortisation of such Debenture Bonds before the issue of such Debenture Bonds the Promoter shall cause the Company to secure a "Sinking Fund Capital Redemption" Policy from a British Assurance Company to the approval of the Bank for the total sum of the total issue of such Debenture Bonds for which the annual premium payable should be about 0.60 per cent. This Capital Redemption Policy can be secured by the Corporation on behalf of the Promoter. Such Debenture Bonds shall be a Legal First Charge upon the whole assets of the Company and such assets of the Company shall consist of the said Capital Redemption

tion Assurance Policy and those other Assets described in the list attached headed "Assets which the Promoter shall cause to be vested in the

Pauluz Property Company, Limited," it being understood that all such said assets shall be legally vested in the Company by the Promoter prior to the date of such issue of Debenture Bonds.

4. As soon as the issue of the said Debenture Bonds has been made by the Company in accordance with Clause 3 hereof such Debenture Bonds shall be deposited in London by the Promoter with the Agents of the Promoter and handed over to the Bank as against payment by the Bank of their par value. The maximum delay in completing such deposit of such Debenture Bonds has been especially fixed for the convenience of the Promoter at thirty-five days from the date of registration of the Company. Upon the prospectus of the issue of the Debenture Bonds the Promoter shall select and appoint the persons and firms who shall act as London Stock Exchange Brokers, London Bankers, Auditors and Directors of the Company.

5. The Bank undertakes definitely to place the whole of such issue of Debenture Bonds within fourteen days of the deposit of such Bonds in London at its disposition as described in Clause 4 hereof and if such Bonds are not all taken up by the public during such period of fourteen days, the Bank will then purchase (for its own account) the whole portion of such Bonds remaining unsold at the end of such fourteen days. The Corporation guarantees the whole of the Bank's engagements under this agreement.

6. As fixed remuneration for all work and expenses of the Corporation for the registration of the Company and for securing the signature of the Bank to this Contract, the Promoter shall pay to the Corporation a fee at the rate of six per cent. of the amount of such issue of ~~Eighteen thousand~~

~~Rupees~~ namely the sum of One thousand and sixty rupees half of which (namely) five hundred and forty rupees shall be paid on the signing hereof, and the balance when the said Bonds are purchased

7. It is hereby agreed that the dates, times and delays specified herein shall be respected strictly by all parties and that in all instances time is the essence of the Contract.

8. This Agreement shall be deemed to be made in England under English Law and shall be construed by English Law. Should any dispute of whatsoever nature arise between any of the parties hereto the same shall be referred to Arbitration in accordance with the English Arbitration Law and a decision of such Arbitration shall be final.

9. The Bank hereby guarantees to the Promoter that, should the Corporation fail in its engagements under this Agreement within four months of the date of this Agreement, then the Bank will return in full to the Promoter all payments made by the Promoter to the Corporation under the terms of this Agreement.

10. This Agreement is the only definite Contract existing between the parties, and all previous correspondence, agreements and promises of whatever nature are hereby cancelled.

11. All the Shares of the Company shall be issued to the Promoter in compensation for his transferring the said properties to the Company, and thus the Promoter shall have absolute control of the Company.

12. The date of this Agreement shall be the date when the within mentioned advance costs have been received by the Corporation.

AS WITNESS the hands of the persons authorised by the respective parties to execute this Agreement :—

SIGNED on behalf of the said
"Promoter"

Edw. P. ...

SIGNED on behalf of the said
"Corporation"

SIGNED on behalf of the said
"Bank"

[Signature]
AGENT FOR INDIA.

12.—Should the within named costs not be made duly ...

COPY

COPY OF LETTER FROM:-

THE BRITISH FINANCE & INSURANCE AGENCY

Finance Dept.
Ref. FIM/C/39/103.

9 Quai de France (French Mail)
Shanghai.

21st April 1939

To: Messrs Waterlow & Sons Ltd.
26/7 Great Winchester St.
London, E.C.2.

Dear Sirs,

We contemplate to float an Issue of First Mortgage
Debenture Bonds (to Bearer) in the sum of £330,000.0.
and we shall be thankful if you can supply us with specimens
and price-list of your "printed" and "water marked" bonds.

The issue will be made in Sterling and Chinese Dollars,
for the term of 20-30 years respectively.

Upon your sending the specimen bonds, will you please
note to serially number same so as to allow us to cable
you the approval of printing the bond similar to that serial
No. and immediately airmailing the necessary wording and
details.

Expecting to hear from you soon,

Yours faithfully,
THE BRITISH FINANCE & INSURANCE AGENCY.

(Signature)

Manager, Finance Dept.

OFFICE
149 SZE CHEN ROAD
4TH FLOOR
ROOM 435-G
TEL. 15975

師 律 宣 際 鄭

MR. T. S. CHENG

ATTORNEY AND COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW

新 華 報
號九四一第川四
號五三四樓四
號五七九九一第

Apr. 20 1939.

Laurence W. Hyde Esq.
Special Branch.

Dear Sir:

I received from the British Finance & Insurance Agency, an application for mortgage No. 4. The applicant is Mr. M. C. Ogelick, applied for a loan of \$140,000.- against his own property situate at 259-263 Rue Eugene Bard (known as Omen Theatre), where, I believe, he still lives.

I wish you can find something out from him personally.

Yours truly,

Mr. TSI-SUAN CHENG

鄭 際 宣 律 師

T. S. Cheng

ATTORNEY & COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW.

OFFICE
149 SZECHUEN ROAD
4TH FLOOR
ROOM 435-B
TEL. 19975

鄭際宣律師
MR. T. S. CHENG
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW

——事務所——
號九四一路川四
號六五三四樓四
號五七九九一話電

Apr. 30. 1937.

Lawrence W. Hyde Esq.
Special Branch
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Dear Sir:

I have this day found out the gentleman Mr.
趙吉齋's address as follows:—

靜安寺路吉美邨.

The gentleman has paid \$1400.— to the British
Finance & Insurance Agency.

yours

Mr. TSI-SUAN CHENG
鄭際宣律師
T. S. Cheng
ATTORNEY & COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW.

CIRCULAR No. 6

CONDITIONS FOR THE GRANT OF MORTGAGE LOANS.

1. Mortgage loans will be granted to owners of first class freehold property in the principal cities only.
2. Such loans can be made upon the guarantee of first mortgages upon buildings erected or to be erected, theatres, apartment houses, film studios, cinemas, hotels, mines, plantations etc., upon businesses or Industrial, Commercial, and Agricultural Companies, provided the net annual revenue exceeds the annual gross charges by sufficient margin.
3. The maximum advance will not exceed 60% of the present day value of the property to be mortgaged.
4. Interest at the rate of $4\frac{1}{2}$ - $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. per annum will be payable half yearly in advance.
5. The loan must be secured by means of an Endowment Policy. The premium, which is payable half yearly or annually in advance, will liquidate the mortgage loan upon the expiration of the term or at previous death of the assured.
6. No loans will be granted for terms over thirty years.
7. Part payments on account of the capital will be accepted by the Company and interest thereon reduced accordingly. The balance of the loan could be refunded at any date after the first three years, subject to three months notice in advance.
8. The property to be mortgaged must be insured against risk of fire, earthquake and civil commotion under the Comprehensive Scheme.
9. The Policies mentioned in paragraphs 5 and 8 must be assigned to the Company granting the loan who will hold same as Collateral Security until the redemption of the loan is entertained. (See paragraph 5 above).
10. Loans will not be granted to female owners unless the Endowment Policy is made out in the name of the husband who must also sign the Deed of Mortgage as guarantor.
11. The property must be surveyed and valued by the Valuer of the Company whose valuation is considered as final by the Company.
12. The following documents must be presented with the application:—
 - (1). Valuation Report. (See para. 11).
 - (2). Approved plans of the land and construction.
 - (3). Two photographs of the property.
 - (4). List of tenants showing rents paid by each.
 - (5). Amount of advances received from tenants.
 - (6). Certificate of Title. (or copy).
 - (7). Deed of Mortgage. (if property is mortgaged).
13. If, from the particulars given, the Agent considers the application acceptable, the premises will then be inspected and a Valuation Report submitted to the Company.
14. If, for any unforeseen reason, the Company declines the application, the applicant must be prepared to forfeit forty per cent. of the Inspection and Valuation Fee deposited.
15. The borrower is free in selling the house mortgaged subject to the previous consent of the Company.

March 22nd, 1938.

Mr. P. S. Widdup,
The Business Equipment Co., Inc.,
Manila, P. I.

Report Re British Finance & Insurance Agency

Dear Mr. Widdup,

We have received a letter from The British Finance & Insurance Agency in this city, a copy of which is enclosed. For your information the circumstances are as follows:

On the 2nd of March a gentleman who gave his name as I. J. Ashby and his address as 1019 Park Hotel came to the Lower Sales and made inquiries regarding typewriters, safe, steel desks and chair and stated that if he purchased these goods he would pay by instalments. The Lower Sales inquiry slip was handed to Mr. Browning for attention since he told me that he used to know Mr. Ashby who was a friend of his father's.

The sale for the safe and steel went to Charles Chang Steel Furniture Company whose prices were much lower than ours but Browning told us that he thought he could sell two new Royals to this company. They had, however, to obtain permission to purchase them from London and it was agreed that they would hire the machines at US\$30.00 a month each until this permission was received. One machine was delivered on March 13th and the hire paid in advance but when we delivered the second machine they said they would like to try it for a few days before definitely accepting it on hire terms.

In the meantime, I had received your cable regarding Mr. Browning and he being unable to furnish the necessary guarantees, had left us and joined The British Finance & Insurance Agency. Browning had already told me that when he used to know Mr. Ashby, he went under another name and this, coupled with the fact of his employing a man with Browning's record, made me rather doubtful of the standing of this new company.

However, my wife had been offered a position as stenographer in this company on a week's trial and since she would be there to keep an eye on the machines, I allowed them to remain there. At the end of the week, Saturday March 18th, she told me that they had decided not to keep her on, probably because they were unwilling to pay the salary ~~was asked, and since~~ she was no longer there to watch our interests, I considered it advisable to remove our machines, more especially so since I had learned that this company was also employing a man named Ching who as one of ~~Johnnie's~~ ~~employees~~ had been mixed up in some shady business wherein he gave us a bad cheque in payment for a machine (he ~~received~~ the money for this machine a few days later).

The fact of the head of the company going under an assumed name and the quality of his employees having made me very doubtful indeed of their

thinking, I went to the office the first thing on Monday, March 20th, with a collection of the machine and received the machine. Mr. Ashby was not present and the only available representative of the company, I offered him the explanation that it was not our usual policy to allow our customers to take and that I had been unable to get the company to agree to making an exception in their case.

I told them of my service for one week's hire only and a profit made for the balance. In case you do not have a copy of our Shanghai office letter to them, I am enclosing one and you will notice that I have asked them to repossess the machine at any time.

With regard to their claim for \$100.00 per day "as liquidated damages for every day of absence of the said typewriter", I am quite sure that this would not stand in any court, even should it get so far as a court, since they will be able to testify that during the whole of the week she was with this company no letters were written, none were received and no clients were seen by the machine, so that their business would appear to be exactly still. This, further talk, was a further reason for my distrust of their honesty.

Further, their letter to us was typed and dated March 20th so that even should they have suffered any, nevertheless, it evidently was rectified the same day as they had a machine on which to type this letter.

Yours faithfully,

THE OFFICE APPLIANCE CO., LTD.,

Chas. Berry
Chas. Berry

CH:BA

D 9163(c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry.....OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 9143 (C).

SUBJECT:

Retrocession Commission of the Legislative Yuan
of the Central Government at Nanking.
Dissemination of Anti-British Propaganda.

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch, Nanking,

REPORT

Date Nov. 15, 1940.

Subject: Anti-British propaganda received through mails

Made by: D.S.I. Young Forwarded by: Supt. Mason

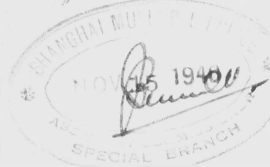
Pamphlets, a specimen of which is attached hereto, have been received through the mails by several police officers.

As will be seen, they emanate from L.K. Kentwell, editor and publisher of the "Voice of New China," a bi-monthly magazine in English and Chinese, published in Nanking.

The contents of the pamphlet are a reproduction in its entirety of an article which appeared on pages 6 and 7 of the issue of the "Voice of New China" dated August 15, 1940.

The pamphlets are contained in envelopes which bear the stamp of the "Retrocession Commissioner, Nanking, China," which is, presumably, the office of committee dealt with under Special Branch Registry File No. S.B.D-9163 (c) dated 28.3.39.

See information



A. C. (Special Branch).

D. S. I. Young
D. S. I.

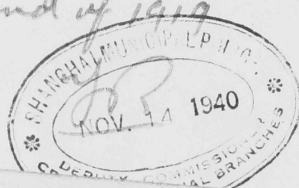
MEMO.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(CRIME BRANCH)

Date

D C Div

Page 2 is rather
interesting. I was a
member of the
Repatriation Staff and
was on board all
vessels used for this
purpose. The lot of
the Germans on that
occasion was no worse
than mine when I
travelled home on the
aft poop of a P&O tub
at the end of 1919.



FM.

Memorandum.

Pootoo Road POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 14 November, 1940.
To D.C. Special Branch.

Sir,

Herewith a letter received
by the undersigned on 14-11-40 from
Retrocession Commissioner, Nanking,
China, which is forwarded for
information.

James Whittington

Inspector in charge

"VOICE OF NEW CHINA"

A Bi-Lingual Fortnightly
Successor to "CHINA OUTLOOK"

Telephone 31888

Shanghai Agents:
Chinese Commercial Publishing House
Suite 304-306, LIZA Building, Cr. Nanking and Szechuan Roads
SHANGHAI

L. K. KENTWELL, B.A., (Oxon),
LL.B., Columbia Univ., N.Y.,
Editor & Publisher

8, Drum Tower Villa,

Nanking Nov. 11, 1940

The official announcement by the British War Office of their decision to withdraw British troops from Shanghai, Tientsin and Peking, in accordance with the request of China and Japan was received with great shock by Britons of "pure" European descent in China on August 9. No less than a mild panic was created when the decision became known. Telegrams were exchanged between the British communities in the three cities. The military headquarters and consulates in the cities were swamped with telephone messages and personal calls.

Sudden Dismay

What was the cause for all this sudden dismay among Englishmen of "pure" European descent in China? Had the endless merry-go-round of mutual hatred and suspicion come to a head? Did the possibilities of a clash between Japan and Britain appear dangerously closer? What was the meaning of the term, the British soldiers were being recalled "for service elsewhere?" Some 2,000 were not going for war service, to be sure. As it is generally considered that Hongkong is already lost, the addition of two regiments for the defence of Hongkong means nothing. Perhaps they were to be stuck in Singapore to add to the defences there?

No, these matters did not greatly concern the minds of the businessmen. They were the cares of the military authorities. What now appears certain is that England's grip on China is slowly losing its hold and no longer is it possible to subjugate China. What loomed more important was the ever-growing possibility of war between Japan and Britain.

Seeds of Hatred

That was what the average Briton in China and Japan is more deeply concerned about unless there are some drastic changes in Far Eastern policy. The seeds of hatred sown by England in the Far East are not turning out to be the boon for Britain as was thought. Their arrogance, their subjugation and cruelty in both business and human methods are generally responsible for the intolerable poorness of the Chinese people and the Far East has been challenged too long by England in the extension of her ambitions.

Important Issues

To be frank, Britons are now concerned about annihilation of the concessions and their business. While the press raves about what it calls "important issues" such as "who will take over the British Defence Sector, the British Concession in Tientsin, the British Legation in Peking," these are only newspaper topics. That China is going to demand and re-enforce these demands, that all foreign concessions be returned to the sovereignty of China when the actual time comes, is a foregone conclusion.

While, from a military standpoint, the withdrawal of a mere 2,000 British "Tommys" (taught that they can lick five Japanese or Chinese with one hand behind their backs) is a perfectly right move and perhaps appeases China. Some Britons see in it a hardening gesture by England and an unmistakeable sign that England is preparing to turn more pressure on Japan, which might lead to war.

China and Japan Against England

A new question has arisen in the minds of the British and that is, "Will China, under the Wang Ching-wei Government join Japan in the event of war?" Our answer is that since Japan will be fighting for the freedom of China from foreign oppression, it is almost certain that New China will take up arms against Britain, although Nanking has given no hints on this matter. It is however a known fact that China has a deep hatred against England and will go to all ends to attain the final goal of the people.

If war breaks out, the Britishers of "pure" European descent will in all probability be interned in such places as Shanghai and Tientsin, and this will include the Britishers of "pure" European descent of the Shanghai Municipal Police. All British business will then be taken over by the Chinese government, including shipping and banking and the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation will be no exception. The same situation, will, in all probability take place in Japan.

Deportation of Britishers of "Pure" European descent

Or, it might happen, as it did during the last World War when China was tricked into joining on the side of the Allies and when German nationals, old men, women and children were arrested in Shanghai by the Shanghai Municipal Police and deported to Germany. That the Britishers might be deported—but not, let us hope, in filthy cattle boats in which the Germans were forced to travel. Should it be decided to deport all Britishers of "pure" European descent from Chinese soil, however, it might not be unjustified to give them a taste of the shocking cruelty accorded the German victims during the last war when they were made to suffer incredible horrors mainly from the Shanghai Municipal Police and the British Municipal Police at Tientsin.

Germans Illtreated

The transportation of Germans from China during the last war is one of the edifying spectacles and a model of inhumanity. Thrown into the cattle-boats, the Germans were not treated as prisoners of war, but as animals about to be slaughtered. The obnoxious smell, lack of sleeping accommodation, food and water, as well as being continuously threatened by guards, had most of the victims vomiting with sickness. Disease soon spread down in the ship's holds and many died. The story of the voyage was later reported in all newspapers throughout the world as a mistake of the Shanghai Municipal Council. Actually it was the insane work of the British Police, who in reply to the criticism of the Chinese people at the time, said that "anything was good enough for the swine." The issue was ugly and unnecessary and was said so by the Chinese press at the time.

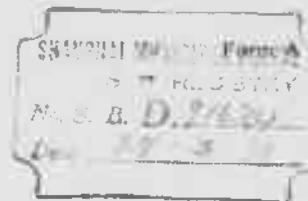
Voyage of Slaves

Since the position is now reversed and the probability of Britishers of "pure" European descent being deported is not too remote a date, it might be well for all of them in China to consider carefully this matter. There is no denying the fact that the German deportation was a tragedy, for the repercussions were heard for years after. We believe that even the Germans who were victims of the tragedy (and there are some in China today who made the trip) hope that the English brutes will enjoy better passage than this. It is enough, however, to again place on record that *the Chinese were not responsible for this "voyage of slaves."*

P. 207a
K. 500-2-1

Ref No.

CONFIDENTIAL
CONFIDENTIAL



Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

March 28, 1939.

SUBJECT

Meeting of the Legislative Yuan of the Reformed Government -
retrocession of Foreign Settlements contemplated

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

FILE

R

25/3

HSN

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Foreign
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. 88 D 9163 (1)
Date March 25, 1939.

Subject. Meeting of the Legislative Yuan of the Reformed Government -
retrocession of Foreign Settlements contemplated - measures adopted.

Made by D.L. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

2, 4/11/44
D.I.

Information has been obtained that in the middle of March, 1939, some 10 members of the Legislative Yuan of the Reformed Government in Nanking convened a meeting for deliberations on the retrocession of the administrative authority of the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai. Mr. Woo Zung Yui (伍宗宇), member of the Legislative Yuan, presided over the meeting, and it was resolved that if and when circumstances permit, the following measures for the retrocession and the boycott of the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai be put into effect:-

Measures for the retrocession

- (1) An Autonomous System for the Administration of the Special District Areas of the Shanghai Municipality shall be formulated and drafted by the Reformed Government, whereby a Municipal Assembly will be created. The Municipal Assembly shall be jointly organized and established by a number of city counsellors who shall be nominated by local Foreign residents and organizations of various Foreign nations together with the various local Chinese business organizations. The Municipal Assembly shall be the proper legislative authority in the Shanghai Special District Areas, from which Municipal Administration for the Special District Areas at Shanghai shall derive its authority.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

(2) At the first Session of the Municipal Assembly, the Government shall, as a matter of expediency and with due regard to the peculiar local conditions, arbitrarily select and appoint a certain number of Chinese city counsellors to the Municipal Assembly from amongst the various local Chinese business associations, while the local Consuls of the various Foreign nations shall be served with a notification requesting them to elect and appoint within a specific period, a certain number of city counsellors as foreign members of the Municipal Assembly at its first Session. Failure to comply with this request shall be regarded as forfeiture of the right to attend the session of the Municipal Assembly.

(3) The Authorities of the Foreign Settlements shall be duly informed of this system and the procedure whereby they shall be duly carried out as provided in Items (1) and (2) and they shall be notified at the same time of the reasons for the proposed retrocession of the Administration of the Foreign Settlements. Should the local Foreign Consuls consider these measures as reasonable and concur with them, negotiations will then commence for the taking over of the municipal councils.

Measures for the boycotting of the Foreign Settlements

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 3 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- (4) Refusal on the part of the Foreign Consuls to give up the administration of the Foreign Settlements shall be regarded as tantamount to a deliberate obstruction and encroachment on the national territory of this country and will therefore be sufficient grounds for action aiming at the boycott of the Foreign Settlements.
- (5) When these measures are put into force, the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai will be excommunicated with the inland areas, and a state of affairs will be brought about which will be reminiscent of the year 1925, when Hongkong was suffering from the effects of similar measures which were carried out by Canton. It is not to be expected, however, that the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai will be able to recover from this siege quite as easily as Hongkong did, because, it must be remembered that throughout the "Big Strike" in the year 1925, Hongkong maintained uninterrupted communications by sea, whereas the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai will be completely at our mercy once they are subjected to a blockade.

At the outset Woo Zung Yui, the Chairman, proceeded to elucidate the reasons and the motives for the retrocession of the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai, stating that it is indeed a matter of serious concern

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.

- 4 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

for the Reformed Government which is at present the ruling authority of the Central China Area of the Republic of China that it should be constantly slighted, held in scorn, and viewed with contempt by the Authorities of the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai. It should be borne in mind that the organization of the Reformed Government was based entirely and strictly on legal principles and in adhering firmly to its declarations with regard to the conduct of foreign affairs has never slighted or failed to respect its obligations under the Treaties now in force. The fact should not be lost sight of that the acquiescence and connivance by the Authorities of the Foreign Settlements always has had the effect of encouraging those elements who are definitely hostile to the Reformed Government in their ruthless efforts of terror and the endangering of the lives of our people, with the result that the Foreign Settlements have been turned into a place of dreadful horror. In the light of what has been said, there is sufficient legal grounds for negotiations to commence with the authorities concerned towards the retrocession of the Foreign Settlements which will not be incompatible with the provisions in Treaties contracted under International Law.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Mr. Woo Zung Yui continued with his views and stressed two points relative to and in support of his contention:-

- (1) The Reformed Government being the de facto Government now in power in this country, is naturally the logical and legitimate party to enter into any negotiations which take place on any affairs of a national or international character. The history of international affairs has produced an abundance of precedents in such situations, and negotiations have brought satisfactory conclusions. With regard to the Reformed Government, the Authorities in the Foreign Settlements have never recognised us and are not at all likely to follow the precedent of entering into negotiations with a de facto regime set up under International Law; therefore, it follows that the Authorities of the Foreign Settlements have thereby already lost or virtually given up their administrative authority in those areas under their jurisdiction, which was vested in them by virtue of the Treaties contracted under the provisions of International Law. Furthermore, since the Reformed Government which rules over the areas in Central China wherein the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai are situated, has not yet been accorded recognition

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 6 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

by those nations having control over these Foreign Settlements, it is therefore obvious that the Foreign Settlements themselves have, ceased to exist legally.

- (2) It should be remembered first and foremost that the primary reason for the establishment of Foreign Settlements was the safety and protection of the areas in which foreign nationals coming to this country desired to reside and conduct trade. In view of the disturbed and uncertain conditions in the interior where protection was considered inadequate it is now unsuitable for foreign residence and transaction of trade. In other words, the Foreign Settlements were created to be something in the nature of "special districts" wherein alien subjects could take up residence and trade in safety without concern for their personal security. It follows then that the maintenance of peace and order is the fundamental and vital factor for the creation and continued existence of the Foreign Settlements. This having been clarified, it is plain now that there is no grounds on which the Foreign Settlements should be allowed to exist, inasmuch as during recent years the Authorities of the Foreign Settlements have clearly shown themselves incapable of maintaining peace and order in the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 7 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

areas over which they have jurisdiction.

Mr. Woo Zung Yui, alias Woo Ping Yat (伍子一), alias Woo Tsung Lur (伍春露) is an ex-Chinese lawyer of this city, who was connected with the agitation for a general reduction of rental some time ago and was recently reported in the local Chinese press to have been assassinated in Chekiang, which story has been found to be incorrect.

He was struck off the list in the Bar Association in March 1939, by order of the Ministry of Justice of the National Government (Vide Special Branch report dated March 13, 1939.)

Pan Luen pit
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

132
RECORDED
1939

D 9164(c)

FM.
G. 40M-40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. D. REGISTRY

SPECIAL BRANCH, S. I. 18 Station/ 411

REPORT

Date Jan. 17th., 1941.

Subject

W.J.R. THORBECKE - FORMER NETHERLANDS MINISTER TO CHINA

ACTIVITIES OF.

Made by D.S.I. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Mr. W.J.R. Thorbecke, former Netherlands Minister to China, was dismissed from his post and from the Diplomatic Service in 1933 by order of Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands in connection with a divorce case.

His second wife Mrs. Ellen Thorbecke is a German by birth. She is an authoress and has recently written a book, entitled "Shanghai" containing various aspects on Shanghai life.

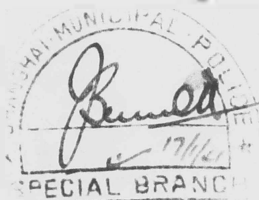
Mr. & Mrs. Thorbecke at present reside at 186 Route Gishi.

Mr. Thorbecke, up to 1933, was in possession of his Diplomatic Passport which was withdrawn later by the local Netherlands Consulate-General upon the instructions of the Netherlands Government. He, nevertheless, is reported to still, when an opportunity arises, continues to seek privileges attendant on Diplomatic rank.

Although he is known to have no permanent employment or any business, he is reported to be in comfortable financial circumstances and is very free with his money.

He travels a lot and most of his trips have been to North China and Manchukuo where he is reported to have good connections with Manchukuo Government.

INDEXED BY
(G.D.) REGISTRY
DATE 18/1/41



FM.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Officials and business circles are also under the
impression of a visit to the Public Ministry of the
German Government.

He is also reported to be acting as a "go-between"
for local German firms and German and Japanese
concerns in the transportation trade to Germany via
the Siberian Railway.

C. 17
all

D. S. I. -

CHINA SPECIAL AGENT 1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

HANGHAI MUNICIPAL
SECRET
REPORT
T - former Minister

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9164(c)

Branch, ~~Station~~, 29-4-39

Date March 29, 1939.

Subject W.J.R. THOREECKE - former Minister to China of the
Netherlands - Antecedents and activities

Made by... D.S.I. Mac Adie

Forwarded by C. C. C. C. C. C.

Mr. W.J.R. THORNTON was Minister to China of the Netherlands between 1932 and 1935. In the latter year he was dismissed from the Diplomatic Service owing to his being involved in a divorce case.

He is now in the Far East representing a number of Netherland and European business firms and maintains an apartment No. A-19 in the Cathay Mansions. He is actually in Singapore at present but his wife and children are living at the apartment in question.

The Netherlands Consulate General have received no official cognizance of his business in the Far East and it is confidentially learned that his activities have caused the Consular officials some embarrassment, due to his continuing to seek privileges attendant on Diplomatic rank. He has succeeded in obtaining a Special Licence for his car from the French Police in the Concession, is stated to be still using his Diplomatic passport and to be claiming rebates from shipping companies etc. usually granted to Diplomats.

R. W. Mac Aulie.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

262.
P. AND C. S. (Br.)
3/5

SECRET

MEMO

25/3/54

THORBECKE

Netherlands
Living Battery Museum

Amsterdam
Netherlands

HR

D. C. Special Branch.

HR
25/3

D 9/66

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Dr. Registry.....OFFICE

FILE NO. D 9156/1

SUBJECT:

International Labour Day - 1.5.39.

[illegible]

CHINA PRESS.

MAY 2 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 04567
Date 3/5/39

Quiet Reigns In City On Labor Day

Chinese Workmen Here Send Circulars To Unions Abroad

International Labor Day passed quietly and without any untoward incidents in Shanghai yesterday.

While expecting no disorder, the police of both foreign-administered areas took all necessary precautions. Demonstrations of any kind were forbidden. Concession authorities promptly requested the removal of the few Chinese National flags which made their appearance in Frenchtown yesterday. May Day, an international holiday, is not generally observed by Chinese.

In the International Settlement, however, no attempt was made to interfere with hoisting of Chinese flags yesterday.

Japanese authorities here also took steps to prevent the possible outbreak of terrorism in Hongkew and Yangtszepco. All "suspicious characters" were searched while crossing the Bridges over Soochow Creek.

Commemorating the international labor Day, Chinese labor organizations in Shanghai circulated a cablegram to labor groups in foreign countries.

The cablegram was addressed to the International Textile Workers Union of Britain, the French International Labor Union, the American Federation of Labor, the Committee for Industrial Organizations of the United States, the Netherlands Transportation Workers Union and the Netherlands International Factory Workers Union.

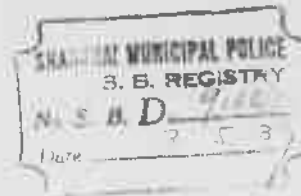
"Unless Japanese aggression in China is promptly stopped," the foreign unions were told, "both Chinese and Japanese labor will not be liberated . . . On this occasion, we beg you to deal a severe blow to the aggressor nation in the Far East through economic channels.

"We also beg of you to assist China . . . in her struggle for liberation, for the freeing of China will inevitably result in the liberation of the Chinese and Japanese labor and will aid the cause of labor throughout the world."

File

C 2/5

2/5



May 1, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

INTERNATIONAL LABOUR DAY

To-day is the International Labour Day. It is the glorious day when labourers throughout the world succeeded in securing the 3-8 system. Labourers in China will also celebrate the day.

In days prior to the local hostilities, the General Labour Union in Shanghai used to call a meeting of workers in this city to celebrate the event, but owing to the abnormal situation to-day, the workers will not hold any ceremonies to celebrate the Labour Day.

To-day, local factories will observe the day as a holiday. The Federation of Various Labour Bodies in Shanghai has issued the following open letter addressed to labourers in Shanghai :-

- (1) In order to obtain relief for their sufferings, Chinese workers must first struggle for the independence, liberty and equality of the Chinese race because those who are oppressing Chinese labourers are not the capitalists but the atrocious aggressors. When China has secured the integrity of her sovereign rights and territory, the welfare of the labourers will also be solved.
- (2) During the period of the war of resistance, labourers must realize the importance of the compromise between Capital and Labour and make every possible effort to increase production and hasten the economic reconstruction of China for this will be of great help to the war of resistance.
- (3) Labourers throughout the country should do their best to undertake war service or take part in guerrilla warfare.
- (4) Labourers in Shanghai should concentrate their strength and strictly observe the regulations governing the national spiritual mobilization. They should all join the Shanghai Labour Circles' National Spiritual Mobilization Association.

Telegram to Foreign Labour Federations

The Federation of Various Labour Bodies in Shanghai has sent the following telegram to the Russian Spinning and Weaving Workers' Federation, the French Workers' Federation, the General Labour Union of the U.S.A., the American Industry Labourers' Committee, the Transportation General Labour Union of Holland and the Holland Factory Workers' Federation :-

"Workers throughout China are celebrating International Labour Day to-day at a time when the war of resistance is in progress in China. We are seriously concerned with the interests of the workers in the world and we hate violent aggressors; unless these aggressors are completely overthrown, the labouring masses of China and Japan will never be able to obtain their freedom and emancipation."

"As the representative of the 1,000,000 workers in Shanghai, we hope that you will deal a serious blow to the atrocious aggressors in the Far East, enforce an economic blockade against them and render every possible assistance to China in her war of resistance. When China has won the final victory, it will be the day for the emancipation of the Chinese workers; it will also be the day for the Japanese labouring masses to remove the yoke of their militarists and attain emancipation."

15-21

MEMO.

Comm
is
Information



SH

His Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

S. 1. 21
S. 5. 1939
K.V. vide memo
H.C.
J.S.
R.A.D.C. (S.D.)
21

Special Branch

May 1, 1939.

May Anniversaries - Possible Happenings

In connection with the various anniversaries falling during the month of May, it is learned that there will be no official observance by the local Chinese community and that no public meetings or demonstrations are likely to take place. It is anticipated, however, that the Chinese national flag will be hoisted as formerly on the anniversary dates. It is also learned that supporters of the Kuomintang may publish propaganda articles in the vernacular press or resort to the surreptitious dissemination of leaflets bearing on these occasions. The recent flag raising incident in the French Concession and the suppression of propaganda in the Settlement connected with the National Spiritual General Mobilization Movement will, it is reported, act as deterrents to the Chinese community in the matter of subversive activities or acts of political significance.

It is probable that on some of the anniversary days, certain sections of the Chinese community will promote charity sales or stage performances with the object of raising funds for refugee relief.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
All D.O.s
All Stations
British Military
U.S. Marine Corps

DC 1.6

copy also sent to S.V.C.

RECORDED (24.5.39)
15

Special Branch

May 1, 1939.

May Anniversaries - Possible Happenings

In connection with the various anniversaries falling during the month of May, it is learned that there will be no official observance by the local Chinese community and that no public meetings or demonstrations are likely to take place. It is anticipated, however, that the Chinese national flag will be hoisted as formerly on the anniversary dates. It is also learned that supporters of the Kuomintang may publish propaganda articles in the vernacular press or resort to the surreptitious dissemination of leaflets bearing on these occasions. The recent flag raising incident in the French Concession and the suppression of propaganda in the Settlement connected with the National Spiritual General Mobilization Movement will, it is reported, act as deterrents to the Chinese community in the matter of subversive activities or acts of political significance.

It is probable that on some of the anniversary days, certain sections of the Chinese community will promote charity sales or stage performances with the object of raising funds for refugee relief.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
All D.O.s
All Stations
British Military
U.S. Marine Corps

S.I.
S.S.
R
1/3

SHARON MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. D. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9166/1
April 29, 1939. 5/39
Date

Divisional Memo No. 258.

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information).

May 1 - International Labor Day

There is at present no indication that any organised disturbance or demonstration will take place on May 1, 1939.

Divisional Officers will take such precautions as they consider necessary.

[Signature]
D. C. (Divisions).

Distribution

C.P.	Stations
P.A.	Quartermaster
D.C. (Crime)	R.U.
D.C. (Sp.Br.)	Tr. Depot
S.D.C.	Transport Office
D.C. (C)	Liaison Officer
D.C. (J)	(Legal Dept.)
D.C. (Spls.)	Jud. Police
A.C. (A. & T.R.)	Pay Office
A.C. (Sikhs)	C.C.R.
A.C. (T)	Gov: of Gaol

WPY/.

FILE

3/4

04512

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAY 1 1939

**Police Anticipate
No Trouble Today**

**Precautions Taken to Meet
Disturbances**

No trouble was anticipated by the Settlement and Concession police for today, on the occasion of the International Labour Day, although mild precautionary measures were understood to have been put into force since midnight last night.

As far as could be learned, no demonstrations have been planned and no meetings convened in celebration of the world-wide holiday and with the exception of a larger number of policemen in the streets, there will be no outward signs of anything unusual. In the French Concession, the policemen are expected to wear steel-helmets, whilst the light armoured vans are expected to patrol streets, merely in a precautionary capacity however, whilst the Settlement's 'Red Marias' are expected to be in readiness to leave for the scene of any possible trouble at a minute's notice.

FILE

R
15

SHANGHAI TIMES

APR 30 1939

WORKERS TO OBSERVE LABOUR DAY

Chinese Factory Men To
Be Given Holiday; No
Official Ceremonies

On the occasion of Labour Day to-morrow, local Chinese factory workers will be granted a holiday by their respective managements, it was reliably reported last night.

No formal observance of the day, however, will be made by the local Chinese workers. The workers, it was reported, will use moral persuasion instead to urge their own ranks to fully realize the importance and the real significance of the current Sino-Japanese hostilities.

As their contribution to the war, it was further stated, they will urge that closer co-operation be maintained between labour and capital in order that they shall both show a singleness of responsibility in facilitating and promoting greater industrial production to meet the present war requirements of the country.

FILE
R
15

C-14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. 9. P. D. 05785
Date 6/5/39

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

MAY 5 1939

Chinese Display New, Larger National Emblems To Mark Sun Anniversary

Free from interference by police authorities, the Chinese community in Shanghai displayed the biggest number of Chinese national flags today in observance of the 18th anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's inauguration as the extraordinary president of China in Canton. The day is one of the eight on which the Chinese tricolors may be displayed as stipulated in the new measures adopted by the police of the International Settlement and French Concession.

Flag stores on Avenue Edward VII reported a boom early this morning as many shop-keepers, taking advantage of the police authorization, decided to acquire a national emblem. Some shop-keepers bought new and bigger flags. More new flags were unfurled in the French Concession than in the International Settlement as some shop-keepers replaced their emblems which once were seized and torn during the minor clashes over flag displaying late last month.

The flag display was the only form of obser-

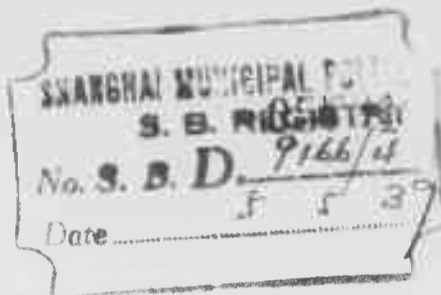
vance in which Dr. Sun's inauguration 18 years ago was celebrated this morning in Shanghai. The traditional meetings held under the auspices of the City Kuomintang were conspicuous by their absence.

It was in 1921 that Dr. Sun assumed his post as the extraordinary president of China as a move against the warlords in Peiping. He held the post several years until dislodged from Canton during an uprising staged by Chen Chun-min.

Today is also the 7th anniversary of the signing of the Sino-Japanese truce ending the 1932 hostilities. It was seven years ago today that Dr. Quo Tai-chi and Mr. Mamoru Shigemitsu, as the chief delegates to the peace conference, affixed their signatures in hospitals, the former recovering from a slight head injury sustained during a mob demonstration and the latter nursing serious wounds inflicted during a bombing outrage in Hongkew Park.

Both Dr. Quo and Mr. Shigemitsu are now ambassadors to the Court of St. James.

FILE
2
75



CHINA PRESS.

MAY 5 1939

Chinese Flags To Be Hoisted Again Today

Anniversary Of Sun's
Inauguration To
Be Observed

Thousands of Chinese national flags are expected to bedeck the city streets today as residents commemorate the 18th anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's assumption of office in Canton as Extraordinary President of China.

A general notification to its members urging the displaying of the Chinese national colors was issued yesterday by the French-town Chinese Ratepayers' Association.

Meanwhile, Youth groups in Shanghai yesterday observed the National Youth Day as proclaimed by the national Government. The Chinese national colors were conspicuous by their absence from flag poles on school grounds and other civic and public organizations.

A stirring manifesto was issued by the Student Union to youth groups here, enjoining them to a fuller realization of the national crisis.

"The danger which is confronting the nation today," the manifesto stated in part, "is many times more serious than that which faced our people in 1915 when the 'Twenty-One Demands' were presented during the Shantung crisis."

Local youth groups in a statement to the nation through the press, re-pledged their loyalty to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and volunteered their complete backing to the national armed resistance.

A warning was served on Mr. Wang Ching-wei and his "cohorts" in the statement when the youths throughout the nation were urged to "effect the downfall of these rebellious elements."

File *Ex* *R* *5/5*

MAY 5 1939

National Flags Will Be Flown In City To-day

Anniversary Of Dr. Sun's Assumption Of Office Is One Of Recognized Days; Mayor Renews Request For Complete Ban On Flags

After all the "flag incidents" in the French Concession and in the International Settlement during the past few weeks, patriotic Chinese shopkeepers and householders will be able to fly the National flag on their flagpoles to-day, without running into any difficulties with the authorities.

To-day being the anniversary of the assumption of office by Dr. Sun Yat-sen as the extraordinary President of China in Canton in opposition to the Northern Chinese warlords in 1912, the day is recognized as a day on which Chinese may show their national spirit.

It was in an agreement reached recently between the French Municipal Council and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association that it was agreed to allow the hoisting of National flags on eight days during the year, to-day being one of the days. It is understood that the Chinese Ratepayers of the International Settlement arrived at a similar agreement with the Settlement authorities and, accordingly, flags will be flown without any molestation to-day.

About 10,000 circulars printed by the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in connection with the display of flags in observance of the occasion will be distributed this morning to various Chinese shops over the city.

Normal Yesterday

In contrast to the "flag incident" on Yates Road on Wednesday morning and the afternoon march of Chinese school girls on the Chengtu Road Police Station, where one of the school mistresses was being detained, yesterday was normal in Shanghai, despite the fact that it was the anniversary of the "May 4 Student Movement."

The "May 4 Student Movement" was started by Chinese students, labourers and merchants, as a result of China's treatment by the Allied Powers at the Paris Peace Conference, which was formally declared open on January 18, 1919, to settle post-war European problems. China was not getting her just deserts and the students protested against the high Chinese officials not taking proper action. It was at that time that the Tokyo Government delivered a strong note to the Peking Government threatening action in the event that the "secret treaties" between the two countries should be exposed at the Conference. The Chinese delegation, however, revealed everything despite the threats.

Mayor Fu Asks Ban

In communications addressed to the French Consulate-General, the Shanghai Municipal Council, and the Consular Body yesterday, Mayor Fu Siao-en of the Shanghai Special Municipality renewed his requests for a complete ban against the hoisting of Nationalist flags in the foreign-controlled areas of Shanghai.

Mayor Fu drew the attention of the foreign authorities to the "comparatively large number" of anniversaries observed by the Kuomintang and the Communist Party in May.

By forestalling possible breaches of the peace which the hoisting of the flags may entail, Mayor Fu said, the foreign authorities would "meet the wishes of both the Chinese and foreign populations."

Action Praised

In his note to the French authorities, which was delivered by Mr. Wang Kuei-shan, municipal official, he expressed his "gratification and respect" at the attitude displayed by the Concession authorities in prohibiting the display of Nationalist flags on April 19 when the Kuomintang-sponsored National Spiritual Mobilization Week was under way.

"Unless the Concession authorities continue to curb the raising of the flags in the same spirit as that displayed by them on April 19, I fear that peace and order in the Concession may be jeopardized," Mayor Fu declared. "I hope that even though recalcitrant elements should make demands upon the Concession authorities, you will sternly reject such pressure without hesitancy."

"Should you fail to effect such a stringent control, the peace and order of the Concession will be disturbed, and recalcitrant elements will run wild, to the detriment of your prestige and the authority you exercise over the population."

Not Adequate Action

"It is a matter of great regret," Mayor Fu said in his notes to the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Consular Body, "that the Shanghai Municipal Council has failed to take adequate measures in connection with my request for an absolute prohibition against the hoisting of the Nationalist flag in the International Settlement for the maintenance of peace and order there."

"The month of May has now set in with a number of anniversaries of a political nature. Communist elements, taking advantage of these occasions, are launching a political campaign against the new Government. The hoisting of the Nationalist flag represents an important phase of their propaganda activities."

"Such activities, tending to disturb the well being, peace and order the Settlement, will lead to outbreaks of disturbances and other difficulties unless curbed with determination."

"In order to maintain the well-being, peace and order of the Settlement, I earnestly urge the authorities of the Settlement, by means of this communication, to adopt wide measures such as those undertaken by the French Concession authorities on April 19," Mr. Fu said in part.

MAY 5 1939

Mayor Fu Protests Over Flag-Flying

**Absolute Prohibition of
National Colours Asked
In Notes to Councils**

In communications addressed to the French Consulate-General, the Shanghai Municipal Council, and the Consular Body yesterday, Mayor Fu Siao-en of the Shanghai Special Municipality renewed his requests for a complete ban against the hoisting of Nationalist flags in the foreign-controlled areas of Shanghai.

Mayor Fu drew the attention of the foreign authorities to the "comparatively large number" of anniversaries observed by the Kuomintang and the Communist Party in May.

By forestalling possible breaches of the peace which the hoisting of the flags may entail, Mayor Fu said, the foreign authorities would "meet the wishes of both the Chinese and foreign populations."

April 19 Methods Praised

In his note to the French authorities, which was delivered by Mr. Wang Kuei-shan, a municipal official, expressed his "gratification and respect" at the attitude displayed by the Concession authorities in prohibiting the display of Nationalist flags on April 19 when the Kuomintang-sponsored National Spiritual Mobilization Week was under way.

"Unless the Concession authorities continue to curb the raising of the flags in the same spirit as that displayed by them on April 19, I fear that peace and order in the Concession may be jeopardized," Mayor Fu declared. "I hope that even though recalcitrant elements should make demands upon the Concession authorities, you will sternly reject such pressure without hesitancy.

"Should you fail to effect such a stringent control, the peace and order of the Concession will be disturbed, and recalcitrant elements will run wild to the detriment of your prestige and the authority you exercise over the population."

Absolute Prohibition 'Wanted'

"It is a matter of great regret," Mayor Fu said in his notes to the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Consular Body, "that the Shanghai Municipal Council has failed to take adequate measures in connection with my request for an absolute prohibition against the hoisting of the Nationalist flag in the International Settlement for the maintenance of peace and order there.

"The month of May has now set in with a number of anniversaries of a political nature. Communist elements, taking advantage of these occasions, are launching a political campaign against the new Government. The hoisting of the Nationalist flag represents an important phase of their propaganda activities.

"Such activities, tending to disturb the well-being, peace and order of Settlement, will lead to outbreaks of disturbances and other difficulties unless curbed with determination.

"In order to maintain the well-being, peace and order of the Settlement, I earnestly urge the authorities of the Settlement by means of this communication to adopt wise measures such as those undertaken by the French Concession authorities on April 19," Mr. Fu said.

Misc. 347/39
4-5-39.

Report sent with..... one pamphlets, handbills, newspapers etc.		S. S. REGISTRY	
Special Branch.		Date 4-5-39	
Where found	Corner of Nanking & Chekiang Roads.	Time found	2.55p.m.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Hotel & Shopping centre.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		-	
How distributed? (If known).		-	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Pro-Chinese, exhorting the population to remember May 4th incident in Shantung.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?		Nil.	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		-	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		00-	

Date **May 4th, 1939**

for C. I. **Louza** Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. E. REG.
No. S. S. D. 903/05
Date 5/5/39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

MAY 5 1939

Pro-Chungking Bills Distributed

Chinese Scatter Leaflets on "Youths Festival"

Leaflets, the wording of which is pro-Chungking, were dropped yesterday in Yu Ya Ching Road near the New World Amusement Resort by unknown persons to commemorate the May 4 Student Movement started 20 years ago in Peiping which is now known as the "Youths Festival." The leaflet recalled the incident which occurred in Peiping (then known as Peking) 20 years ago yesterday when students beat several pro-Japanese politicians including the foreign minister of the defunct Peking regime alleging that they had surrendered Shantung to Japan as a result of the Paris Peace Conference. Chinese youths were urged to continue maintaining the spirit with which the traitors in Peking were dealt with. The leaflets were issued by the "Political Propaganda Section of the Ninth Branch of the Mobile Unit of the Military Affairs Council."

51
R
1.1
L
Q5

RECEIVED
MAY 15 1939
U.S. AIR FORCE

April 16, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Yee and other local newspapers :-

THE MAY 4TH MOVEMENT

The San-Min-Chu-I Youths Group of the Chinese Kuomintang has requested the Central Kuomintang Headquarters to issue an order throughout the country that May 4 be observed as Youths Day.

At 3 p.m. April 15, various youth groups in Shanghai held a meeting at a certain place in the Foreign Settlement to discuss measures to commemorate the May 4 Movement. A certain person who attended the meeting told our reporter that the following resolutions were passed at the meeting :-

- 1) That a telegram be sent to General Chiang Kai-shek expressing the respect of Chinese youths in Shanghai.
- 2) That a telegram of consolation be sent to the officers and men at the front, wounded soldiers and refugees.
- 3) That youths in Shanghai swear to use Chinese native goods.
- 4) That in co-operation with newspaper bodies, youths who pass dissolute lives be strictly dealt with.
- 5) That deputies be sent to console the "Lone Battalion."

It is learned that a certain organization in this locality will issue an open letter addressed to the youths throughout Shanghai.

8.3.12
C.C.

4-16-39
4-16-39
4-16-39
K. H. S.
2-1/4

Standard and other local newspapers (Chungking telegram) :-

YOUTHS MOVEMENT WEEK

With a view to commemorating the anniversary of the May 4th Movement and in order to call upon the Chinese youths throughout the country to undertake the reconstruction of the nation through the war of resistance, the Central Headquarters of the San-lin-Chu-I Youths Group has laid down the period from May 1 to 7 as the Youths Movement Week and has requested the National Government to issue a circular order throughout the country that May 4 be observed as Youths Day every year.

S.I.
The Central Headquarters will publish regulations of 16 Articles governing the commemoration of Youths Day and will issue a circular order to its subordinate organs to support Youths Groups. Its important activities are as follows:-

- (1) To participate in labour service.
- (2) To increase productive work.
- (3) To hold exhibitions of various sorts.
- (4) To push forward the work of cultural propaganda.
- (5) To administer consolation to wounded soldiers and the families of men at the front.
- (6) To render assistance to military service.
- (7) To hold commemoration meetings and processions.
- (8) To enforce the New Life Movement.
- (9) To promote proper amusements, such as the staging of dramatic plays and the singing of songs.
- (10) To hold speech and essay writing contests.
- (11) To encourage sports.

Propaganda groups will be formed to propagate the important meaning of the Youths Day and the youths movement.

{ 21 Dec 41
231 Dec 41
231 Dec 41
K.I.V. city

Pux
16/4

3. 5. REGISTRY
 No. S. B. D.
 Date

" A "

Misc. 172/39.

Chengtu Road

May

4,

39.

2.40 to 3.55 p.m.
4/5/39.

Office.

Anti Japanese pamphlets found.

At 2.40 p.m. 4/5/39 S.P.C. 2654 brought to the station 4 pamphlets of an anti Japanese nature which he found at 2.30 p.m. lying on Avenue Edward VII outside the Footung Guild Building, No. 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

C.D.C. 239 made enquiries within the Footung Guild Building and the surrounding vicinity without result.

The pamphlets are accordingly forwarded (together with the report to the Special Branch) for information.

Rephoemmes
 D.S. 193.
 C.D.C. 239.

Ches
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

185/39

sp

Report sent with <u>4</u> Special Branch.	
Where found <u>Outside No. 1454</u> <u>Ave. Rd. VII.</u>	Time found <u>2.30p.m.</u> Date <u>4/5/39.</u>
Character or place (residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Unknown.</u>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Near a number of schools located in Pootung Guild Building.</u>
How distributed? (If known).	<u>Unknown.</u>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<u>Anti Japanese.</u>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>Nil.</u>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<u>---</u>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<u>---</u>

Signed [Signature]
for C. I. etc. i/c. [Signature] Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Mid. = Mid. Dec. 170/30

OFFICE: _____
 Date: 8.9.17
 Character: _____

FUTHER REPORT ()

Date May 7, 1939.

Subject. Chinese National Flag.

Made by... Taylor.

Forwarded

Officer 1/c.

Sir,

At 8.45 a.m. 7-8-39, acting in compliance with instructions contained in Divisional Memo No. 259, S.I. Agazim i/c of a party of Police (S.I. Chang, Chen King, W. S. Digley, P. J. Ellis and S.D.C. 198) made a tour of the district to observe whether any Chinese National Flags were being displayed in contravention of the Council's regulations pertaining thereto.

The district was found to be clear, with the exception of the Young Man (Y. M.) Mario Shop, 1340 Avenue Edward VII which displayed a Chinese National Flag. The shop was requested to lower the flag and hand same over for temporary custody of the Police and this request was complied with without protest. The shop-master, Yang Tak 'ei (楊德怡), 60, Cantonese, asserted that he had had no intention of contravening the Council's regulation, but that he had forgotten to lower the flag since it was flown on the 5-5-39 when display of national flags was authorized.

The seized flag was brought to the station where it has been wrapped in paper, labelled and entered in the Detained Property Book.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

H. L. Saylor
D. 3. 2.

Sen. Det. i/c.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. 9. A. D. 9112
Yongta Road Station,
Date May 31 1939.

S. I. Chinese National Flags.

Made by D.I. Hill

Forwarded by

Officer i/c.

Sir.

I beg to report, that acting in compliance with instructions contained in Divisional Memo No. 259, the Officer-in-charge detailed two Uniform parties to patrol the district at 8 a.m. 5/5/39, and observe premises, shops etc. displaying Chinese National flags, in the event of same being in evidence, the instructions as contained in the memo previously referred to were to be enforced.

One of the parties consisting of Insp. Tsai Liu, P.C. Richards and 2 S.P.C.s. on arriving at Yates Road near Bubbling Well Road, observed several Chinese National flags displayed from various shops, the proprietors of the shops concerned were requested by the Police to remove the flags, which request was complied with, but when requested to hand over the flags to the Police for temporary custody, the persons concerned were reluctant to do so, but promised that they would not re-hoist same. At this stage the mission of the Police party became apparent to nearby shop-keepers, their assistants and pedestrians, consequently a large gathering of persons took place who began to voice their disapproval at the lowering of the flags and called for the flags to be re-hoisted, this was done and immediately numerous other Chinese National flags made their appearance from numerous premises on Yates Road as a form of protest and defiance against intended Police Action. The Police party

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.....

then proceeded to No. 258 Yates Road, and requested the proprietor named Tseung Yi Seng () to remove the flag displayed from the said premises, and hand same over to the police, this request met with a refusal, the former stating that he preferred to be arrested rather than comply with the police request, and added that no official notification had been previously announced by either the S.M.P. or the local Chinese public organizations prohibiting the flying of the Chinese National Flag. In view of the attitude adopted by the proprietor of No. 258 Yates Road, he was escorted to the station and placed in custody. In the meantime crowds had gathered on Yates Road between Love Lane and Wei Kai Wei Road, and numerous Chinese National flags made their appearance from windows and roof-tops on each side of Yates Road between the intersections mentioned. Insp. Tsai Lin phoned the station at 9.10 a.m. 3/5/39 to the effect that his purpose was being obstructed and explained the situation. In response to the information received, the Officer i/c communicated with the S.O. "A" who detailed Const. Yao Chia Jui to attend. At approximately 9.35 a.m. 3/5/39, the latter mentioned officer, accompanied by the Officer i/c, the undersigned, P.I. Lam Kyung Van, proceeded to Yates Road, numerous Chinese National flags were in evidence, the east and west footpaths of Yates Road between Wei Kai Wei and Pubbling Well Roads were crowded with pedestrians, several attempts were made by the Officer i/c and his party, which at this stage consisted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .. 19

- 3 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.....

of all available men, to induce the shop-keepers etc. to take down their flags, these requests were met with a refusal on the grounds as previously explained, some displayed a willingness to accede to the request if others did so, but they themselves were very reluctant to take the initiative in this direction. As the general situation did not show any signs of improving the Officer i/c communicated with the P.O. "A", who attended the scene at approximately 10.35 a.m. 3/4/39. The latter named officer together with Supt. Yao Chia Jui and Officer i/c and the undersigned, proceeded to a silk shop situated at No. 257 Yates Road, from which was displayed a large Chinese National flag, here the P.O. "A" spent some fifteen minutes in endeavouring to explain why the emblem should not be displayed in the present circumstances, and requested that same be taken down, despite these endeavours, the persons responsible became argumentative and adopted an attitude which can only be described as obstinate, they however refused to comply with Police requests (Two arrests effected at this address please see incorporated list of persons apprehended).

The P.O. "A" and party, after making further abortive requests for the removal of the flag, the latter named officer communicated with the P.O. (Divisions) as a result of which the Reserve Unit under Supt. Lovell attended and cleared the roadway (Yates from Bubbling Well to Wei Hai Wei) no baton charges were necessary to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 4 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

accomplish this, in the meantime a detachment of the Russian Regt. stood-by at Bubbling Well and Yates Road corner, the roadway was cleared of all vehicle and pedestrian traffic, excepting No. 13 Route Omnibuses. Officers attached to the 4th Regt. I. M. C. also attended.

Having cleared the roadway, members of the Uniform French and Det. Staff issued orders for the removal of flags. This request was then complied with by the various Shop-keepers and the following flags handed to the Police for temporary custody.

<u>Premises</u>			<u>Flags</u>
(1)	312 Yates Road		1 flag
(2)	329 " "		1 "
(3)	271 " "		1 "
(4)	346 " "		2 "
(5)	343 " "		1 "
(6)	339 " "		1 "
(7)	337 " "		1 "
(8)	332 " "		1 "
(9)	258 " "		1 "
(10)	296 " "		1 "
(11)	216 " "		1 "
(12)	358 " "		1 "
(13)	344 " "		1 "
(14)	277 " "		1 "
(15)	273 " "		1 "
(16)	263 " "		1 "
(17)	257 " "		1 "
(18)	308 " "		1 "
(19)	298 " "		1 "
(20)	306 " "		1 "
(21)	332 " "		1 "
(22)	94 " "		1 "
(23)	280 " "		1 "
(24)	126 " "		1 "
(25)	96 " "		1 "
(26)	129 " "		1 "
(27)	126 " "		1 "
(28)	81 " "		1 "
(29)	264 " "		1 "

A total of thirty flags in all were seized from Yates Road, these were wrapped in paper bearing the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 1939

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

number of the premises from where obtained, and duly recorded in the Detailed Property Book.

At 11.10 p.m. 3/5/39, the situation on Yates Road assuming a normal aspect, the Reserve Unit were withdrawn also the detachment of the Russian Regt. S.V.C. who had not been called upon to actively function.

The following persons were apprehended in accordance with the instructions contained in Div. Memo No. 259, but as the flags which were displayed from their premises were later handed to the Police they were released :-

- (1) Tsong Yi Seng () 39, Kimpoo, W/shop assistant, 258 Yates Road. Released 12.05 p.m.
- (2) Tsa Ching Sze () 21, Kimpoo, S/shop assistant, 258 Yates Road. Released 12.09 p.m.
- (3) Wong Tsong Fong () 28, Shakiang, W/shop assistant, 257 Yates Road. Released 2.07 p.m.
- (4) Zau Sih Kwang () 27, Zauching, W/shop assistant, 257 Yates Road. Released 2.07 p.m.
- (5) Lee Yoong Tsong () 21, Shanghai, S/shop assistant, 348 Yates Road. Released 2.03 p.m.
- (6) Loh Pao Yien () 30, Shanghai, W/shop assistant, 312 Yates Road. Released 2.03 p.m.
- (7) Lee Kuo Liang () 20, Pootung, S/tailor, 358 Yates Road. Released 2.03 p.m.

- (8) Tsang Sien Tsung () age 28, S/assistant, 339 Yates Road. Released 2.03p.m.

Police parties continued to function throughout the district and a further nineteen flags on display were seized for temporary custody without any further untoward incident thus bringing the total to forty-nine flags seized.

At 1.55 p.m. on the 3/5/39 S.I. Chang Wen Ching phoned the station to the effect that the Chinese National flag was being displayed from the premises occupied by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the Tsang Ying Middle School for Girls (上海英中女學校), situated at No. 162 Avenue Foch, and that the request made by the aforementioned Police Officer, for the hauling down of the emblem had been refused. In response to the message received Insp. Tsai Liu and P.S. Bojko and party attended, further endeavours made with a view to the removal of the flag were again refused. At 2.30 p.m. 5/5/39 the Officer i/c accompanied by the undersigned, proceeded to the said school and again persuaded the teachers present to take down the national emblem. at this stage a gathering of female students some two hundred in number collected in the compound of the school and demonstrated against the purpose of the Police visit. None of the teachers present would assume responsibility for the display of the flag in question, they however attempted to address the gathering of the female students with little effect. Questions asked as to the whereabouts of the principal of the school Sze Yiu Hsueh (謝維學) met with evasive replies, one Wong Chiao Zung (黃兆宗) teacher was accordingly brought to the station for further interrogation, this action on the part of the Police led to a further demonstration on the part of the female students, whilst despite all endeavours, no attempt was made by any of the responsible persons present, to accede to the Police request to haul down the flag from the school premises.

As a form of protest, following Police action, some two hundred female students came to the station in order

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

to demonstrate against the detention of the teacher
"Yong Chiao Sung" (). On their arrival at the
station the Officer I/c. instructed that they be
assembled in the station compound, in order to avoid
demonstrations and other such like untoward incidents
taking place on the public highway, this was done
without any objection or attempted demonstrations on
the part of the students who conducted themselves in
an orderly manner.

The circumstances pertaining to the detention of
the teacher were referred by the Officer I/c to the
S.D. "A", who in turn communicated with the S.D.
(Divisions) and Mr. T. H. Ho. Deputy Sec: S.D. I.
It was then arranged that the teacher "Yong Chiao Sung"
attend the former's office, this order was later
countermanded as the flag on the school premises had
been taken down. "Yong Chiao Sung" was released at
4.35 p.m. 3/5/39 on the instructions of the S.D. "A",
after a promise had been made not to display the
Chinese national flag on dates other than those autho-
rised, the female students also left the station at the
above stated hour.

Note:- The Tsung Ying Middle School for Girls
is in receipt of a grant-in-Aid from the S.M.P.

A survey of the District made at 4.30 p.m. 3/5/39
did not reveal the presence of any display of Chinese
national flags.

I am, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant.
S. I.

Officer I/c.
Sp. Br.

CHINA PRESS.

MAY 4 1939

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
S. E. REG. 05670
No. 9. A D. 7166/2
Date

Girl Students March On Police Station



Because one of their teachers had been detained after refusing to lower the Chinese national flag on the grounds that it belonged to the students, 250 members of the student body of the Cheng Chih Girls' School on Avenue Foch marched in a body on the Chengtu Road Police Station yesterday afternoon. Some of the marchers are pictured above.—CHINA PRESS photo by Basch and Bueschel.

D. C. (Sp.Br.)

The principal of the Tsung Ying Middle School for Girls(正行女子中学) is Sz Yui-hsueh(施幼学). This school is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the S.M.C.

HR

FILE *DR* (Sp.Br.)
45

MAY 4 1939

250 Chinese Girls March On Chengtu Rd. Station To Protest Teacher's Detention

Incident Follows Removal Of National Flag From Cheng Chih School; Yates Road Shop Owners Refuse To Lower Banners

Two hundred and fifty little girls, their youthful faces twisted with grim determination, marched in a body to the Chengtu Road Police Station yesterday as a protest against the detention of their teacher, Mr. Wang Shen.

The children were from the Cheng Shih Girls' School, corner of Chengtu Road and Avenue Foch, where earlier in the afternoon police officers had hauled down the Chinese national flag after authorities of the institution had refused to comply with the request of taking down the banner voluntarily.

After the flag was hauled down, Mr. Wang Shen, the teacher, was taken to the Chengtu Road Station for interrogation. Mr. Wang was told by the officers that the Chinese flag can be only displayed on eight Chinese national holidays during the year and not on any other occasions.

As Mr. Wang underwent questioning and listened to the explanation of the officers, 250 of his little students started to march to the station. They wanted to ask the police officers to release their teacher.

Clad in blue cotton uniforms, the little girls stepped briskly, their marching feet and their long column attracting the attention of the passers-by. At the head of the column was Mr. Jimmy Lee, another teacher.

Students Orderly

The marching students were orderly. There was little talking and their faces were unsmiling and determined. Keeping their perfect formation, the girls marched into the station compound where they waited.

Mr. Wang and the police officers did not keep the students waiting long. As soon as he was formally informed on the regulations on flag display, Mr. Wang was allowed to leave. As he emerged from the station's charge room, the little girls who had come to petition for his release let out a chorus of cheers. To the little girls, the teacher was a hero. Outside, pedestrians stopped and looked into the compound, amazed at the unusual sight for an austere police station.

A few moments later, Mr. Wang was ready to leave. As he walked out, the students followed him. Their little faces were not grim any more. As they marched through the street, the smaller ones behind started to chat about their strange experience, their encounter with the law.

Another Incident

One other major flag incident occurred in the International Settlement yesterday. Yates Road was the scene of the disturbance.

Flags went up over a large number of shops in the district and eight shopkeepers refused to remove them when requested to do so by the police. In fact, Settlement police officers yesterday morning and afternoon made the rounds of most shops in the Settlement where the Chinese national flag was hoisted.

The shop owners were requested to lower the flags and at the same time were informed that the Settlement had decided to follow the lead of the French Concession by permitting the standards to fly on only eight holidays out of the year.

With the exception of the eight merchants on Yates Road, most shop owners in the city obeyed the request. But the Yates Road group was determined to keep its flags flying. The men informed the police that yesterday was the anniversary of the Tsinan Incident of 1928, that they had always flown their flags on that day and saw no reason to discontinue the practice.

A large crowd commenced to gather in the area and the police called out the reserves as well as three trucks loaded with members of the Russian Regiment. Thus reinforced, the police once again requested the shop owners to remove the flags. And once again the request was refused.

The eight men were then arrested and taken to the Chengtu Station where they were informed that they would be released only after they promised to remove the flags. They gave their promise and were subsequently released. The flags were hauled down and peace was restored to Yates Road. No violence occurred at any time during the trouble, which started

about 10.30 a.m. and lasted for more than one hour.

Japanese Object

Further objection to the display of Chinese national flags, even on eight holidays of the year, in the Settlement and the French Concession, was registered yesterday by the Tairiku Shunpo, local Japanese daily. Said this paper:

"We ardently hope that the Japanese military authorities will urge the new Chinese governments to eradicate all the conditions in Shanghai which are making it appear as if the prerogatives of the Chungking Government are being exercised in the territory within the Japanese occupied zones."

MAY 4 1939

No. 3. B. D.

Date

Reserve Unit Clears Yates Rd. When Flag-Hoisting Occurs

Six Shop-Owners Arrested for Disobeying
Police Orders ; No Further Incidents

FOR the first time in many months, the Reserve Unit of the Shanghai Municipal Police was seen in action yesterday, when they cleared Yates Road of a vast Chinese populace that had filled the roadway, after police parties from Chengtu Road Station demanded that shop-owners who were displaying National flags, remove them, in compliance with the recent decision of the S.M.C. not to permit the flying of Chinese flags except on eight specified national holidays each year.

The trouble first started shortly after 9 a.m., when police officers visited six shops which were displaying the flags, and requested that they be removed. The responsible shop-owners started to comply with the request, when a crowd of Chinese began gathering. Shortly afterwards, and presumably on a previously conceived plan, some 150 to 200 flags were hoisted by various shop-owners.

Still the police parties confined their activities to politely requesting the removal of the flags but, when they saw that the crowd was becoming larger every minute, a call was put through for the Reserve Unit, which arrived in two "Red Marias" a few minutes later, where-after foreign, Sikh and Chinese members of the unit commenced to clear the street, whilst some of the more timid shop-owners, on realizing that the S.M.P. meant business, hastily ordered their employees to haul down the flags.

Six Temporarily Arrested

All shops were then again visited by the police and the owners informed that unless they complied with orders, they would be arrested and taken to the station. Although most of them obeyed, six were actually taken to Chengtu Road police station where they were detained until the flags over their respective establishments had been hauled down.

At no time, it was learned, was there any danger of the situation getting out of hand and police officials believed that the major reason for the non-compliance with the request was the ignorance on the part of the shop-owners of the new regulations governing the hoisting of Chinese national flags, which had been recently issued by the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Meanwhile, police parties visited the various parts of the Settlement yesterday and encountered no difficulty in having their orders obeyed, only a few minor incidents occurring throughout the day.

Late yesterday afternoon, the Settlement was clear of flags and it was not anticipated that any further incidents would occur.

It was understood that the Chinese Ratepayers Association was asked by the Shanghai Municipal Council to inform all shop-owners of the recent order issued regarding the question of flags and to give them a list of the dates on which they might be flown.

FILE

R

4/5

C 4/5

Japanese Press Criticism

Further criticism of the Council's decision to permit the flying of the national flag on eight holidays during the year appeared in the Japanese press yesterday. The legal position of the Council in ordering or enforcing the removal of flags objected to by the Japanese was discussed, and objections said to have been put forward by Council officials were ruthlessly overridden on the ground that the flags constitute an anti-Japanese demonstration. Said the "Tairiku Shimpō":—

"We the Japanese are continuing the hard struggle of 'iron and blood' for the construction of a new order in East Asia. If there be any obstacles that stand in our way, no matter how trifling they are, we must break through them, notwithstanding the accompanying trouble and difficulties.

"We certainly cannot bear to see the Kuomintang flags raised, even on only eight days throughout the year in Shanghai which is surrounded by Japanese occupied areas. To be told to endure it is tantamount to being told not to interfere with neighbours who, hidden in sheltered places abuse us.

"By contending that they do not have a legal right to entirely prohibit the display of the Nationalist flags the S.M.C. authorities apparently mean that this right is vested in the state to which the territory of the Settlement belongs. Then the Chungking Government cannot exert any effective rights in the Shanghai areas and accordingly those prerogatives which used to belong to the Chungking Government are now being exercised by the 'Reformed Government' at Nanking and the Greater Shanghai Municipality.

"We ardently hope that the Japanese military authorities will urge the new Chinese Government to eradicate all the conditions in Shanghai which are making it appear as if the prerogatives of the Chungking Government were being exercised in the territory within the Japanese occupied zones."

Flying Of Chinese Flags In Settlement Leads To Minor Brush With Police

**Yates Road Is Scene Of Disturbance Following
Refusal Of Shopkeepers To Obey Orders Not
To Hoist Bunting; Reserve Called Out**

**STREETS CLEARED OF MILLING CROWDS;
FLAG-FLAPPERS FINALLY COMPLY**

A comparatively minor brush with the police by shopkeepers and a large crowd on Yates Road, yesterday morning, over another "flag incident" might easily have developed into serious proportions but for the tactful handling of the situation by members of the S.M.P. Using firm measures, detachments from the Reserve Unit cleared the scene of the incident of excited crowds, after which it was merely a matter of compelling the shopkeepers to remove the flags. Six persons were arrested, but were later released after being warned of a repetition of

the offence.

In some quarters the whole incident is attributed largely to a misunderstanding on the part of a few shopkeepers who failed to comply with the recent S.M.C. order regarding the hoisting of Chinese national flags on occasions with no national significance. Those who participated in the disturbance subsequently, in sympathy with the flag-raisers, definitely did so with a view to embarrassing the police and thereby created a threatening situation which, but for prompt and firm action, might have had serious repercussions throughout the city.

"Tsinan Incident"

Yesterday was the anniversary of the "Tsinan Incident" and is regarded as a national humiliation day in the eyes of the Chinese. But in the opinion of the authorities, supported by responsible local Chinese officials, it was not an occasion for the hoisting of national emblems by the Chinese.

Contrary to regulations, a number of Chinese shop-owners in Yates Road hoisted flags outside their establishments. Police orders for yesterday stated that Chinese national flags were not to be flown and persons responsible for disobeying this order were to be warned to remove them.

Carrying out instructions, officers from Chengtu Road Police Station, accompanied by Assistant Commissioner H. D. M. Robertson, proceeded to Yates Road at 9.30 and personally visited the shops displaying flags and requested them to be removed. All, with the exception of half a dozen, complied with the request and stated they had not been informed that they were committing an offence.

Crowds Gather

In the meantime, the presence of the police and their instructions attracted the usual curious crowd, which commenced to jeer and hurl insults at the Chinese who had removed the flags. In quick sequence word travelled along Yates Road from shopkeeper to shopkeeper and, as rapidly as the news spread, so did more flags appear until Yates Road was a blaze of red, white and blue bunting from Bubbling Well Road to Weihaiwei Road. The crowd began to swell to alarming proportions and excitement ran high. From a minor incident, the situation appeared to be getting rapidly out of hand.

Deeming it wise to nip the demonstration in the bud and prevent the agitation from spreading to other parts of the Settlement, Assistant Commissioner Robertson summoned the Reserve Unit and a detachment of 60 men from the Russian Regiment. The reinforcements arrived in quick time. The Russian Regiment stood by in trucks while the Reserve Unit, in an organized movement, steadily drove the crowd along Yates Road from Bubbling Well Road to Weihaiwei Road. Very little opposition was raised to the procedure, but half a dozen malcontents were arrested and placed in the prison van. After reaching Weihaiwei Road, the Unit men took a turnabout and, posting a cordon at the southern entrance to the road, moved in formation back to Bubbling Well Road, practically leaving the street deserted in their wake. Many foreigners who had been shopping in the district took the precaution of moving to safer areas.

Flags Removed

Having got rid of the most potential cause of disorder, the police again went from shop to shop and ordered the removal of the flags. This time the effect was better. By noon there was not a flag to be seen in the street and peace and order reigned once more. Extra police patrols, however, remained in the neighbourhood for the remainder of the day, but nothing untoward happened. The six arrested persons were later released and cautioned.

While the Reserve Unit was operating as far as Weihaiwei Road, about a score of shopkeepers some little distance down the road hoisted flags, but these were promptly withdrawn when a posse of police approached.

Flags appeared in the Central and Louza Districts in small numbers during the morning, but were taken down when the police gave instructions to their owners.

Not Informed

It is understood that although no official communication has yet been made to the Shanghai Municipal Council by the Settlement Chinese Ratepayers' Association, an agreement has been reached regarding the national days on which flags may be displayed. These conform to the days decided upon between the French Concession authorities and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of that area.

The understanding with the Shanghai Municipal Council had been reached prior to yesterday, but it is believed the Ratepayers' Association had not sufficient time to inform the public of their decision. This probably led to a misunderstanding on the part of the Yates Road shopkeepers who had been accustomed to displaying their flags on all anniversaries. This is held likely since quite a number of flag-hoisters pulled down their emblems when informed by the police of the existing regulations. Others would have done so, it is believed, but were intimidated by the jeers and hostile attitude of the crowds outside their shops.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 4, 1939

Subject Modern Style Tailoring Shop Owners - meeting re police
interference with the hoisting of national flags

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien Forwarded by

In commemoration of the eleventh anniversary of the Tsinan Incident, Chinese residents in the Settlement hoisted national flags on May 3. On the advice of the Municipal Police, the majority of the shops lowered the flags, but a few shops along Yates Road ignored the Police instructions with the result that several shop owners were taken into custody.

Following this incident, about ten Chinese claiming to be proprietors of the Modern Style Tailoring Shops and underwear shops in Yates Road held a meeting at 12.30 p.m. May 3 in the Ming Sing Confectionery Shop, 263 Yates Road. Among those present were King Hung Ziang (金鴻祥) of the Hung Ziang Tailor Shop, 871 Bubbling Well Road and one Loh of the Yung Tai Company, 232 Yates Road. The attendance were of the opinion that the incident was due to a misunderstanding and that in view of the present situation, the residents should abide by the instructions of the Police. It was decided that King Hung Ziang be detailed to request the Chinese Rate-payers' Association to negotiate with the Municipal Police for the release of the arrested persons, and to apply to the Municipal Authorities for instructions regarding the dates on which the national flags can be hoisted. The meeting terminated at 1.05 p.m.

Copy to D. A. File Liao Chung-chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

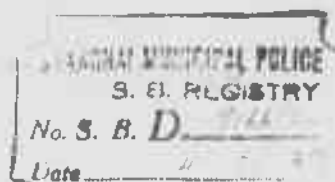
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

4/5

D.C. Diis
Information
Y. H. Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)



May 3, 1939.



Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:

ANNIVERSARY OF THE TSINAN INCIDENT

To-day is the 11th anniversary of the Tsinan Incident. Various public bodies in Shanghai have issued the following open letter addressed to local Chinese residents:-

"The Tsinan Incident was caused by the interference of the aggressors with the development of the Chinese revolution. The Lukouchiao Incident occurred on July 7, 1937, because the aggressors desired to destroy our revolutionary government. In commemorating the Tsinan Incident, we must not forget that the enemy had for a long time intended to invade China and unless the aggressors are completely overthrown, we will not be able to secure our independence, liberty and equality. We should commemorate the Tsinan Incident to-day by firmly determining to resist the enemy and to support the government during the war of resistance.

"General Chiang Kai-shek, our supreme commander, holding that the unification of the country should first be effected before attempting to overthrow the atrocious enemy, launched a successful northern expedition, thereby unifying the country. That is how we have been able to carry on a protracted war of resistance. In commemorating the Tsinan Incident, we all should support and obey our supreme commander and thus help him to obtain final victory.

"Our brethren living in this city have been subjected to humiliation and insult. However, their sufferings are not so bad as those living in occupied areas. In commemorating the Tsinan Incident, the people in Shanghai should do all they can to help the government in the war of resistance and in the reconstruction of the country."

Telegram Dispatched to General Chiang Kai-shek

The farmers, labourers, merchants, educational, cultural and women's public bodies in Shanghai have dispatched the following telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek at Chungking:-

"In commemorating the Tsinan Incident, our brethren in Shanghai are fully aware that the enemy had long ago intended to invade China and that unless the enemy be completely overthrown, we will not succeed in effecting the independence, liberty and equality of our country. We are now carrying on a protracted war of resistance and the atrocious enemy will be defeated. We highly appreciate your good work for the country and our confidence in the war of resistance and in the reconstruction of the country has become stronger. We are ready to do everything in the struggle for final victory and to carry on the war to the bitter end."

FILE

282

May 2, 1939.

Divisional Memo No.260.

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information).

May 3 - Anniversary of the Tsinan Incident (1928)

There is at present no indication that any organised disturbance or demonstration will take place on May 3, 1939.

Divisional Officers will take such precautions as they consider necessary.

Handwritten signature
D. C. (Divisions).

Distribution

C.P.	Stations
P.A.	Quartermaster
D.C. (Crime)	R.U.
D.C. (Sp.Br.)	Tr. Depot
S.D.C.	Transport Office
D.C. (C)	Liaison Officer
D.C. (J)	(Legal Dept.)
D.C. (Spl.s.)	Jud. Police
A.C. (A. & T.R.)	Pay Office
A.C. (Sikhs)	C.C.R.
A.C. (T)	Govt. of Gaol

WPY/.

FILE
Handwritten initials

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT
(5)

301/39
Date 4th June, 1939

Subject (in full) Flags flown in Louza District during a.p. 9-5-39.

Made by D.S.I. Wilcox

Forwarded by

Sir,

A report has been received, from the Special Branch, to the effect that Tung Ah Kung (董阿公), one of the persons arrested by Municipal Police on 9-5-39 in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag, was released during the afternoon of 1-6-39, a guarantee bond for his future good behaviour being supplied by Mr. Soong Yuan Fong (宋元芳), proprietor of the Lung Chow Florist Shop, 548 Foochow Road.

Lawyer Van Kong (范公) acted as witness.

The remaining two persons, Tschu Ching Yue (朱清岳) and Ho Kiu Jen (何九健), were released on 2-6-39, on the instructions of the D.C.I.

D. S. I.

FILE

TYH
FORM NO. 3
G. 65M 1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE,

File No. 754/6

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 2, 1939

Subject (in full) Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9, 1939 in connection
with the hoisting of the National Flag - Ho Dau Jeh and
Tseu Ching Yeu released.

Made by D. S. Lockwood

Forwarded by C. G. Gledhill

Ho Dau Jeh (何焜猷) and Tseu Ching Yeu
(朱清猷), who were arrested by the Municipal
Police on May 9, 1939 in connection with the
hoisting of the National Flag, were released
during the afternoon of June 2, 1939 in accordance
with the instructions issued by the Deputy
Commissioner (Special Branch).

D. S. Lockwood
D. S.

FILE

D.S. (Special Branch)

Approved, form E
116/1939

House 38 Dong Kong Li, Av. Fook,

31st May, 1939.

The Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
Sir,

May I bring you to your kind attention that my brother named Hoo Dau Chih (侯朝聖), age 21 years, native of Shanghai, residing at the above address, has been arrested by the Police since the 9th of May over the alleged participation with other people in the demonstration and disturbance during the flag incident on Chekiang Road. I have also learned that he is still under detention at the Louza Police Station with no charge against him and to my surprise he has never been arraigned before the Shanghai First District Court for judgement.

My brother is employed as a teacher at the Zung Chow Middle School (仲州女子學), Newchwang Road and on that day, whilst on the way to his place of employment, he happened to pass Chekiang Road and for reasons unknown was arrested and detained by the Police.

As an ordinary peace loving and law abiding civilian, his arrest is deeply resented, and I beg that adequate enquiries should be made so that sufficient evidence might be obtained regarding the identity and movement of the person concerned and that his immediate freedom is requested if he is proved otherwise.

He has never belonged to any political party and is by no means connected with any movement or society that works for the creation of terrorism and the further aggravation of the state of the Settlement.

On that particular day, hundreds of people were arrested and released and I wonder why long detention was meted out to my brother who was just one of the unlucky majority and who was only passing the very spot of the incident.

Your determination to keep law and order during this period of extreme emergency is highly appreciated by the residents of this city, but due justification and liberty should be given to people who has had no criminal offence against the law.

The attached letter, which was written by the headmaster of the Zung Chow Middle School will undoubtedly add strength to prove the character and behaviour of my brother.

Thanking you for the trouble I have given you and hope that steps be taken to effect the early release of my brother which is so earnestly expected by all members of my family.

Yours faithfully,

Shankar Singh

TYH
FORM NO. 3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date June 2, 1939

Subject (in full) Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9 in connection with
the hoisting of the National Flag - Lung Ah Kung released.

Made by D.O. Lockwood Forwarded by C. C. C. C. C.

Lung Ah-kung (李阿公), one of the persons
arrested by the Municipal Police on May 9, 1939
in connection with the hoisting of the National
Flag (Vide Special Branch reports dated May 10 and
23, 1939), was released during the afternoon of
June 1, 1939, a guarantee bond for his future good
behaviour being supplied by Mr. Soong Yuan-fang
(宋子文), proprietor of the Zung Chow Florist
Shop, 548 Foochow Road. Lawyer Van Kong (范公)
acted as witness.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

PAID D.C. (S.B.)
20

Date: June 1, 1939.

Tung Ah Kung, aged 39, a native of Ningpo, Chekiang, was arrested by the Municipal Police in connection with the disturbance of flag-hoisting on May 9, 1939 and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above mentioned, Tung Ah Kung, will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities but will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai. Should it be found that at any time I have broken this guarantee of good faith, I am willing to submit to any penalty the Commissioner of Police desires to mete out.

Signed & Chopped: Soong Yuan Fang

Address: 548 Foochow Road.

Position: Proprietor of Zung Chow Florist Shop.

Witness: Van Kong, lawyer.

廿八年六月一日

見証人

范剛律師

職業神州花店主

住址四馬路548號

担保人宋元芳



茲因董阿根年三十九歲浙江省
寧波縣人於一九三九年五
月九日為懸旗糾紛事被捕
現由余保釋並担保被保人
嗣後決不從事救國反日事務
且於留滬期內絕對脫離政治
活動如違信守甘願接受
貴總巡任何處辦



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *Subd.*

REPORT

Date *May* 25, 1939.

Subject (in full) Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9 in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag - Tsang Chin-chong released.

Made by *D.S. Lockwood*

Forwarded by *C. Casford D.O.*

Tsang Chin-chong (張進昌), one of the four persons arrested on May 9, 1939 in connection with the hoisting of the national flag (Vide Special Branch reports dated May 10 and 23, 1939) was released during the afternoon of May 25, 1939, a guarantee bond being supplied by Mr. Tsu Lien-fang (朱連芳), proprietor of the Tso Foh Tai (泰信泰) Private-Ricsha Shop, 128 Kweichow Road. Lawyer Chow Yueh (周月) acted as witness.

The guarantee bond is attached herewith.

J. D. Lockwood.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

282
P.A. to D.C. (S)
26/5

D.S. Lockwood
C. 24/5

SS
Do the same
with the remaining
three & report
YR

Date: May 25, 1939.

Tsang Chin Chong, aged 21, a native of Ningpo, Chekiang, was arrested by the Municipal Police in connection with the disturbance of flag-hoisting on May 9, 1939 and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above mentioned, Tsang Chin-chong, will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities but will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai. Should it be found that at any time I have broken this guarantee of good faith, I am willing to submit to any penalty the Commissioner of Police desires to mete out.

Chopped & Signed: Tsu Lien-fang

Address: 128 Kweichow Road

Position: Private Ricscha Shop.

Witness: Lawyer Chow Yuen (signed & chopped)

茲因張興昌年廿一歲浙江省
寧波縣人於一九三九年五月九
日為懸旗糾紛事被捕現由
余保釋並担保被保人嗣後
決不從事救國反日事務且
於留滬期內絕對脫離政治
活動如違信守甘願接受
貴總巡任何處辦

担保人 朱慶芳



住址 貴州路三八號

職業 朱福泰書東

見証人 周域律師



廿九年五月廿日

MEMO. 24.5.39

SI

Please arrange
quietly

HR

D.C. Special Branch.

HR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/5

Date May 23, 1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Sir,

Arrests in connection with
hoisting of National Flag.

Reference attached report, we have had the principals of the Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School up and warned that drastic action will follow in the event of their students participating in political activity in future.

In the circumstances, I think the release on the usual guarantee of the four prisoners might now be arranged.



D. C. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

CFP/

FORM NO. 1
C. 15M-1-32

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date. May 23, 1939.

Subject (in full) Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9, 1939 in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag.

Made by D.S. Lockwood, Forwarded by C. G. Gifford

With reference to Special Branch reports dated May 10, and 16, 1939 in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag incident on May 9, 1939 resulting in the arrests of 23 persons by the Municipal Police, of whom (1) Ho Dau Jeh (何道傑), (2) Tseu Ching Yeu (趙清猷), (3) Tsang Chin Chong (張錦昌) and (4) Tung Ah Kung (董阿公) were detained in Louza for questioning, instructions are respectfully requested as to the disposal of the four men concerned.

J. D. Lockwood
D. S.

232
P. A. G. (S. Br.)
232

D.C. (Special Branch).

A.B. D-9166/6

May 17,

39.

CONFIDENTIAL

The Secretary,

S. M. C.

CONFIDENTIAL

Schools - Political Activity

I attach two reports from Special Branch with comment by Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch). I suggest the Educational Officer be informed that any further Political activity by the Kungchow Vocational Evening Middle School will lead to the immediate closure of the institution and similar action may be expected at all such educational establishments.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/.

D. S. Lockwood
Phone note
19/5/39

S1
JR
S.A.D.C. (S. D.)
19/5

M E M O

18 . 5 . 39.

Commissioner.

Sir,

These people have now had ample warning and drastic action can be the only remedy for any future offense.

(Sd.). Thos. Robertson.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

Certified true copy.

H.C. Rasdley

CHY/

Special Branch,

May 16, 1939.

**Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9 in connection
with the hoisting of the National Flag
Executives of Kungchow Vocational Evening Middle School Warned**

With reference to the statement made by Ho Hsu-jeh (何許之), who was arrested on May 9 in Louza district in connection with the hoisting of the National flag, to the effect that the Kungchow Vocational Evening Middle School (工部局職業夜中學), 540 Ningpo Road, was connected with the "Shanghai Municipality Educational Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Association", the under-mentioned executives of the said school were interviewed at headquarters on May 15 :-

Mr. Hsu Tuh-liang (何燭良)	-	Headmaster.
Mr. Kuo Hsu-chuen (顧許存)	-	Dean.
Mr. Tzu Chi-luan (許志權)	-	Proctor.
Mr. Hsu Pong-shing (何蓬生)	-	English teacher.

When questioned as to the relation between the school and the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Association, Mr. Hsu denied knowledge and stated that the spiritual mobilization movement as published in the Chinese press was only mentioned at a staff meeting about two weeks ago, but no decision was reached regarding the carrying out of any propaganda. They were, however, reminded that the school was warned in January for the distribution of objectionable literature, and warned that should the least sign of any political and/or objectionable activities come to the notice of the Police in future drastic action would be taken by the authorities. They were further informed to impress upon the students numbering about 400, to confine their activities to their studies and refrain from meddling in

propaganda of a political nature. In reply, they gave an assurance that the Police instructions would be obeyed.

Certified true copy.

H.C. Randley

CHY/

M E M O

12 . 5 . 39.

Commissioner.

Sir,

The evidence against the school in this case is but the word of the prisoner but nevertheless I propose calling the Principal to Headquarters for interrogation and possibly the issue of a stern warning.

(Sd.) Thos Robertson.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Certified true copy.

H. C. Randley

CHY/

Special Branch,
May 11, 1939.

Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9, 1939
in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag

In connection with the arrests of 28 persons by the Municipal Police on May 9, 1939, 19 were released on instructions from the Commissioner of Police; four persons still being detained in Lunga Police Station for questioning.

During the afternoon of May 10, 1939 Ho Pau Jeh (何保杰), one of the persons still under detention, was brought to Police Headquarters and questioned regarding the activity of the students in the Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School, 504 Ningpo Road, where he is employed. After a re-examination he admitted that the school became a member of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Association, and that a group had been formed. He further stated that the group was formed at an inaugural meeting held in the school hall about the middle of April, 1939, which was attended by the faculty and the student body. He mentioned the names of the following teachers as having attended the meeting: - Kuh Hao Chuen (顧浩存), the Dean, Hsu Tuh Liang (許德良), the Headmaster, Tsu Chi Luan (徐志遠), the Proctor and Han Pong Ching (韓邦清), the English Teacher, but is unable to furnish the names of the student body. Ho Pau Jeh denies being a member of the organization, but admits that he knows of its existence through his association with members of the group who are connected with the school.

- 2 -

This school is not in receipt of a Grant-in-aid from the Municipal Council. The Municipal Police, however, warned the principal on January 19, 1939 against the distribution of objectionable literature during the social meeting of the school held in the Footing Guild on January 14, 1939. Secret meetings are known to be held on the premises by the Women's circle's National Salvation Association.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Randley

CHY/

No. S. B. D. _____

Date _____

MEMO.

16 5-39

Comm.

Sir,

These people
have now had
ample warning
and drastic action
can be the only
remedy for any
future offence.

J. H. Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

SPY:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date May 15 1939.

Subject: Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9 in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag - Executives of Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School warned.

Made by. and . . .

Forwarded by. C.D.I. 1044

With reference to the statement made by Ho Dau-jeh (何道堅), who was arrested on May 9 in Louza district in connection with the hoisting of the National flag, to the effect that the Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School (神州職業夜中學), 540 Ningpo Road, was connected with the "Shanghai Municipality Educational Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Association", the undermentioned executives of the said school were interviewed at headquarters on May 15 :-

- Mr. Hsu Tuh-liang (許德良) - Headmaster
- Mr. Kuh Hao-chuen (葛浩川) - Dean
- Mr. Tsu Chi-luan (朱啟鑾) - Proctor
- Mr. Hsu Fong-shing (許邦興) - English teacher.

When questioned as to the relation between the school and the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Association, Mr. Hsu denied knowledge and stated that the spiritual mobilization movement as published in the Chinese press was only mentioned at a staff meeting about two weeks ago, but no decision was reached regarding the carrying out of any propaganda. They were, however, reminded that the school was warned in January for the distribution of objectionable literature, and warned that should the least

SPY:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

sign of any political and/or objectionable activities come to the notice of the Police in future drastic action would be taken by the authorities. They were further informed to impress upon the students numbering about 400, to confine their activities to their studies and refrain from meddling in propaganda of a political nature. In reply, they gave an assurance that the Police instructions would be obeyed.


C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



D.C. (Sp B.)

When I have your further reports
I propose to send copies with this
report to Sec. & suggest if a further
offer comes to our notice to School
be closed.

W. B. Bone

Commissioner of Police

RECEIVED
S. HEGG
B D. 9
12-5-39

12-5-39
MEMO.

Compton
to

The evidence
against the school
in this case is but
the word of the
witness but nevertheless
I propose calling the
Principal to Hq. Is
for interrogation and
possibly the issue of
a stern warning

John Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE, S. I. D.

REPORT

S. I. D. May 11, 1939.

Subject: Arrests by Municipal Police on May 9, 1939 in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag.
Made by: D.S. Lockwood Forwarded by: C. G. Gaudin D. I.

In connection with the arrests of 23 persons by the Municipal Police on May 9, 1939, 19 were released on instructions from the Commissioner of Police; four persons still being detained in Louze Police Station for questioning.

During the afternoon of May 10, 1939 Ho Dau Jeh (侯都堅), one of the persons still under detention, was brought to Police Headquarters and questioned regarding the activity of the students in the Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School, 504 Ningpo Road, where he is employed. After cross-examination he admitted that the school became a member of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's National Spiritual General Mobilization Association, and that a group had been formed. He further stated that the group was formed at an inaugural meeting held in the school hall about the middle of April, 1939, which was attended by the faculty and the student body. He mentioned the names of the following teachers as having attended the meeting :-
Kuh Hao Chuen (葛浩川), the Dean, Hau Tuh Liang (許德良), the Headmaster, Tsu Chi Luan (朱世璠), the Proctor and Han Fong Ching (許邦慶), the English Teacher, but is unable to furnish the names of the student body. Ho Dau Jeh denies being a member of the organization, but admits that he knows of its existence through his association with members of the group, who are connected with the school.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject

Made by..... Forwarded by

This school is not in receipt of a Grant-in-aid from the Municipal Council. The Municipal Police, however, warned the principal on January 19, 1939 against the distribution of objectionable literature during the social meeting of the school held in the Footung Guild on January 14, 1939 (vide Special Branch report dated January 19, 1939). Secret meetings are known to be held on the premises by the Women's circle's National Salvation Association (vide Special Branch report dated January 20, 1939).

H. B. Lockwood

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

132
RECEIVED
1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ho Dau Jeh (侯敦堃)
native of _____ taken by me D.B. Lockwood
at headquarters on the May 10, 1939 and interpreted by Clerk Tan Hsueh Hua

My name is Ho Dau Jeh, age 19, native of
Shanghai, single, a clerk in the employ of the Zungchow
Vocational Evening Middle School (神州職業夜中學),
504 Ningpo Road. I reside on the premises.
When I was 12 years of age I commenced my
education in the Yen Wan (燕灣) Primary School, Chapei.
I remained at this school for two years and then commenced
a course of mechanical training in the Chung Hwa
Vocational School, Nantao. I left school in 1935 and
obtained employment as an apprentice in the Chien Tai
Native Bank (謙泰) on Szechuen Road. After
two years training I obtained a position in the Chinese
Cotton Exchange on Avenue Edward VII. I lost my
employment at the end of 1937 owing to lack of business.
During the Spring of January 1938, I secured a position
as clerk in the Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School, /
504 Ningpo Road.
While I have been so employed the students have been
encouraged to hold instructional meetings by the staff
of teachers. However, about the middle of April, 1939,
I was informed that an inaugural meeting had been held
in the School Hall, which had been attended by the faculty
and Student Body, at which it was decided to become a
branch of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Circle's
National Spiritual General Mobilization Association. As
far as I can remember the following members of the school
staff attended the meeting :-

The Dean Kuh Hao Chuen (葛漢川),

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ho Dau Jen
native of _____ taken by me _____
at _____ on the (2) _____ and interpreted by _____

The Headmaster	Hsueh Tun Liang (許德良),
Proctor	Tsu Chi Luan (朱智璽),
English Teacher	Han Pong Ching (韓邦慶)

and about seven or eight other teachers whose names I am not able to remember as I do not come into contact with them. I am not able to give any names of the student body.

Although a Group of the Association has been formed by the School I have not been invited to become a member. I became acquainted with the formation of the Group by hearing various masters discuss the advantages and disadvantages of the organization.

With regard to my arrest on May 9, 1939 I left the school premises in order to make some purchases. On my way to the shop I joined a crowd of Chinese on Chekiang Road, who were watching the Police give instructions to Chinese shopkeepers to lower the Chinese National Flag.



DC (Dir)

You will note that in few cases
was the shop master arrested.

Action will be less effective if any
assistants are taken in.



Noted.

11 MAY 1939

Wm. B. Brown

Commissioner of Police

YH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Br.

REPORT

Date May 10, 1939.

Subject. Intimidation by Chinese Students in Gordon Road, Chengtu Road, Sinza and Louza Districts in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag.

Made by D.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by

C. G. Gaudin

Do "B" will
give
instructions
that this shop
be watched for
flags on
next anniversary
YH

With reference to the memorandum issued by the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch) regarding the intimidation of the Cantonese photographer's shop at No. 39 Sinza Road, I have to report that the shop was visited at 3.50 p.m., May 9, 1939 by D.S. Lockwood and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien, when the occupants were questioned regarding the threat to bomb the shop if they failed to hoist the Kuomintang flag on May 9. The assistants, in reply, adopted a very truculent and aggressive manner and were most rude, refusing to answer questions. At all times the Police were most courteous and respectful, so that their behaviour was unwarranted.

With reference to the arrests by the Municipal Police in Chengtu Road, Gordon Road and Louza Districts, the prisoners were questioned and the following facts ascertained:-

- (1) Sung Tse Yao (孫自耀), age 52, native of Nanking, states he is owner of (1) a gasoline station located at Ward Road and (2) an oil and accessory shop at 1271-3 Avenue Edward VII. That a male Chinese student visited his shop at 5.50 p.m. May 8, 1939 and instructed that the National flag was to be flown on May 9. Unable to give a description. Also stated that two of his daughters were responsible for hoisting the flag. Daughters are pupils of the Loh Hwa Ping School, 162 Avenue Foch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject (2)

Made by.

Forwarded by.

- (2) Pei Sing Foo (贝信富), age 42, Nanking, brother-in-law of above, confirms the above statement. He also remembers a visit being paid by a male Chinese, but is not able to give a description.
- (3) Wong Chueh Kong (王川江), age 37, Tsungming, states that no instructions were given him to hoist the flag, but, that he ordered it to be hoisted as he noticed flags flying from other shop fronts.
- (4) Loh Sze Yoong (陆书荣), age 16, Kiangsu, an apprentice employed and residing at No. 825 Peking Road. Arrested on Chekiang Road. States that at about 8 p.m. May 8, 1939, a female Chinese, age about 20, height about 5' 4", wearing a long blue gown, student class, instructed the shop master to fly the National Flag. No badge was worn, nor were particulars regarding herself ~~was~~ given. No question asked by shop master, who agreed to comply with the request.
- (5) Zee Pao Tai (徐保泰), age 35, Ningpo, shop assistant, 827 Peking Road, states that a female student, age about 15, height about 4' 6", Shanghai dialect, visited the shop and requested my master to raise the National Flag. No question asked regarding her identity.
- (6) Woo Lai Yoong (吴来荣), age 18, Chekiang, shop assistant employed at 829 Peking Road, states that he was absent from premises, but was informed by a contemporary that students had visited the shop the previous evening. Admits raising the flag, but was later arrested after he had failed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.

(3)

Made by.

Forwarded by.

to obey an order to lower it.

- (7) Ting Yoong Tsun(丁永春), age 35, Chekiang, shop assistant, 740 Peking Road, states he was absent when a student called at the shop. His master instructed him to raise the flag on May 9, but was later lowered. Arrested on Chekiang Road.
- (8) Tsing Mei Doo(秦德和), age 29, Ningpo, assistant in the Sing Sung Zung Trunk Shop, Hoopoh Road, states the flag was hoisted as other shop owners had raised the emblem. Claims no persons visited the shop.
- (9) Wong Ming Yao(王明尧), age 18, Ningpo, shop assistant, No. 8 Fokien Road, states two male Chinese students (1) age 23, height about 5' 6", Shanghai dialect, and (2) age 18, height about 5' 3", visited the shop and requested my master to raise the National flag. They wore no badges. My master made no enquiries regarding their identity.
- (10) Mo Foh Zai(馬福在), age 28, Changchow, shop assistant, 74 Fokien Road, states two male Chinese of student class came to shop and instructed that the National Flag be hoisted on May 9. Gave no particulars regarding their identity.
- (11) Sung Hai Foh(沈厚福), age 23, Chekiang, shop assistant residing at Zie Shing Kong off Tientsin Road. States he was not concerned in flag raising episode. Arrested on Nanking-Chekiang Roads corner in company with several other Chinese.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

(4)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

*Held for
further
interrogation
J.P.*

- (12) Fong S Che (方思池), age 29, Ningpo, Broker, residing at 486 Chekiang Road. States he was on his way to the Bund, when arrested by the Police on Chekiang Road.
- (13) Ho Dau Jeh (何达仁), age 19, Shanghai, Teacher residing at 504 Ningpo Road. States he is a teacher in the Zung Chow Supplementary School, 504 Ningpo Road. Claims he knows nothing of the flag raising by shop assistants. Arrested on Chekiang Road.
- (14) Tong Woo (董伍), age 32, Canton, shop assistant residing at 479 Chekiang Road. States that at 7.30 p.m. May 8, 1939, a female Chinese, age about 45, height about 5' 5", speaking Mandarin, appearance of a teacher, accompanied by a girl student, age about 17, height about 5' 2" visited the shop and requested my master to raise the National Flag on May 9. My master agreed to conform with the request.
- (15) Tsung Soong Ling (宋松林), age 44, Hoopoh, residing at 587 Chekiang Road, shop assistant. States he was not concerned in the incident and that he was arrested together with several other Chinese on Chekiang Road.
- (16) Ling Mei Chung (林茂昌), age 29, Zaushing, assistant employed at Yee Meu Nyuen Wine Shop, Foochow Road. States he was arrested by the Police on Foochow Road after he had failed to obey the order of a policeman to lower the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject. (5)

Made by.

Forwarded by.

flag. States no person visited the shop on the evening of May 8, 1939.

(17) Zung Zai Shing(陳才興), age 21, Chekiang, shop assistant, 519 Chekiang Road. States that a male Chinese speaking Shanghai dialect visited the shop and instructed the shop master to hoist the National flag. No questions were asked regarding his identity.

(18) Zee Ts Kong(作士康), age 29, Zaushing, shop-assistant, 606 Chekiang Road. States two male Chinese students visited the shop at about 8 p.m. May 8 and instructed the master to raise the National flag. Unable to give a description.

(19) Wong Ah Doo (王阿大), age 29, Ningpo, shop assistant at Sing Tsong Li, Rue du Marche, French Concession. States he was arrested by the Police on Nanking Road when he attempted to force his way through a Police cordon.

(20) Tseu Ching Yue(朱慶岳), age 29, Yangchow, residing in a barbers shop on Amoy Road. States that he was proceeding south on Chekiang Road when arrested by the Police. Claims that the flag was not hoisted by his shop master.

(21) Tsang Chin Chong(張興昌), age 21, Ningpo, shop assistant, 128 Kweichow Road. States that he was one of the persons arrested when Police commenced to clear Nanking Road.

(22) Tung Ah Kung(阿根), age 39, Ningpo, 801 Avenue du Roi Albert, carpenter. States he was on his way to visit friends on Chekiang Road,

Loops!
Held for
further investigation
JP

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

(6)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

when arrested by the Municipal Police.

(23) Wei Moong Tsung(魏蒙松), age 20, Zaushing, unemployed, 21 Doong Ka Loong off Tientsin Road. States he had just come out from the Sincere Co. store when he was struck on the head by a baton.

It will be seen from the brief statements made by the persons in custody that Chinese males and females of the student class visited the various shops and requested the shop masters to raise the National Flag to commemorate the anniversary. The shop masters evinced no curiosity as to their identity, nor did they query the instructions by requesting for the name of the organization responsible for the propaganda.

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
10/5

F. L. Lockwood.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Commr
for
Information.
Prisoners released
at 8 pm 10.5.39 with
exception of Nos. 13, 20, 21 & 22
who are held for further
investigation
J. H. Robertson
DC. (S.B.)

URGENT
MEMO.

SI

a Cantonese
photographer at
39 Seng Road
reports that he has
been threatened
with a bomb if he
fails to put up
the Kuomintang flag
today. Please have
him interviewed &
furnish report, particularly
as to possibility of
ascertaining association
or persons responsible for
the intimidation

DB: 9/5

JN
D.C. Spectat Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 301/39
19-4-39

REPORT
(2)

Date 9th May, 1939.

Subject: Flags flown in Louza District during a.m. 9-5-39.

Made by D.S. Wright

Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 9-5-39, the Chinese Nationalist flag was flown at "half mast" from many buildings in the Louza Police District.

Parties of uniform police and detectives under the Officer i/c at ended.

Shops on Nanking, Hoopsh and Foochow Roads quickly responded to Police requests to haul the flags down, but shops on Fokien Road (South), Canton Road and Chekiang Road (North) were reluctant to do so with the result that several had to be removed by the Police and brought to Station.

No actual resistance was encountered but a non-co-operative attitude was shown by the shop-keepers in each case on the latter three roads.

Enquiries by D.S. Wright, D.S.I. Chang and V.D.S. 324 ascertained that at about 9.p.m. 8-5-39, a male Chinese visited premises 442 Foochow Road, the Tseu Koo (張古) Book Store, and requested shop assistant Tsang Wen Yuen (張文遠) to fly the Nationalist flag on the 9-5-39. No threats were used.

Herewith description of the male Chinese:-

Age about 20, height about 5'5", medium build, long face and long hair, wearing "Sun Yat Sen" clothing, student type speaking Shanghai dialect.

A large number of other premises were visited, the occupants stating they followed the example of other shops in flying the flag, also that it was the usual

Dec 1939
202
RANGUEN

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Sheet No. 1

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

custom on the 9-5-39 to fly the flag at "half-mast", this being the anniversary day of the "Twenty-one Demands".

At 12.00 p.m. 9-5-39, J.P.C. 806 telephoned the Station reporting large crowds at the Nanking Road - Chekiang Road intersection.

Station Alarm Bells were rung and all available men under the Officer i/c attended, who on arrival at the scene deemed it necessary to obtain the assistance of the Reserve Unit.

Reserve Unit (W) informed at 1.03 p.m., arrived at scene at 1.09 p.m. and with the assistance of other police on the spot succeeded in clearing the streets, without recourse to violence.

Reserve Unit returned to Louza Station at 1.37p.m. where they stood by.

Wing On Co. Departmental Store and a few adjoining shops temporarily closed their doors due to the large crowd. All re-opened a few minutes later.

Agitators stopped trams on both Nanking Road and Chekiang Road, while shops were also told to close their doors by these people.

The greater majority of the crowd were pedestrians, who stopped to see what was happening, and who took no part in the proceedings.

At 1.p.m. 9-5-39, P.S. 128 Ekin and V.P.C. 2768 brought three male Chinese to the Station from Nanking Road - Chekiang Road intersection, for shouting and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Sheet No.3.

Subject.

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

ban, in, on the sides of trams. Their particulars being :-

- X (1) Tseu Chin Yue (徐振岳), 21, Yangchow, barber, Amy Road.
- X (2) Tsang Chin Chong (張錦昌), 21, Ningpo, Fitter, 123 Kweichow Road.
- X (3) Tan Ah Kun (陳安坤), 39, Ningpo, carpenter, 801 Avenue du Roi Albert.

At 1.20 p.m. 9-5-39, one Wei Kiong Tsung (魏景宗), 20, Zaushing, S/unemployed, 21 Dong Ka Tsong off Tientsin Road, came to the Station and reported that he had been struck on the head with a baton wielded by a foreign policeman on Nan. ing Road near Chekiang Road.

Sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital for treatment, this person was certified as follows:-

"Contusion of scalp, not serious, few days O.P.D."

In addition to the above three arrests, sixteen other male Chinese and 25 flags were brought to the Station.

These sixteen persons comprise shop-assistants, apprentices and pedestrians who were either reluctant to haul the flags down, or were telling shop-staffs to take no notice of the Police.

Resultant from further interrogation of the 19 men arrested it was ascertained that on the night of 8-5-39 and early morning of 9-5-39, various shops located in the Louza Police District had been visited by male Chinese of the student type, who had requested the proprietors of these shops to fly Nationalist Flags on

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Sheet No.4.

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

the 9-5-39 in commemoration of the "Twenty-one Demands".

A large number of Chinese detectives were detailed to mingle with pedestrians on Nanking Road and Chekiang Road, and immediately report to Station in the event of anything untoward happening.

D.S. Lockwood (Special Branch) attended Station and interrogated the nineteen men arrested.

These persons will be detained at Station pending further instructions.

Reserve Unit (W) left Louza Station at 3.25p.m.

D.O. "A" Div. attended.

A.C. (A & T.R.) attended.

D.C. Divisions informed.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)


Sent Det. 17c


D.S. 350

D.O.O. "A" Divn.

- (1) Leu Sze Yoong (陸書榮) 16, Kiangnan, residing 825
Peking Road.
- (2) Zee Pao Tai (徐寶泰) 35, Ningpo, residing 827
Peking Road.
- (3) Woo Lai Yoong (吳來榮) 18, Chekiang, residing 829
Peking Road.
- (4) Ting Yoong Tsun (丁永春) 35, Chekiang, residing 740
Peking Road.
- (5) Tsing Mei Dee (秦梅池) 29, Ningpo, residing Sing Sung
Zung (新生街) Trunk Shop, Hoopah Rd.
- (6) Wong Ming Yee (王明義) 18, Ningpo, residing 8
Pekien Road.
- (7) Mo Foh Zai (馬福壽) 28, Changchow, residing 74
Pekien Road.
- (8) Sung Hai Foh (沈海福) 23, Chekiang, residing
210 Shing Keng (新慶) 29, Ningpo, residing 486
Chekiang Road.
- (9) Fung S Cho (馮善記) 19, Shanghai, residing 504
Ningpo Road.
- (10) Ho Dau Jeh (何德德) 32, Canton, residing 479
Chekiang Road.
- (11) Tong Woo (董五) 44, Hoopah, residing 587
Chekiang Road.
- (12) Tsung Soong Ling (鄭松林) 29, Zaushing, residing Yee Mui
Nyen (義美) Wing Shop, Foochow Rd.
- (13) Ling mei Chung (林茂成) 21, Chekiang, residing 519
Chekiang Road.
- (14) Zung Zai Shing (陳才生) 29, Zaushing, residing 506
Chekiang Road.
- (15) Zee Ts Keng (徐子康) 29, Ningpo, residing ? Sing Tseng
Li (新三) Rue du Marche, F.C.
- (16) Wong Ah Dee (王阿大)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date 9-5-39. 19

Subject. Unauthorized flying of National Flags in the Louza District.

Made by. S.I. Varnell.

Forwarded by.....

Sir,

With reference to the above, I beg to report that between 10 a.m. to 12 noon, 9-5-39, the undersigned conducted a party of Police on various roads in the Louza District, north of Nanking Road.

The principal road in this section, encountered to be the most troublesome was, Chekiang Road between Nanking Road and Soochow Road.

Several flags were seized and arrests effected. The latter who were interrogated by the Special Branch.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sub-Inspector.

D.O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

10024 Station,

REPORT

Date 9-5-39. 19

Subject Unauthorized flying of Chinese National flags.

Made by Inspector Gosh.

Forwarded by _____

Sir,

Between 8.45 a.m. and 11.30 a.m. 9-5-39, the undersigned accompanied by C.D.C. 106 toured the district in response to the reports that Chinese National flags were being flown from various buildings on every road in the district.

The shops on Hankow, Hooper and Wooslow Roads quickly responded to police requests to haul the flags down but the shops on Fochien (Fench) and particularly Canton Road were very reluctant to do so with the result that several had to be removed by the police and brought to the station.

No actual resistance was encountered but a non-co-operative attitude was shown by the shop-keepers in each case on the latter two roads.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Inspector.

D.O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of

1934

Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P. Headquarters,
Poochow Road.

Sir,

I beg to inform you that Tsang Sing Chong 張信昌
21 years of age, native of Ningpo, an apprentice of our
shop, was arrested by Police on Chekiang Road at about
Noon on the 9th inst., when a disturbance was made in that
vicinity over hoisting of national flags. He is now still
under detention. I know that he is of good behaviour and
am ready to stand as sponsor for him. I sincerely request
that he be released as early as possible.

Tan Hien Hong

(Signature) Tan Hien Hong
123 Kweilow Road South,
Ningpo Road.

Misc. File No. 301/39.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

(4)

Subject (in full) Flags flown in Louza District during a.m. 9-5-39.

Made by D.S.I. Wilcox. Forwarded by

Sir,

A report has been received from the Special Branch to the effect that, Tsang Chin Chong (王錦聰), one of the four persons arrested on May 9th, 1939, in connection with the hoisting of the National Flag, was released during the afternoon of 25-5-39, a guarantee bond being supplied by Mr. Tse Hien Fong (徐衍芳), Proprietor of the Tse Foh Tai (德發泰) Private Ricshe Shop, No. 128 Kweichow Road. Lawyer Chow Yush (周玉書) acted as witness.

Copy to S.B.(direct).

D.S.I.

Sent by [Signature] c.

S.D.O. [Signature]

Translation of letter from Hou Sze Chuan, House 38, Lane 17,
Route des Soeurs.

May 17, 1939.

To Special Branch :

My nephew, Hou Tao Chien (侯韜堅) was
arrested by the Police on May 9 in connection with
the hoisting of flag and is now being detained at
the Police Station. As he is only a youth and
ignorant person, I shall be grateful if you will
kindly allow me to act as his guarantor for his
release.

Hou Sze Chuan

W3 Reg
attach to file - flag offenders
(Lauza)
257

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. H. REGISTRY
Divisional Office "A" Division

May 10th, 1939.

D. C. (Divisione)

Display of Chinese National Flags in "A" Division
on May 9, 1939.

Commencing from about 8 a.m. May 9, Chinese National flags began to appear over shops and dwellings. While the movement started slowly, each shop-keeper appeared to find impetus in the action of his neighbour and by 9 a.m. there was a profuse display on the following thoroughfares: Yates, Bubbling Well, Honan, Peking, Foochow, Canton, Hoopah, Fokien, Chekiang and Shansu Roads, Avenue Edward VII and Avenue Foch. The display on Nanking Road and other streets was much less and no flags were seen on any of the large department stores or hotels.

Small police parties were immediately dispatched to warn the various occupants of premises to have the flags removed and in most cases these instructions were readily complied with, but not without a certain amount of argument among shop assistants as to who should actually remove the flag.

Shop-keepers in Fokien Road, South of Nanking Road, on Canton Road, East and West of Fokien, and on Chekiang Road, North of Nanking Road, adopted a non co-operative attitude towards the police and while no actual resistance was offered, it was necessary for the police to remove several flags in order to expedite the action of certain reluctant occupants. All flags had been removed by 11.30 a.m.

Enquiries among various shop-keepers as to the reason for the display of National flags ascertained that between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m. May 8, male and female Chinese of the student type visited shops in Louza and Changtu Road

Districts and advised the occupants to display their national flag on May 9. There is no evidence of threats being used in connection with the advice given to Louza residents, but occupants of No. 843 Bubbling Well Road (Chengtu Road District) assert that they were visited at 7.30 p.m. on May 8, by students of both sexes and warned to fly the flag on May 9, "or take the consequences". On the other hand, shop-keepers in Central District aver that in displaying the flag on May 9, they merely followed the action of their neighbours.

Ten flags were seized and two men were arrested in Chengtu Road District.

Twenty-five flags were seized and 16 men were arrested in Louza District.

No seizures or arrests were made in Central District, which is possibly explicable by the fact that at the time the Police were operating members of the 1st. Special Area Citizens Association distributed leaflets to shops enumerating the dates on which Chinese National flags may be displayed. (original and translation attached).

Four of the sixteen men arrested in Louza District were taken into custody on Chekiang Road at 10.30 a.m. and were followed to the Ningpo Road entrance to Louza Station by a crowd of about 200 people who were quietly dispersed by Chief Inspector Chamberlain and party about 10.45 a.m. It is thought that this matter found its sequence in the following incident:-

At 12.55 p.m. C.P.C. 806 reported, by telephone, the presence of a large crowd at the corner of Nanking and Chekiang Roads. A party of Police under Chief Inspector Chamberlain responded and found a crowd of from 1,500 to 2,000 collected, and North and South bound traffic completely

stopped, while certain individuals were instructing shop-keepers to close their premises. The large department stores in the immediate vicinity closed their doors temporarily for about half an hour.

As the Police party was hopelessly inadequate to deal with the situation, the Reserve Unit was called at 1.30 p.m. and arrived six minutes later. The crowd was then cleared without recourse to violence and at 1.37 p.m. the Reserve Unit returned to Louza Station, where on the instructions of the D. O. "A", it remained until 3.30 p.m.

Three men were arrested about 1 p.m. for rowdy conduct, but otherwise the temperament of the crowd seemed to be more curious than violent.

All men arrested were interrogated by the Special Branch and are detained as also are the flags seized.

H. Robertson

Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

Misc. File No 170/39
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Chengtu Road Station
Date ^{ate} May 10, 1939.

Subject Flying of National Government Flags in Chengtu Road District.

Made by D. I. Hill

Forwarded by

Officer i/c.

D.C. (3/branch)

Via
Information
703.
The

Sir,

Further to Misc. 170/39.

I beg to report, that Pai Sien Foo (白光富) and
Sung Ts Yoen (宋德印) of the (Foh Tai Sing 佛泰生)
engine oil shop, No. 1271/3 Avenue Edward VII, who
were apprehended at 10.50 a.m. and 3.15 p.m., 9-5-39
respectively, in connection with the hoisting of the
Chinese Nationalist flag, were released at 3.12 p.m.
10-5-39, by order of the D.C. (Special Branch).

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

The

D. I.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Memo. No. 301/39.

REPORT
(3)

Date 10-8-39.

Subject: Flags flown in Louza District during 10-8-39.

Made by: D. S. 350.

Forwarded to:

Sir,

On the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) the following 16 male Chinese arrested on the 8- -39 in connection with flying Chinese National flags in the Louza Police District were released at 3 p.m. 10-8-39.

- (1) Loh Gze Yoon (李吉雲) 16, Kian su, residing 825 Peking Road.
- (2) Zee Pao Tai (張保泰) 35, Ningpo, residing 827 Peking Road.
- (3) Woo Lai Yoon (吳來雲) 18, Chekiang, residing 829 Peking Road.
- (4) Tin Yoon Tsun (丁允尊) 35, Chekiang, residing 740 Peking Road.
- (5) Tsing Mei Doo (丁梅斗) 29, Ningpo, residing Sin Sun Zung (新新莊) Trunk Shop, Hoopoh Road.
- (6) Wong Min Yao (王明耀) 18, Ningpo, residing 8 Fokien Road.
- (7) Mo Poo Zai (莫浦在) 26, Chekiang, residing 74 Fokien Road.
- (8) Sung Hai Poh (孫海波) 43, Chekiang, residing Zie Sing Kong (紫星巷).
- (9) Poo S Cho (浦少超) 22, Ningpo, residing 486 Chekiang Road.
- (10) Tong Woo (童吳) 32, Canton, residing 479 Chekiang Road.
- (11) Tsun Soon Lin (孫孫林) 44, Hoopoh, residing 687 Chekiang Road.
- (12) Ling Mei Chung (林梅中) 29, Zaushing, residing Yee Mui Nyuen (義美園) Vine Shop, Foochow Road.
- (13) Zung Zai Sing (鍾在生) 21, Chekiang, residing 519 Chekiang Road.
- (14) Zee Ts Koon (張子坤) 29, Zaushing, residing 606 Chekiang Road.
- (15) Wong Ah Doo (黃阿斗) 29, Ningpo, residing, Sing Tsong Li (新同利) Rue du Marche, P.C.
- (16) Wei Moong Tsung (衛蒙尊) 20, Zaushing, S/unemployed, 21 Dong Ka Loong off Tientsin Road.

The remaining four male Chinese are being detained pending further instructions.

C. S. 350.

D.S. 350.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road District

REPORT

May 9, 1939.

Subject: Flying of National Government Flags in Chengtu Road District

Made by: Sub-Inspector Wilkinson

Forwarded by

Officer in charge

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 7-45am, 9-5-39 as I was coming on duty, I observed 7 National Government flags being flown on B'well Road between Mohawk Road and Chengtu Road. I reported for duty, and then together with Sub-Inspector Chin Chun Ming and C.D.S. 254, we proceeded to B'well Road and requested the occupants of 391, 395, 399, 425, 429, 437 and 453 B'well Road to remove the flags, this request was complied with on protest. At about 8.30 a.m. the undersigned and Sub-Inspector Chin Chun Ming proceeded to Yates Road and found about 30 flags flying. The various shop masters or representatives were requested to take the flags down and they complied with our request, at the same time most of the shops on Yates Road between Weihaiwei Road and B'well Road removed their flags. On Yates Road between Weihaiwei Road and Avenue Foch the following shops were flying flags, Nos. 137, 133, 94, 88, 45, 38, 40 and 42, all of which were removed at the Police request. At about 9 a.m. Taku Road (West) was patrolled and only one flag was observed, the latter was removed upon request of Police. On Ave. Ed. VII between Ave. Foch and Mohawk Road about 20 flags were observed all these were removed when requested by the Police. On Luzon Road and Avenue Foch 2 flags were found flying, one on Luzon Road was removed and one on Ave. Foch No. 172 was brought to the station because the owner declined to remove same. Proceeding to Chungking Road 3 flags were being flown at Nos. 143, 159 and 161, all these

Dec 3
P. A. to D. C. (Sp.)
10/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

REPORT

Station, _____

Date.....19____

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

were removed upon request of Police. On Taku Road flags were being flown at Nos. 205, 193, 184, 104 and 81 all of which were removed on being requested to by the Police. At about 10.30 a.m. on Ave. Ed. VII a flag was observed being flown at No. 1271, the undersigned proceeded to the scene and observed a large Chinese flag being flown from the roof. This address had been visited about 9.40 a.m. and the flag which was being flown from an upstairs window was removed upon the Police request. This flag was again hoisted upon the roof so the shop master was brought to the station, the flag was removed but not seized by the Police.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. H. Wilson

Sub-Inspector.

D.O. "A"

U. S. M-129

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No 170/39

Chengtu Road Station,

FURTHER REPORT (3)

Date May 9th, 1939.

Subject National flags flown on May 9, Anniversary of China's acceptance of Japan's 21 Demands.

Made by: and Forwarded by: Inspector Everest.

Sir,

At 8 a.m. 9-5-39, national flags began to appear outside shops on various roads throughout the district. Steps were immediately taken to have them removed and this was accomplished by 11 a.m. Eight flags were seized; one arrest was made, and it is estimated that about 60 flags were removed by shop-keepers on the approach of the police parties.

The eight flags were seized from the following addresses:-

372 Yates Road	518 Avenue Foch
42 " "	172 " "
380 " "	843 B'Well Road.
1110 Ave Edward VII	933 " "

The person arrested is Pai Sier Foo, aged 42, manager of a boiler works at 1271-3 Avenue Edward VII. He persisted in flying the national flag and was therefore placed under arrest. The flag was subsequently removed.

Numerous shopkeepers were questioned regarding their reason for flying flags and the following information was obtained:-

No. 4 Yates Road - visited by a Chinese woman at about 3 p.m. 8-5-39 and advised to fly the flag on the 9th.

No. 843 B'Well Road - visited by students of both

scb.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
S1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19


Subject

Made by

ForWARDED by

- 2 -

sexes at 7.30 p.m. 8-5-39 and warned to fly the flag on
the 9th or take the consequences (consequences not
specified).


Officer in charge.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. 179/29

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date May 9th, 1939.

Subject: Flying of National Government Flags in Chengtu Road District.

Made by: D. I. #111

Forwarded

Officer i/c.

Sir,

Further to the attached report dated 9-5-39, submitted by Inspector Everest.

In compliance with the instructions of the Commissioner of Police received per teleprinter message T.B.C. 3, 10.34 a.m. 9-5-39. Information was imparted to D. I. Crawford, Special Branch re the arrest of Tai Sien Foo (倪文素) of No. 1271/3 Avenue Edward VII. D.S. Lockwood and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien attended the station and interrogated the aforementioned person, who stated that he was not the master of the premises in question, he stated however that one Sung Ts Yoch (孙文达), age 52, native of Hankow was the proprietor of the (Foh Tai Sing 福泰生) engine oil shop, No. 1271/3 Avenue Edward VII.

D.S. Lockwood and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien, accompanied by D.S.I. Wilkinson proceeded to the latter address and brought Sung Ts Yoch to the station.

As a result of interrogation the latter mentioned stated that at about 5.30 p.m. on the 8-5-39 a male Chinese of the student type called at his shop in his absence and informed Sung Pei Sz (孙佩思) wife of the proprietor that the Chinese national flag was to be hoisted at sunrise on the 9-5-39.

As a result of further interrogation, no information could be obtained as to which school or student group the described male Chinese represented. At the request of the undersigned the flag previously dis-

DC (S Branch)
Sta
Information
Shel
D.L

YH

ccsb
DB2
P.A. to D.C. (Sp.)
1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No.

Station,

Date, 19

Subject

Made by, Forwarded by,

displayed from 1271/3 Ave Rd. VII (See attached reports by Inspt. Everest and S.I. Wilkinson) was brought to the Station and handed into Police custody.

At 7.30 p.m. 9-5-39, S.I. Wilkinson brought to the Station Chinese National flag; found to be on display at No. 514 Avenue Yoch.

General enquiries made regarding the hoisting of the Chinese National flag on the 9-5-39, indicate that numerous shop-keepers or their representatives were approached during the evening of the 4-5-39 by persons (male and female) believed to be representatives of a student body, who warned the shop-keepers to fly their flags on the former date.

Poh Si Sien Foo and Sang To Yoch are detained pending further instructions from the D.C. (Special Branch).

Flags seized throughout the district during 9-5-39, total 10, arrests - 2.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

Alex

D. I.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 301/39

194-39

Louza

Station

REPORT
(2)

Date 9th May, 1939.

Subject (in full) Flags flown in Louza District during a.s. 9-5-39.

Made by D.S. Wright

Forwarded by

Addendum

Sir,

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that while S.I. Varnhell was escorting a number of Chinese to Louza Stn. in connection with this offence, approx. 200 Chinese followed him to the Ningpo Road entrance of Louza Station, during which cries of "Tan, Tang" were heard.

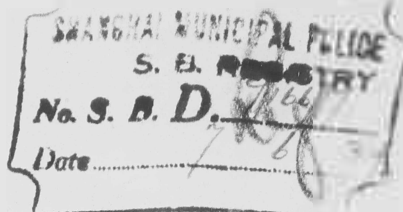
Officer 1/c and all available men turned out and dispersed the crowd, four arrests being effected. These four being included amongst the sixteen arrests effected.

D.S. 350.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

(Sp. Br.)



May 31, 1939.

Morning Translation

Kuo Chi Jih Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, Hwa Mei Chen Pao,
and Morning Leader :-

MAY 30 ANNIVERSARY PASSES OFF QUIETLY

Yesterday was the anniversary of the May 30 Incident.

At the present time when Sino-British relations are in an exultant state, no flag was hoisted throughout the whole city. The authorities of the Settlements adopted ordinary precautionary measures only to prevent undesirable elements from creating disturbances. The day passed off quietly and no incidents were reported. The revolutionary anniversaries of May have all passed off quietly.

Sin Wan Pao dated May 30 (brief comment) :-

Sino-British Friendship

To-day is the anniversary of the May 30 Incident. In view of the good state of Sino-British relations, local public bodies decided not to hoist the national flag. This is an appropriate decision for it does not matter much whether or not the national flag is hoisted, provided we always remember this anniversary.

For the sake of Sino-British relations, we may observe a "silent commemoration" of the May 30 anniversary. In this way we show that we have not forgotten the martyrs of Nanking Road who shed their blood in a righteous and noble cause. As Chapei is still occupied and communications are interrupted, we cannot offer sacrifice at the May 30 Martyrs Tomb. Therefore, it is better for us to adopt a form of spiritual sacrifice to show our respect for them.

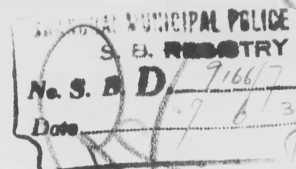
When we say "for the sake of Sino-British relations", the sentiment should be reciprocal. As the Chinese people have let bye-gones be bye-gones in order to promote Sino-British friendship, the British, on their part, should render real help to China in her struggle for world peace.

The May 30 anniversary coincides with the arrival in Shanghai of the British Ambassador and Admiral Noble. We sincerely hope that the British Ambassador will further promote Sino-British co-operation. The preservation of peace in East Asia rests entirely upon Great Britain. Henceforth, China and Britain should walk hand in hand.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

Broadcast on May 30 Incident

Yesterday, the 14th anniversary of the May 30 Incident, Hu Shou-chong (胡守冲), Chairman of the local Chinese Workers' Welfare Association (中华工友福利会), on behalf of the 800,000 workers in the Municipality of Greater Shanghai, broadcasted a lengthy address on the significance of the May 30 tragedy through the Greater Shanghai Radio Broadcasting Station, in the course of which he related in detail the incidents which led up to the tragedy.



May 30, 1939.

Morning Translation

Morning Leader and Sin Wan Pao :-

ANNIVERSARY OF THE MAY 30 INCIDENT

To-day is the anniversary of the May 30 Incident. In compliance with the regulations of the Ministry of Education, the various local schools will remain open as usual, and owing to existing conditions the national flags will not be hoisted.

Morning Leader, Sin Wan Pao, and Kuo Chi Jih Pao :-

Distribution of Handbills

At about 7 p.m. yesterday a large quantity of handbills bearing on the May 30 Incident were distributed in the vicinity of Nanking and Yu Ya Ching Roads. The origin of these handbills is unknown.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao (Editorial) :-

THE LESSON OF 14 YEARS AGO

Everybody knows something about the "May 30 Incident" and how this tragedy occurred. Originally it was not our intention to remind the public of the incident, but during the past fortnight events have taken place to lead us to believe that certain people are again taking the wrong path. On this account, we feel compelled to speak of the "lesson of 14 years ago" for the benefit of forgetful people.

The "May 30" tragedy occurred over the fatal assault committed on a Chinese worker by a Japanese employee in a Japanese cotton mill. The S.M.C. was not the objective, while the British were not involved in the affair at all. Subsequent developments, however, caused Great Britain to become the principal objective, whereas Japan was unmolested. This did not mean that the Chinese people had made a mistake, but it was the British who assumed the role of "vanguards" in the massacre of Chinese people.

What had the Japanese done? The Japanese, after shifting the blame on the shoulders of people, played a leading part in the anti-British movement. Britain should not forget this incident.

Secondly, why did the "May 30" tragedy take place? Because the authorities prohibited newspapers from publishing news of the tragedy and the strike in the Japanese cotton mill and a large number of workers and students went to the streets to conduct propaganda. One should not forget the advantages and the disadvantages which the tragedy brought upon the local municipal authorities. Nevertheless, forgetful persons are again taking the wrong path of 14 years ago.

The "restraint on the freedom of speech" and the "maintenance of peace and order" are two different matters.

One should not lightly forget the lesson of 14 years ago!

SECRET

FILE
S. H. 11
No. 11. 11. 11
Date

Extract from daily Intelligence Report dated May 27, 1942

May 30th Anniversary

There is no indication that the local Chinese community, including supporters of the Kuomintang, will commemorate the May 30th Incident by holding meetings or hoisting the National flag.

It is however learned that the Great People Society, a pro-Japanese organisation, taking advantage of the significance of the anniversary, will disseminate anti-British literature in the Settlement on May 30.

Distribution

D. O. S. A. B. & C.
D.D.O.s A. B. & C.
Louza
Central
Chengtu Rd.
Sinza
Gordon Rd.
Footoo Road
B'well
West H'kew
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

SECRET

D.C. (CRIME)

Extract from daily Intelligence Report dated May 27, 1939

May 30th Anniversary

There is no indication that the local Chinese community, including supporters of the Kuomintang, will commemorate the May 30th Incident by holding meetings or hoisting the National flag.

It is however learned that the Great People Society, a pro-Japanese organisation, taking advantage of the significance of the anniversary, will disseminate anti-British literature in the Settlement on May 30.

Distribution

D. O.s A. B. & C.
D.D.O.s A. B. & C.
Louza
Central
Chengtu Rd.
Sinza
Gordon Rd.
Poetoo Road
B'well
West H'kew



SHANGHAI TIMES.

MAY 30 1939

NO CELEBRATIONS OF "MAY 30 INCIDENT"

Local Chinese Decide
Not To Raise Flags
During To-day

A unanimous decision that, "in view of the friendly Anglo-Chinese relations no Chinese flags will be displayed on the occasion of the 14th anniversary of the 'May 30 Incident'" has been adopted by the various local Chinese public bodies, it was reported yesterday.

Fourteen years ago to-day, Shanghai underwent the most turbulent period in its checkered history. Chinese students carried out a nation-wide movement, while strikes and lock-outs were the order of the day among local Chinese factory workers, tram and bus conductors and drivers. The incident was caused by the murder of a Chinese worker, named Koo Cheng-hung, allegedly by the Japanese of a local factory where he worked. The Chinese charged the Shanghai Municipal Council with "mishandling" the situation, and as a result of which it was aggravated, they alleged.

However, the report stated, in view of the fact that the display of Chinese flags to-day has not been provided for in the agreements recently concluded with the two foreign municipal authorities by the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of both municipal areas, the Chinese public bodies have decided to abide by this agreement.

Settlement and French Concession police authorities, however, will take every precautionary measure to-day, while special police patrols will be assigned to take up duties along the principal thoroughfares and be on the *qui vive*.

FILE

R 30/5

MAY 20 1933

May 30 Humiliation Day Abolished

**Gesture of Goodwill
By Chinese Public
Bodies**

In view of the friendly relations existing between Great Britain and China, the various local Chinese public bodies have decided not to hoist the Chinese national flag at half-mast today, on the occasion of the fourteenth anniversary of the "May 30 Incident," according to a report appearing in the "Shun Pao," local Chinese daily.

The incident, it will be recalled, came to the height of an anti-British boycott in this city, when a Chinese was allegedly beaten to death in a Japanese factory. As a result, thousands of students from various Chinese universities demonstrated in Nanking Road. Several of them were killed when police charged the threatening crowd.

As however, the "May 30 Incident" is not one of the eight days on which Chinese flags may be flown, according to the recently promulgated regulations by the Settlement and the Concession, this decision on the part of the Chinese public bodies is presumably to be interpreted as a sign of goodwill towards Great Britain.

Precautionary Measures

The police of the two foreign settlements in Shanghai will take special precautions today against possible disturbances resulting from the commemoration of the May 30 Incident. It was learnt that although no mobilization of volunteers or police specials has been ordered their services will be available.

Some handbills were dropped last night in Yu Ya Ching Road. In view of the day's significance, the police in several districts last night raided lodging houses and rounded up shady characters.

Translation of the preface of the book entitled
"The Fall of Nanking and the future of China"

"On the 17th of December, 1937, Gen. Matsui, at the head of 100,000 gallant Japanese officers and troops entered the capital of China, Nanking. At the same time several hundred Japanese aeroplanes conducted extensive manoeuvres over the city. It was a magnificent sight to behold.

"It will be recalled that on July 7, 1937, an incident occurred at Lukouchiao through the belligerent attitude of the Chinese troops. Japan exerted all her efforts to prevent the case from culminating into serious fighting but China, hoodwinked by Great Britain and the U.S.S.R., adopted a challenging attitude towards her. Eventually Japan had to take steps to undertake a punitive campaign which now involves the whole of China.

"With modern military equipments and highly efficient tactics, the Japanese troops were able to advance at a fast speed and eventually captured Nanking, which was known to be the strongest fortified city.

"The fall of Shanghai and Nanking concluded the war in the area south of the Yangtse River. Despite the skillful propaganda published by the Chinese, ~~and~~ the fact that their troops were defeated cannot be denied. China has lost her financial centre, Shanghai, and received a further number of setbacks on the North China fronts, it is therefore clear that she will not be able to stand much longer in her planned "prolonged war of resistance."

"Unless China rectifies her erroneous thought to continue the war, Japan will take steps to accelerate her punitive campaign with new vigour in order to undermine completely the elements which prove to be detrimental to the peace in the Far East. The Japanese troops who have entered Nanking will be the leaders in the movement to build a permanent peace in the Far East and the Chinese are urged to celebrate their arrival."

D 9171

FLASH

NO.

3

D 9171

RA COPY TO *Sydney*

SPECIAL BRANCH
INDUSTRY
No. <i>9171</i>
Date <i>29-12-41</i>

Misc. 336/41

Pootoo Road
29th December,

41

**Forcible sale of Nanking Government flags
in Pootoo Road District.**

At 11 a.m. 29/12/41, C.D.C. 145 received a telephone call from one of the residents of Yue Ching Li, Robison Road, to the effect that a male Japanese accompanied by four male Chinese were forcibly selling Nanking Government flags.

F.P.S. 702 Kono accompanied by C.D.C. 145 attended and brought to this station the following persons:-

K. Sato (佐藤), 18, Japanese, and two male Chinese, (1) Chang Ah Foh (張阿福) and (2) Yang Young Ling (楊永林), employees of the Oriental Restoration National Flag Co. (東方國旗公司), 440/11 Canton Road.

Enquiries revealed that the aforementioned persons had sold a number of flags at \$6.00 each and 14 purchasers had come together with the arrested persons to this station to complain against having been forced to purchase the flags.

The Japanese Gendarmerie were informed through the Japanese Office, they attended this station and took the three men to the Gordon Road Gendarmerie Headquarters.

The Gendarmerie officials refunded the money to the 14 purchasers, and cautioned the three arrested persons after which they released them.

Special Branch informed.

D.D.O. "B"

*Handed to
and
30.12.41
Ch*

Copy to

Mr. Br.
(Direct)

W. H. Brown
D.D. 5

RECEIVED
(S.B.)
DATE <i>29/12/41</i>

See. Det. *[Signature]*

Hua

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

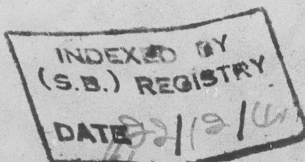
REPORT

S. 1. Special Branch Station File No. _____ Date December 22, 1941.

SUBJECT: Forcible sale of flags and
calendars in the Settlement.

For the past few days, groups of four or five persons each including one or two Formosans visited various shops and residences in the Settlement, forcing the inmates to purchase quantities of badges of Wang Ching-wei, President of the Nanking Government, and Chinese National Flags according to the number of inmates. The badges are priced at \$0.50 each and the flags at \$1.00 or \$8.00 each. They threaten to report to the Japanese authorities and have those who fail to purchase arrested.

It is also reported that people claiming to belong to an "East Asia Society" (東亞社) sponsored by the Propaganda Department of the Administrative Yuan of the Nanking Government are also paying house-to-house visits to various residences in the Settlement. They offer for sale calendars at \$1.80 each. They threaten the residents that should they fail to purchase, reports will be made to the authorities and drastic action taken against them.



A.C. (Special Branch)

D. I.

Bubbling Well.

Misc.No.578/41.

21st, Dec, 1941.

Arrest of two male Chinese whilst forcing
the sale of Nanking Government flags.

Sir,

At 11 a.m. on the 21-12-41, C.P.C. 2953 brought to
the station two male Chinese named:-

- (1). Hui Tsai Ma (何太馬), 46, S/Vegetable
hawker, a native of Kowloon, residing in
a street hut off Cantonment Road, C.O.D. and
- (2). Wai Lung Ma (馬偉龍), 28, S/Vegetable
hawker, a native of Kowloon, same address.

When he had arrested in Lane 1288 Avenue Road at
10.50 a.m. this inst., whilst forcing the sale of
Nanking Government flags.

On enquiries being made by C.P.C. 105 and D.S.I.
Possington, it was ascertained that the two accused
had been issued with 50 flags by one Tsau Hung Ping
(周鴻平), a vegetable hawker occupying room 48 of
the Yeung Lok (楊樂) lodging house, No.440/11
Canton Road with instructions to sell same in the
aforementioned Lane, at \$6.00 each.

The C.O."B" Div. and D.S.O."B" Div. on being made
acquainted with the facts of the case, gave instruct-
ions for the two accused, together with six remaining
flags, to be handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie
Headquarters, No. 1288 Bubbling Well Road. These in-
structions were duly carried out through D.S. 777 T.
Furukawa.

Details re:- Tsau Hung Ping communicated to Louza
Station with request for action by that station.

CEH.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

INDEXED BY
D.S.O."B" Div.
DATE 10/1/42

Misc. 13/42

Ref. No. 1.

Chengtu Road

Jan. 7, 41.

Attempt to Force Sale of Nanking Regime Flags.

and

D.S.I. Elders.

Sir,

At 1.45 p. . 6-1-42 the undermentioned two persons came to Chengtu Road Station after having quarrelled at the home of the 2nd named:-

1. Wong Bei Shing (1st), 47, Ashwei, N/coolie, 4 Honan Road.
2. Kong Tui Woo (2nd), N/coolie, Lane 5/39 Chinai Road.

Case was dealt with by the Charge-room officer. The 2nd named stated that the 1st named had requested him to purchase a Nanking Regime flag and when he declined to do so the 1st named threatened to have him arrested by the Japanese Authorities.

The 1st named was warned against using any threats or force in selling such flags and both men were allowed to go.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

INDEXED BY
(S.D.) REGISTRY
DATE 4/1/42

432/41.

- 6 -

December 3 41.

ent place.

Strode, Officer 1/c.

Wm. H. H. H. H.
and
31-12-11
Ch

According to the complainants these men had informed them that failing a purchase being made they, complainants, would possibly be subjected to "some trouble" in a few days.

Forwarded for information.

U.S. 161

Copy to Sp. Branch

DATE 8/1/42

isc 431/41.

- 5 -

Gordon Road

December 29, 41

Variable State of Nanking Government flags.

D.S.I. Smith,

Enoch

Officer i/c.

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions received from the D.D. "B" the four accused named Ho Young Lee (吳榮飛), Ho Long Liang (吳龍祥), Hoong Lee Liang (江瑞祥) and Pang Dau (張斗) respectively, were released on the 29-12-41 at 11 a.m.

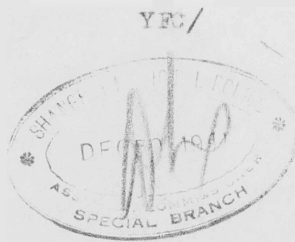
Thirty six flags confiscated.

5/1/42

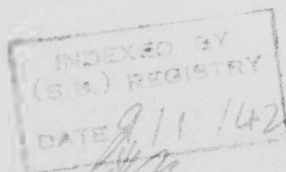
Smith
D.S.I.

D.D. "B" Adv.

Copy to Sp. Branch.



Respr
Ray 30/12



Further to Misc.

431/41.

Gordon Road

December 23, 41.

Attempted forced sale of Nanking Government flags.

D.S. 775 Inbye.

STRODD Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 1.20 p.m. on 23/12/41, one male Chinese named Ieu Ts Hwa (劉德華), 41, Shantung, P/Watchman, employed by the Central Bank of China, living at 382/39 Haiphong Road, brought to the station the following two male Chinese namely:-

- (1) Ien Foh Kwei (顏福桂), 23, Wushih, S/Unemployed, 440/11 Canton Road.
- (2) Hwei Siang Dong (許祥東), 24, Wushih, S/Unemployed, 440/11 Canton Road.

From enquiries made by C.D.C. 331 and the undersigned ascertained the following facts:-

At about 1 p.m. even date, above mentioned two male Chinese approached the complainant's house and requested him to buy a Nanking Government flag for the sum of \$6.00, however the complainant refused to purchase the flag owing to the fact that he had no money with him.

The above said two men, then, left the premises, but the complainant requested them to proceed to Gordon Road Station to report the matter.

The Japanese Gendarmerie were communicated with and they requested that the parties concerned be handed over to them. Handed over accordingly at 4 p.m. 23/12/41. D.O. "B" informed.

At 4.30 p.m. same date, F.S. 244, C.P.C.s 3065 and 436 brought to the station the following named complainant and four accused:-

Complainant:- Tsang Chu Sung (張楚生), 24, Ningpo, M/tailor, No. 8 Yuen Woo Li, Gordon Road,

- 4 (1) -

Accused: -

1. Woo Yeong Fee (吳永飛), 40, M/Unemployed, Shanghai, S.O.L.
2. Kuo Loong Siang (郭龍祥), 26, S/Unemployed, Shanghai, S.O.L.
3. Kuoong Zer Siang (郭榮澤), 34, Anhwei, S/Unemployed, 27 North Chekiang Road.
4. Tsang Dau (張滔), 35, Tientsin, S/Unemployed, 25 Stone Bridge Road.

Inquiries made by C.D.C. 100 and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 3 p.m. even date, the 1st and 2nd accused went to the complainant's house and requested him to purchase a Nanking Government flag for the sum of \$6.00.

The complainant refused to buy the flag stating that he had already bought one on the 22/12/41. The 1st and 2nd accused forcibly tried to sell the flag, therefore, the complainant bought a flag for the sum of \$6.00.

The both 1st and 2nd accused left the scene and proceeded to the tenshop located at No. 184 Markham Road and the complainant followed them and requested the accused to return money because he had already bought a flag on 22/12/41.

Both accused refused and telephoned to the Flag Selling office located in Room No. 24, Chung Shing (中興) Building, situated on Wooshow Road and Szechuen Road corner.

About 20 minutes later, the 3rd and 4th accused came to the scene and argued with the complainant over the transaction of the mentioned flag, and at this time C.D.C. 124 attached to Postco Road Station approached the scene and advised them all to go to Gordon Road Station and P.S. 844, C.P.C.s 3055 and 2326

Further to Misc.

431/41.

- 4(3) -

brought the persons concerned to the station as already mentioned above.

The four accused admitted the above and the undersigned at 6.30 p.m. even date communicated with the Takeda Gendarmerie Headquarters on Gordon Road and Penang Road corner when the officer on duty stated that the Gendarmerie did not wish to take any action against the four men and further requested that the police to handle the case.

Mr. Grubb was communicated with by the senior detective and he ordered that the four men be detained pending further instructions.

Seized flags entered in detained Property Book.

J. Thomas

D.S. 775.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.O. "B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

YHT/

Further to Niso.

431/41.

- 3 -

Gordon Road

December 22, 41.

Attempted forced sale of Honking Government flags.

D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei.

E. Roda

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 22/12/41, one named *Wang Hien Young* (王顯容),
resident at 616/2 *Gordon Road*, came to the station
reporting that four Chinese persons were present at his home
attempting to sell Honking Government flags at 5.00 each.

On receipt of the above information, P.S. 755 Yokozawa,
P.S. 319 and the undersigned attended the scene and found
that the above mentioned Chinese had already left the said
address prior to the arrival of the police.

Accompanied by the informant, detectives made a search
in that vicinity, but no trace of the wanted persons could be
found.

Informant has been instructed to inform the Police
immediately should these persons call at his home again.

Yours for information.

W. J. R.

W. J. R.
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. Bⁿ Div.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

YHT/

Further to Misc.

431/41.

- 2 -

Gordon Road

December 31, 41.

Attempted Illegal Sale of Nanking Government Flags

D.S. 161 Muir.

E. P. Adda

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 11.35 p.m. on 31/12/41, Dr. Tsou Hong Bau (曹洪保) 629/8 Seymour Road telephoned this station reporting that two male Chinese were present at his home attempting to sell Nanking Government flags at 10.00 each.

P.S. Kruse, D.S. 612 and D.S. 737 attended and found a male Chinese named Ts Tsong Wang (王宗松), 22, Ningpo, Single, 14 Long Road, Shuang Road and a Japanese named M. Yamayoshi, 30, residing 25 Sing Shing Lee off Tiendong Road, attempting to sell these flags, 12 of which were seen in their possession.

Enquiries by S.I. Kimura, D.D.O. 173 and the undersigned revealed that the Japanese was acting as an advisor and that the Chinese was employed by the Tang Ya Lai Hwo (太古洋行) Company, 14 Long Road, Shuang Road, charged to sell these flags.

According to Dr. Tso, the Chinese asked him to purchase a flag falling which two "Shoong Bac" would visit his home on 22/12/41.

D.S. 161.

At 2 p.m. on 21/12/41, one Tsou Oong Ping (周潤平), 30, Shanghai, manager of the above named factory came to this station to intervene on behalf of the flag sellers. He also was detained.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

S.I. Kimura communicated with the Japanese Gendarmerie and on their arrival it was learned that these flags were being sold without their permission.

Copy to S.S. Branch.

The Gendarmerie requested custody of these thirty-two flags which was complied with on instruction.

D.D.O. "B".

Receipt attached.

*Major.
Gale
S. J.
22.12.41
E*

Sen. Det. 1/p.

Copy to S.S. Branch.

RECEIVED
GARY
22/12/41

Dist.

431/41.

Gordon Road

Dec. 20th,

41

Re/ three Chinese detained for intimidating the
inmate of Lane 190 Wuting Road.

D. I. Synstone.

Flavel

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 12.30p.m. 20-12-41 the complainants namely

- (1) Sung Ing Foh (沈心佛), 32, M/Doctor, Wushih,
 - (2) Poong Ting Fong (傅廷芳), 19, Yangchow, S/tudent,
 - (3) Koo Pan Chuen (顧柏泉), 30, Ningpo, M/Shop-assistant,
 - (4) Zee Kwai Fong (徐桂芳), 28, Ningpo, M/Brass-smith,
 - (5) Mau Ming Chuen (毛明泉), 12, Ningpo, /tudent,
 - (6) Chu Sih Lung (朱錫倫), 20, Wushih, /tudent,
 - (7) Soong Chang Shai (宋昌桂), 27, Zaushing, M/Broker,
 - (8) Lee Au Sz (呂維氏), 40, Kompo, M/Female,
 - (9) Lau Lung Lung (劉江生), 16, Shanghai, C/Unemployed,
 - (10) Tsang Soong Chou (張紹勳), 32, Yuyao, M/Broker,
 - (11) Loh Hong Sz (陸王氏), 34, Soochow, M/Female,
 - (12) Yoo Dah Pao (姚大寶), 37, Chekiang, M/Clerk,
 - (13) Ling Loh (林佳氏), 28, Zaushing, M/Female,
 - (14) Cheng Chu Sz (張淑氏), 44, Zaushing, M/Female,
 - (15) Cheng Ho Sz (張何氏), 51, Yangchow, M/Female,
 - (16) Chow Ching Sung (周青生), 39, Yangchow, M/Shoe-maker,
- all residents of Lane 190 Wuting Road, escorted to Gordon Road Police Station a male Chinese named Tsang Doo Mau (張大毛), age 34 years, native of Soochow, the latter being in possession of eleven Nanking Government flags.

Enquiries by S.I. Kimura, C.D.C. 100 and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 12 noon 20/12/41 Tsang Doo Mau entered Lane No. 190 Wuting Road, and therein endeavoured to sell the complainants Nanking Government flags for \$6.00 each the former stating that should the latter refuse to purchase same he would record the numbers of their residences and report them to the Japanese

*Malcolm
S.
21.12.41
E.L.*

Misc.

Military.

In view of these circumstances the complainants escorted Tsang Doo Mau to Gordon Road Police Station as already outlined above.

At 12.25 p.m. 20/12/41 two other male Chinese named Chee Mou Chuen (蔡 泉), 21, Pootung, S/Unemployed, and Chang Yie (張 業), 35, Pootung, S/Unemployed who admitted assisting Tsang Doo Mau in selling the flags visited Gordon Road Police Station therefore they were also detained.

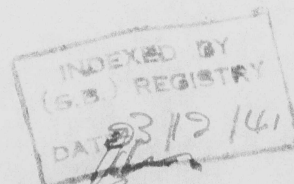
The three male Chinese first stated that they were selling the flags for the Japanese Gendarmerie but later retracted their statement and admitted selling same for personal gain.

With permission of the D.M.O."B", Tsang Doo Mau, Chee Mou Chuen and Chang Yie together with the seized flags were handed into the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie at 3.15 p.m. 20/12/41. (Receipt attached).

J. Smith
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Br. ✓



HTT/

No. 9127
Date 8-1-42

Misc. 363/41.

"A"
Chametu Road

Dec. 29th,

41.

On the morning of 29-12-41, a letter was received at this Station from the Eastern Asia Revival National Flag Co., stating that this establishment had received permission from the Japanese Special Service Corp., Shanghai to promote the sale of national flags, and requesting that the Police allow the sale of such flags in the International Settlement. A translation of the letter is as follows:-

"Sir,

On the Dec. 8th, 1941, the Japanese Army and Navy entered the International Settlement and started to take responsibility for maintaining peace and order.

In order to make the people in the Settlement understand the "peace campaign" and the idea of peace, we have obtained permission and a certificate from the Japanese Special Service Organization of Shanghai following an application being forwarded to them, to promote the sale of "Peace and Anti-Comintern" National Flags, so we have now sent out flag-sellers to the Settlement to carry out the sale of such flags. These sellers are each in possession of a certificate issued by our company (specimen enclosed).

We shall much appreciate if you render us your assistance.

Our main office is located at 14 Lung Yeh Li off Yoh Sung Road Chapei with a provisional Sales Dept at 11/440 Canton Road (Tel:- 93948).

Tsao Kung Ping
(Representative)
29-12-41."

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c. Sp. Br.

The letters and specimen certificate are attached for favour of forwarding to Headquarters for disposal.

File No. 587/41

591/103 2nd Floor
December 24, 1941

5

24-12-41.

591/103 2nd Floor
Road.
Off. Office.

Re: Police Station to Purchase Banking
Re: Police Station to Purchase Banking

At 2.30 p.m. 24-12-41, a telephone message was received from a male Chinese named Zia Kou Shing, 37, 3rd Floor, 3rd Floor, residing and employed at Lane 511, No. 120 Building Well Road, to the effect that three male Chinese had entered the premises and forced him to purchase three Banking Regime Flags for \$5.00 each. The three male Chinese refused to leave the premises despite the fact that he had refused to buy the flags, wherefore he telephoned the station to make a report.

At 3.00 p.m. 24-12-41, P.D.C. 51 immediately proceeded to the above address and there brought to the station the following 3 male Chinese:-

1. Tzu Chu Yuen (朱楚元), 37, S/unemployed, Chinliang, 6 Loh Wei Tsang (洛維堂), Wai Shing Road, Chapoi.
2. Lien Ngoh Shi (連阿士), 20, Kompo, S/unemployed, 90 Chuen Yang Li (陳揚利), E. Yuhang Road.
3. Lien Ngoh Zou (連阿子), 24, Kompo, S/unemployed, 90 Chuen Yang Li (陳揚利), E. Yuhang Road.

together with 41 flags and 33 receipts.

When questioned by the undersigned and P/D.S.I. Wang Chun Lung, the 1st and 2nd described produced their certificates bearing their respective names and photographs which were issued to them by the M



Asia Joint National Flag Company (亞細亞), situated at Room No. 22 Shing Wai (新街) Lodging House, Pokien Road, near Kowloon Road. They stated that they were employed by the said company as the authorized flag sellers. At 9.30 a.m. 24-12-41, the above three described Chinese (the 3rd described is merely a friend of the 1st described, not employed by the company), called at the said lodging house and therefrom they obtained the flags and receipts. The 3rd described stated that he was called by his friend (1st described) to assist him in selling the flags.

Inquiries reveal that at about 9.30 a.m. 24-12-41, the above 3 male Chinese entered the above premises via the open front door and requested the house-boy Zie Kou Shing to buy one of the flags for \$6.00 and enquired about the names etc. of the occupants of houses Nos. 125 and 127. The house-boy stated that his master one named Woo Sing Tsang (吳生) was absent and that the chief tenant of houses Nos. 125 and 127 is also his master ^{who} sublet to other families. On learning this, the 1st described told the house-boy that the latter should buy three flags for 3 different houses. However the house-boy refused to buy on the pretext that his master was not at home, and requested them to leave.

OPTION 4/c op. 1/10/10

U. D. C. 1/10

U. D. C. 1/10

ALL

U. D. C.

[Handwritten signature]

OPTION 4/c

The Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 at 11.30 a.m.

At the same time a letter was handed over to

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

the Commission on the subject of the 1/10/10 and on the 1/10/10

Misc. 363/41.

Changtu Road

December

21,

41.

4

Forcing Public to Purchase Nanking
Regime Flags.

At 10.15 a.m. 21/12/41, one named Wong Woo Sang (王伍桑), Shop Assistant, R. 10, I.38 Lungmen Road, brought to the station a male Chinese named Koo Cheng Ching (酷成清), 28, Yangchow, M/Unemployed, R. 15, King Ching Fong, Kwangso Road, who had attempted to force him to purchase a Nanking Regime flag for \$5.00. The seller was in possession of only one such flag and a small certificate to the effect that he was an authorised flag seller. The complainant alleged that he had refused to purchase the flag from Koo Cheng Ching but the latter had insisted, and had refused to leave the premises.

Koo Cheng Ching stated he had obtained the flag for \$5.50 in Room 28 Shing Woh (榮和) Lodging House, Fokien Road, but denied having attempted to force complainant to purchase same.

D.O. "A" was informed and on his instructions the flag was returned to Koo Cheng Ching, and he was released at 10.45 a.m. 21/12/41.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer 1/c. Sp. Br.

Misc. 863/41.

Chengtu Road
December 18, 41.

Warning Public to Purchase American
Sewing Flags.

At 12.30 p.m. 18/12/41 a telephone message was received from S.I. Varndell (Louza) to the effect that he had been called into the Ecco Tailor Shop, 957 Pukling Well Road where two male Chinese had attempted to force the inmates to purchase a banking regime flag for \$6.00. He had detained the two men and requested that someone be sent to bring them to the station.

C.P. 25 35 and 1724 attended and brought to the station:-

- (1) Zero Yang Yang (張鳴康), 24, Ningpo, s/unemployed, 24 Wei San Li (衛世立), Pingliang Road
- (2) Woo Siu Tung (許少東) 26, Zaushing, s/unemployed, 49 Loong Tung Li (龍東利) Pingliang Road

together with 24 flags and 24 receipts.

Inquiries by D.S.I. Taylor and C.D.C. 235 disclosed that at 12.15 p.m. 18/12/41 the two above described entered the Ecco Tailor Shop, 957 P'well Road and offered to sell one of the flags for \$6.00 to the proprietress Mrs E. Traunschweiger, German Refugee. The latter refused same, but the two men were insistent and would not leave the shop. The complainant then went out from the shop and called S.I. Varndell, who happened to be passing and latter informed the station.

3/Sheet No. 2.

The two men stated that they had obtained the flags from one named Song Yang (~~Yang~~) in the Soo Tai 'A' (~~Yang~~) Lodging-house, 5/531 Rochester Road at 9 a.m. 19/12/41 and had already disposed of 17 for \$6.00 each.

D. B. I. Mori communicated with the Japanese Consular-Morie Headquarters and was informed that the latter did not wish to have the persons concerned handed over, as it was considered that the men were engaged in a legitimate business of selling flags.

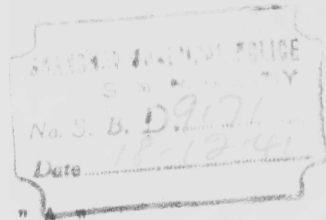
In view of the above, on instructions of the D.O. "A" the two men were released together with the 24 flags in their possession on completion of enquiries.

W. Taylor
D. S. I.

W. Taylor
Hon. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Sp. Br.



Misc. 363/41.

Chengtun Road

December

16,

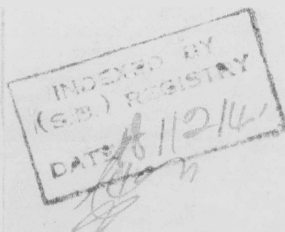
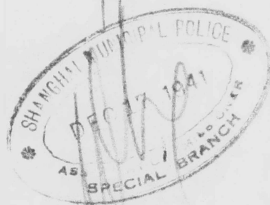
41.

Forcing Public to Purchase Nanking
Regime Flags for \$5.00 each.

At 11.35 a.m. 16/12/41, Lee Tai Seng (李太生),
Shop Master, 290 Weishiwei Road, brought to the
station a male Chinese named Ling Ching Yuen (凌清源),
24, Ningpo, 3/Unemployed, 284 Thorburn Road, who had
attempted to force him to purchase a Nanking Regime
flag for \$6.00. The arrested man had in his possession
11 flags, \$95.00 in notes and one metal badge as
described on Diary 1 Page 3, bearing the number 17.
Inquiries were made by D.S. Tanaka, C.D.C. 363 and the
undersigned. Ling Ching Yuen when questioned denied
having attempted to force the complainant to purchase
a flag against his wishes. He stated that he had
originally purchased 30 flags for \$5.00 each from
Room 313, Dah Chong Hotel, 496 Rue Bourgeat, F.C., and
had, prior to his arrest sold 19 to various shops in
Weishiwei Road and vicinity.

D.O. "A" was informed and on his instructions the
Japanese Gendarmerie were informed and at their
request the arrested man, together with the seized
property, were taken, accompanied by complainant to
the Gendarmerie Headquarters by D.S. Tanaka.

At 1.40 p.m. 16/12/41 Loh Lee Seng (洛利生),



2/Sheet No. 2.

employed as an agent by the Japanese Gendarmerie, brought to the station from 290 Weihaiwei Road, one male Chinese named Koo Fyi Chu (AKU), 28, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, residing 20 Pingliang Road, who had been attempting to sell a Nanking Regime flag for \$5.00 to the proprietor of the shop at above address. Loh Lee Seng stated that he had arrested this man because he was not in possession of a badge authorizing him to sell the flags.

Inquiries were made by C.D.S. 112, D.S. Tanaka and the undersigned. The arrested man, who was in possession of only one flag, when questioned stated that he had previously been selling together with Ling Ching Yuen (described on Page 1) who was in possession of a badge, but following the latter's arrest, he had continued to attempt to dispose of the one flag left in his possession.

D.O. "A" was informed, and on his instructions both parties were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie by D.S. Tanaka.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Sp. Pr.

Japanese Gendarmerie H'qrs.

J. F. Hillhouse
D. S. I.

1995, 2002, 2004).

Montu Road

September 14, 41.

1047-4844/97 \$05.00 + .00

Detective Office.

Arrest of Singapore Chinaman for forcing
merchants to purchase tires of the Yang
Ching Bankrup Machine for \$6.00.

At 10.35 a.m. 14/12/41 C.I.D. No. 526 together with
the complainant Gao named Yang the Ziari (張子兒),
shop assistant employed and residing at the Chai Yu
(柴魚) Sauce Shop No. 1860 Ave. 4th Fl., brought to
the station two male persons named

1. 1941 (4), 38, Taungkiang.
Employed: resident No. 37 Moong
2. 1941, Santao.

36, Teungxiang.
above address.

...the complainant to
...flag of the Wang Ching
...and ...

193 ascertained the following.

At about 10.15 a.m. 14/12/41 the two above described male Chinese entered the complainant's shop, and producing one of the said flags informed the complainant that he must purchase same for \$6.00. The complainant immediately agreed to buy the flag and it was at this point that C.P.C. 520 who was passing arrived on the scene, and brought both described together with a parcel containing forty two of the above flags to the station.



1/10/41 No. 17.

mentioned by investigating officers the two men
admitted that they had on 14/10/41 purchased for
\$10.00 each copy of the above flags from one named Wong
Kuan Yui (黃冠輝) at Room No. 219 of the
Wong Yui (黃玉) Hotel situated at No. 33 Rue Bourance
P.O., and that they had then proceeded to Chungking
and sold these flags there. They sold eight of same to
the Japanese Consulate.

29

On 15. 17, 19, 23, 27/Chungking Road
the proceeds of these sales a total
of \$48.00 were in the possession of the 1st described
man arrested.

Under at 12.00 p.m. on 10/41 P.P.S. 151 Vroobul
brought to the station. Further three male Chinese,
named

3/ Chung Hung Fung (馮鴻興), 22, Kwantung,
3/Unemployed, residing No. 341 Rue Bourance,
P.O.,

4/ Chung Siau Yeh (葉少宜), 40, Kwantung,
3/Unemployed, residing No. 42 Sz Sz Hung,
Nantao,

5/ T. H. Yen (嚴), 53, Kwantung, 3/Unemployed,
residing No. 42 Sz Sz Hung, Nantao,

whom he had arrested at 12 noon 14/12/41 at the Doong
Hung (洪) Confectionary Shop No. 228 Weihaiwei Road
where they were endeavouring to force a shop assistant

1/Sheet No. 3.

thereafter, named Poon Yung (潘永) to purchase a flag on the same terms of sale, namely for the sum of \$90.00.

Further enquiries revealed that these three men had also purchased flags on the same terms from their friend (潘永) residing at No. 219 of the Oak House Hotel, at 2 a.m. 14/12/41 and that they had then taken same to the following addresses where they sold a total of eighteen flags - Nos. 125, 123, 313, 194, 199, 208, 209 and 135 McLeh Road. Nos. 250, 265, 263, 259, 247, 210, 221, 226 and 100 Linlithgow Road.

Further enquiries revealed that of the above eighteen flags sold payment had only been received for fifteen of same and that the other three flags had been left at three of the above addresses on the understanding that they must be purchased and that money for same would be called for and collected later. The money for the fifteen flags sold namely \$90.00 together with a green metal badge bearing No. 41 and the following inscription

Permitted by the Central Executive Committee

Revolutions (Revolution)

The party and national flags distributing
departments of the Settlement

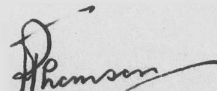
(党国旗帜分发部)

1 Sheet No. 4.

were found in the possession of the 3rd described when arrested and also a parcel containing thirty eight flags. The 1st described also had in his possession a metal badge as above, bearing no. 33.

The Japanese Gendarmerie were notified of the above arrests and at their request O.S. Gano, G.D. 1st 105 and 123 escorted the 117 arrested men accompanied by the two complainants to the Gendarmerie Headquarters, where they together with the seized money and flags were taken over to Sgt. Major Ito who requested that any other persons subsequently complaining of having been forced by the arrested men to purchase a flag, their money would be returned.

10/10/1941


J. P. Thomson
O.S. 202.

112
Gen. Det. I/c.

O. S. G. "A"

Officer i/c. Sp. Br.

Japanese Gendarmerie H'qrs.

LOUZA POLICE

Misc. 893/41

Misc. 893/41

No. 8. B. 1

December 20, 1941.

NEW NATIONAL GOVERNMENT FLAG OFFERED FOR SALE

At 9.52 a.m. 19-12-41 a telephone message was received at this station from 25/20, Amy Road reporting that the above address had been visited by three male Chinese who offered a flag for sale to the complainant using a threatening attitude.

Upon receipt of this message, the undersigned in company with D.S. Carr, C.D.C. 136 proceeded to the scene of occurrence where on the arrival it was learned that three male Chinese had already left the complainant's house.

From enquiries it was revealed that the house is a dwelling occupied by the complainant named Chiang Zung Ching (), 25, Soochow, shop assistant in a hardware shop and at about 9.50 a.m. even date he was approached by three young male Chinese flag hawkers (New National Government) and offered for sale, a flag for \$6.00.

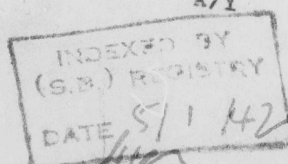
Complainant stated that he refused to purchase same at first but later paid \$6.00 after seeing that the hawkers were intent on making trouble if he did not make the purchase and fearing results of a political nature.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. Kume.
C.D.C. 136.
D.S. Carr.

A/Y



Copy to Special Branch

[illegible]

No. 5, 12, 13

321/41.

Dec. 30, 1941.

[illegible]

Not a ... Working, temporarily
... (...) ...

On 11/11/86, the complainant, Mr. [redacted] No. 440/8 Tientsin Road, in connection with forced sale of national peace flag, was harassed and intimidated by the undersigned the following [redacted] and [redacted] that at about 4.30 p.m. [redacted] the [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] together with three others [redacted] visited the [redacted] [redacted]'s address to sell the Working Government's flag. The complainant refused the proposal, owing to having bought a similar flag on December 8th, however, [redacted] [redacted] with the refusal, they became in an threatening attitude, therefore the complainant arrested Wei Wang, one of them while the others made good their escape.

_____ was informed and the
 _____ was handed over to Sergeant Nagata in
 order to condemn his/their behaviour.

Gen. Det. i/c.

Det. Sub-Insp.

D.D.O. "H" 31 vn.

Copy to Special Branch.

HVC/

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 5/1/68

MAILED 2-17-41
U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
No. S. B. 9171
DEC 24-12-41

10

لو
مطابق

- ~~8-2-20~~
8-2-20
Kew

96/12/11

D.S. 666 (Sect. II)

Sen. Det. i/c.
D.D.O."B" Div.

Misc.663/41.

Sinza

December 14,

1 (Sheet 1)

SALE OF NANKING REGIME FLAGS

Sir,

At 11 a.m. on December 14, 1941, C.P.C. 224 reported to the station that two male Chinese were selling Nanking Regime flags on Burhill Road.

Japanese Sergeant 641 and C.P.C. 295 immediately attended and brought to the station one

(1) Yue Ching wo (俞清武), age, 25, native of Chinkiang, W/Unemployed, N.P.A.

who was found to be in possession of eighty six flags which he stated he was selling for \$6.00 each together with another male Chinese who decamped on arrival of Police. Later, however, this man came to the station to see the first named and was also arrested. He gave his name as:

(2) Mau Pau Ling (毛寶林), age 25, native of Zaushing, W/Unemployed, residing 25 Wuchang Road.

Both these men, when questioned, stated they were selling flags for one Si Tsung Ming (司徒明), residing in the Oak Fong Hotel, 33 Rue Mourane, Room 219, who, they maintain, has permission from the proper authorities to do so.

Of the \$6.00 obtained for each flag, they state that Si Tsung Ming receives \$5.00 whilst they share the remaining \$1.00 between them.

At 11.50 a.m., even date, S.I. Koo Ting I brought



1 (Sheet 2)

to the station the following named persons, whom he observed forcing the sale of the same flags on the occupant of 131 Shanbellkwan Road:

- (3) Si Hai Foh (孫海福), age 30, native of Chinkiang, S/Unemployed, C.O.L. and
- (4) Si Lee Shi (李世), age 30, native of Shinkiang, S/Unemployed, C.O.L.

These men were in possession of twenty seven flags and stated that they had already sold thirteen at \$6.00 each.

They admitted knowing the 1st and 2nd named and that they were also operating from the Dah Fong Hotel, 33 Rue Rourane, French Concession.

In view of the exorbitant price the above persons were demanding for the flags, and as there was evidence that they were forcing the sales, all concerned were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie located at the Cathedral School, Myburgh Road on advise of the Special Branch.

D.O. "B" informed.

Sen. Det. 4/c

D.O.O. "B"

/Ting.

Det. Sub-Inspector

Minc. 358/41.

Post Hongkew

Sept 30th,

41

Sale of Chinese National Flag in the Settlement.

At 11.30 a.m. 30-9-41, C.P.C. 12 brought to the station two men Chinese (1) Wong Chi Yuen (鍾健賢), 21, Ningpo, S/unemployed, residing Nantao, and (2) Nih Vong Yien (何中賢), 25, Ningpo, S/unemployed, residing Nantao, whom he had arrested at 11.10 a.m. 30-9-41 outside No. 211 North Kiangse Road at the request of compt., Zien Tah Yien (甄達賢) who alleged that they and two others had attempted to persuade him to buy a Chinese Government flag for \$5.00.

Inquiries ascertained that at 11.10 a.m. 30-9-41 the above two described persons and two others named Nyl Ping Su (蘇平) and Yuen Zeng Su (蘇增) not arrested, had visited compt's bicycle shop, 211 North Kiangse Road, and asked the compt. to purchase from them a flag at \$5.00 per piece which the compt. refused and informed the C.P.C. who brought them to the station.

The compt. stated that they did not employ threats but insisted on him in purchasing the flags.

The arrested men stated that they are employed by one named Tse Ping (澤平) who resides at no. 9 King Kong Loong alleyway, Rue Montauban, F.C. in the sale of flags in Shanghai.

D.D.O."C". informed and on his instructions the men were cautioned re appearing in this district again for this purpose, and released.

D.D.O."C".
D.C.Spl. Br.

Misc. 323/41.

West Hongkew
September 1st, 41.

Arrest of a Japanese subject re Forced Sale
of Nanking Government Flags.

Sir,

*Information given
by Inspr Boorman
on 2.2.41*

At 10.30 a.m. 1-9-41, information was received by Inspector Boorman from the Special Branch to the effect that the residents of Lane 409 Elgin Road were being forced to purchase Nanking Government Flags by a party of Japanese subjects.

A party of Police consisting of F.P.S. 181 Repas, Inspector Liu Ya Ying, C.D.C. 270, C.P.C. 2442 and the undersigned, attended and took into custody one named F. Yamaguchi (Japanese subject), S/unemployed, N.P.A. At the time of his arrest the above named had in his possession 21 sets of flags, each set containing 1 Chinese Nationalist Government Flag and 1 Yellow Penant bearing Chinese characters to the effect "Peace, Anti-Communism and Reconstruction, which he was attempting to force the occupants of Houses in the above mentioned Lane to purchase for the sum of \$5.00 per set.

Whilst the Police Party were making enquiries the following 12 persons came forward.

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1. Waung Wong Sur (王王氏) | House No.9. |
| 2. Bien Ah Yuen (葉安源) | " " 12 |
| 3. Zou Soong (蘇宗) | " " 15. |
| 4. Liang Vung Ching (梁文興) | " " 17. |
| 5. Hoo Sung Sze (何松澤) | " " 19 |
| 6. Hang Sung Chi (黃松池) | " " 36. |
| 7. Koh Yee Wing (何義榮) | " " 40 |
| 8. Wong Ts Lung (王德龍) | " " 42. |

All located in Lane 409 Elgin Road.

and

9. Zien Zang Sze	()	house no.	5.
10. Yen Koh Sze	()	" "	7
11. Lien Wu Sze	()	" "	9
12. Fung Koo Sze	()	" "	13.

located in Lane 100 Cunningham Road.

The above 12 persons each produced a set of flag similar to those found in the possession of the arrested male Japanese and stated that they had been forced by the accused and 3 other male Japanese (not arrested) to purchase same for \$5.00 per set.

D.S. 725 Tanaka (Hongkew Station) attended this station, questioned the arrested person and ascertained that he had purchased the sets of flags at \$3.50 per set. He admitted having forced verbal threats the above mentioned 12 persons to purchase them at \$5.00 per set, stating that he did so, as he is at present unemployed and in need of money. Questioned as to the particulars of his absconded assistants he stated that he did not know their names, etc. as he had only met them on the a.m. of even date.

The D.D.O."C". attended the station, was acquainted with the particulars of the case and upon his instructions the arrested person after first being cautioned re forcing persons to purchase articles against their will, was released at 11.50 a.m. even date.

1/3

The 21 sets of flags, found in the possession of the arrested person have been detained at the station pending instructions from the Special Branch and the owner instructed to apply to Japanese Affairs Bureau, Special Branch, should he desire the return of same.

J. Kennedy
1. 9. 41.
Gen. Det.

[Signature]
D. S. 74

D.D.O."C"

Special Branch.

[Signature]

Misc. 98/41

West Hongkew

March 26th,

41

Two Koreans and nine male Chinese brought
to station for selling pro-Wang Ching Wei flags.

Reference to the four packages of flags (134
flags) detained at West Hongkew Station in connection
with this case, permission having been obtained from
Headquarters - C.D.I. Tabrum regarding the handing over
of the property to the owners, a male Chinese named
Van Kyung Yoong representing the Foh Shing Flag
Manufacturing Co. Room 224 Tsoong Shing Building
Szechuen Road, owners of the property, came to the
station at 11.30 a.m. 9-3-41. After being warned
against forcing the sale of said flags in this district,
the four packages of flags were handed over to Van
Kyung Yoong against his signature in the Detained
Property Book.

D.D.O. 'C' Div.

Kennedy
D. S. I.

Copy sent to

D.C. Sp'l Br.

FILE
87/3-
LABORATORY

C o p y

March 14, 41.

Further to attached West Hongkew Misc. 98/41.

D.C. (C. & S.B.)

Sir,
For favour
of instructions,
please.

J.M. 14/3.

At 10.30 a.m. March 14, 1941, Kiang Zou
Ziang (張江), employee of the Foh Shing National
and Party Flag Company, Room 224, Chung Shing Building,
corner of Szechuen and Foochow Roads, attended
Headquarters, Special Branch, and requested that
the flags seized by Police and now at West Hongkew
Station be returned to him.

(Signed) R. F. Tabrum

C. D. I.

A. C. (S.B.)

S. 1

Call him up.

14/3 J.M.

Let him have them back but
warn him against house to house
or shop to shop hawking as next
time there will be no return of
the flags.

T. R.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

March 14, 1941.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch *Added*

REPORT

Time March 14, 1941

Subject (in full) Further to attached West Hongkew Misc. 98/41.

Made by

Forwarded by

C.D.I. Tabrum

22.2.31.31

in

*the former
of 9th and 10th
1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40-41-42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50-51-52-53-54-55-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64-65-66-67-68-69-70-71-72-73-74-75-76-77-78-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-88-89-90-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98-99-100-101-102-103-104-105-106-107-108-109-110-111-112-113-114-115-116-117-118-119-120-121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-130-131-132-133-134-135-136-137-138-139-140-141-142-143-144-145-146-147-148-149-150-151-152-153-154-155-156-157-158-159-160-161-162-163-164-165-166-167-168-169-170-171-172-173-174-175-176-177-178-179-180-181-182-183-184-185-186-187-188-189-190-191-192-193-194-195-196-197-198-199-200-201-202-203-204-205-206-207-208-209-210-211-212-213-214-215-216-217-218-219-220-221-222-223-224-225-226-227-228-229-230-231-232-233-234-235-236-237-238-239-240-241-242-243-244-245-246-247-248-249-250-251-252-253-254-255-256-257-258-259-260-261-262-263-264-265-266-267-268-269-270-271-272-273-274-275-276-277-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-288-289-290-291-292-293-294-295-296-297-298-299-300-301-302-303-304-305-306-307-308-309-310-311-312-313-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322-323-324-325-326-327-328-329-330-331-332-333-334-335-336-337-338-339-340-341-342-343-344-345-346-347-348-349-350-351-352-353-354-355-356-357-358-359-360-361-362-363-364-365-366-367-368-369-370-371-372-373-374-375-376-377-378-379-380-381-382-383-384-385-386-387-388-389-390-391-392-393-394-395-396-397-398-399-400-401-402-403-404-405-406-407-408-409-410-411-412-413-414-415-416-417-418-419-420-421-422-423-424-425-426-427-428-429-430-431-432-433-434-435-436-437-438-439-440-441-442-443-444-445-446-447-448-449-450-451-452-453-454-455-456-457-458-459-460-461-462-463-464-465-466-467-468-469-470-471-472-473-474-475-476-477-478-479-480-481-482-483-484-485-486-487-488-489-490-491-492-493-494-495-496-497-498-499-500-501-502-503-504-505-506-507-508-509-510-511-512-513-514-515-516-517-518-519-520-521-522-523-524-525-526-527-528-529-530-531-532-533-534-535-536-537-538-539-540-541-542-543-544-545-546-547-548-549-550-551-552-553-554-555-556-557-558-559-560-561-562-563-564-565-566-567-568-569-570-571-572-573-574-575-576-577-578-579-580-581-582-583-584-585-586-587-588-589-590-591-592-593-594-595-596-597-598-599-600-601-602-603-604-605-606-607-608-609-610-611-612-613-614-615-616-617-618-619-620-621-622-623-624-625-626-627-628-629-630-631-632-633-634-635-636-637-638-639-640-641-642-643-644-645-646-647-648-649-650-651-652-653-654-655-656-657-658-659-660-661-662-663-664-665-666-667-668-669-670-671-672-673-674-675-676-677-678-679-680-681-682-683-684-685-686-687-688-689-690-691-692-693-694-695-696-697-698-699-700-701-702-703-704-705-706-707-708-709-710-711-712-713-714-715-716-717-718-719-720-721-722-723-724-725-726-727-728-729-730-731-732-733-734-735-736-737-738-739-740-741-742-743-744-745-746-747-748-749-750-751-752-753-754-755-756-757-758-759-760-761-762-763-764-765-766-767-768-769-770-771-772-773-774-775-776-777-778-779-780-781-782-783-784-785-786-787-788-789-790-791-792-793-794-795-796-797-798-799-800-801-802-803-804-805-806-807-808-809-810-811-812-813-814-815-816-817-818-819-820-821-822-823-824-825-826-827-828-829-830-831-832-833-834-835-836-837-838-839-840-841-842-843-844-845-846-847-848-849-850-851-852-853-854-855-856-857-858-859-860-861-862-863-864-865-866-867-868-869-870-871-872-873-874-875-876-877-878-879-880-881-882-883-884-885-886-887-888-889-890-891-892-893-894-895-896-897-898-899-900-901-902-903-904-905-906-907-908-909-910-911-912-913-914-915-916-917-918-919-920-921-922-923-924-925-926-927-928-929-930-931-932-933-934-935-936-937-938-939-940-941-942-943-944-945-946-947-948-949-950-951-952-953-954-955-956-957-958-959-960-961-962-963-964-965-966-967-968-969-970-971-972-973-974-975-976-977-978-979-980-981-982-983-984-985-986-987-988-989-990-991-992-993-994-995-996-997-998-999-1000-1001-1002-1003-1004-1005-1006-1007-1008-1009-1010-1011-1012-1013-1014-1015-1016-1017-1018-1019-1020-1021-1022-1023-1024-1025-1026-1027-1028-1029-1030-1031-1032-1033-1034-1035-1036-1037-1038-1039-1040-1041-1042-1043-1044-1045-1046-1047-1048-1049-1050-1051-1052-1053-1054-1055-1056-1057-1058-1059-1060-1061-1062-1063-1064-1065-1066-1067-1068-1069-1070-1071-1072-1073-1074-1075-1076-1077-1078-1079-1080-1081-1082-1083-1084-1085-1086-1087-1088-1089-1090-1091-1092-1093-1094-1095-1096-1097-1098-1099-1100-1101-1102-1103-1104-1105-1106-1107-1108-1109-1110-1111-1112-1113-1114-1115-1116-1117-1118-1119-1120-1121-1122-1123-1124-1125-1126-1127-1128-1129-1130-1131-1132-1133-1134-1135-1136-1137-1138-1139-1140-1141-1142-1143-1144-1145-1146-1147-1148-1149-1150-1151-1152-1153-1154-1155-1156-1157-1158-1159-1160-1161-1162-1163-1164-1165-1166-1167-1168-1169-1170-1171-1172-1173-1174-1175-1176-1177-1178-1179-1180-1181-1182-1183-1184-1185-1186-1187-1188-1189-1190-1191-1192-1193-1194-1195-1196-1197-1198-1199-1200-1201-1202-1203-1204-1205-1206-1207-1208-1209-1210-1211-1212-1213-1214-1215-1216-1217-1218-1219-1220-1221-1222-1223-1224-1225-1226-1227-1228-1229-1230-1231-1232-1233-1234-1235-1236-1237-1238-1239-1240-1241-1242-1243-1244-1245-1246-1247-1248-1249-1250-1251-1252-1253-1254-1255-1256-1257-1258-1259-1260-1261-1262-1263-1264-1265-1266-1267-1268-1269-1270-1271-1272-1273-1274-1275-1276-1277-1278-1279-1280-1281-1282-1283-1284-1285-1286-1287-1288-1289-1290-1291-1292-1293-1294-1295-1296-1297-1298-1299-1300-1301-1302-1303-1304-1305-1306-1307-1308-1309-1310-1311-1312-1313-1314-1315-1316-1317-1318-1319-1320-1321-1322-1323-1324-1325-1326-1327-1328-1329-1330-1331-1332-1333-1334-1335-1336-1337-1338-1339-1340-1341-1342-1343-1344-1345-1346-1347-1348-1349-1350-1351-1352-1353-1354-1355-1356-1357-1358-1359-1360-1361-1362-1363-1364-1365-1366-1367-1368-1369-1370-1371-1372-1373-1374-1375-1376-1377-1378-1379-1380-1381-1382-1383-1384-1385-1386-1387-1388-1389-1390-1391-1392-1393-1394-1395-1396-1397-1398-1399-1400-1401-1402-1403-1404-1405-1406-1407-1408-1409-1410-1411-1412-1413-1414-1415-1416-1417-1418-1419-1420-1421-1422-1423-1424-1425-1426-1427-1428-1429-1430-1431-1432-1433-1434-1435-1436-1437-1438-1439-1440-1441-1442-1443-1444-1445-1446-1447-1448-1449-1450-1451-1452-1453-1454-1455-1456-1457-1458-1459-1460-1461-1462-1463-1464-1465-1466-1467-1468-1469-1470-1471-1472-1473-1474-1475-1476-1477-1478-1479-1480-1481-1482-1483-1484-1485-1486-1487-1488-1489-1490-1491-1492-1493-1494-1495-1496-1497-1498-1499-1500-1501-1502-1503-1504-1505-1506-1507-1508-1509-1510-1511-1512-1513-1514-1515-1516-1517-1518-1519-1520-1521-1522-1523-1524-1525-1526-1527-1528-1529-1530-1531-1532-1533-1534-1535-1536-1537-1538-1539-1540-1541-1542-1543-1544-1545-1546-1547-1548-1549-1550-1551-1552-1553-1554-1555-1556-1557-1558-1559-1560-1561-1562-1563-1564-1565-1566-1567-1568-1569-1570-1571-1572-1573-1574-1575-1576-1577-1578-1579-1580-1581-1582-1583-1584-1585-1586-1587-1588-1589-1590-1591-1592-1593-1594-1595-1596-1597-1598-1599-1600-1601-1602-1603-1604-1605-1606-1607-1608-1609-1610-1611-1612-1613-1614-1615-1616-1617-1618-1619-1620-1621-1622-1623-1624-1625-1626-1627-1628-1629-1630-1631-1632-1633-1634-1635-1636-1637-1638-1639-1640-1641-1642-1643-1644-1645-1646-1647-1648-1649-1650-1651-1652-1653-1654-1655-1656-1657-1658-1659-1660-1661-1662-1663-1664-1665-1666-1667-1668-1669-1670-1671-1672-1673-1674-1675-1676-1677-1678-1679-1680-1681-1682-1683-1684-1685-1686-1687-1688-1689-1690-1691-1692-1693-1694-1695-1696-1697-1698-1699-1700-1701-1702-1703-1704-1705-1706-1707-1708-1709-1710-1711-1712-1713-1714-1715-1716-1717-1718-1719-1720-1721-1722-1723-1724-1725-1726-1727-1728-1729-1730-1731-1732-1733-1734-1735-1736-1737-1738-1739-1740-1741-1742-1743-1744-1745-1746-1747-1748-1749-1750-1751-1752-1753-1754-1755-1756-1757-1758-1759-1760-1761-1762-1763-1764-1765-1766-1767-1768-1769-1770-1771-1772-1773-1774-1775-1776-1777-1778-1779-1780-1781-1782-1783-1784-1785-1786-1787-1788-1789-1790-1791-1792-1793-1794-1795-1796-1797-1798-1799-1800-1801-1802-1803-1804-1805-1806-1807-1808-1809-1810-1811-1812-1813-1814-1815-1816-1817-1818-1819-1820-1821-1822-1823-1824-1825-1826-1827-1828-1829-1830-1831-1832-1833-1834-1835-1836-1837-1838-1839-1840-1841-1842-1843-1844-1845-1846-1847-1848-1849-1850-1851-1852-1853-1854-1855-1856-1857-1858-1859-1860-1861-1862-1863-1864-1865-1866-1867-1868-1869-1870-1871-1872-1873-1874-1875-1876-1877-1878-1879-1880-1881-1882-1883-1884-1885-1886-1887-1888-1889-1890-1891-1892-1893-1894-1895-1896-1897-1898-1899-1900-1901-1902-1903-1904-1905-1906-1907-1908-1909-1910-1911-1912-1913-1914-1915-1916-1917-1918-1919-1920-1921-1922-1923-1924-1925-1926-1927-1928-1929-1930-1931-1932-1933-1934-1935-1936-1937-1938-1939-1940-1941-1942-1943-1944-1945-1946-1947-1948-1949-1950-1951-1952-1953-1954-1955-1956-1957-1958-1959-1960-1961-1962-1963-1964-1965-1966-1967-1968-1969-1970-1971-1972-1973-1974-1975-1976-1977-1978-1979-1980-1981-1982-1983-1984-1985-1986-1987-1988-1989-1990-1991-1992-1993-1994-1995-1996-1997-1998-1999-2000-2001-2002-2003-2004-2005-2006-2007-2008-2009-2010-2011-2012-2013-2014-2015-2016-2017-2018-2019-2020-2021-2022-2023-2024-2025-2026-2027-2028-2029-2030-2031-2032-2033-2034-2035-2036-2037-2038-2039-2040-2041-2042-2043-2044-2045-2046-2047-2048-2049-2050-2051-2052-2053-2054-2055-2056-2057-2058-2059-2060-2061-2062-2063-2064-2065-2066-2067-2068-2069-2070-2071-2072-2073-2074-2075-2076-2077-2078-2079-2080-2081-2082-2083-2084-2085-2086-2087-2088-2089-2090-2091-2092-2093-2094-2095-2096-2097-2098-2099-2100-2101-2102-2103-2104-2105-2106-2107-2108-2109-2110-2111-2112-2113-2114-2115-2116-2117-2118-2119-2120-2121-2122-2123-2124-2125-2126-2127-2128-2129-2130-2131-2132-2133-2134-2135-2136-2137-2138-2139-2140-2141-2142-2143-2144-2145-2146-2147-2148-2149-2150-2151-2152-2153-2154-2155-2156-2157-2158-2159-2160-2161-2162-2163-2164-2165-2166-2167-2168-2169-2170-2171-2172-2173-2174-2175-2176-2177-2178-2179-2180-2181-2182-2183-2184-2185-2186-2187-2188-2189-2190-2191-2192-2193-2194-2195-2196-2197-2198-2199-2200-2201-2202-2203-2204-2205-2206-2207-2208-2209-2210-2211-2212-2213-2214-2215-2216-2217-2218-2219-2220-2221-2222-2223-2224-2225-2226-2227-2228-2229-2230-2231-2232-2233-2234-2235-2236-2237-2238-2239-2240-2241-2242-2243-2244-2245-2246-2247-2248-2249-2250-2251-2252-2253-2254-2255-2256-2257-2258-2259-2260-2261-2262-2263-2264-2265-2266-2267-2268-2269-2270-2271-2272-2273-2274-2275-2276-2277-2278-2279-2280-2281-2282-2283-2284-2285-2286-2287-2288-2289-2290-2291-2292-2293-2294-2295-2296-2297-2298-2299-2300-2301-2302-2303-2304-2305-2306-2307-2308-2309-2310-2311-2312-2313-2314-2315-2316-2317-2318-2319-2320-2321-2322-2323-2324-2325-2326-2327-2328-2329-2330-2331-2332-2333-2334-2335-2336-2337-2338-2339-2340-2341-2342-2343-2344-2345-2346-2347-2348-2349-2350-2351-2352-2353-2354-2355-2356-2357-2358-2359-2360-2361-2362-2363-2364-2365-2366-2367-2368-2369-2370-2371-2372-2373-2374-2375-2376-2377-2378-2379-2380-2381-2382-2383-2384-2385-2386-2387-2388-2389-2390-2391-2392-2393-2394-2395-2396-2397-2398-2399-2400-2401-2402-2403-2404-2405-2406-2407-2408-2409-2410-2411-2412-2413-2414-2415-2416-2417-2418-2419-2420-2421-2422-2423-2424-2425-2426-2427-2428-2429-2430-2431-2432-2433-2434-2435-2436-2437-2438-2439-2440-2441-2442-2443-2444-2445-2446-2447-2448-2449-2450-2451-2452-2453-2454-2455-2456-2457-2458-2459-2460-2461-2462-2463-2464-2465-2466-2467-2468-2469-2470-2471-2472-2473-2474-2475-2476-2477-2478-2479-2480-2481-2482-2483-2484-2485-2486-2487-2488-2489-2490-2491-2492-2493-2494-2495-2496-2497-2498-2499-2500-2501-2502-2503-2504-2505-2506-2507-2508-2509-2510-2511-2512-2513-2514-2515-2516-2517-2518-2519-2520-2521-2522-2523-2524-2525-2526-2527-2528-2529-2530-2531-2532-2533-2534-2535-2536-2537-2538-2539-2540-2541-2542-2543-2544-2545-2546-2547-2548-2549-2550-2551-2552-2553-2554-2555-2556-2557-2558-2559-2560-2561-2562-2563-2564-2565-2566-2567-2568-2569-2570-2571-2572-2573-2574-2575-2576-2577-2578-2579-2580-2581-2582-2583-2584-2585-2586-2587-2588*

"G"

Misc. 98/41

W. Hongkew

March 9th,

41

2.

Two Koreans and nine male Chinese brought
to station for selling pro-Wang Ching Wei Flags

Sir,

At 4 p.m. 9-3-41, Van Kyung Yoong (范君容) business manager of the Foh Shing Flag Manufacturing Company, came to this station with a letter which is translated as follows:-

"I beg to state that our company had on March 1st, 1941, received instructions No. 192 from Chairman Wang of the Chinese National Revolutionary Central Executive Committee allowing us to manufacture and sell national flags. We have also obtained permission for the sale of the above said flags in the Hongkew Area, i.e. North of the Creek, from the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

We request that the nine salesmen (in the employ of our company) who were arrested and detained in your station for the sale of the national flags, be released and that the flags be returned to our company."

Manager of the Foh Shing
Manufacturing and selling
national flags company.

In accordance with instructions the request was not granted but he was informed that the matter was under consideration.

At 11.35 p.m. 9-3-41 the D.C. (Crime) instructed that the nine Chinese in custody could be cautioned

2/2

and released, the flags however to be detained.

This was done and they were all allowed to go
at 11.45 p.m. 9-3-41.

for Kennedy
(Sen. Det. 1/c.

for Kennedy 1/c
for 1/c. Butler
D. S.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

11. 2-45
HL

Mi c. 98/41.

"C"
West Hongkew
March 9th, 41.

1

Two Koreans and Nine male Chinese brought to station
for selling pro-Wang Ching Wei Flags.

Sir,

At 11.25 a.m. 9-3-41 D.I. Zang Woo reported to the station to the effect that he had received information that a male Japanese or Korean, assisted by two male Chinese, were selling pro-Wang Ching Wei Flags in Lane 942 Haining Road.

D.S.I. MacLennan, P.S. Kool and C.D.C. 351 immediately proceeded to the said lane and there located and brought to the station the underdescribed Korean and two male Chinese, the two Chinese being each in possession of a package of Chinese National Flags and separate yellow cloth slips which bear characters which advocate Peace, Anti-Communism and Reconstruction.

1. Matakuri Yamagoshi (Korean), 36, salesman, residing at 105 Shing Ching Li, Tiendong Road.
2. Sung Kwei Zou (張桂舟), 38, Anhwei, M/salesman, residing ? Rue Pere Robert, P.C.
3. Koo Pao Lee (高保立), 34, Ningpo, M/salesman, residing ? Rue Brien Montmorand, P. C.

These three persons when questioned in the station, stated that they are employed as salesmen by the Foh Shing (復生) Flag Manufacturing Co., Room 224, Tsoong Shing Building, Szechuen Road near Poochow Road, and have daily sold these flags, with attached yellow slips, in the Settlement, Hongkew, Chapei and French Concesses.

for more than one month for \$1.50 each. They claimed that they used no threats when selling these flags. Although they state that they sold five of these flags to pedestrians in the zone in which they were located and brought to the station by Police to-day, the purchasers of these flags could not be located by detectives and no evidence to prove that the men had used threats, when selling these flags, could be brought to light.

At 11.35 a.m. Warrant Officer Kool brought to the station the underscribed male Korean and seven male Chinese who he located on Main Road near Cunningham Road in possession of two parcels of flags and slaps, similar to the above, which they were offering for sale:-

4. Yomahoon Yasuda, Korean, 32, S/salesman, residing at 130 Shing Ching Li, Tienchow Road.
5. Tang F. Ming (張鳳鳴), 34, Tuncghow, S/salesman, residing at 14 Yung Ching Li, North Honan Road.
6. Lieu Zung Ching (劉宗清), 34, Kompo, S/salesman, 101 Kwei Fong, Whasung Road, Chapel.
7. Jang Yen Ching (張延清), 37, Kompo, M/salesman, 151 Tuh Shing Li, Haining Road.
8. Kuh Tien Yee (顧天宜), 36, Santung, M/salesman, 309 Meechow Road.
9. Zung Ching Piau (鍾清彪), 35, Tsingkiang, M/salesman, O.O.L.
10. Ho Yau Yue (何友岳), 19, Kompo, M/salesman, 7 Deh Tung Road, Chapel.
11. Yih Qen Ching (葉勤清), 36, Ningbo, M/salesman, O.O.L.

1/3

These eight arrests also explained that they are employed as salesman by the Foh Shing Flag Manufacturing Co., Soochuen Road, where they received the flags to-day with a view to selling them in the Settlement, French Concession and Chapei. They, when further questioned, stated that they had been warned by the Foh Shing Co. against using threats or violence when selling these flags.

On instructions from D.C. (Crime) the two Koreans were warned against further sales of these flags in the Settlement and were allowed to go while the nine Chinese are being detained in the station pending further instructions.

The four packages of flags, which totally number 134, are also being detained in the station, the two Koreans having been requested to make application for their return through S.M.P. Headquarters.

Officer i/c Special Branch and D.O."C". informed.
also Officer i/c of District and Senior Detective.

[Signature]
Det.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C".

D.C. Sp'l Branch.

DC(S.B.)

yes. I shall
endure original
when it comes along
J.P.

9 9/17
10 40

Misc. No. 668/40.

"B"
B'Well
Oct. 7, 40.

1.

D.C. (Line)

B.W. seem to have misunderstood?
The inf. was that the person in charge of A.P.C.
Stn. had been forced to buy a flag for \$7.60.
& was told he had to fly the flag on 10/10.

(NEW) NATIONAL GOVERNMENT FLAGS SOLD ON
EXTRA SETTLEMENT ROADS.

Rudy
7/10

At 4:15 p.m. 7-10-40, Headquarters notified
this station that they had received information
from an official of the Asiatic Petroleum Co., that
National Government flags were being sold on Great
Western Road near Runsin Road.

A visit was paid to this vicinity, but no
persons could be found selling flags. However, it
was learned from several shop keepers on Great
Western Road that two days ago, two Chinese persons,
one of them dressed in a uniform similar to that
of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, came
along the road, selling National Government flags
with a yellow pennant attached. The flags were
offered for \$3.80 each, and the shop keepers were
told by the two men that if they did not buy them
today, later they would be forced.

RE 10
DATE 9/10/40

Sen. Oct. 1/10

H.B. Humphreys
D. S. 37

D.D.O. "B" Div.

RECEIVED FOR THE
S. & H. B. D. 171
No. S. B. D. 171
12 H

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

April 11, 1940 .

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9171

Subject Flag Monopoly Bureau established at 75 Jessfield Road.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILE

RECEIVED FOR THE
S. & H. B. D. 171
No. S. B. D. 171
12 H

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

S. 1. Special

REPORT

Date April 9 1940

Flag Monopoly Bureau established at 75 Jessfield Road.

Subject

Made by D.S.I. Iiao Chung Chien. Forwarded by D. S. Crawford.

A flag monopoly bureau under the name, Foh Shing National and Party Flag Company, has been established at No. 75 Jessfield Road, which houses the various tangpu formed by the Wang Ching Wei sponsored Kuomintang. It is in charge of the following two persons:-

1. Wang Mei Yung (汪曼雲), an ex-committee member of the local Kuomintang headquarters (defunct), who joined the Wang Ching Wei party in 1939, and who has since been made a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang sponsored by Wang.
2. Li Mong (李蒙), one of the secretaries of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

This new organ is in possession of a certificate No. 192 issued by the new Central China Government, Nanking, and will make endeavours to effect control over the various flag manufacturing shops and factories in Shanghai and other places occupied by Japanese troops.

On April 7, 1940, a flag manufacturing shop situated at No. 7, Yan Shing Li, off Brennan Road, O. O. L., which is the only flag maker in the Jessfield Area, was ordered to suspend business by the organ.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. S. (Special Branch)

Comm
Sir:
Information.

D. C. (Sp. Br.)



Ref. No. 29171.....

Form A

RECEIVED
S. E. RECEIVED TRY
No. <u>9. 8 D.</u>
Date <u>May 25, 1939</u>

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

May 25, 1939..

SUBJECT

Japanese selling Maps and Five Barred Flags to
Chinese Schools and Shops in the Settlement

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

Date May 25, 1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

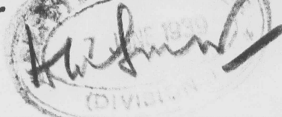
Sir,

Reference attached report, the action of the two Japanese and two Chinese cannot but prove upsetting the peace and order in the Settlement. Their visits to schools can have but one result, namely, to antagonize the students, and thereby undermine the efforts of the Police to keep them peaceful.

*Cop'd to
Sec SMC Sent 25/5/39
Dc(Dw)
Instruct Police to take action
if infraction of
intimidation is
recorded.*

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)



CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REC-5

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date 20 11 19 39

Subject: Japanese Selling Maps and Five-Barred Flags to Chinese Schools
and Shops in the Settlement.

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by: C. G. Gao S. I.

During the past fortnight, it is reported, a party of two Japanese and two Chinese (three wearing foreign styled clothing and the remaining one Chinese long gown) visited various Chinese schools in the Settlement and offered for sale maps of China purporting to have been published by a Japanese in Changchun, "Manchukuo" with the approval of the Japanese Military Authorities. The names and addresses of the schools known to have been visited are given hereunder:-

1. Dao Tsong Girls Middle School (道中文中), 628 Avenue Road.
2. Au Kwong Middle School (夏光中), 167 Tatung Road.
3. Shanghai Law College (上海法学院), 8 Wongkashaw Gardens.
4. Zeng Tsing Middle School (上青中学), 66 Tsingtao Road.
5. Zung Woo Girls Middle School (人和女中), 3, Lane 310, Lyburch Road.
6. Kwong Van Girls Middle School (坤源女中), 331 Lyburch Road.
7. Lih Tuh Primary School (立德小学), 124 Park Road.
8. Kwong Ming Middle School (光明中学), 4, Lane 345, Lyburch Road.
9. Kung Hui Primary School (公义小学), Lane 741, No. 60, Chengtu Road.

The visitors strongly advised the school authorities to buy the maps at \$5.00 each on the ground that the Sino-Japanese hostilities had changed the map of China entirely and that the maps should be displayed on the school premises in order to acquaint the students of the actual situation. They insisted that as many



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

copies as possible should be purchased and displayed and added that failure to display the maps would result in fines being imposed upon the school authorities. They refused to depart until at least one map was purchased and invariably intimidated the school authorities who ^{showed} signs of reluctance by stating that an unfortunate occurrence might take place should the map not be purchased. In consequence almost all schools visited have made purchases. The visitors were in possession of a notebook in which were recorded the names and addresses of different schools. After having purchased a map, the schools were required to affix their seal or signature against the names of their schools in the notebook. In some cases the visitors required the schools to purchase five-barred flags from them at \$2.00 each. Some of the schools displayed the maps purchased but were torn to pieces by the students.

It is further learned that the sale of maps and five-barred flags by Japanese subjects has been extended to shops and factories in the Settlement. The Hung Tsang (洪 堂) Silk Hong, at the corner of Tientsin and Shantung Roads, is reported to have been visited by certain Japanese but the hong refused to buy the flags or maps.

Further enquiries elicit that in connection with the selling of the maps and five-barred flags, some

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

fifteen headmasters of the schools in the Settlement, including the following, held a dinner party in the Zoh Yu Szechuenese Restaurant, 235, Kwangse Road, between 6 p.m. and 9 p.m. May 17, 1939:-

Chen Chi Chen (陈济成), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road.

Wu Tee Cien (吴本坚), President of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.

Tsui Chien Ng (杜恩), Principal of the Dao Tsung Girls Middle School, 623 Avenue Road.

During the proceedings they decided to advise their fellow school principals to take the following measures:-

1. That the principals refuse in a peaceful manner the offer to buy maps and flags from the Japanese but under certain circumstances they may each purchase one map in order to avoid unnecessary trouble.
2. That should the callers create trouble with the school authorities, the matter be immediately reported to the Municipal Police.
3. That any purchase made be kept secret from the students in order to avoid any possible agitation on their part.
4. That the matter be reported to the Ministry of Education for instructions.

Although some of the schools were actually intimidated by the callers when they showed signs of reluctance to make purchases, none of them have come forth to report to the police due to fear that their doing so

1-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 4 -

would aggravate the situation and may lead to action by Japanese.

A copy of the map has been obtained and is attached herewith. In the map the three north-eastern provinces and Jehol are included in the "Manchukuo." Inner Mongolia, Suiyuan and the northern part of Chahar are amalgamated into one large prefecture under the control of a "Mongol Joint Autonomous Government" (蒙疆聯合自治政府). The southern part of Chahar and the northern part of Shansi are controlled by two autonomous governments namely, the South-Chahar Autonomous Government and North-Chahar Autonomous Government. No change has been made in the remaining part of the map of China except that Peiping has resumed its former title, Peking. On the margin the following particulars are given with reference to the map:-

"Approved by the Military"

"Publisher - Saburo Kojio, 5 Banchi, 3 Chome, Fuji Cho, Changchun, "Manchukuo".

"Printing Press - Dah Chung Vee Sing Zoe (大興發), 5 Banchi, 3 Chome, Fuji Cho, Changchun, "Manchukuo".

Lee Chung Chiao
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to French
Police.
JBR
P. 1000

9. 6. 1962

Date... 19

Page.

At 11.55 a.m. 4/1/36 a telephone message was received from 312/4 Cheeulpo Road that a disturbance was taking place at that address. S.S. 17, P.O. 12, Yee Tong & C. 258 in vehicle proceeded to the address and were informed by the proprietor of I Tan To (211) Medicine Shop, 312/4 Cheeulpo Road that a Japanese and two Chinese had visited his shop and compelled him to purchase for \$1.00 a flag of the reformed government of China. He stated that the persons were then in the shop next door and therefore the Police party proceeded there and eventually brought all concerned to the station.

The Japanese is named: T. Tsubota and the two Chinese
 1. Lee Shing (李榮生) age 32, native of Hangchow, residing
 room 22 Chi Loong Lodging House, Foochow Road and Yu Wo
 Loong (俞吳) age 31, native of Tanyang, residing 7 Hoo Yuen
 Lee, Canton Road.

All three are attached to the Japanese Medical Service Division.

From subsequent enquiries it was learned that at about 11.50 a.m. 4/1/39 the three persons went to the I Hsin Tong Medicine Shop and demanded that the proprietor purchase a flag from them. The proprietor stated that he did not want one. He was then asked by the first named Chinese why he did not want one and he replied that he had no money. He was then asked by the same man with whom he had registered his shop. On him replying that he had registered with the Japanese authorities, he was told that he must buy a flag. He repeated that he did not want one but was willing to buy a Japanese flag if necessary. Then the spokesman abused the complainant and seized him by the front of



P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

576.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

his long gown and attempted to pull him out of the shop.

The Japanese then intervened and separated the two men and at the same time a shop assistant produced \$1.00 and bought a flag in order to save his master from further rough handling.

The U.S.D. was informed of this matter and he instructed that the three flag sellers be warned that they could not force people to buy flags if they had to wish to do so, and that statements be taken from complainant and any witnesses.

This was done and the statements of complainant and his wife ^{to} ^{by} ^{the} are attached.

The dollar paid by complainant was returned to him in Yulin Road Station Charge Book and the flag and receipt returned to the Special Service Mission representative.

Swigors
D.S.I.

W
D.D.O. Division.

*Copies sent to D.C. Divs
D.C. Comm
D.C. Spl. S.*
C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hu S. Wei, the complainant.
native of Y. Ptn. taken by me
at Chienyang on the 4/5/38 translated by Clerk Ching
and interpreted by

I am a resident of Chienyang, near the
I have been residing at Shop, 311 Chienyang Road, at the corner of Yulin Road
at about 11.45 a.m. 4/5/38 three men, two in foreign dress
and one in Chinese dress, came to my shop and offered for sale of five
barred flags. I told them that I did not want such. On hearing
this, the man in Chinese dress asked me why I did not want
the flag and I replied that I had no money to buy such. The same
man then asked me with whom I had registered my shop. I replied
that I had registered with the Japanese Military Police Head-
quarters. He then told me that if I had registered with the
Japanese authorities, I should buy a five-barred flag. I then
said to him, "If you want me to buy a flag, I would prefer to
buy a Japanese flag." On hearing this the man was very angry
and abused me. He also seized me by the front of my long gown
and attempted to pull me out of the shop. At this juncture
the two men in foreign dress separated us from making further
trouble. At the same time one of my assistants named Lai
produced 12.00 and bought a five-barred flag from them. They
then left our shop and went to a neighbouring shop (barber shop).
After a short while, a party of Police (S.M.P.) came to the scene
brought me and the three men to Yulin Road Police Station. This
is my true statement."

(Signed, crossed and finger-printed by Hu S. Wei.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hu Tsu Sze (Complainant's wife)
native of Chiungking taken by me SAULT, JR.
at Y. S. S. on the 4/1/39 translated by W. S. S.
and interpreted by W. S. S.

Hu Tsu Sze, age 38, native of Chiungking, female, residing
at No. 342 Cheung Road, Shanghai, as follows:-

"I am the wife of the proprietor of the Y. S. S.
Medicine Shop, 342 Cheung Road. At about 11.30 a.m. 4/1/39,
three men, two in foreign dress and one in Chinese, came to
our shop and offered for sale of Five-barred flags. My husband
Hu Tsu Sze told them that he had no money to buy the flag. He
was asked by the man in Chinese dress why he did not buy the
flag. I then said, "I had no money to buy the flag." On hearing
this, the man in Chinese dress asked my husband with whom he had registered
his shop. My husband replied that he had registered with the
Japanese Military Police Headquarters. The man then said to
my husband, "If you had registered with the Japanese authorities
you must buy a Five-barred flag." My husband told him that he
was willing to buy a Japanese flag if necessary. At this
juncture, the man was very angry and abused my husband. He
also seized my husband by the front of the long gown and
attempted to pull him out of the shop. The two in foreign
dress then separated them from fighting and at the same
time a shop assistant of our shop named Bai produced \$1.00
and bought a flag from them in order to save trouble. The three
men then left ~~the~~ our shop and went to a neighbouring shop
(a barber shop). Few minutes later, a party of Police (S.M.P.)
came and brought my husband together with the three men to
the Yulin Road Police Station. I do not know who informed
the Police of the occurrence. This is my true statement."

Signed by Hu Tsu Sze (also finger-printed and cross-marked)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.I. REGISTRY

No. 3. B. D.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Subject: House 411, Markham Road - alleged to be residence of two employees of the Reformed Government employed in selling five bar flags in the Settlement (north of the Creek).

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by

In compliance with the instructions of D.C.

(Special Branch) appended to the attached report (Wayside Misc. 170/39) on the subject of sale of five bar flags in the Settlement, discreet enquiries at House 411, Markham Road reveal that the chief tenant of the premises is the Hung Kong Wine Shop (康), 399-401 Markham Road. The ground floor is used as a godown by the wine shop while the rooms on the 1st floor (the house being a two-storeyed building) are sub-let to the following persons:-

	Occupant
Front room:	Chen Chin Chia (陈金加), C.P.C. 690 attached to Sinza Station.
Back room:	Mrs. Soo (苏), a widow, whose late husband formerly owned a tea shop in Chapei.
Room above kitchen:	Koo Ai Kwang (许爱光), Conductor 335 of the Shanghai Tramway Co.

As none of the occupants answer to the names of Tsei Ts Ho (徐子何) and Dau Zu-kung (陶子刚), the two employees of the Reformed Government employed in selling five bar flags in the Settlement (north of the Creek) mentioned in the attached report as residing at House 411, Markham Road, C.P.C. 680 was confidentially approached and enquired if any occupants of the house had relatives or friends bearing those names living with them. According to him, the other two occupants had no relatives or friends living with them but Mrs. Soo, the widow occupying the back room, was from time to time visited by her paramour named Tsei Tsing Foh

FILE

Sent to
to note return

noted

gab (Calyre)
5/5/39

Return to [unclear]

to [unclear]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

(鄧吉福) who is said to be employed with the "Shanghai City Government." Tsei is described as being a native of Chinkiang and aged about 50, which corresponds with the description of Tsei Ts Ho. The C.P.C., however, could not tell if any person named Dau ever visited Mrs. Soo.

In view of the above, it can be safely said that Tsei Ts Ho and Tsei Tsing Fok is one and the same person. He together with Dau Zu Kung are obviously using this address for their own convenience.

Liao Chung Chai
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DR
F. & H. S. (S. B.)
53

DDOD
Information & favour of return
HR
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

P.M. 2.
G. 11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. N. D.
REPORT

Date April, 28th, 1939.

Subject. Re Sale of "five-bar" flags in the Settlement.

Made by. R. A. Barton.

Forwarded by.

Sir,

At 1.00 p.m. on 28-4-39, a male Chinese named Wong Chin Ching (王金成), employed as an assistant in a cloth shop at 1106 East Yuhang Road, came to the station and reported that two male Chinese who claimed to be members of the "Reformed Government" were selling "five bar" flags to all the shops on East Yuhang Road.

B. C. (Div.)
Information.

C.D.C.322 and the undersigned repaired to the scene where two male Chinese were observed carrying a number of "five bar" flags. They were interviewed and gave their names as Tsai Ts Ho (蔡子河), 52, Chinkiang, and Pau Zu Kung (包子公), 34, Quinsan, both residing 411 Markham Road. They produced passes issued by the "Reformed Government of Nanking" (南京政府) permitting them to sell "five bar" flags, which they were doing for \$1.00 a piece, to all shop masters in that vicinity.

They were then asked if there were any stipulations or conditions connected with the purchase of these flags and they replied in the negative, saying that it was entirely voluntary whether the shop masters purchased a flag or not.

get Cahy
Senior Detective 1/c.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

D.C. (Sp.Br.).

2BR.
D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Barton
P.S.

SI
Quint enquiries
might be made at
Markham Rd address

JP

1st. File No. 69/39(Y)
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date May 2nd. 19 39

Subject Five Barred Chinese Flags forcibly sold to shop-keepers in
Yangtzepoo District.

Made by D.I. Hutton Forwarded by

Sir:

I beg to report that the following shopowners were again interviewed by D.S.I. Smith and D.S.I. Sung Ah Foh in connection with their statement regarding threats used by Japanese and Chinese in order to force the sale of the Five-barred flag used by the Reformed Government:-

Zee Yui Teh	(徐瑞泰)	Food Shop, 1425 Yangtzepoo Rd.		
Yuen Sing Ts	(袁生)	Wine Shop, 1383	"	"
Wong Foh Sung	(黃福生)	Employment Agency, 1445	"	"
Tung Kwei Sung	(唐桂生)	Wine Shop, 1415	"	"
Doo Ching Woo	(杜鏡武)	Food shop, 1449	"	"
Lieu Ping Yung	(廖平榮)	Food shop, 1441	"	"

The proprietors when confronted with their statement of the threats used were very reluctant to come forward and gave the impression that their statement could not be relied upon. Acting on this impression the men were asked if they would bear their statement out if a protest were made by the S.M.C. regarding their allegations. All refused to give evidence in support of their statement.

The six proprietors are of the low type of Chinese who cater to the coolie class. They are not members of a union or political party.

Considering the attitude of the complainants I respectfully submit this report and suggest that same be filed.

D.I.
D.P.O. "D"

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

D. C. "SP. BR."

Translation of a pamphlet accompanying five-barred flags which were forcibly sold by a male Chinese to shopkeepers in the Yang-tszepoo District on 28-4-39 (Y'poo Station report No. 69/39).

The Significance of the National Flag

Love your country, but love your
national flag first.

The National flag of a nation is a thing that represents that nation and her national spirit. In view of the importance attached to a national flag, it should be honoured by all citizens who are loyal to their country.

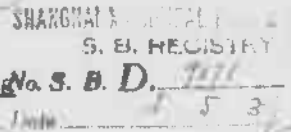
The bright and brilliant flag of five colours, namely red, yellow, blue, white and black, is at present flying in the new republic of China. The Provisional Government at Peking and the Reformed Government at Nanking, under this five-barred flag which symbolizes unity, are leading the Chinese people to the task of building a new republic of China for the glorification of the ancient civilization and virtues of China.

In designing the five-barred flag, it was originally intended to signify (1) internal harmony between the five Chinese races, and (2) externally its peaceful existence with all nations of the world. The high ideals manifested in the original creation of this flag really deserve the respect of all Chinese citizens.

The five-barred flag now represents China and everything that is Chinese at home and abroad. The people of the new China can therefore best express their patriotism by hoisting the five-barred flags. The "Monopoly Bureau for the sale of national flags" has now been authorized by the Shanghai City Government as the only official organ for the manufacture and sale of standard size national flags and it is hoped that our people will realize the importance of flying these flags which will serve to impress the world of the bravery of the New China under the leadership of the two new regimes.

FILE

dcsb
BR
F.A.W.D. 2. 1/6 (S. 3)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 69/39.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 917

Date. 29/4/39.

Subject. Five Barred Chinese Flags forcibly sold to shop-keepers in Yangtszepoo District.

Made by. S.W.I. With

Forwarded by. [Signature]

Sir,

On the morning of the 28/4/39 a male Chinese age about 20 years, height 5' 6", medium build, small face, dark complexion, wearing dark brown long gown and brown felt hat, speaking Koro dialect, accompanied by a male Japanese, age about 32 years, height 5' 7", stout build, long face, wearing dark blue foreign style suit and gray felt hat, visited the majority of shops in Yangtszepoo district and forcibly sold to a large number of shop-keepers at the rate of \$1.00 each the five barred Chinese flag under the threats that if they refused to buy the flag they would be arrested by the Japanese military authorities.

The shop-keepers who bought a flag were given a pamphlet explaining the meaning of the flag and directions how it should be flown, which, when translated reads as follows:-

"The meaning of the National Flag."

"The National flag is a sign representing its country and the spirit of their people. Respecting our country we must first pay our respect to our national flag. The five barred flag is now flying all over the new China. The Provisional Government at Peking and the Reformed Government at Nanking under this flag constitute the new China and people who love their country must fly the flag to show their respect."

Instructions were given to the shop-keepers that the flags must be flown on the 29/4/39 on the occasion

desb.

dbb.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.)

30/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

-continued- Sheet 2.

Subject (in full).

Made by Forwarded by.....

of the Japanese Emperor's birthday.

Statements of three shop-keepers doing business
on Yangtzepoo Road attached.

D. C. "D".

Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yuen Sing Ts,
native of Tungchow, taken by me G. G. 108
at Y'poo Bn., on the 29/4/39, and translated Interpreter Chen

My name is Yuen Sing Ts, age 47, W/shop keeper, native of Tungchow, residing at No. 1383 Yangtszepoo road.

At about 11.10 a.m. on the 29/4/39 whilst in the shop I was approached by an unknown male Chinese and a Japanese civilian who forcibly sold to me a "Five Barred" flag at a rate of \$1.00 each. They stated that I would be arrested by the Japanese soldiers if I refused to buy the flag. I bought one flag and also received one pamphlet in which it shows the way to fly a flag and the meaning of a flag. On leaving the premises they instructed me to fly the flag tomorrow (29/4/39) which is the birthday of the Japanese Emperor.

Signed. Yuen Sing Ts.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Foh Sung,
 native of Kompo, taken by me C.D.C. 108
 at Yipoo Sin, on the 29/4/39, translated
 and ~~transcribed~~ by Interpreter Shen

My name is Wong Foh Sung, age 40, shop keeper, native of
Kompo, residing at No. 1445 Yangtze-poo Road.

At about 11.30 a.m. on the 28/4/39, an unknown male Chinese
 together with a Japanese civilian called at my shop at the above
 address and forcibly sold to me a "Five Barred" flag at a rate
 of \$1.00 each. They stated that I would be arrested by
 Japanese soldiers if I refused to buy the flag. I bought
 one flag and also received a pamphlet in which it shows the
 way to fly a flag and the meaning of a flag. On the leaving
 the premises they instructed me to fly the flag tomorrow (29/4/39)
 which is the birthday of the Japanese Emperor.

Signed. Wong Foh Sung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zee Yuin Teh,
native of Kompo, taken by me C.D.C. 108
Y'poo Stn., 29/4/39. translated Interpreter Chen

My name is Zee Yuin Teh, age 41, X/shop keeper, native of Kompo, residing at No. 1425 Yangtszepoo Road.

At about 11 a.m. on the 28/4/39 a male Chinese together with a Japanese civilian called at my shop at the above address and forcibly sold to me a "Five Barred" flag at a rate of \$1.00 each, on failing of which they stated I would be arrested by the Japanese soldiers. I bought one flag and also received a pamphlet in which it shows the way to fly a flag and the meaning of a flag. On leaving my shop they instructed me to fly the flag tomorrow (29/4/39) which is the birthday of the Japanese Emperor.

Signed Zee Yuin Teh.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 111
REGIS. P.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 2, 1939.

Subject. National Flag Sales Bureau of "Reformed Government"
established at 20 Canton Road.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Jen-ken Forwarded by C. G. G. S. I.

On April 25, a "National Flag Sales Bureau of the Reformed Government" was established in the office of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association (Japanese sponsored), Room 106, W.K.K. Building, 20 Canton Road. Mr. Ling Ts-chun 林資炯, Chief Secretary of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association, is the Chief of the bureau. No signboard for this bureau has, however, been exhibited yet on the premises.

On the morning of April 28, three Chinese led by a Japanese carrying a number of five barred flags and claiming to be officials of the "Shanghai City Government" made a house-to-house visit on Yangtzepoo Road. They instructed each shop to purchase at least one flag. Should a refusal be met with, the occupants were informed that they would be given three days in which to change their attitude, after which further investigations would be made. Most of the shops fearing lest some action would be taken against them accepted the flags.

See
S.M.C.



Sent to Central Registry File No. F. 2900/2407

Kao Jen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

FILE
S.B.R.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

26-4-39 (PM) A NATIONAL FLAG SALES BUREAU

The National Flag Sales Bureau, whose office is located in the building of the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha on Canton Road near the Bund, was formally inaugurated yesterday under the auspices of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association.

Ling Tse-chun (林澤君), Chief Secretary of the Association, was elected as Chief of the Bureau, with Li Tse (李澤) and Chiang Tung-cheng (蔣東成) as officials. As soon as the flags are ready, they will be taken to Nantse, Chapei, Hongkow, Pootung and the Western District for disposal.

26-4-39
R
27/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 18/39

Division.
Kashang Road Police Station.
March 28, 1939.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Illegal functioning of a Member of The Police Bureau of The Shanghai City Government in Connection with The Sale of "Five Barred" Flags, in Kashing Road District.

Sir,

At 10.15 a.m. 28/3/1939, Sub Inspector Sharrock visited Kashing Road Station and reported that a member of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government was entering premises on Suchow Road, and selling "Five Barred" flags to the residents.

Inspector Watson, J.P.M.S. and the undersigned visited the scene, and found a male Chinese wearing the uniform of a inspector of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, accompanied by four male assistants in civilian dress, making a house-to-house visit along Suchow Road, and selling "Five Barred" flags to the householders.

Enquiries among residents ascertained the party demanded that the occupants of each house purchase a flag, at the price of \$1.00 each, otherwise their number would be recorded and a report made to the Japanese Authorities, who would impose a fine of \$6.00 cash.

When the purchase of a flag was made the person wearing uniform issued a printed receipt for the amount received.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Subsequently C.D.S. 43 obtained one of the receipts issued to the Buchow (24) Bath-House, 543, Buchow Road.

It can be seen from a perusal of the receipt, which is attached, that this was issued by "The Shanghai Young Men's Corps of New China" Headquarters, 永丰里 (永丰里), North Szechuen Road.

It is believed that the party concerned in the sale of the flags at Buchow Road, is the same group as responsible for the sale of similar flags to residents on Thorne Road, Chapel, on the 27/3/1939 (Vide Misc. 17/39 K.Rd.).

J. Ross.
C.D.S. 43.

D.D.O. "C" Division.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch. **FILE**

DC.
DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
29/3
see
29/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1sc.80/39.

"C" Division.

Longkou Police Station.

March 28th, 1939.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Sale of Reformed Government Flags.

At 11.10 a.m. 23/3/39, P.I. Harroch reported to Longkou Station that he had observed a party of uniformed members of the City Government Police Bureau and civilian Chinese disposing of Reformed Government flags to residents on Nanbury Road.

Investigations by P.D.C. 225 and D.S. Muir located a party of 6 Chinese, 5 in civilian clothes and one wearing semi-officers' dark green uniform with a hat bearing a crest of 2 crossed flags, one Japanese and the other of the reformed Government.

This "officer" was in possession of a duplicate book while the civilian members, all wearing arm bands were in possession of Reformed Government flags.

By keeping the party under observation it was observed that they were going from shop to shop selling their flags and if a sale was made the "officer" issued a receipt from his book.

Enquiries in several shops previously visiting by the party it was learned that although no pressure was made known regarding the purchase of a flag, the occupants of the places visited were "strongly advised" to buy a flag but if they could produce a Japanese or a Reformed Government flag no request to buy another

Special Branch Copy

£30/3

2csb

882

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number: 1/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Place at which investigation began and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was made by the party.

The party was tactfully approached and the "officer" in charge informed the undersigned that his name was 朱瑜 (Zhu Yu), attached to the Military Special Service section of the Reformed Government and that he had been ordered to sell these flags by his superiors.

According to sung 6 separate parties had been detailed to sell flags in different areas North of Zoonow Creek in an attempt to publicise the Reformed Government.

The flags were being sold at \$1.00 each.

An issued receipt in respect of a sale is attached herewith.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. S. 161.

D.D.O. 1/c. Div.

MSM/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. B. D.

Date

S. 1, Special Branch Station File No. Date January 5, 1942.

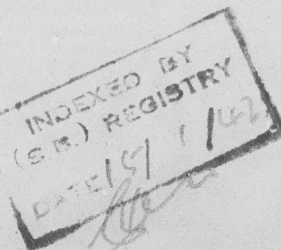
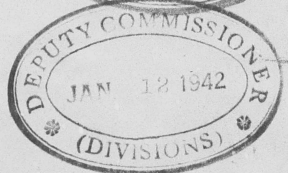
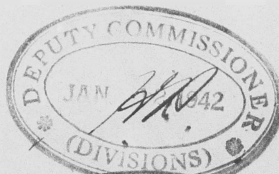
SUBJECT:

Circular letters addressed to
S.M.P. by Foh Shing (Rejuvenation)
East Asia National Flag Company

With reference to the attached letters addressed to various Police Stations and Police Headquarters by the Foh Shing (Rejuvenation) East Asia National Flag Company (復興東亞國旗公司), Room 520, China Merchants Stock Exchange Building, Kiukiang Road (Tel. 95497), on the subject of promoting the sale of national flags in the International Settlement and requesting Police assistance in the campaign, I have to report that Chow Hung-ping (周鴻賓), a co-promoter of the company was interviewed at Special Branch Headquarters at 10 a.m., December 30, 1941, when the following details were ascertained from him:-

The Foh Shing (Rejuvenation) East Asia National Flag Company, which is promoted by Chow Hung-ping and one named Yih Tse-ding (葉芝庭), was formally inaugurated on December 25, 1941, with the permission of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Authorities. This company is entrusted with the promotion of the sale of national flags in the Japanese occupied areas for the purpose of propagating the true meaning of the Peach Movement. As fixed by the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Authorities, each flag is sold at Yen \$1.20 or \$5.00. The flags are purchased at \$4.50 each from the Foh Shing Company (復興公司), which has ceased functioning.

The now defunct Foh Shing Company, formerly located at Room No. 224, Chun Shing Building (中興大樓),



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 2 -

corner of Foochow and Szechuen Roads, which was directed by one Sung Tse-zung (沈子仁), who is reported to be in Soochow at present, was registered with the Social Department of the Executive Committee of the Central Kuomintang Headquarters at Nanking (中國國民黨中央執行委員會社會部) as per certificate Character "Zoe Ge" (社机) No.4, issued on March 15, 1940, but suspended functioning in April, 1941, due to business depression.

In resuming the above business, a registration certificate from the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Authorities was obtained on December 25, 1941, by Chow Hung-ping, residing at 14 Zung Foh Li (慎福里), Foh Sung Road (福生路), Chapei, in the name of Foh Shing (Rejuvenation) East Asia National Flag Company, which, on December 26, had a temporary Preparatory Office in Room No.50 Yung Loh (永樂) Hotel, Lane 440/11 Canton Road.

On December 30, the office was removed to Room 520, 6th floor, China Merchants Stock Exchange Building, Klukiang Road, at a rental of \$160.00 per month with use of telephone No.95497 (payable according to number of times used) of the Heng Yuan Native Bank (恒源銀號). Commencing December 29, the company employed ten salesmen and ten coolies, whose wages have not yet been fixed and bought the remaining 60,000 ready-made flags at \$4.50 each from the defunct Foh

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 3 -

Shing Company for sale at a price of \$5.00 or Yen \$1.20 each. The profits earned through the sale of the flags will be used to defray the expenses of the company.

Chow Hung-ping stated that it was not until December 29, that his company commenced selling the flags. In all 89 flags were sold at \$5.00 each. He added that no attempt had been made to force sales.

When questioned regarding cases of forcible sale of national flags at \$6.00 each, Chow declared that the offenders were imposters and had no connection with his company. He was warned that forcible sale of the flags in the Settlement would not be tolerated by the Municipal Police.

On the afternoon of January 1, 1942, the attached communication (Appendix "A") was presented to C.D.I. Umemoto, P.A. to Major Goto, D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) by representatives of the Woh Shing (Rejuvenation) East Asia National Flag Company, who brought with them one Dong Pah-tsoo (唐伯初), whom they had found in the act of selling national flags in the vicinity of Zung Ka Hong, off Gordon Road.

Upon Dong being interrogated by C.D.I. Umemoto and Clerk Mak Hua-sen, it was ascertained that he is a salesman of the Shanghai Central-China National Flag Sales Promotion Society (上海華中國旗勸銷社), with a town office located at No. 28 Yung Chi Li (永吉里), Weihaiwei Road, which address is also the residence of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 4 -

one Sung Kuh-ziang (沈克翔), who is the Chief of the society. A statement was taken from Dong Pah-tsao and is attached hereto as Appendix "B".

On January 2, Sung Kuh-ziang in company with Ho Ming (何敏), one of his assistants, called at Special Branch headquarters, when both made voluntary statements (attached as Appendixes "C" and "D") showing their connections with the Shanghai Central-China National Flag Sales Promotion Society.

According to information gleaned from the foregoing three statements, the Shanghai Central-China National Flag Sales Promotion Society was sponsored by one Zau Hwa-chien (趙華謙) (who is reported to be employed with the Propaganda Committee of the Central Kuomintang Headquarters at Nanking), with local offices at No. 220 Yue Yuen Road, Nantao, and No. 28 Yung Chi Li, Weihaiwei Road. The society is now selling two different sizes of national flags made by Sung Kuh-ziang, viz: the 5th grade (at \$6.00 each; cost price \$4.00) and the 4th grade (at \$4.00 each; cost price \$2.50). Allowing \$1.10 and \$0.80 commission respectively for salesmen, the remaining profits, after deducting the society expenses, become the personal income of Zau Hwa-chien.

It is reported that a petition has been submitted to the Central Propaganda Department of the Nanking Government by Zau Hwa-chien on the subject of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

promoting the sale of national flags, but no written permission has been obtained from any official organs. The business rivalry arising between the two organizations has resulted in the attached letter from the Foh Shing (Rejuvenation) East Asia National Flag Company.

On January 7, a petition (attached together with translation as appendix "E") was submitted to Special Branch Headquarters by the Shanghai Central-China National Flag Sales Promotion Society, with a communication address at No.28 Yung Chi Li, Weihaiwei Road. It informs the Municipal Police that as the society aims at propagating the Peach Movement and New Order in East Asia, it has prepared numerous national flags symbolizing Peace, Anti-Communism and National Construction for sale to local residents. It claims that the society has "registered" with the Central Propaganda Department of the Nanking Government for this propose. Furthermore, it requests the Municipal Police to grant them permission for the sale of national flags and render assistance.

10/1
10/1

Kuh Tao-hwa

C. D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Translation of letter from East Asia
Rehabilitation National Flag Company,
Stock Exchange Building - Room 520,
7th Floor - Kiuksiang Road, dated 10.1.42.

Messrs. Special Branch,

Gentlemen,

We have to inform you that as we have started
a campaign aiming at promotion of sale of national flags
in outports, we stopped sending out our employees to sell
those flags in the International Settlement. The identi-
fication badges in red colour issued to our employees have
been declared null and void and cancelled when returned.

Henceforth we will not be responsible for bogus
activities of those unscrupulous people who happen to be
in possession of the said identification badges.

Apart from submitting permit to sell those flags
to the Japanese Special Service ~~XXXXX~~ for cancellation, you
are requested to take note.

Signed
(~~XXXXXX~~) Chow Hung Ping,
representative.

R.C. Pao's
Sir Information
E. Lees
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. B.)

El
FILE
14.1.42

Copies sent to all
DOS + Stations
10/1
P. A.
to D. C. (Divisions)



Translat. of letter from East Asia
Rehabilitation National Flag Company,
Stock Exchange Building - Room 820,
7th floor - Lukiang Road, dated 10.1.42.

Sirs. Special Branch,

S. S. S.

Gentlemen,

We have to inform you that as we have started a
campaign aiming at promotion of sale of national flags
in outposts, we stopped sending out our employees to sell
these flags in the International Settlement. The identi-
fication badges in red colour issued to our employees have
been declared null and void and cancelled when returned.

Henceforth we will not be responsible for bogus ac-
tivities of those unscrupulous people who happen to be in
possession of the said identification badges.

Apart from submitting permit to sell these flags to
the Japanese Special Service for cancellation, you are
requested to take note.

(Signed) Chow Tung Ping,
Representative.

File copy

" " " } *Wall Station*

For information.

W. H. H. H.

(Divisions)

The Foh Shing East Asia National
Flag Co., No.10 Zung Foh Li,
Foh Sung Road, Chapei.

December 29, 1941.

To,
Central Police Station.

Sir,
In view of the poor impression about peace since the
Japanese Army entered the Settlement on 8.12.41, this company
has obtained permission from the Shanghai Japanese Special
Bureau to issue identification cards to employees of this
company to enable them to sell Peace Anti-Communism National
Construction National Flags so that people will realise the
real idea of Peace Movement. Members of this company are
sent to the Settlement for the purpose of selling the said
flags. Attached herewith a sample of the identification card
and please place it on your file and render us assistance.
Our office is situated at No.10 Zung Foh Li, Foh Sung Road,
Chapei. Settlement Temporary Selling Department:- No.10, Lane
440 Canton Road. - Tel. 93948.

Tseu Hung Ping,
Representative of Foh Shing East Asia
National Flag Co.

C.I. Lees
Special Branch.

Passed to you please.

3/12/41
C.I. Lees
0.11.0.1/91

Translation of attached letter
from East-Asia National Flag Company.

East-Asia National Flag Company,

December 29, 1941.

Gordon Road Police Station,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Dear Sirs,

Since the stationing of the Japanese Army and Naval Forces in the International Settlement on 8-12-41 for the maintenance of peace and order, we realize the residents and various shops do not take much notice of peace and therefore have requested the Japanese authorities to issue us with a certificate authorizing of the sale of the "Peace and Anti-Communism Flags" to all people so as to make them understand the importance of peace.

We are now detailing our salesmen to advise the public to buy the flags within the Jurisdiction of the International Settlement.

We enclose herewith a specimen of an identification card for each of our staff, please place it on your record for future reference.

Our Head Office is situated at 14 Zung Foh Li, Fong Sung Road, Chapei and our temporary sales office is at House 11, Lane Canton Road, telephone No. 93948.

Signed 1 Tseu Hoong Bing, - representative
East-Asia National Flag Company.

Translation of attached letter
from East Asia National Flag Company.

East-Asia National Flag Company,

December 29, 1941.

Gordon Road Police Station,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Dear Sirs,

Since the stationing of the Japanese Army and Naval Forces in the International Settlement on 8-12-41 for the maintenance of peace and order, we realize the residents and various shops do not take much notice of peace and therefore have requested the Japanese authorities to issue us with a certificate authorizing of the sale of the "Peace and Anti-Communism Flags" to all people so as to make them understand the importance of peace.

We are now detailing our salesmen to advise the public to buy the flags within the Jurisdiction of the International Settlement.

We enclose herewith a specimen of an identification card for each of our staff, please place it on your record for future reference.

Our Head Office is situated at 14 Zung Foh Rd, Fong Sung Road, Charef and our temporary sales office is at House 11, Lane Canton Road, telephone No. 93948.

Signed :- Tsen Hoong Bing, - representative
East-Asia National Flag Company.

Translation of attached letter
from East-Asia National Flag Company.

East-Asia National Flag Company.

December 29, 1941.

Gordon Road Police Station,
Shanghai Municipal Council.


Dear Sirs,

Since the stationing of the Japanese Army and Naval Forces in the International Settlement on 8-12-41 for the maintenance of peace and order, we realize the residents and various shops do not take much notice of peace and therefore have requested the Japanese Authorities to issue us with a certificate authorizing of the sale of the "Peace and Anti-Communism Flags" to all people so as to make them understand the importance of peace.

We are now detailing our salesmen to advise the public to buy the flags within the Jurisdiction of the International Settlement.

We enclose herewith a specimen of an identification card for each of our staff, please place it on your record for future reference.

Our Head Office is situated at 14 Zung Foh Li, Fong Sung Road, Chapel and our temporary sales office is at House 11, Lane Canton Road, telephone No. 93948.

Signed  Tseu Hoong Bing, - representative
East-Asia National Flag Company.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter No. Tung 101 from Fu Hsin Tung Ya National Flag Co.

December 28, 1941.

Police Department,
Shanghai Municipal Council.
Sirs,

With the occupation of the International Settlement by the Japanese Military and Naval Forces for the maintenance of peace and order on December 8 shopkeepers and residents have no or little idea of the peace movement. In connection with a petition to the local Japanese Special Affairs Office permission has been obtained to issue an identification card to facilitate the push of the sale of a new national flag with an emblem of "Peace-Anti-Communist-National Reconstruction Movement" so that the people may be acquainted with the peace movement. In detailing men to push the sale of such national flags in the settlement I forward for your information and record purpose a specimen identification card to be carried by them, requesting you to be good enough to render assistance should they in need of it.

Our addresses are: No. 14 Shen Fu Li Alleyway,
Fu Sheng Road, Chapei.

Lane 440/11, Canton Road,
Telephone No. 93948.

(Signed): Chow Hung Ping
Representative

Encl: 1 specimen card.

S.K. Ho:



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Dong Pah-tsoo (董伯初),
native of Pootung, taken by ~~Mr~~ Mak Hua-sen, (Clerk)
translated
at Sp. Br. Hqrs. on the 1/1/42, and ~~translated~~ Clerk Loo Shou-hong

My name is Dong Pah-tsoo, age 26, a native of Pootung, residing at No.183 Yien Ching Li (延清里), corner of Rue Auguste Boppe and Rue Baron Gros, French Concession, and I am a tailor in the employ of the Shing Hwa Company (生华洋行), 139 Hsiang San Road, Chapei.

Ten days ago, through the introduction of my friend Chang Ching-kwen (张经文), who is now unemployed at Pootung, I joined the "Shanghai Central-China National Flag Sales Promotion Society" (上海中央中国国旗推销社) as a salesman. This society is located at No.28 Yung Chi Li (永吉里), Weihaiwei Road, which is also the residence of Sung Huh-ziang (孙志强), Chief of the society.

At about 10 a.m. January 1, I left my home and called at the society, where Sung Huh-ziang gave me an identification card together with twenty-five national flags, and instructed me to sell the flags at the prices of \$4 and \$6 each for No.4 and No.5 sizes respectively. A commission of \$2 on No.4 size flag and \$1.15 on No.5 size would be given to me for each flag sold.

I then left the society with the flags and proceeded along Weihaiwei Road in a westerly direction and via Seymour Road, to Gordon Road, selling the flags throughout the journey. At about 2 p.m. I arrived at Lung Ka Hong (隆嘉红), where I met two salesmen of the Foh Shing East Asia National Flag Company, located in Room 520, 6th floor, China Merchants Stock Exchange Building, Kiukiang Road (Tel.95497). They took me to Room No.11 of the Yang Loh Hotel (永洛旅馆).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by.

2

corner of Canton and Fokien Roads. Already in the room were seven or eight persons, who questioned me as to who instructed me to sell the flags. I told them the truth. At about 3.30 p.m. two other members of the Foh Shing East Asia National Flag Company took me to the Special Branch.

On this date I sold one No.5 size flag and eight No.4 size flags. Throughout the sales, I have never resorted to threatening measures or used any language to compel the residents to purchase my flags.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed and cross -marked):

Dong Pah-tsoo.

Appendix "A"

Translation of a letter
addressed to Special
Branch

Dated: January 1, 1942.

To the Special Branch,
S.M.P.

According to reports by our Inspectors, one
Dong Pah Tsao (唐伯初), in possession of an
indentification card of the Shanghai Central-China
National Flag Sales Promotion Society (上海中央
國旗勸銷社), sold flags in the vicinity of
Weihaiwei, Sinza, Gordon Roads and Lung Ya Hong, at
prices other than those fixed by this company. He
demanded \$6 for a No.5 size flag and \$4 for a No.4
size flag.

Furthermore, his statement that his
organization is "registered" with the Central
Propaganda Department cannot be confirmed.

We are therefore sending Dong Pah-tsao to
you so that he can be dealt with for his illegal
activity.

(Sealed) Chow Hung-ping (周鴻平),
representative of the Foh
Shing East Asia National
Flag Co. (復新東亞國旗公司)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ho Ming (何明)
native of Anhwei taken by ~~Mr~~ Clerk Mak Hua Sen
at Sp. Br. Hdqrs. on the 2/1/42 translated
and interpreted by Clerk Teo Sheng Shao

My name is Ho Ming, age 26, a native of Anhwei,
residing at No. 788 Rue Lafayette, French Concession.
I was formerly an employee of the Yung Ning (永甯)
Refugee Camp, Honan Road, which was sponsored by the
Federation of the Shanghai Charitable Organizations.

Through the introduction of Sung Kuh-ziang (沈克翔),
I joined, in September, 1941, the Shanghai Central-China
National Flag Sales Promotion Society (上海華中國旗勸銷社),
and acted as an assistant to Sung, who is the chief of the
society. I am receiving a monthly pay varying from time
to time in accordance with the profits made by the society.
There are six other employees in the society, and more
hands will be employed temporarily when required. A
petition has been submitted by the society to the Central
Propaganda Department of the Nanking Government, for
record purpose.

(Signed and Cross-marked)

Ho Ming

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Kuh-ziang (沈克翔) native of Shanghai taken by ~~xxx~~ Clerk Mak Hua Sen translated at Sp. Br. Hdqrs. on the 2/1/42 and ~~interpreted~~ by Clerk Hau Te. Tani.

My name is Sung Kuh-ziang, age 26, a native of Shanghai, residing at House 28, Yung Chi Li (永吉里), Weihaiwei Road. I was unemployed following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities until September, 1941 when my friend Lau Hwa-chien (趙華飭) established a "Shanghai Central-China National Flag Sales Promotion Society" (上海華中國旗勸銷社) at 220 Yue Yuen Road (豫園路), Nantao. Since then I have been employed by the society to take charge of its affairs. All the flags - No.4 and No.5 sizes - are made by me and are sold at a price of \$4 each for No.4 size (cost price \$2.50) and \$5 each for No.5 size (cost price \$4). The profits, after deducting a commission of \$0.80 and \$1.10 for the salesman on each No.4 or No.5 size flag sold, and other expenses of the society, are taken by Mr. Lau. This society has at present only six salesmen, namely Chang Dah-mao (張大毛), Doo Han-ming (杜漢明), Doo Siao-ziang (杜小祥), Chang Liang-ming (張良明), Yoo Mo-dzien (吳木泉), and Dong Fah-tsoo (唐伯初). Casual hands are to be temporarily employed when required.

As this society supports the Peace Movement and New Order of East Asia, the staff employees are selling the national flags without using forcible means.

N.B. (1) Lau Hwa-chien is at present engaged in the Nanking Government, and during his absence, I took charge of the affairs of the society. Mr. Lau resides at House 13, Woo Ping Hong (和平巷) Woh Shing Road (復興路), Nanking.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of..... taken by me
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

(2) Since commencing the sale of the national
flags in the Settlement, I have used my
home address as a Settlement office of
the society

(Signed and cross-marked)

Sung Kuh-ziang

Appendix "E"

Translation of letter from Shanghai Central
China National Flag Sales Promotion Society,
No. 28 Yung Chi Li, weihaiwei road, dated
January 6, 1942.

Special Branch,

S. M. I.

Gentlemen,

I have to inform you that the aim of our society is to propagate ~~xxxxxx~~ peace movement among the populace, so that they will understand the meaning of national salvation through peace, thereby accelerating peace far and wide. With this view in mind we have prepared numerous national flags symbolizing Peace, Anti-Communism and National Construction, which we propose to promote sale of among Shanghai citizens in support of East Asia Peace.

Apart from reporting to the Central Propaganda Department of Nanking Government, you are kindly requested to give us permission and any assistance rendered will be greatly appreciated.

(Chopped) Shanghai Central China National
Flag Sales Promotion Society

(Chopped) Chao Hua Chi.

Col. Kuo
1/9/42

Report please



No. 14 Sung Foh Li, Foh Sung Road Chapel.

No.11,Lane 440 Canton Road. Tel.No.93943.

Sinza Police Station.

Dear Sir,

Enclosed herewith a specimen Identification card, issued to our employees who are engaged in the sale of Peace and Anti Communism National Flags in the International Settlement.

For the sale of the said flags, permission has been obtained from the Special Corps of the Japanese Authorities and a certificate has already been obtained.

Our idea to conduct the sale of the flags is to induce the shop owners and residents of the International Settlement to realize the true idea of the Peace Movement who are more or less ignorant with the idea since the occupation of the Japanese Army in the International Settlement on the 8/12/41.

Your favourable cooperation is anticipated.

Representative: Chow Hung Ping.

Despatch No. 105 Character "Tong" from Asia Rehabilitation
National Flags Company, addressed to Pootoo Road Police Station.
Dated December 19th, 1941.

Pootoo Road Police Station.

This is to inform you that since December 8th, 1941, the Military and Navy Forces of the Greater Japan have entered the International Settlement to maintain order and peace therein. Owing to the shop keepers and dwellers pay much concern to the peace movement policy, we (the Company) petitioned to the Special Service Authorities of Greater Japan at Shanghai and with their approval by issuing a testimonial to sell the National Flags of "Peace, Anti-Communist & Construction of Nation" in order to make the people to understand the true idea of Peace Movement. Now, we have sent employees to the Settlement to persuade the people to buy the flags.

Apart from the above, we submit this letter with a sample of our employee's identification card for your information and to asking you to render any assistance to us in case if wanted.

N.B. The Office of our Company is situating at No. 14 Zung Foh Li Alleyway, off Foh Sung Road, Chapei. Settlement temporary sales office is at No. 11, Lane 440, Canton Road. Tel. No. 93949.

Enclosed one sample of employee's identification card.

Representative: Chow Hung Ping.

D-9194

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special B. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 9114 (C)

SUBJECT:

CH
HIST

1942

[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

February 2, 1942.

Investigation and Statistical Department of the
Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking
Government - situation in Shanghai Office

According to information received, Mr. Chu Tseng
(朱政), in charge of deputies of the Shanghai
office of the Investigation and Statistical Department,
76 Jessfield Road, has been transferred to Nanking and
Mr. Sung Bing Yin (沈信一) has been appointed
his successor. The Deputy Bureau (專員室)
consists of three sections, Wei Ching Ung (衛慶恩)
is in charge of the 1st Section, Wong Ting (黃鼎)
the 2nd Section and Wei Pang Chu (魏鵬舉) the
3rd Section. There are altogether twelve deputies,
appointed by the Nanking Government, attached to the
Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical
Department.

Major Goto.

C. 2. N2

EL



INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 10/2/42

CONFIDENTIAL

January 13, 1942.

Investigation and Statistical Department
of the Nanking Government Military Affairs
Commission - situation in Shanghai Office

The Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department of the Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking Government, 76 Jessfield Road, is reported to have curtailed its activities to a certain extent, following the entry of the Japanese Forces into the Settlement south of the Creek. The various sections of the Special Service Group previously under the control of WOO SZE PAO (吳世偉) have been practically dissolved. As far as is known, the present situation in the Shanghai Office is as follows :-

- Mr. FOO YAN WEN (傅世文) - Chief of the Shanghai Office.
- Mr. HSIA ZOONG MING (夏仲明) - Deputy of the Investigation and Statistical Department; personal secretary to LEE SHIH CHUH, now Chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government; Supervisor to the Shanghai Office, and concurrently holding the post as secretary.
- Mr. WOO CHUN NGOH (吳鈞鵬) alias ZUNG PING WOC (陳炳和) - An ex-Communist; in charge of the 1st Department dealing with confidential affairs.
- Mr. TONG KUH MING (唐克明) - In charge of the 2nd Department responsible for collecting intelligence reports.
- Mr. VO KWANG LIN (岳光烈) - In charge of the 3rd Department which serves as a liaison Office.
- Mr. PAN (潘) DAH (達) - Commissioner of the Western Shanghai Area Special Police; nominally in charge of the 4th Department which serves as a foreign affairs section.

It consists of twelve deputies with one

CHU TSUNG (朱 政) as senior member. The Finance
Section is in charge of one CHU YUNG KONG (朱永康).
In addition, there are two "Defence Groups", one is in
charge of ZUNG PAO YUNG (陳寶榮) who is responsible
for the protection of the Shanghai Office, 76 Jessfield
Road, and the other is in charge of TSANG LOO (張魯)
who is responsible for the defence of Mr. WANG CHING WEI's
Headquarters, Lane 1136 Yu Yuan Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S. 1. Special Branch.....~~Station~~ File No. Date January 13, 1942.

SUBJECT: Shanghai City Government - Western
District Office of the Finance
Bureau established.

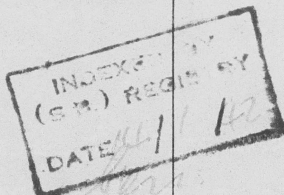
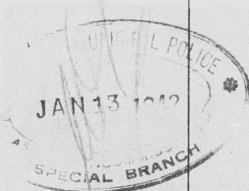
The Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City
Government recently established a Western District
Office at 44 Kinnear Road, O.O.L. It is in charge
of one YUE WEN TSAO (尤文藻). A circular
notice announcing the establishment of the office
in question has been posted outside the premises.

Lo Wei Kang
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

El
FILE
14-1-42

60-21
60-131



CONFIDENTIAL

January 19, 1942.

Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department of Military Affairs Commission - receives secret order from Nanking Government.

Information to hand indicates that the Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department of Military Affairs Commission of Nanking Government, 75 Jessfield Road, has received from the Nanking Government a secret order, instructing the organization to pay close attention to the schemes and movements of the Settlement Authorities in Shanghai and to report same to its superior authorities. Woo Yah Wen, Chief of the Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department is now handling this matter.

It is worthy of note that since the entry and stationing of the Japanese troops in the Settlement, the Nanking Government, owing to certain difficulties, has not been fully conversant with conditions in the International Settlement. In addition, the Nanking Government has never been informed before hand of any measure adopted by the Japanese. Hence, the Nanking Government is very dissatisfied with the measures carried out in Shanghai by the Japanese and has therefore ordered the Shanghai Office of the Investigation and Statistical Department to pay special attention to developments in this locality.

INDEXED BY
(S.A.) REGISTRY

DATE 3/1/42

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)



SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 4, 1940

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. S. S.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

D. 1000

Subject

Re

Report on Situation in the Western Dist.,
C.C.L. during the month of December, 1939.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police report.

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: January 3, 1940.

Subject: Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.

during the month of December, 1939.

Made by: and Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

Activities of
Japanese and
Pro-Japanese
organs

The tense situation in the Western District, O.O.L. continued throughout the month of December, 1939.

The Western District Police Bureau was said to have received instructions from their superior to adopt a hostile attitude towards the Settlement Police and Defence Forces with the exception of Japanese and Italian.

The strength of the Special Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" in the Western District was increased to 648 men as compared with 360 during November.

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (pro-J. 2nd China Army organization with headquarters at 75 Jessfield Road), formed the following two bodies during the month of November, 1939:

- (1) Shanghai Western District Factory Owners' Federation (上海漢西區廠商聯合會). It is located at No. 66, Lane 410, off Brennan Road, and has a branch at 1103 Connaught Road. The main object is said to be guarding factories in the Western District against acts of extortion from undesirable elements and preventing workers from stirring up agitation. In December, it

Commr. of Police.
Sir:

Information

J. H. Robertson

D. C. (Sp. Br.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

commenced registration of factories in the extra-Settlement roads area; each was required to pay a registration fee of \$6.00.

(2) Secret Assassination group entitled "Youth group"

(青年團). This group is under the direct control of Ling Muh Tsung (凌默都), Director of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, and has offices at House 119, Lane 37 Brennan Road. It was organized along lines similar to those adopted by C.C. Group of the Blue Shirts of General CHIANG KAI SHEK, for the purpose of detecting the movements of anti-Wang Ching Wei and anti-Japanese elements and carrying out the assassination of these people.

The Armed Police headquarters at Zau woo Kyang was dissolved on December 1, by order of the Japanese military authorities on account of the undesirable activities of its members. This organization came into existence during April, 1939 under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military and had some 1,000 members of unscrupulous character.

The Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique has formed an organization known as "Political Training Department of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Suppression Committee

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station.

REPORT

Date. 19

- 3 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

of the Kuomintang of China" (中國國民黨蘇浙清
委員會政訓處) with WANG LEE YUNG (汪履云),
former secretary of the local Tangpu, in charge. The
office is located at 75 Jessfield Road.

In the beginning of December, the Bureau of
Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" commenced
collecting house rates equivalent to 11% of the house
rent from residents occupying premises in terraces
abutting extra-Settlement roads in the Western District.
Since July, 1938, the Bureau has confined its
activities to the Western District, C.O.L. and has
not extended collections to houses abutting the extra-
Settlement roads.

The Western District Section of the Japanese
Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, took over the
matter concerning the issue of "citizenship certificates"
to residents in Western District, C.O.L., which was
hitherto carried out by the Western District
Administrative Office of the Shanghai City Government.
A total of 30 cents for each certificate to defray
expenses was collected from applicants.

Pro-WANG Ching Wei propaganda continued to make
its appearance in the Western District during the month
of December, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by

Forwarded by.....

By order of the Japanese sponsored Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department, gambling dens in Western District, O.O.L. ceased dealing with Japanese, Formosans and Koreans. This order was believed to have been issued as a result of an incident which occurred in the Zao Boong Club, a gambling den situated in Yu Yuen Road, opposite Jessfield Park, on December 3 in which three Japanese gamblers were involved and for which the den was ordered to close for six days. The incident arose out of the den operator refusing to return the money lost in gambling by the three Japanese who eventually resorted to firing their pistols as a demonstration.

Three new gambling dens came into existence in December, 1939 in the Western District, O.O.L. They are as follows :

Yu Yuen Club	---	15 Woo Ping Road off Suboling Well Road.
Broadway Club	---	864 Yu Yuen Road.
Honey Moon Ball Room	---	42 Great Western Road.

Altogether there are 24 gambling dens in the enclaves in the Western District.

The number of opium dens in the Western District, O.O.L., remains at 42.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.....

Illegal
Functioning

B.M.
E.
2
U.M.

On December 6, a trolley bus driver was arrested by City Government Police on Robison Road near Kiaochoh Road for being involved in a minor traffic accident, but was released.

At 11.25 a.m., December 11, four armed members of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau were found at the entrance to the Ying Hwa Lee, Robison Road, about 75 yards inside the Settlement boundary. The Municipal Police stopped them from proceeding any further and they then returned to the Robison Road Sub-station of the Western District Police Bureau. The sub-station concerned was later warned against further encroachments.

At 8.25 p.m., December 26, an armed robber arrested by the Municipal Police on Lunsin Road, was taken over by members of the City Government Police.

At 8.45 p.m., December 21, a bomb of the tin canister type exploded in the Yung Sung Gamling den, Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, U.C.L., two male Chinese being wounded. The motive is unknown.

Assassinations
and Shooting
Affrays

Three cases of assassinations and one shooting affray took place in the Western District, U.C.L. during the month of December, 1939, particulars of which are given in an appendix.

D. C.(Special Branch).

C. C. (Special Branch)
T.

Cases of Assassination occurred in the Western District, C.O.L. during December, 1939.

<u>Name of Victim</u>	<u>Activities of Victim</u>	<u>Date & Place of Crime</u>
1. SIAU WONG (小王) alias WONG TS DOONG (王子潼)	Ex-member of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti- Comintern and National Salvation Army.	His severed head was found on Jessfield Road and headless corpse on a piece of vacant ground nearby on December 1, 1939. Reported to have been murdered by members of the WANG CHING WEI Group on suspicion of having given information to the Municipal Police resulting in the arrest of a number of armed robbers who were connected with the WANG CLIQUE.
2. (a) HO YING CHIEN (何行健) (b) ZUNG MING TSOO (鍾明楚)	(a) Special delegate of the Loyal and Righteous National Salvation Army of the Chungking Government, who surrendered in November, 1939 to the WANG CHING WEI'S CLIQUE. (b) Follower of HO YING CHIEN.	Shot and killed on Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L. on December 25, 1939.
3. (a) KOO KUH CHING (顧克勤) (b) LI LING FOO (李林富)	(a) Commander of an intelligence section operating in Shanghai under the control of the Chungking Government; surrendered to the WANG CHING WEI'S CLIQUE a week before his assassination. (b) Master of lodging house, believed to have been killed by accident.	Shot and killed at 599 Connaught Road on December 25, 1939.

<u>Shooting Affrays</u>		
LU DAH PANG (盧大鵬)	Member of an intelligence office of the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road.	Shot and wounded in the intelligence office in question by TING CHIEN KWEN (丁健權), Chief of the office on December 20, 1939, for being concerned in an armed robbery.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 5, 1939

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject

Report on Situation in the Western District,
O.O.L. during the month of November, 1939.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch, ~~Shanghai~~

REPORT

Date December 1, 1939.

Subject Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.

during the month of November, 1939

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organs

The tense situation in the Western District, O.O.L. continued throughout the month of November, 1939.

The Western District Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" Police was removed on November 13 from 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. to Houses 11 and 13 Jessfield Road. The premises at 92 Jessfield Road were occupied by 100 men of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the City Government Police.

The Zao Ka Doo Sub-Station was also removed from 1362 Jessfield Road to 1081 of the same thoroughfare.

During the month, two sub-stations and one outpost were established at the following addresses :

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>Strength</u>
Avenue Haig Sub-Station, 448 Avenue Haig.	22 constables, 15 armed with rifles.
Bubbling Well Sub-Station, 1760 Bubbling Well Road.	16 constables, 12 armed with rifles.
Sz Ming Pih Shu Outpost, at the entrance of Lane 576 (Sz Ming Terrace), Yu Yuen Road.	

During November, some twenty constables attached to the Special Reserve Unit stationed in the Western District, O.O.L. deserted their posts because of dissatisfaction over the treatment accorded them.

John Robertson

O.C. (Sp. Br.)

S-2 C G



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

During the month, barbed wire barricades erected at several points in the extra-settlement roads area in the Western District by the S.M.C. were either removed or destroyed by the "Shanghai City Government Police" on the instructions of the Japanese Military Police.

Two cases wherein members of the Municipal Police were attacked by the "Shanghai City Government" Police took place in the Western District, C.O.I., and brief particulars follows :

At 12.05 a.m., November 1, two foreign sergeants of the Municipal Police, on motor cycle patrol, were fired upon by a party of Chinese belonging to the Shanghai City Government Police on Columbia Road near Fah Hwa Bridge. A minor traffic accident involving a Chinese constable of the City Government Police and the S.M.P. motor cycle took place on Columbia Road and in consequence the two foreign sergeants in the motor cycle were assaulted and disarmed by the City Government Police. Reinforcements from the Japanese Gendarmerie and the Municipal Police later arrived and after negotiations the Chinese Police retired and the S.M.P. pistols were returned.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

At 12.30 p.m., November 19, a Municipal Police search party consisting of one foreign probationary sergeant, four Chinese police constables and one female searcher was operating in a trolley bus on Robison Road, O.O.L., when a male Chinese claiming to be a public official refused to submit to a search. On being requested to produce proof of his identity, the male Chinese became annoyed and dragged one of the C.P.C.s from the bus to the roadway. An attempt to arrest this person brought a group of City Government police who intervened and several shots were fired by this party at the Municipal Police but no one was injured and the fire was not returned. The Japanese Military Police then arrived at the scene and disarmed the foreign probationary sergeant and two of the C.P.C.s taking them to their headquarters at 501 Robison Road, O.O.L. The foreign probationary sergeant was released after five hours' detention while the two C.P.C.s were handed over to the "Western District Branch Court" on a charge of attempted murder.

Friction existed between members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and officers of the Western District Bureau of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

"Shanghai City Government" Police over the collection of remuneration from gambling dens, opium hongs and factories situated in those enclaves between Municipal roads. The Special Service Corps received almost the whole of the remuneration in the form of "protection fees" from those places while the Police contended that they should have half of the proceeds.

During November, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, reorganized its various branches in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District into sections comprising two main groups, namely the "Special Service Group" (特務隊) and the "Defence Group" (警備隊). The Special Service Group is headed by SUNG FENG KONG (孫鳳角), ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps," and the Defence Group by WOO SZ PAO (胡四寶), a notorious loafer in the French Concession. The principal duty of the two groups is the suppression of communist activities and agents employed by the Chungking Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by

Three cases of kidnapping were carried out by members of the pro-WANG CHING WEI Clique: two took place in the Settlement and the other in the French Concession. Brief particulars are as follows :

On November 19, one ZIEN NUH SUI (錢如木), ex-Chief Editor of the now defunct "News Digest," and manager of the Kwen Lun (文倫) Bookstore, and one KONG HUI TUNG (康煥棠), professor of the Great China University, 1051 Bubbling Well Road, were abducted from the Kwen Lun Bookstore, Lane 100, 33 Burkill Road. The former is being detained at the headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, while the latter was reported to have been released towards the end of the month. The two persons were kidnapped in order to persuade them to support the peace movement by WANG CHING WEI.

On November 20, Mr. TSANG WO CHING (蔣和聲), principal of the Nanyang Radio School, 7/1292 Avenue Edward VII, was kidnapped by armed members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and brought to the headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road. He was warned against inserting advertisements in the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 6 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.....

Chinese-American Daily News and then allowed to leave.

On November 21, one YEH HWA (葉華) or Mrs. TSEU ZANG (周尚) was abducted from her home at 58 Rue Massenet by members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, and is being detained at 75 Jessfield Road. YEH is the principal of the San Loh Primary School, 58 Rue Massenet and 97 East Sze Vung Li, Sinza Road. She is reported to have been actively assisting her husband TSEU ZANG, a member of the Education Mission of the Chungking Government in Shanghai, in directing various affairs pertaining to education in Shanghai.

The Labour Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army which is in charge of TSANG KUH CHONG (張克昌), of the postal workers' union, assumed the title "Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association" (中華工運促進會) and will operate under the direction of the new Kuomintang sponsored by WANG CHING WEI. It will function in the same capacity as the defunct General Labour Union. Under the direction of this association, a "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 7 -

.....Station,

Date19

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.....

and Electricity Workers' Federation," and a
"Federation of Associations of Shop Employees
of Various Trades" were formed.

The Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self
Defence Corps, 93 Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road, O.O.L.
was dissolved on November 22 by the Special Service
Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army, who acted with the
approval of the Japanese Military Police. This
Corps was formed on September 28, and was in
charge of one WOO TUI SAN (胡德山) alias
WOO PIAO (胡樵). It consisted of some
eighty-five members armed with twelve rifles and
fifteen Mauser pistols. Since its formation,
this Corps had been responsible for the robbery
of three service pistols from three Chinese
constables of the Municipal Police which took
place on September 15 and 16 on Jessfield and
Brenan Roads. On November 10, sixteen members
of this corps were arrested by the British
Military for illegal functioning on Brenan Road,
but were released on November 18, after
representations had been made by the Japanese
Military Police.

The China Peace National Salvation Army,
organized by pro-WANG CHING WEI elements,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 8 -

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

established during November, a "Recruiting Office" (招徠所) in 76 Jessfield Road, with one WONG TSENG CHING (王正清) in charge. Ex-guerillas, soldiers and policemen can enrol with this recruiting office provided they have a recommendation from persons having connections with the pro-WANG CHING WEI Clique. On joining, members are issued with a monthly pay of 24 each, and are incorporated in the various units of the Army in the suburbs of Shanghai.

A pro-WANG CHING WEI organization entitled the "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" (上海市西區民衆協會) was formed at the beginning of November with offices at 652 Avenue Haig. The promoters are as follows :

Chairman	:	PAN SAN SING (潘三省), ex-conductor of Asia Club, a gambling den at 65 Gordon Road.
Advisor	:	T.G. LEE or AKINO (李松齡), a Korean.
Chief of Police Section	:	CHU ZUNG LING (朱植林), a gambling den conductor in Western District.
Chief of Publicity Section	:	ZUNG TSE LIANG (鄧子良), a well known narcotic dealer.

About forty plain-clothes men armed under the control of the "Police Section" are guarding the premises against possible attacks by anti-Japanese and anti-WANG CHING WEI elements.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FIG. No.

REPORT

- 9 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

Towards the end of November, local middle and primary schools received a handbill entitled "An Admonition to the Teaching Staff in the Kiangsu Province" (警告江苏教师书) purporting to have emanated from the "Kiangsu Provincial Kuomintang Party Headquarters" (江苏省党部). The handbill urges the teaching staff to support the "peace movement" sponsored by Mr. WANG CHING WEI and requests the faculty members who were previously serving in the interior to resume classes at their former places of abode.

On November 4, a notice was issued by the Bureau of Public Utility of the "Shanghai City Government" stating that those people intending to construct, reconstruct or renovate buildings in the Western District, O.O.L. should first apply for permits from the Western District Office of the Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road.

Lawless
Enterprises

The Li Yuan Amusement Society (利源娱乐社), a gambling den at 2 Ts Zung Li, Robison Road, O.O.L., closed on November 2, because of business depression.

Throughout the month of November, 22 gambling dens continued functioning in the Western District, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 10 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

42 opium honges were operating during the month of November, 1939.

The Inspection Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau, 52 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, commenced collecting a tax from the opium smoking dens in the Western District, O.O.L. at the beginning of November. The tax ranges from \$5.00 to \$15.00 and was collected every ten days instead of \$0.50 per day from each den.

Illegal Functioning

On November 4, one ZEE ZUNG ZEU (魏宗朱), was taken from his home at 3 Tai Ping Li, off Connaught Road by three members of the Shanghai City Government Police and taken to a sub-station of the Western District Police Bureau at No.5 Mei Tsung, Yu Yuen Road where he was detained.

Assassinations

Two cases of assassination took place in the Western District, O.O.L. during the month of October. Brief particulars are as follows :

Name of Victim	Activities of Victim	Date and Place of Crime
TSANG SIAO SAN TSE (張小三)	Member of 3rd Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern	Shot dead on 29-10-39 in Shih Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. for

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 11 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

and National
Salvation
Army.

having raped a
woman who was
the lover of
another member
of the Section.

TSANG MIAO KENG
(张妙根)
alias

TSANG CHI
(张 琪)

Ex-guerilla
commander in
Poh Sing Kyung
Village, later
surrendered to
the Japanese
Military and
was appointed
Chief of Chow
Ka Chiao
Village Self
Defence Corps.

Shot and killed on
30-10-39 outside
the office of the
Chow Ka Chiao Self
Defence Corps by
guerillas for
having caused the
arrest and
execution of three
guerillas by the
Japanese Military.

[Signature]

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 17

The Western District Extra-Settlement Roads

Area of Shanghai may be described as an extension of the International Settlement formed by roads extending beyond the boundary which are owned, maintained and policed by the Shanghai Municipal Council while the enclaves between these roads were formerly under the jurisdiction of the Chinese National Government.

With the withdrawal of the Chinese Forces from Shanghai in November, 1937, the Japanese Authorities soon turned their attention to this area, their first step being to seize premises belonging to officials or organs of the Chinese National Government and to establish a so-called Pacification Section. This was followed a few months later by the inauguration of a Japanese sponsored Chinese police force recruited for the most from Chinese prisoners of war, the commandeered buildings being utilized to accommodate the various branches of this organ. Bureaux for the collection of taxes from residents were also established.

Under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Forces, organizations for the spread of pro-Japanese propaganda and the suppression of anti-Japanese elements came into existence, their ranks being filled chiefly by criminals and undesirables of the lowest type. These groups soon made their presence felt in Shanghai by terroristic activities and the kidnapping of wealthy Chinese residents for ransom.

From February, 1938, gambling dens commenced to spring up on the extra-Settlement roads, established by Chinese loafer leaders with the assistance of Japanese of like character, while Hwo Wei Lottery, much favoured by the lower class of Chinese, became rife. In May of the same

year the Japanese Military established a Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department in the area under the charge of a Japanese for the collection of a daily "protection fee" from these gambling houses.

Opium dens and shops retailing this drug were later established under the guidance of the Japanese Authorities, each paying a monthly levy to the Japanese, monopoly for the supply of the drug being held by the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military, with a Japanese advisor to the local Japanese sponsored government in charge.

As Japanese control over the Western area became more complete, so conditions deteriorated until the District became the haunt of every type of undesirable character and a haven for gangs of armed robbers who did not hesitate to fire on the Municipal Police whenever opportunity presented itself, in one instance a Municipal Police officer being killed.

From the very beginning of their taking over control of the Western District enclaves, the Japanese Authorities and their sponsored organs have in addition to encroachment on the extra-Settlement roads frequently carried out secret raids and abductions in the Settlement proper and collected rates by threat from residents normally paying revenue to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

The An Tsing League and the Great People's Society, both Japanese sponsored organizations of Chinese, formed after the fall of Shanghai, are known to have carried out many terroristic acts against supporters of the Chinese National Government, but their activities pale before those of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, a pro-Wang Ching-wei organization established in the Western District in June 1939. The defection of

Wang Ching-wei from the ranks of the National Government and his arrival in Shanghai to direct the formation of a Peace Front and the establishment of a new regime on behalf of the Japanese was the signal for the attempt to extirpate all opponents of his cause locally, especially among educational and journalistic circles and at the same time to completely undermine the authority of the Shanghai Municipal Council on extra-Settlement roads with their final seizure as the objective. The Wang Ching-wei organization did not hesitate to assassinate school principals while an attack on the offices of an American owned Chinese newspaper, located in the Settlement proper, by some twenty of its gunmen resulted in the death of an American citizen. A more open attack on the authority of the Shanghai Municipal Council in the extra-Settlement roads area commenced in August, 1939, when a patrol of Japanese sponsored police shot and wounded an officer of the Municipal Police as the latter was ascertaining their reason for encroaching on a Municipal road. Following this incident disarming of Chinese and Sikh constables of the Shanghai Municipal Police patrolling on extra-Settlement roads by armed gangs of the Wang Ching-wei organization were of frequent occurrence. In September the Japanese sponsored Police assisted by Japanese Gendarmerie erected sandbag redoubts and established machine gun posts on important points on extra-Settlement roads. They also detailed constables for traffic duty at the various intersections of these roads in an attempt to usurp the functions of the Shanghai Municipal Police traffic men already on the spot.

Failing to dislodge the Shanghai Municipal Police by these threatening measures, the Japanese sponsored organs again resorted to open attack on the members of the Settlement

Police on October 20 when a second Municipal Police officer was shot dead, while two days later members of the pro-Wang Ching-wei organization, operating from a branch office on an extra-Settlement road, fired upon a Municipal Police patrol and hastily retreated inside these premises from where they continued the attack with Mauser Pistols and handgrenades, killing a third member of the Municipal Police. The affray did not cease until the Japanese Gendarmes and Japanese sponsored Chinese Police arrived and took away the gangsters. During these incidents Municipal Police retaliation resulted in the death of at least three of their assailants and the wounding of several others.

At present the situation remains deadlocked with the Japanese sponsored Chinese Police maintaining their hold on the extra-Settlement roads, while the terroristic organizations, the gambling, opium and other lawless activities remain unchecked.

In a short survey of the conditions in the extra-Settlement road area it is impossible to deal in detail with the many acts of violence and crime which have occurred either at the instigation or with the silent approval of the Japanese Authorities. When it is realized that the upkeep of these organizations is met to a great extent from the proceeds of extortion and vice in all forms, it will be seen to what deplorable conditions the Western District area has sunk.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 2, 1939

Subject. Report on Situation in the Western District, C.O.L.
for the month of October, 1939.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
Organizations

The tense situation in the Western District, C.O.L. continued throughout the month of October, 1939.

Dissatisfaction has been expressed by the Japanese authorities over the reckless conduct of the various pro-WANG CHING WEI auxilliary organizations, especially the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, and a reorganization or amalgamation of these organs with the main offices at 76 Jessfield Road was in progress at the end of the month.

During October, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, a pro-WANG CHING WEI organization with headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, established five more branches at the following addresses :

Address	Person i/c	No. of men
20 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, C.O.L.	CHANG CHI PING (張健平)	65 members in possession of 18 Mauser pistols.
House 5, Yung Tsung (Lane 1423), off Yu Yuen Road, opposite Jessfield Park.	CHIU DAH BANG (邱大鵬)	23 members armed with ten pistols.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Sp. Br.)



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....10

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

17 Sung Ka Zah,
Tsu An Pang,
Edinburgh Road,
O.O.L.

LOH TS YING
(陸 廷 興)

20 men not armed.

1103 Connaught
Road, O.O.L.

WONG SIAO NYI TS
(王 小 二 子)

50 men armed
with ten
pistols.

An unnumbered straw
hut in the Zah Wei
Yao District, Yeh
Sz Loong off Ferry
Road.

KUH SHU SUNG
(葛 樹 生)

28 plain-clothes
and unarmed men.

Up to the end of October, no less than
fifteen branches have come into existence.

In addition, the following sections were
organized by the Corps in its headquarters :

- (1) Labour Movement Section;
- (2) Merchant Movement Section;
- (3) Student Movement Section; and
- (4) Women's Circles Section.

The person who controls the four sections is one
TANG WEI MING (唐 惠 明), and the object of
organizing these sections is to secure dominance
over various local Chinese circles in the hope
of winning their support to the proposed
inauguration of a new central government by
WANG CHING WEI.

Under the joint auspices of the WANG CHING
WEI clique and the local Japanese Naval Landing
Party Headquarters, three secret intelligence

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

sections were established at the following places :

- (1) House 23, Lane 930, Avenue Foch;
- (2) House 8, Lane 299, Rue Ratard;
- (3) No.4 Kong Foh Li, off Brennan Road, C.O.L.

A new military unit entitled the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍) was organized in October under the direction of the WANG CHING WEI clique. With headquarters located in Chapel, it has a branch office at 18 Brennan Road, C.O.L., which is known as the office of the "Zang Ying Detachment of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍常英部). This detachment is in charge of one HU TEH ZANG (胡德平) alias HU ZANG YING (胡平英) and has some 300 plain-clothes members armed with pistols and rifles.

Towards the end of the month, 200 of these members were transferred to Ping Ming Tsung (平民村), near the former Central Mint opposite Ichang Road, and the remainder to the Lunghwa area. The transfer was made due to the dissatisfaction of the Japanese authorities with the activities of the Army in the Western District, C.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 4 -

Station,
Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Two cases of deliberate attack upon members of the Municipal Police by armed gangsters took place during the month under review.

(1) On October 20, at about 6.40 p.m., a C.P.C. of the Municipal Police was shot dead at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads.

(2) On October 22, another shooting affray occurred on Jessfield Road, near Brennan Piece, a brief account of which is as follows :

At 5.05 a.m., a number of male Chinese in plain clothes armed with Mauser pistols made their appearance on Jessfield Road. When they were ordered to stop by two members of the Municipal Police on patrol duty, the gangsters fired upon the latter and withdrew into House 1081 Jessfield Road, which is a branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Following this incident, Police reinforcements were immediately brought to the scene to cope with the situation. The armed gangsters attacked with Mauser pistols and hand grenades from their positions in the house and from the top of buildings in that vicinity, while the police party replied to the fire with pistols and sub-machine guns. The exchange of firing was continued until 5.45 a.m. when the Japanese Gendarmes and "Shanghai City Government" police arrived and took away the gangsters,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

a number of whom escaped through the back door of the building. The Municipal Police then withdrew its reinforcements. During the clash, one C.P.C. of the Municipal Police was fatally wounded, while the gangsters received three casualties - one dead and two injured - who were removed by the Japanese Military Police.

One case of robbery of service pistol from a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police by armed gangsters took place on Ferry Road near Ichang Road on October 12.

During October, preparations were made by the Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brennan Road, O.O.L., to solicit monetary aid in the form of contributions from various factories in the Western District, O.O.L. for the use of purchasing firearms for the Corps. Numerous factories were engaged in negotiating with the Corps for a reduction of the contributions demanded which ranged from \$100 to \$200 for each concern.

At the beginning of October, the Western Shanghai Administrative Office of the "Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, issued an

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date.....10

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

order instructing all residents in the Western District, O.O.L., to apply to the office for citizenship certificates. Applicants were required to submit census certificates issued by the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," three photographs and a registration fee of \$0.20 each. These certificates are issued jointly by the Administrative Office in question and the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road, and give holders free passage in areas beyond the perimeter.

On October 11, a circular announcing that the Western Branch Court of the "Shanghai District Court" would begin functioning from date was issued in the name of LOH CHI (陸 起) and CHIU TSUNG (邱 冲), President and Chief Procurator respectively of the new judicial organ, and copies of the notice were posted in the various parts of the Western District. The Branch Court was to be established on the former site of the Great China University, Chungshan Road. As the premises in question are being used by the Military Academy founded in September, 1939 by the WANG CHING WEI clique, it is not expected that the branch court will commence functioning until November.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

In celebration of the Double Tenth Anniversary, some 100 students belonging to a number of primary schools situated in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District held a meeting between 9.30 a.m. and 10 a.m. October 10 in the compound of the Bank of China Quarters, 623 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., under the auspices of the Western District Police Bureau and the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters. Speeches were made by a number of officers of the Western District Police Bureau and slogans in support of the peace movement of WANG CHING WEI, were voiced by the attendance.

The Registration Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau situated in House 52, Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., which was formed in June, 1939 has been renamed "Inspection Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau" (上海特別市地方戒烟局检查室). It is in charge of ZUNG TSUNG WOO (郑宗梧), a prominent figure in the opium trade in the Western District.

On October 3, this Bureau issued a notice authorizing the Inspection Office to collect a tax of \$0.50 (in Hwa Hsin notes) on each ounce of opium sold by the opium smoking dens situated in the Western District. It is estimated that the Inspection Office will be able to collect some \$1,500.00 per day

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 8 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Lawless
Enterprises

from the 100 opium smoking dens in the Western District, O.O.L.

23 gambling dens continued operations throughout the month of October, 1939, in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District. As a result of the uncertain conditions prevailing in that district, the gambling dens in general suffered from business depression, and have therefore adopted a policy of retrenchment by cutting to a minimum the salaries of their employees and the remuneration regularly offered to loafers in that district.

42 opium hongs continued to function in the Western District, O.O.L.

Illegal
Functioning

Four cases of illegal functioning by members of pro-Japanese organizations took place in the Western District, O.O.L., details of which are given in the form of an appendix.

E
BM
WLC
WLC
C. 2/11

C. *[Signature]*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

APPENDIX

Cases of Illegal Functioning in the Western District, O.O.L.

- (1) On October 7, a uniform search party of the Municipal Police stopped a Chinese on Connaught Road with the intention of searching him, when they were interfered with by a uniformed member of the City Government Police who escorted the man back to Chinese territory.
- (2) On October 5, an Indian and a Chinese were arrested by a member of the Municipal Police for fighting on Jessfield Road. While passing Tifeng Road on the way to Bubbling Well Station, the member of the Municipal Police was held up by three armed men of the "Shanghai City Government" Police who took the two prisoners to the Western District Police Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road.
- (3) On October 8, a conductor of the China General Omnibus Company was arrested at Jessfield Park Terminus by members of the "Shanghai City Government" Police and taken to Pootung to answer a charge filed by an Indian with the "Shanghai District Court" in connection with a monetary dispute.
- (4) On October 19, several members of the "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps" forcibly took away one TSIH LAI KUNG (蔡 來 庚), building contractor from his home, 84-86 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. He was escorted to 21 Mei Hwa Li, Zao Ka Zah, where he was detained till 7 p.m. the same day when he promised to pay a fine of \$600.00.

CONFIDENTIAL

November 1, 39.

Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.
for the month of October, 1939.

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
Organizations

The tense situation in the Western District, O.O.L. continued throughout the month of October, 1939.

Dissatisfaction has been expressed by the Japanese authorities over the reckless conduct of the various pro-WANG CHING WEI auxiliary organizations, especially the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, and a reorganization or amalgamation of these organs with the main offices at 76 Jessfield Road was in progress at the end of the month.

During October, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, a pro-WANG CHING WEI organization with headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, established five more branches at the following addresses :

<u>Address</u>	<u>Person i/c</u>	<u>No. of men</u>
20 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.	CHANG CHI PING (張 逸 品)	65 members in possession of 18 Mauser pistols.
House 5, Yung Tsung (Lane 1423), off Yu Yuen Road, opposite Jessfield Park.	CHIU DAN BANG (邱 大 鵬)	23 members armed with ten pistols.

17 Sung Ka Zah,
Tsu An Pang,
Edinburgh Road,
O.O.L.

LOH TS YING
(陸芝英)

20 men not armed.

1103 Connaught
Road, O.O.L.

WONG SIAO NYI TS
(王小二子)

50 men armed
with ten
pistols.

An unnumbered straw
hut in the Zah Zai
Yao District, Yeh
Sa Loong off Ferry
Road.

KUH SHU SUNG
(葛樹生)

28 plain-clothes
and unarmed men.

Up to the end of October, no less than
fifteen branches have come into existence.

In addition, the following sections were
organized by the Corps in its headquarters :

- (1) Labour Movement Section;
- (2) Merchant Movement Section;
- (3) Student Movement Section; and
- (4) Women's Circles Section.

The person who controls the four sections is one
TANG WEI MING (唐惠明), and the object of
organizing these sections is to secure dominance
over various local Chinese circles in the hope
of winning their support to the proposed
inauguration of a new central government by
WANG CHING WEI.

Under the joint auspices of the WANG CHING
WEI clique and the local Japanese Naval Landing
Party Headquarters, three secret intelligence

sections were established at the following places :

- (1) House 23, Lane 930, Avenue Foch;
- (2) House 8, Lane 299, Rue Batard;
- (3) No.4 Kong Foh Li, off Brennan Road, O.O.L.

A new military unit entitled the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army"

(中華和平救國同盟軍) was organized in October under the direction of the WANG CHING WEI clique. With headquarters located in Chapel, it has a branch office at 18 Brennan Road, O.O.L., which is known as the office of the "Zang Ying Detachment of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍常英部隊). This detachment is in charge of one HU TEH ZANG (胡德章) alias HU ZANG YING (胡章英) and has some 300 plain-clothes members armed with pistols and rifles.

Towards the end of the month, 200 of these members were transferred to Ping Ming Tsung (平明莊), near the former Central Mint opposite Ichang Road, and the remainder to the Lungwa area. The transfer was made due to the dissatisfaction of the Japanese authorities with the activities of the Army in the Western District, O.O.L.

Two cases of deliberate attack upon members of the Municipal Police by armed gangsters took place during the month under review.

(1) On October 20, at about 6.40 p.m., a C.P.C. of the Municipal Police was shot dead at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads.

(2) On October 22, another shooting affray occurred on Jessfield Road, near Brennan Piece, a brief account of which is as follows :

At 5.05 a.m., a number of male Chinese in plain clothes armed with Mauser pistols made their appearance on Jessfield Road. When they were ordered to stop by two members of the Municipal Police on patrol duty, the gangsters fired upon the latter and withdrew into House 1081 Jessfield Road, which is a branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Following this incident, Police reinforcements were immediately brought to the scene to cope with the situation. The armed gangsters attacked with Mauser pistols and hand grenades from their positions in the house and from the top of buildings in that vicinity, while the police party replied to the fire with pistols and sub-machine guns. The exchange of firing was continued until 5.45 a.m. when the Japanese Gendarmes and "Shanghai City Government" police arrived and took away the gangsters,

a number of whom escaped through the back door of the building. The Municipal Police then withdrew its reinforcements. During the clash, one G.P.C. of the Municipal Police was fatally wounded, while the gangsters received three casualties - one dead and two injured - who were removed by the Japanese Military Police.

One case of robbery of service pistol from a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police by armed gangsters took place on Perry Road near Iehang Road on October 12.

During October, preparations were made by the Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brennan Road, O.O.L., to solicit monetary aid in the form of contributions from various factories in the Western District, O.O.L. for the use of purchasing firearms for the Corps. Numerous factories were engaged in negotiating with the Corps for a reduction of the contributions demanded which ranged from \$100 to \$200 for each concern.

At the beginning of October, the Western Shanghai Administrative Office of the "Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, issued an

order instructing all residents in the Western District, O.O.L., to apply to the office for citizenship certificates. Applicants were required to submit census certificates issued by the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," three photographs and a registration fee of \$0.20 each. These certificates are issued jointly by the Administrative Office in question and the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road, and give holders free passage in areas beyond the perimeter.

On October 11, a circular announcing that the Western Branch Court of the "Shanghai District Court" would begin functioning from date was issued in the name of LOH CHI (陸起) and CHIU TSUNG (邱松), President and Chief Procurator respectively of the new judicial organ, and copies of the notice were posted in the various parts of the Western District. The Branch Court was to be established on the former site of the Great China University, Chungshan Road. As the premises in question are being used by the Military Academy founded in September, 1939 by the WANG CHING WEI clique, it is not expected that the branch court will commence functioning until November.

In celebration of the Double Tenth Anniversary, some 100 students belonging to a number of primary schools situated in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District held a meeting between 9.30 a.m. and 10 a.m. October 10 in the compound of the Bank of China Quarters, 623 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., under the auspices of the Western District Police Bureau and the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters. Speeches were made by a number of officers of the Western District Police Bureau and slogans in support of the peace movement of WANG CHING WEI, were voiced by the attendance.

The Registration Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau situated in House 52, Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, C.O.L., which was formed in June, 1939 has been renamed "Inspection Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau" (上海租界中地方戒烟局检查处). It is in charge of XUNG TSUNG WOO (徐寿松), a prominent figure in the opium trade in the Western District.

On October 3, this Bureau issued a notice authorizing the Inspection Office to collect a tax of \$0.50 (in Kwa Main notes) on each ounce of opium sold by the opium smoking dens situated in the Western District. It is estimated that the Inspection Office will be able to collect some \$1,500.00 per day

from the 100 opium smoking dens in the Western District, O.O.L.

Lawless Enterprises

23 gambling dens continued operations throughout the month of October, 1939, in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District. As a result of the uncertain conditions prevailing in that district, the gambling dens in general suffered from business depression, and have therefore adopted a policy of retrenchment by cutting to a minimum the salaries of their employees and the remuneration regularly offered to loafers in that district.

42 opium hongs continued to function in the Western District, O.O.L.

Illegal Functioning

Four cases of illegal functioning by members of pro-Japanese organizations took place in the Western District, O.O.L., details of which are given in the form of an appendix.

APPENDIX

Cases of Illegal Functioning in the Western District, O.O.L.

- (1) On October 7, a uniform search party of the Municipal Police stopped a male Chinese on Connaught Road with the intention of searching him, when they were interfered with by a uniformed member of the City Government Police who escorted the man back to Chinese territory.
- (2) On October 5, an Indian and a Chinese were arrested by a member of the Municipal Police for fighting on Jessfield Road. While passing Tifeng Road on the way to Bubbling Well Station, the member of the Municipal Police was held up by three armed men of the "Shanghai City Government" Police who took the two prisoners to the Western District Police Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road.
- (3) On October 8, a conductor of the China General Omnibus Company was arrested at Jessfield Park Terminus by members of the "Shanghai City Government" Police and taken to Postung to answer a charge filed by an Indian with the "Shanghai District Court" in connection with a monetary dispute.
- (4) On October 19, several members of the "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps" forcibly took away one TSIN LAI KUNG (陳來接), building contractor from his home, 84-86 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. He was escorted to 21 Mei Hwa Li, Zao Ka Zeh, where he was detained till 7 p.m. the same day when he promised to pay a fine of \$600.00.

CONFIDENTIAL

November 1, 39.

Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.
for the month of October, 1939.

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
Organizations

The tense situation in the Western District, O.O.L. continued throughout the month of October, 1939.

Dissatisfaction has been expressed by the Japanese authorities over the reckless conduct of the various pro-WANG CHING WEI auxiliary organizations, especially the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, and a reorganization or amalgamation of these organs with the main offices at 76 Jessfield Road was in progress at the end of the month.

During October, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, a pro-WANG CHING WEI organization with headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, established five more branches at the following addresses :

<u>Address</u>	<u>Person i/c</u>	<u>No. of men</u>
20 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.	CHANG CHI PING (78 13 12)	65 members in in possession of 18 Mauser pistols.
House 5, Yung Tsung (Lane 1423), off Yu Yuen Road, opposite Jessfield Park.	CHIU DAH BANG (49 2 10)	23 members armed with ten pistols.

17 Sung Ka Zah,
Tsu An Pang,
Edinburgh Road,
O.O.L.

LOH TS YING
(陸芝英)

20 men not armed.

1103 Connaught
Road, O.O.L.

WONG SIAO NYI TS
(王小二子)

50 men armed
with ten
pistols.

An unnumbered straw
hut in the Zah Sei
Yao District, Yeh
Sa Loong off Ferry
Road.

KUH SHU SUNG
(高樹生)

28 plain-clothes
and unarmed men.

Up to the end of October, no less than
fifteen branches have come into existence.

In addition, the following sections were
organized by the Corps in its headquarters :

- (1) Labour Movement Section;
- (2) Merchant Movement Section;
- (3) Student Movement Section; and
- (4) Women's Circles Section.

The person who controls the four sections is one
TANG WAI MING (唐偉明), and the object of
organizing these sections is to secure dominance
over various local Chinese circles in the hope
of winning their support to the proposed
inauguration of a new central government by
WANG CHING WAI.

Under the joint auspices of the WANG CHING
WAI clique and the local Japanese Naval Landing
Party Headquarters, three secret intelligence

sections were established at the following places :

- (1) House 23, Lane 930, Avenue Woch;
- (2) House 8, Lane 299, Rue Stard;
- (3) No. 4 Kong Poh Li, off Brennan Road, C.O.L.

A new military unit entitled the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army"

(中華和平救國同盟軍) was organized in October under the direction of the JANG CHING TRI clique. With headquarters located in Chapei, it has a branch office at 18 Brennan Road, C.O.L., which is known as the office of the "Zang Ying Detachment of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍張英部隊). This detachment is in charge of one HU TSH ZANG (胡德章) alias HU ZANG YING (胡章英) and has some 300 plain-clothes members armed with pistols and rifles.

Towards the end of the month, 200 of these members were transferred to Ping Ming Tsung (平明村), near the former Central Mint opposite Ichang Road, and the remainder to the Lungwa area. The transfer was made due to the dissatisfaction of the Japanese authorities with the activities of the Army in the Western District, C.O.L.

Two cases of deliberate attack upon members of the Municipal Police by armed gangsters took place during the month under review.

(1) On October 20, at about 6.40 p.m., a C.P.C. of the Municipal Police was shot dead at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads.

(2) On October 22, another shooting affray occurred on Jessfield Road, near Brennan Place, a brief account of which is as follows :

At 5.05 a.m., a number of male Chinese in plain clothes armed with Mauser pistols made their appearance on Jessfield Road. When they were ordered to stop by two members of the Municipal Police on patrol duty, the gangsters fired upon the latter and withdrew into House 1081 Jessfield Road, which is a branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Following this incident, Police reinforcements were immediately brought to the scene to cope with the situation. The armed gangsters attacked with Mauser pistols and hand grenades from their positions in the house and from the top of buildings in that vicinity, while the police party replied to the fire with pistols and sub-machine guns. The exchange of firing was continued until 5.45 a.m. when the Japanese Gendarmes and "Shanghai City Government" police arrived and took away the gangsters.

a number of whom escaped through the back door of the building. The Municipal Police then withdrew its reinforcements. During the clash, one C.P.C. of the Municipal Police was fatally wounded, while the gangsters received three casualties - one dead and two injured - who were removed by the Japanese Military Police.

One case of robbery of service pistol from a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police by armed gangsters took place on Ferry Road near Iehang Road on October 12.

During October, preparations were made by the Zao Ke Doe Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, 93 Lee Sih Zah, off Brennan Road, O.O.L., to solicit monetary aid in the form of contributions from various factories in the Western District, O.O.L. for the use of purchasing firearms for the Corps. Numerous factories were engaged in negotiating with the Corps for a reduction of the contributions demanded which ranged from \$100 to \$200 for each concern.

At the beginning of October, the Western Shanghai Administrative Office of the "Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, issued an

order instructing all residents in the Western District, C.O.L., to apply to the office for citizenship certificates. Applicants were required to submit census certificates issued by the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," three photographs and a registration fee of \$0.20 each. These certificates are issued jointly by the Administrative Office in question and the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road, and give holders free passage in areas beyond the perimeter.

On October 11, a circular announcing that the Western Branch Court of the "Shanghai District Court" would begin functioning from date was issued in the name of LON CHI (陸起) and CHIU TSUNG (邱冲), President and Chief Procurator respectively of the new judicial organ, and copies of the notice were posted in the various parts of the Western District. The Branch Court was to be established on the former site of the Great China University, Chungshan Road. As the premises in question are being used by the Military Academy founded in September, 1939 by the WANG CHING WEI clique, it is not expected that the branch court will commence functioning until November.

In celebration of the Double Tenth Anniversary, some 100 students belonging to a number of primary schools situated in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District held a meeting between 9.30 a.m. and 10 a.m. October 10 in the compound of the Bank of China Quarters, 623 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., under the auspices of the Western District Police Bureau and the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters. Speeches were made by a number of officers of the Western District Police Bureau and slogans in support of the peace movement of WANG CHING WEI, were voiced by the attendance.

The Registration Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau situated in House 52, Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., which was formed in June, 1939 has been renamed "Inspection Office of the Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau" (上海特別中法兩方戒烟局检查处). It is in charge of SUNG TSUNG WOO (鄭壽松), a prominent figure in the opium trade in the Western District.

On October 3, this Bureau issued a notice authorizing the Inspection Office to collect a tax of \$0.50 (in Hwa Mein notes) on each ounce of opium sold by the opium smoking dens situated in the Western District. It is estimated that the Inspection Office will be able to collect some \$1,500.00 per day

from the 100 opium smoking dens in the Western District, O.O.L.

Lawless Enterprises

23 gambling dens continued operations throughout the month of October, 1939, in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District. As a result of the uncertain conditions prevailing in that district, the gambling dens in general suffered from business depression, and have therefore adopted a policy of retrenchment by cutting to a minimum the salaries of their employees and the remuneration regularly offered to loafers in that district.

42 opium hongs continued to function in the Western District, O.O.L.

Illegal Functioning

Four cases of illegal functioning by members of pro-Japanese organizations took place in the Western District, O.O.L., details of which are given in the form of an appendix.

APPENDIX

Cases of Illegal Functioning in the Western District, C.O.L.

- (1) On October 7, a uniform search party of the Municipal Police stopped a male Chinese on Connaught Road with the intention of searching him, when they were interfered with by a uniformed member of the City Government Police who escorted the man back to Chinese territory.
- (2) On October 5, an Indian and a Chinese were arrested by a member of the Municipal Police for fighting on Jessfield Road. While passing Tifeng Road on the way to Bubbling Well Station, the member of the Municipal Police was held up by three armed men of the "Shanghai City Government" Police who took the two prisoners to the Western District Police Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road.
- (3) On October 8, a conductor of the China General Omnibus Company was arrested at Jessfield Park Terminus by members of the "Shanghai City Government" Police and taken to Pootung to answer a charge filed by an Indian with the "Shanghai District Court" in connection with a monetary dispute.
- (4) On October 19, several members of the "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps" forcibly took away one TSIN LAI KUNG (蔣永根), building contractor from his home, 84-86 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L. He was escorted to El Kai Hwa Li, Zao Ka Zeh, where he was detained till 7 p.m. the same day when he promised to pay a fine of \$600.00.

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 28, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D. 2996 (c).

Subject Armed Units in Western District, O.O.L.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

P.M. 2
- 6. 30M 1-39K TKC

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
Date 27 10 39
Station D. 9114 (S)

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 27, 1939.

Subject: Armed Units in Western District, O.O.L.

Made by: D. I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by: C. G. G. G. G.

The illegal activities of the various armed units in Western District, O.O.L., i.e. "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army", "Self-Defence Corps" etc., are not to the liking of the Japanese Military authorities who have instructed Wang Ching-wei, the ousted Kuomintang leader, to take immediate steps to curb the activities of these people. Wang, in consequence of those instructions, has ordered the transfer of the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" unit whose strength is about 300, from No. 18 Brennan Road, and has distributed them in the following manner:- 200 to Ping Ming Tsung (平民村) (or Civilian Village) near the Mint opposite Ichang Road Bridge and the remainder to the Lunghua area. He has also issued orders to the chiefs of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army" to strictly observe orders and discipline.

It is further learned that Wang, when the time is opportune for the inauguration of the New Central Government, will re-organize his 500 personal bodyguards and the various armed units in the Western District into a division of guards which are to be stationed in Nanking.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

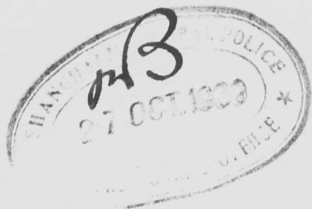
D. C. (Special Branch).

Information
This Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E
D.O.'B'
B.M.

(S)

D.O.B.
S. C. G.



CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 3, 1939.

To.
The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject Report on Situation in the Western District,
O.O.L. during the month of September, 1939.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE
C 4

CONFIDENTIAL

G. 50M-1-29

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxx~~

REPORT

Date October 2, 1939.

Subject. Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.

during the month of September, 1939

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Activities of
Japanese and
Pro-Japanese
Organizations

Extensive activities of the "Shanghai City Government Police," in conjunction with the Japanese Gendarmerie, on extra-Settlement roads in the Western District came to the notice of the Municipal Police during the month under review.

On September 9, Chinese police armed with rifles commenced patrols on the various extra-Settlement roads surrounding Fah Hwa Village, and also made their appearance in Lane 576-579 Yu Yuen Road. Sand-bag defences were erected on Municipal pavements and machine guns mounted in the redoubts by the City Government police under the supervision of Japanese Gendarmerie. It was stated that, with the assistance of the Japanese troops and armed pro-Japanese elements, the "Shanghai City Government" authorities intended to obtain control over the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District by forcible means during the night of September 9.

For this purpose, the strength of the Police Reserve Unit in the Western District was increased from 260 to 360 men. These men were transferred from the Toyoda Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road (beyond the perimeter) to the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., crossing the Soochow Creek in the vicinity of the San Kwan Dong Bridge. The threatened measures failed to materialize owing to arrangements being incomplete.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:

Information

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Sp. B-)

*Copy to
S. C. G.*

*I should like to
span up for
Admiral Glassford
U.S.R.A.Y. with
copy of Police report
on 76 Jessfield Rd
organisations*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

However, the City Government authorities continued their illegal activities in the extra-Settlement roads area. Beginning with the taking over of a refugee camp at 13 Jessfield Road, the Chinese police further occupied House No.1760 Bubbling Well Road, the property of the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank, and House 448 Avenue Haig which was once suggested as suitable premises for a gambling den. The barbed wire barricades erected along the walls of the building by the S.M.C. in April, 1939 were removed by the Japanese Military Police. Up to the end of the month, a party of Chinese police and Japanese gendarmerie were billeted on the premises.

Apart from the foregoing activities, the City Government authorities detailed police constables to perform traffic duty at several points on the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District, which duties were hitherto performed by the Municipal Police.

On September 14, a notice was posted at the entrance to the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.C.L. announcing that jurisdiction over the Western District had been assumed by the "Reformed Government" and that the district would be policed by members of the Police Bureau. Employees of the Municipal Police who wished to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....10

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

join the City Government Police were requested to register with the Western District Police Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

In close cooperation with the "Shanghai City Government Police," the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," a pro-WANG CHING WEI organization with headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., were also active in the proposed seizure of the extra-Settlement roads area. During the night of September 9, members of the corps were confined to their offices, in order to be prepared to meet any emergency. Following the failure of the intrigues, a number of men were assigned to carry out observation duty along Jessfield Road, with the object of ascertaining the exact strength of the S.M.P. detailed for duty in that thoroughfare and watching the latter's movements.

During the early part of the month, the following premises were taken over by the corps:

- (1) House 145 and 154 Fah Hwa Taeng Road, Fah Hwa Village.
- (2) House 86, Mo Loc Jao, Jessfield Road.
- (3) House 442, Jessfield Road.
- (4) A portion of premises of the Kan Kung () Primary School, 121 Brennan Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Under the auspices of this Corps, an organization known as the "Zu Chuen Institute" (聚川學院) was established during September, at 86 Jessfield Road, with one HSU POH (徐僕) in charge. About 80 cadets between the ages of 20 and 30 have been enlisted, who, after four months' training on semi-military lines, will be assigned for duty to the headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road.

In addition, two sections were established by the Corps at House 12 Yoong Loh Tsung off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and Lane 246, 51 Yu Yuen Road.

The portion of the premises of the Kan Kung Primary School, 121 Brennan Road was converted, to be used as the office of another branch in which seventy members of the Corps were billeted. These men formed the "1st Division of the Anti-Comintern Federation (反共協會第一師)" and were detailed to collect intelligence on the local situation and to effect abductions of wealthy residents.

On September 13, members of this Corps carried out a raid on the Chi Chi University, 359 Connaught Road and took away with them all school records, seals and cash to their headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road. This raid was believed to have been conducted with the consent of the principal of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the University - Dr. HO SHIH TSENG (何吉楨) - with a view to frustrating a plan of a number of the students to seize control of the school, following the principal's supporting WANG CHING WEI's peace movement.

A "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps" (上海特別子午山青家波自衛團), was formally inaugurated on September 28, 1939 in the Zao Nan Primary School, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L. It has a total of eighty-five members, armed with 20 rifles and 15 Mauser pistols. They wear green coloured uniforms and hats, each bearing a five-coloured emblem in the form of a star. It is stated that they receive a monthly pay of \$30.00 each. The commander is one WOO TUI SAN (胡德山), a native of Anhwei and an ex-soldier.

This Corps is formed under the auspices of the Zao Ka Doo Guild (93 Loo Sih Zah off Brenan Road, O.O.L.) but is subject to the supervision of the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police.

At the end of September, the Western Branch of the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" issued pamphlets to the residents in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the Western District, O.O.L., instructing them to pay rates to the "Shanghai City Government" and to discontinue payment of taxes to the S.M.C.

Under the auspices of the Japanese Special Service Section in the Western District, a secret office came into existence in the Mei Fang Li, Robison Road, with one SUNG KYI HWEN (孙吉文) in charge.

The Western Branch of the "Shanghai District Court" which was scheduled to be inaugurated on September 1, 1939 at 623 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. failed to realise on that date, in consequence of difficulties in finding suitable premises for the Court to exercise control over the Western District, both within and beyond the perimeter.

The Shanghai Office of the "Great People Society" situated at 427 Seward Road, was removed on September 1, to 22 Columbia Road, which premises also house the Joint Office of the Shanghai branches of the Society.

Anti-Foreign and pro-Japanese propaganda was issued by the "Great People Society" on the occasion of the "September 18th" Anniversary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

- 7 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The so-called "6th National Congress of the Chinese Kuomintang," sponsored by WANG CHING WEI, ex-Deputy Executive of the Kuomintang, was held on August 28, 1939 in Lane 1136, 31 Yu Yuen Road. 236 members of WANG CHING WEI Clique and pro-Japanese elements were present. The congress passed a number of resolutions relating to the reorganization of the Kuomintang, including the nullification of all resolutions and orders of the Central Executive Committee and the Central Supervisory Committee of the Kuomintang as from January 1, 1939. When the congress was concluded, each person was given \$200 as travelling expenses and allowance.

Municipal Police
Disarmed

Three cases of robbery of service pistols from the Shanghai Municipal Police took place in the Western District on September 15, 16 and 20 respectively, altogether seven constables being robbed of their pistols. Two of these cases were believed to have been committed by members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," a pro-WANG CHING WEI organization with headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., while the other one was ascertained to be the work of members of the "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps," 93 Loc Soh Zah, off Brennan Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 8 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Bombing
Incidents

On September 10, a bomb-throwing incident occurred in the Dah Sung (大生) Gambling Den in the Sing Kong Li, off Connaught Road. The explosion injured five male and one female gamblers.

Lawless
Enterprises

A new gambling den entitled "Zao Boong Club" (兆豐俱樂部) opened for business on September 3, 1939 at the former site of the Welton Cabaret, Yu Yuen Road, opposite the Jessfield Park.

The number of gambling establishments operating throughout the month was 23.

42 opium hongs continued to function in the Western District, O.O.L., during the month under review.

Illegal
Functioning

Six cases of illegal functioning by members of pro-Japanese organizations took place in the Western District, O.O.L., details of which are given in the form of an appendix.

C. G. Gao

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

APPENDIX

Cases of Illegal Functioning in the Western District

- (1) On September 1, 1939, two C.P.C.s of the Municipal Police attended the scene of a quarrel in a medicinal wine shop, 341 Connaught Road, O.O.L., when they were surrounded by a party of armed men. One of the C.P.C.s was disarmed, but through the intervention of City Government Police, the service pistol was returned to the C.P.C.
- (2) On September 2, official tax collectors of the City Government attempted to collect taxes from residents of Ts Lai Li, off Kiaochow Road, O.O.L., which consists of about twenty houses. A Chinese female, wife of the supervisor of the houses, was taken away by the City Government Police and held until September 8, when the supervisor paid a tax of \$48.00 and a fine of \$3.00. All the residents in this alleyway pay taxes to the S.M.C.
- (3) On September 10, two uniformed men of the City Government Police, accompanied by four members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Commintern and National Salvation Army," proceeded to the Foh Lung Silk Filature, 957 Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. and arrested one male and one female Chinese. The persons were released the following day. No reason for the arrest was given.
- (4) On September 22, two members of the City Government Police of whom was armed with a rifle, and two men in plain-clothes, entered 65 West End Gardens, from where they took away the occupant TSZ PAH WEI (朱伯輝) in a motorcar. The resident in question pays rates to the S.M.C.
- (5) On September 23, a male Chinese was arrested by a C.P.C. of the Municipal Police on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road, on suspicion of being about to commit a felony, but was taken by three Chinese Police to the Singapore Road Sub-Station of the Western District Police Bureau.
- (6) On September 24, a driver of the China General Omnibus Company, while driving a bus on Brennan Piece, was arrested by a plain-clothes Chinese, armed with a Mauser pistol, and taken away to an unknown destination. The arrest was believed to have been made because the driver was ~~was~~ involved in a fatal traffic accident which occurred on Connaught Road near Jessfield Road on September 14.

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 28, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- S.B. D.9114(C).

Subject ** Western District, C.O.L. - present situation.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

[Handwritten signature and stamp]

THH

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

S.I. Special branch Station,

REPORT

Date September 20, 1939.

Subject. Western District, U.C.M. - present situation

Made by

Forwarded by D.S.I. Macadie

between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on September 20, 1939, some 30 persons connected with official organs in the occupied areas including Li Shin Chung (李士群), Deputy Commander of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Go intern and National Salvation Army; Wang Shun Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government and Woo Wen-tsoong (吳文忠), Commissioner of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government, met in the headquarters of the Special Service Corps aforesaid at 76 Jessfield Road when opinions were exchanged by those present on matters relating to the administration of the outside roads area such

Comm. of Police

Y. H. Robertson

D. (Sp. B.)

CONFIDENTIALto
Sd CG

1. Local Autonomy and the eradication of graft and corrupt practices.
2. Census.
3. The improvement of Police administration.
4. The training of a militia corps.
5. The strengthening of the defence of the outside roads area.
6. The despatch of secret agents and plain clothes men for patrol duty.
7. The necessity of cooperation between the military and police authorities.
8. The organization of men for political service.
9. Land surveying.
10. institution of investigations on the ownership

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and nationality of the various factories.

In connection with the organization and training of militia corps discussed at this meeting (Item 4 above), an organization under the title of "the Zu Chuen Institute" (聚川學院), has recently been established under the directorship of one Hsu Ren (許仁), a native of Hangchow, on premises at No. 86 Jessfield Road. Over 30 cadets between the ages of 20 and 30 and duly recommended, have already been enlisted in this institute. These cadets, clad in a sort of light green uniform, are required to confine themselves to the institute with a day's leave a week taken on Sundays. They are each issued a monthly allowance of \$50.00. It is learned that these cadets will be trained along semi-military lines for a period of 4 months, after which they will be assigned for duty with the headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road. The following four courses are reported to have been established in the institute for the training of the cadets :- (1) course of military science, (2) course of political science, (3) course of tele-communications and (4) course of technical science.

The men of the branch of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

and National Salvation Army on the premises of the Kan Kung (新公) Primary School, 121 Brennan Road, O.C.L., have assumed the new title of "the 1st Division of the Anti-Comintern Federation" (反共協會-第一) and their number has been increased to about 70. From this place, men are detailed daily to collect intelligence on the local situation and to effect abductions of wealthy residents and members of the gentry in that locality, should circumstances be favourable for their so doing. It is said that cases have come to light in which people held on these premises were only set free after suitable amounts of money in the way of ransom were paid and security furnished.

Since the occupation of their premises, the authorities of the Kan Kung Primary School have been unable to conduct classes normally because parents of numerous students, to avoid unnecessary trouble, have forbidden their children to attend school.

R. W. Mac Cullie

D. S. 1.

D.C. (Special Branch)

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE No. S. B. D. 9114(C)

S.1, Special Branch, ~~SECRET~~

REPORT

Date September 1, 1939

Subject... Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.

for the month of August, 1939

Made by... and... Forwarded by... H. J. Crawford

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
Organizations

On July 29, the Japanese Gendarmerie established a sub-station entitled "Brenan Road Sub-Station of the Japanese Gendarmerie" with offices at house nos. 30 and 36, Lane 1136, Yu Yuen Road.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

The Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" commenced collecting a business tax from the industrial and business concerns situated in the outside roads area in the Western District at the beginning of August, 1939. The tax ranges from .1% to .3%, and was collected as from March, 1939.



FILE

On the morning of August 3, members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," a pro-WANG CHING WEI organization supported by the Japanese, forcibly occupied the premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Shortly after this incident, a detachment of Italian marines arrived, disarmed the gang and took some twenty-five of them to the Italian Marine headquarters at 62 Robison Road. They were released on the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

same day after representations had been made by the Japanese authorities to the Italian Marine Headquarters to the effect that the gangsters were members of a subsidiary organ of the "Shanghai City Government."

On August 7, some forty members of the Corps re-occupied the premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, apparently with the approval of the Japanese authorities.

Some twenty houses in the Hwa Tsung (華 邨) alleyway, Jessfield Road which are located immediately north of the office of the Corps (76 Jessfield Road) were also forcibly taken over. All the residents therein evacuated before August 24 as the result of intimidation, while tenants of three houses were ejected. Information revealed that these houses had been scheduled to serve as billets for some 500 ex-guerillas hitherto operating in the suburbs of Shanghai. Some 3,000 such guerillas are said to have been bought over by the Corps and after reorganization were to be despatched to the Western District.

Apart from the foregoing, the Corps was also endeavouring to extend its influence among local labour circles. A general labour union is in the course of formation with a preparatory

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

REPORT

Station, _____

Date _____ 19

3

Subject, _____

Made by _____ Forwarded by _____

office at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L.
Attempts were made to absorb the workers of
the China General Omnibus Company in order to
strengthen the influence of the Corps in the
Western District.

On August 13, an informal meeting in
commemoration of the second anniversary of the
local Sino-Japanese hostilities was held by
the Shanghai Joint Office of the "Great Peoples
Society" at its office at 22 Columbia Road.
Some twenty persons attended. During this
meeting, anti-British speeches were delivered
and at the close of the assembly, the participants
proceeded to the area north of the Creek to join
in a procession in Hongkew.

Propaganda against the British, the
National Government and Communism continued to
make its appearance in the Western District,
C.O.L., during the month of August, 1939.

Assassinations
and attempted
assassinations

Four cases of assassination and one
case of attempted assassination took place in
the extra-Settlement Roads Area, Western District,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 4 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

Shooting Affrays
and Bombing
Incidents

particulars of which are given in an appendix attached to this report.

During the month, two shooting affrays took place in the Western District in which members of the Municipal Police were involved. Brief accounts of these incidents are as follows:-

- (1) On August 16, at about 7.30 p.m., two C.P.C.s 2404 and 2745 attached to Duobling Well Station while on patrol duty were fired upon by several armed gangsters at the corner of Amharst Avenue and Keswick Road. Both officers were injured, while the gangsters made good their escape.
- (2) At about 5.45 p.m., August 19, a patrol party of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" shot and injured Probationary Sergeant KIMLOCH who was in charge of an armoured car of the Municipal Police, near the Sing Kong Li alleyway, Jessfield Road, when the latter attempted to ascertain from them the reason for their presence on the Municipal Road. In self defence, Probationary Sergeant KIMLOCH fired a short burst from a sub-machine gun which succeeded in dispersing the "Shanghai City Government" police patrol party after

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 5 -

File No.

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

two of their number had been killed and a few others wounded.

Following this clash, members of the Western District Police Bureau were reported to have been exhorted by their superiors to adopt a strong attitude towards Settlement Police, and promised compensation for those either wounded or killed.

As a protest against the incident, the "Great Peoples Society" (pro-Japanese organ) and the subordinate organs of the "Shanghai City Government" sponsored meetings and processions on August 27 in Footung, Wentao and Chapei, during which anti-British propaganda matters were disseminated.

At 10.30 p.m., August 27, a small hand-grenade was thrown into the office of the "Two Wei" lottery headquarters situated in Kung rin Faung, Rodison Road, C.O.L., by some person or persons unknown. It exploded, shattering several window panes and slightly wounding an employee of the gambling den on the premises. The motive is unknown.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Illegal Functioning

At 7.25 p.m., August 3, a search party of the Municipal Police operating on Kouson Road, stopped a motor car carrying six civilians with four uniform members of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" holding Mauser pistols. The armed Chinese police were disarmed by Italian marines who arrived at the scene and escorted back to their station on Jessfield Road.

Lawless Enterprises

On August 12, the Yuan Tung (遠東) Gamoling Den, 86 Mo Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., closed down owing to lack of business.

Altogether 22 gamoling dens were operating in the Western District, O.O.L., throughout the month of August.

The number of opium hongs in the extra-Settlement Roads Area remains at 42.

C. Crawford

D. 1.

A.C. (Special Branch).

E

B.M.

U.S.M.C.

U.S.B.G.

List of Assassinations and attempted assassinations which took place in the Western District, O.O.L., during the month of August, 1939

<u>Name of Victim</u>	<u>Activities of Victim</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Tsang Yu Tsung (張雨村)	Conductor of the Yung Yuen Amusement Society, a gambling den situated at No.121 Yung Yuen Pang, off Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L.	Shot and killed on 10-8-39 in Zao Ka Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L. Believed to have been killed as the result of personal grudge.
Lieu Tien Yuan (劉顯元) alias Lieu San (劉三)	Follower of the chairman of the opium hong guild, 2 Zung Woo Li, Brenan Road, and worked as a secret agent for the Japanese Military Police in the Western District. Responsible for the murder of Wong Siu Moh (王修睦), Chief of the executive staff of the Opium Hong Guild on 27-1-39.	Shot and killed by three assailants on 10-8-39 on the premises of the Tai Shing Opium Hong, 6 Ting Nyih Li, off Brenan Road, O.O.L. Revenge is said to be the motive of the murder.
Koo Ching Keng (趙錦庚)	Alleged member of the Chungking Government Secret Service in Shanghai.	Shot and killed in front of his house, 158 North Zao Ka Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L. on 17-8-39, by persons believed to be connected with the Japanese Military Police.
Yao Shing Wei (姚新惠) alias Yao Shing Pao (姚石保)	Representative of the Kien Ching Kee Ordure Contractor for the Western District, O.O.L., and Pootung.	Shot and wounded on 22-8-39 by some unknown persons at 426 Robison Road. The attempted murder was said to be motivated by the dispute over the ordure contract for the Western District and Pootung.
H. P. Krogh (Danish)	Chief of Canvassing Department of the Great Northern Telegraph Company.	Shot and killed by two persons, reported to be Chinese, outside his home at No.91 Amherst Avenue at about 8.20 a.m., 18-8-39. Motive unknown.

CONFIDENTIAL

FM 2
G. DOM-1-39

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

DRAWER

REPORT

S.I, Special Branch, 2nd Floor

Date August 1, 1939

Subject: Report on Situation in the Western District, C.C.L.

during the month of July, 1939

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Activities of
Japanese and
Pro-Japanese
Organizations

The strength of the "Special Service Corps
of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and
National Salvation Army" (中国国民党新军
军训练所), a pro-Wang Ching Wei organization
supported by Japanese authorities, has been increased
from 150 to 230. The majority of those members are
armed with Mauser and other brands of pistols.
With headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, C.C.L., it
has three branch offices established at the
following addresses:-

- (1) House 6/95 Edinburgh Road (closed on 30-7-39);
- (2) House 10/95 Edinburgh Road;
- (3) 35 Edinburgh Road.

From good authority it is learned that the
object of this organization is to :

- (A) eradicate communist elements and National
Government agents opposed to Wang's peace
movement, and
- (B) execute any plan or plot requiring armed
action which Wang Ching Wei's followers or
the Japanese authorities may decide upon in
order to embarrass the Settlement authorities.

Since June, 1939, this gang has been
responsible for a number of armed outrages committed
in the Settlement.

In the Western District, C.C.L., one case
of deliberate firing upon the Municipal Police and

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information.

Thos Robertson

D.C. (Sp. B.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

one case of kidnapping were carried out by members of the corps. A brief account of these cases is given below :

- (1) At 3.35 p.m., July 2, a search party of the Municipal Police while passing Edinburgh Road near Yu Yuen Road was fired upon by members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" and uniform policemen attached to the Western District Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government." The Police search party did not reply to the fire and no persons were injured.
- (2) On July 18, at 10.30 a.m., one Woo Zung Kong (吳增康), proprietor of Kwang Hwa Coal Briquette Shop, 369 Yu Yuen Road, was taken away in a private motor car (No. unknown) by four male Chinese and detained at No.35 Edinburgh Road, the branch office of the armed corps. He was released after the payment of some \$220 by his family.

Apart from the above cases, members of the Corps have also been responsible for the distribution of pro-Wang Ching Wei and anti-Communist literature in the Western District.

During July, the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" revised the rates of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

business tax to be collected from the different traders operating in the area under their jurisdiction. The new scale ranges from .1% to .3% of the amount of business done by traders as compared with the old rates which varied from .2% to 2%.

The Bureau of Finance continued to enforce the registration of commercial and industrial concerns in the area under the jurisdiction of the "Shanghai City Government" but with little result. Up to the end of July, 1939, only 47 Chinese shops and factories in Chinese territory were reported to have registered with the Bureau, of which 16 concerns are located in Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District.

At the beginning of July, the Western District Administrative Office, 92 Jessfield Road, C.C.I., issued copies of a circular to the various schools in the outside roads area in the Western District instructing them to apply for registration. The circular asserts that those institutions defying the order will be closed.

On July 15, the Shanghai Joint Office of the "Great People Society" (a pro-Japanese body) held a meeting in its office, 22 Columbia Road, to celebrate the first anniversary of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.....

inauguration of the Society. About 100 members of the society attended the proceedings.

Anti-British and pro-Japanese propaganda in the form of posters and handbills continued to make their appearance in the Western District, C.O.L.

Lawless Enterprises

During the month, no less than 23 gambling dens continued to operate in the Western District, C.O.L.

The arrangements for the formation of a "Gambling Den Self Protection Corps" proposed by the Federation of the Gambling Dens which commenced functioning in June, 1939, was reported to have been temporarily suspended. However, the number of armed guards for the protection of those establishments has been doubled, and it is estimated that no less than 390 such guards are in the employ of the gambling dens.

The number of opium hongs operating in the Western District, C.O.L., during the month under review, remains at 42.

The number of uniform policemen employed at the Distribution Office of the Opium Hong Guild, 41 Kong Moh Li, off Brennan Road, C.O.L., for the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

escorting of opium from hong to hong has been increased from 20 to 30. They are armed with Mauser pistols supplied by the Opium Hong Guild with the permission of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, C.O.L.

The thirty persons who were arrested during raids conducted on two opium smoking dens on Connaught Road, C.O.L., on June 23 by the "Shanghai City Government" police were released in July on shop security. It will be remembered that this action was taken by the Chinese police at the request of the "Registration Office of the Opium Suppression Bureau," 53 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, C.O.L., to serve as a warning to the other opium smoking dens in the Western District who had failed to register. As a protest against this action all opium smoking dens in the Western District closed their doors on June 23 but later resumed business and they have not been further interfered with by the organ in question.

Assassinations

On July 16, 1939, an unknown male Chinese was shot and killed outside House No.80 Yung Yuan Fang off Great Western Road. The deceased was reported to be a guerilla who also acted as a secret agent for the Japanese authorities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 6 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Illegal Functioning

Five cases of illegal functioning by members of pro-Japanese organizations took place in the Western District, O.O.L., during the month of July, details of which are given in the form of an appendix.

6.
B. M.

W. S. C. G.

W. S. H. C.

DBR

218

C. Gausford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

APPENDIX

Cases of Illegal Functioning in the Western District

- (1) At 3.15 p.m. 17-7-39, a male Chinese claiming to be a member of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the "Shanghai City Government," visited two shops on Bubbling Well Road, O.C.I. which bear Municipal numbers, and requested the proprietors to register with the bureau in question, and on departing left a number of official forms.
- (2) At 2.18 p.m. 20-7-39, three members of the Western District Police Bureau arrested three male Chinese on Great Western Road (Municipal road) for being concerned in a case of extortion involving the American Improvement Company which is now under construction on Great Western Road, O.C.I.
- (3) At 7.55 a.m. 20-7-39, about 40 members of the Western District Police Bureau, armed with either rifles or Mauser pistols, were observed deploying on both footpaths of Jessfield Road, where they walked southward along Jessfield Road and later withdrew after a black coloured motor car (No. unknown) had passed the vicinity and which was believed to be transporting opium.
- (4) At 7.30 p.m. 23-7-39, an Inspector of the Municipal Police while tearing down an anti-British poster from a notice board near a sub-station of the "Shanghai City Government" Police Bureau, 88 Robison Road, was molested and an attempt was made to drag him into the station. He was released following the arrival of Italian marines defending the sector.
- (5) During the morning of July 25, a Chinese tax collector of the S.M.C. proceeded to House 15, Lane 505 Edinburgh Road to collect the taxes when he was seized and all tax receipts in his possession were taken away by an officer of the "Shanghai City Government" police. The collector was later allowed to leave the alleyway with all his receipts but one was retained which referred to the house at which he was attempting to collect the taxes. In the afternoon of the same day, the Chinese collector accompanied by two foreign members of the Revenue Department, S.M.C. proceeded to House 15, Lane 505 Edinburgh Road for the purpose of making enquiries when they were again interfered with by the "Shanghai City Government" police. The party was detained in the Edinburgh Road Sub-Station, but released through representations made by Municipal Police.

204.39
MEMO.

SI
K.I.V. no 35
& report anything
further

JR

C.D.S.H
E. 20/4
8/20/7
P. 20/7

2/2/27

D.C. Special Branch.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch-~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date July 18, 1939

Subject: Pro-Japanese organizations in Western District, C.O.L.

Made 11 and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

No.22 Columbia Road

This house was formerly the property of Sun So, President of the Legislative Yuan of the National Government. It is at present occupied by the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society (Dah Ming Hui) (大民会) which is in charge of one Huang Vee (黄维). The office is divided into three sections namely:-

Present status of the Great People Society see Special Branch report dated 11/7/39.

DC. Davis
Further enquiries will be made re 35 Edinburgh Rd.
John Robertson
DC (S.B)

Section	Chief
General Affairs Section:	Hsiung Sz Ling (熊士林)
Organization Section:	Chiang Yih Zung (姜益群)
Propaganda Section:	Tu Peng Zung (杜奉仁)

.....

No.76 Jessfield Road

This house was formerly the property of Gen. Chen Tiao Yuan (陈调元), Chairman of the Military Advisory Council of the National Government. It is at present made use of as Head Office by the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army", a pro-Wang Ching Wei and pro-Japanese armed gang, headed by Ting Muh Tsung (丁重村), formerly Chief of the Investigation or Intelligence Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government.

Opportunity has presented itself in the arrest of persons connected with this organization which is under the direction of Ting Muh Tsung and useful information as to the constitution workings of this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
19 JULY 1939
ORGANIZATION OF THE CORPS
see Special Branch report dated 24/6/39.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
19 JULY 1939
(DIVISION)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

corps has been obtained and shows that the organization has been greatly extended. Its members now consist of persons from various walks of life who pledge support to the peace movement advocated by Wang Ching Wei. The imminent object of the corps is to 1) subdue communism, 2) induce Kuomintang members to join the banner of Wang Ching Wei and 3) to suborn guerillas in and around Shanghai.

.....

No.35 Edinburgh Road

There is no record in this office regarding the above address. Enquiries, however, elicit that it is at present made use of by the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" to accommodate one of its branch offices. The nature of the work of this branch office, which is newly established, has up to the present not been ascertained but it is known that Sung Tsung Mei (蔣經國), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Department of the Corps, together with a number of the members of the organization all of whom are armed with pistols, have taken up residence in these premises. Enquiries are being continued in this connection.

D.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

(C.I.D.) Office Notes

File No.

D.O. "B" Division.

July 13th 1939.

Sir,

Presence Of Armed Men In House 35 Edinburgh Road.

Further to report dated July 12, 1939.

The plan of action decided upon at the conference was first to contact the inmates of the house by telephone and secondly to obtain an appointment at the house at which a representative of the S.M.P. could be present.

At 11 a.m. July 12, Mr. Hu telephoned 21229 and having contacted a Mr. Taung advised him that the Telephone Co. requested immediate payment of telephone installation charges in accordance with the regulation of the company and suggested an early appointment. In reply Mr. Hu was informed that the Telephone Co. should send its representative to the house between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. July 13.

Sub-Inspector Alexandroff was selected by Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B" as the most suitable officer to accompany the Telephone Co.'s representative.

The scheme insofar as the representative of the Telephone Co. is concerned was approved by Mr. J. Wilson, General Manager and Vice President of the Co., who had issued to Sub-Inspector Alexandroff one of the company's Pass Cards testifying that the bearer is authorized to visit subscribers' premises in the interests of the company's service to which pass had been affixed a photograph of the officer, which had been taken in the Finger Print Bureau on July 12 by arrangement of Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B" with D.I. Dickson.

At 11 a.m. July 13, Inspector Tabrum and Sub-Inspector Alexandroff attended the office of Mr. K.W. Johnstone, General Commercial Manager of Telephone Co. Kiangse Road, where Sub-Inspector Alexandroff was introduced to Mr. A. Hu, the representative of the Co. who had consented to undertake the



mission on behalf of the Co.

After some discussion as to method of procedure, it was agreed that Sub-Inspector Alexandroff and Mr. Hu leave in one of the Telephone Co.'s motor car for 35 Edinburgh Rd. at 2 p.m. July 13.

At 2.20 p.m. Sub-Inspector Alexandroff and Mr. Hu arrived at the mouth of the lane leading to house 35 Edinburgh Road which is first of two foreign style houses in the lane.

Standing at the entrance to house 35 was a uniformed Chinese. This man who was evidently performing guard duty ^{of} inquired the callers the nature of their business. He was informed that both callers were from the Shanghai Telephone Co. He then asked for a visiting card. Mr. Hu produced his card and handed it to the man, who, having evidently satisfied himself that the callers were genuine knocked on an iron gate which was opened by two male Chinese who were armed with Mauser pistols which they carried in their hands.

The callers were announced to the inner guards who then closed the iron gates leaving the callers outside.

About three minutes later a male Chinese in uniform appeared at the iron gate. He was armed with .25 Millimetre Browning pistol in open holster. He inquired the nature of the business and was informed by Mr. Hu that an appointment had been made in respect of the signing of telephone contract cards and collection of transfer fee and deposit with a Mr. Taung.

The callers were escorted by this armed man to the front door of the house where two more armed men were met, together with a third man who conducted the callers throughout the house and negotiated payment in respect of use of telephones.

The callers were first conducted to a ground floor room in which were eight male Chinese and two females where nature of business was further explained to the satisfaction of the questioners.

After this explanation Sub-Inspector Alexandroff requested permission to inspect wall telephone No.20999. The callers were then escorted to an adjoining building. On the way a fifth armed man was met who accompanied the party and followed them throughout the house until they left.

Upon reaching the location of telephone No.20999 an argument ensued between the callers and the inmates as to whether this telephone should be considered as a residential or business telephone. It was finally decided that the telephone should be considered as business telephone for which a higher rate is charged than that of a residential telephone.

The callers then requested to inspect telephone No.21229 and were conducted to a corridor in the main building. Bed-rooms passed on route were in a state of disorder and desks in offices were devoid of papers and documents.

Upon arrival at the location of telephone No.21229 a similar argument ensued in regard to the nature of telephone. The callers insisted that the telephone was a business telephone which did not please the inmates who claimed it was used merely for residential purposes. During this discussion the inmates took an exception to the attitude of Sub-Inspector Alexandroff and told Mr. Hu that if Sub-Inspector Alexandroff did not act in a more reasonable manner he would be arrested and detained by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

At this juncture a sixth armed man appeared. This man was identified by Mr. Hu to be the man who he had encountered on his previous visit.

Finally the callers agreed to the demand of the inmates to assess telephone No. 21229 on residential rates.

The party then proceeded to an office on the first floor where the subscribers were requested by the callers to chop the contract cards and pay the required telephone charges. The callers were informed that the two subscribers namely Messrs. Taung and Chu were absent, but that a representative would do as requested.

One of the contract cards was then chopped in the name of Chu Siao Sung. After which the party proceeded to a ground floor main office where the callers saw two male Chinese in foreign clothes and two Chinese females working at office desks. In this office were filing cabinets and an office safe. The second contract card in the name of Yang Tsoong was chopped in this office and the account for \$73.00 paid in cash to Mr. Hu.

On the desks in this office were a number of files and enrolment forms bearing characters (特殊秘密隊), which translated read "Special Secret Squad of Military and Police Department of Woosung and Shanghai".

The appointment had lasted for about 40 minutes and was concluded by the callers expressing their appreciation to the inmates for the prompt settlement of the account.

The callers were then escorted by the armed men to the main iron door leading to the lane from where they returned to Sinza Station and made the foregoing report to Detective Inspector Tabrum.

R. E. Tabrum

A/D.D.O. "B" Division.

(C.I.D.) Office Notes

File No.

July 13th 1939.

D.O. "B" Division.

Sir,

Concerning 22 Columbia Rd. and 76 Jessfield Rd.

I beg to submit the following information concerning the above premises (which was given to me by a private Chinese investigator in the employ of the Shanghai Telephone Co. with whom I was granted an interview on July 13 at the Telephone Co. Head Office, Kiangse Road.)

The investigator informed me that No. 22 Columbia Rd. is the headquarters of a propaganda organization known as the Da Ming Hwa (?) which is controlled by the Intelligence Section of the Japanese Military.

There are about 60 or 70 Chinese and about 9 Japanese including a Japanese female, employed there. One of the Chinese principals is a man named Wong Ming Ching who was formerly employed as a clerk in the Public Safety Bureau, Nantao.

Concerning 76 Jessfield Road, these premises are now being used as the collecting office for protection fees obtained from 32 gambling dens established in the Western Area.

The Hollywood (Lee Wei Loo Club) is paying \$750.00 a day; other large gambling dens \$350.00 a day; medium dens \$250.00 a day; and each of the small ones \$150.00 a day.

The principal of the agency is one named Fujimura, the successor to Sasaki who is undertaking another appointment elsewhere.

There are numerous armed men on the premises - 76 Jessfield Road, and a large supply of pistols are stored there.

An application was made to the Telephone Co. for the installation of five telephones which are to be installed sometime next week when it is expected that arrangements

D.L.
(Division)

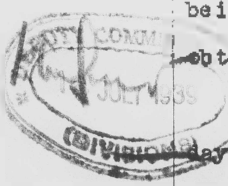
I suggest
immediate
deletion of
the bracketed
part of para 1.

R. J. ...

E. J. ...

...

CP



-12:-

will be completed for the transfer of books, etc. from Lane 470/9 Yu Yuen Road to 76 Jessfield Road.

Concerning the armed men at 35 Edinburgh Road the investigator said that these men are engaged in the transportation and distribution of opium to agents South of Soochow Creek and that the said premises will be utilized as the distributing centre.

R. E. Tabrum
A/D.D.C. "B" Division.

Ref. No. D.0114(0)

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....July.....4,.....1938.

SUBJECT

Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.
during the month of June, 1938.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary,
S. M. C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE.
JL
47

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE & REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: 7.7.1939

Subject: Report on Situation in the Western District, C.O.L.

during the month of June, 1939

Made by: D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by:

C. Gausford S.I.

Activities of
Japanese and
Pro-Japanese
Organs

The Great Western Road Outpost of the Western District Branch Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" which was closed by the British Defence Force on January 5, 1939, re-opened on June 17 following an understanding being reached whereby it was agreed that the Chinese police attached to the outpost would refrain from using the entrance on the Municipal Road.

A "Shanghai Western District Branch Office of the Shang-Pao (Shanghai-Paochan) Tobacco and Wine Stamp Tax Bureau" (上海區煙酒稅務局辦事處) was formally inaugurated on May 30, 1939 at 863 Robison Road, C.O.L., with one Hau Chung-tsai (許中材) in charge. Fifteen Chinese have been engaged as inspectors to make enquiries among the wine and tobacco shops in the extra-Settlement roads area of the Western District in order to enforce payment of the stamp tax.

At the beginning of June, 1939, a pro-Japanese organization entitled the "Tsing Ih Suh (All of One Colour) Defence Corps" (清一色警衛隊) made its appearance in the Western District, C.O.L., with an office at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road, which was later removed to House No.6, Lane 95 of

form A
Sec SMC



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

File No.

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

the same thoroughfare. It was renamed the "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" (淞西自卫团) on June 9 and later changed the title again to the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中国国民党中央救国军特别勤务队) on June 23, 1939.

Promoted by one Li Shih-chun (李自群), this corps originated from a secret pro-Japanese body which came into existence in March, 1939. The promoter first declared that the secret body was to extend the anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement, but since its reorganization, the object is said to be the affording of protection to the residents in the Western District, O.O.L., against guerillas.

At the end of June, the strength of the corps was estimated to total 150 members, approximately 60 of whom are armed with "Mausers." The members comprised for the most part unscrupulous elements who were responsible for numerous outrages in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District. They are dependent upon subsidies collected from business firms, opium hongs, gambling dens, etc. in that district.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At the beginning of June, the "Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau" (上海地方戒烟局) was inaugurated with offices in the Broadway Mansions. One Yu Chung-ching (余仲清) is in charge of this organization.

With the formation of the "Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau," the dispute between the Japanese Military and the "Reformed Government" over the monopoly of opium in Central China, particularly in Shanghai, is said to have been brought to a satisfactory conclusion. According to decisions they reached, this bureau is only entitled to the collection of a tax on the opium sold by the opium hongs in Shanghai, and the levy will form a part of income of the "Reformed Government," while the Japanese sponsored "Opium Monopoly Administration" which is now functioning under the title "Hwa Chung Shan Tang (华中善堂)" (Central China Benevolent Hall) with offices in the Broadway Mansions will continue to be responsible for the supplying of opium to those opium hongs and the profits realized from the sale will go to the Japanese authorities.

On June 15, the "Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau" issued a notice requiring all opium hongs in the Western District, O.O.L. to pay from that date a tax of \$1.80 per 12 oz. of opium sold. The Distribution Office of the Opium Hong

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Guild was entrusted with the task of collecting the tax on behalf of the "bureau."

In order to undertake the registration of opium smoking dens and opium addicts, the "Shanghai District Opium Suppression Bureau" established on June 23, a sub-office at 52 Kong Foh Li, off Brennan Road, C.O.L. A notice was issued ordering all opium smoking dens and smokers to register with this office and to pay taxes and deposit cash security within three days from June 22. As no application for registration was received after the issuance of the notice, members of the registration office, accompanied by armed police constables from the Western Branch Police Bureau raided two opium smoking dens at Nos. 22 and 32 Sing Kong Li, off Connaught Road on June 23 and arrested the conductors and smokers totalling some thirty persons. Probably as a means of protest against this action, the remaining opium smoking dens in the Western District, C.O.L. subsequently closed their doors but the majority of them later continued to operate secretly.

Lawless
Enterprises

The number of opium hongs operating in the Western District, C.O.L., during the month under review, remains at 42.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 5 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

An agreement was reported to have been concluded at the beginning of June between the Opium Hong Guild and the Commissioner of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," whereby the latter would afford police protection to the opium dealers in the Western District, O.O.L. In consequence of this agreement, the forty armed plain clothes constables who were distributed over the eight sub-stations and outposts under the control of the Western District Branch Police Bureau for the purpose of suppressing guerilla activities, are entrusted with the task of protecting opium hongs and the opium distribution office as well as opium purchasers when travelling in the outside road area.

Apart from police protection, some forty loafers have been engaged by the Opium Hong Guild as agents for the detection of armed gangsters frequenting the Western District who are likely to cause harm to the opium business.

The Opium Hong Guild was removed about the middle of June from No.19 Zung Tuh Fung, Jessfield Road, O.O.L. to No.3 Zung Woo Li [德和里], Brenan Road, O.O.L.

On June 10, the Yeu Zung Company (義成公司), a Cantonese style lottery gambling den located at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Lane 858, House 1 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., which came into existence on May 15, 1939, closed due to financial losses sustained owing to lack of business.

The Tuh Kee (德記) gambling den, 145 East Fah Hwa Village, closed on June 15, 1939 for a similar reason.

While two establishments suspended operations, one new gambling den known as "Chow Yuan (秋元)" was inaugurated on June 18 at 15 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

Up to the end of the month, no less than 23 gambling dens were operating in the Western District, O.O.L.

During the early part of June, owners of gambling dens in the Western District, O.O.L., formed a Federation with offices in the Japanese sponsored "Shanghai Amusement Supervisory Department," 9/470 Yu Yuen Road. Shortly after the formation of this federation, arrangements were made to form a "Gambling Den Self Protection Corps (賭場自衛團)" for the purpose of dealing with possible action by the Municipal Police in the form of a blockade against those dens. Those who are of strong physique and possess a fair knowledge of the use of firearms were being recruited in the corps. The federation was reported to have been authorized by the Amusement Supervisory Department to use force to frustrate any

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 7 -

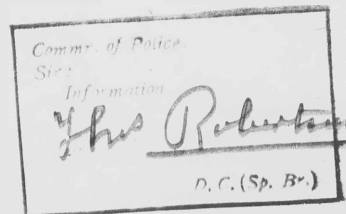
Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

attempt on the part of the Settlement authorities
to blockade entrance to their establishments and
also assured of the assistance of the Japanese
Military Police when necessary.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



E.

BH.

W.S. & S.

W.S. M. C.

22

33

Ref. No. 2.911A(1)

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. M. REC.	Form A
No. S. B. D. <u>9114(1)</u>	
Date	<u>4 6 39</u>

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
June 3, 1939.

SUBJECT

Report on Situation in the Western District O.C.L.
during the month of May 1939.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C.,
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE

DB
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
4/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9114(6)

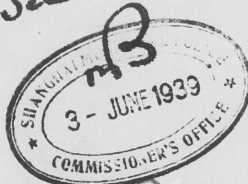
CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 3-6-39

Commr
Sir

usual
monthly review

to Form A
Copy to Sec Sets/6 yr.



Thos Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.

50M-1-29
LWK/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE No. S. B. D. 7779

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date 1939

Subject Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.
during the month of May, 1939

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Activities of
Japanese and
pro-Japanese
organs

During the month of May, some forty armed plain clothes police constables attached to the Armed Police Headquarters at Zao Woo Kying, were transferred to the extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District for the specific purpose of assisting the "Shanghai City Government" Police in combatting guerilla activities in that district. They are divided into eight sections of five persons each and are posted for duty at eight sub-stations and outposts in the Western District under the jurisdiction of the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

In connection with the proposed collection of a business tax in the extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District by the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government," the majority of the shops and business establishments in that area persisted in their opposition to the levy, only a few of them having been reported to have made payment.

Anti-British and anti-Chiang Kai Shek posters continued to make their appearance in the Western District, O.O.L. The posters purport to emanate from the Propaganda Bureau of the Executive Yuan of the "Reformed Government" and are mostly to be

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Lawless
Enterprises

observed posted on the walls or notice boards of Western District Police Bureau stations and sub-stations.

The number of opium hongs in the Western District, O.O.L., remains at 42.

Probably due to its inefficiency, the detective corps organized by the Opium Hong Guild for the purpose of protecting opium transportation, was dissolved in the middle of May.

Arrangements have been made with the Japanese Military Authorities that with effect from May 15, opium will be transported from Hongkew to the distribution office of the guild at House 52, Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., under a Japanese military escort and thence to various opium hongs under the protection of the "Shanghai City Government" Police.

While one gambling den known as the Tien Kung Amusement Society (天宮娛樂社), House No.1 San Ming Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., closed due to lack of business, one new gambling den entitled Yih Lo (怡樂) was established at 368 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., during May. Altogether 23 such dens were operating in the Western District, O.O.L., during the month under review.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Towards the end of May, one new gambling den was scheduled to open for business at 864 Yu Yuen Road, with the approval of the Japanese Authorities, but the scheme fell through as the result of action taken by the Municipal Police who erected a barricade outside the entrance on the Municipal Road, on May 27.

The number of Hwo Wei Lottery dens is still in the neighbourhood of 100, and in addition, a Cantonese style lottery den entitled Yeu Zung Company (有威公司) was inaugurated on May 15 at Lane 858, House No.1 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., with a branch at House No.135 on the same thoroughfare.

At 11.20 p.m., May 31, a small tin-canister type bomb exploded in the Dah Sung Company (大生公司), a gambling den situated at 41 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road, O.O.L., and slightly injured one of the gamblers. The motive for this bomb attack is unknown.

Assassination

One case of assassination took place on May 8 in which one Zau Yung Dao (趙永濤), in charge of the 40 armed plain clothes police constables at Fah Hwa Village, was shot and killed in the Dah Si Teashop, 474 Great Western Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 4 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Anti-Japanese Propaganda

The deceased was reported to have been responsible for trapping several guerillas through a pseudo-patriotic organization which he formed under the auspices of the Japanese Authorities.

Anti-Japanese propaganda in the form of handbills made their appearance in the Western District, O.O.L., during the early part of May, 1939. They purport to emanate from the "Propaganda Section of the China Youths Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Volunteer Corps" (中国青年抗日救国义勇队宣传科) and urge local Chinese youths to abandon their life of pleasure and take part in the general counter-offensive for the recovery of Greater Shanghai.

Activities of Terrorist Gang

E.
B.M.
U.S.C.G.
U.S.M.C.

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/6

Of the nineteen Chinese arrested during April by the "Shanghai City Government" Police in the Western District, O.O.L., on suspicion of being members and ex-members of the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitor-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中国青年抗日铁血队), one was released on condition that he would supply the authorities with information concerning the future activities of the corps, while the remainder were set free due to lack of evidence.

D.C. (Special Branch).

W. Logan
D. G. I.

Ref. No. D. 9114 (c)

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 3, 1939.

SUBJECT

Report on Situation in the Western District, Q.O.L.,
during the month of April, 1939.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.

2.

3.

4.

5.



FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

5/5

C.P.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.I, Special Branch,

May 1, 1939.

Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.
during the month of April, 1939.

A "Suppression Corps" (~~警~~ 隊) was formed during April, under the auspices of the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, for the specific purpose of combating guerilla activities in Jessfield area (within the perimeter). The office of the corps is situated at No. 92 Jessfield Road and is in charge of a Japanese named Kawano. Approximately twenty Chinese are employed as secret agents. I
Opium hongs and gambling dens in the Western District, O.O.L., are said to have promised, upon demand having been made, a monthly subsidy of \$1,000 to the corps.

An office for the collection of a levy on ordure was established in April by the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" in the vicinity of the Tseng Tai Cotton Mill, north of the Soochow Creek opposite the Zau Ka Doo Village in the Western District, O.O.L. The levy consists of a tax on each cart load of ordure which has to be paid before the ordure is unloaded into the boats on the Creek for transportation and sale in the country. This new levy has aroused the opposition of the ordure cart owners who have requested the Ordure Contractor for the Western District, O.O.L. for assistance.

During the month under review, owners of factories and shops in the Western District, O.O.L., continued their opposition to the proposed collection of a business tax by the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government."

They have secretly organized a "Zau Ka Hoo Factory Owners' Lien Nyl Association (華商工廠主聯合會)," also known as the "Western Shanghai Factory Owners' Lien Nyl Association," with a preparatory office at 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., for the purpose of furthering their opposition and evading the attention of the Bureau authorities.

Similar to that current in the other Japanese occupied areas, anti-British and anti-National Government propaganda in the form of posters have been appearing in the extra-settlement roads area of the Western District, C.O.L., since the beginning of April, 1939.

Lawless
Enterprises

In the middle of April, four new opium hongs came into existence, thus bringing the total number of such establishments in the Western District, C.O.L. up to 42. Of this number, twenty-four opium hongs are members of the Opium Hong Guild, No. 19 Zung Teh Raung, off Jessfield Road, C.O.L., eleven of them being recently admitted to the guild as members on the condition that they pay a membership fee of \$100.00 per mensem and put up a security of \$10,000.00 each against opium distributed to them for sale.

A revised list of opium hongs operating in the extra-settlement roads area in the Western District classified as guild member and non-guild member hongs is attached.

The Opium Hong Guild during April established a sub-office at No. 1 Ting Nyieh Li, Brennan Road, C.O.L., to handle the transmission of orders and notices from the Guild to its members and the payment of salaries to the various employees.

The number of gambling dens in the Western District, C.O.L., remains at 23.

During the month, arrangements were made by Chinese connected with the gambling circle to establish gambling dens at the following places:

- (1) 448 Avenue Haig, U.O.L.
- (2) 388 Avenue Haig, U.O.L.
- (3) 864 Yu Yuen Road, U.O.L.

In the case of the first mentioned address, the premises were barricaded by the Municipal Police on April 8th, 1939. The remaining two proposed dens are still in the course of formation, and applications for permission to operate the same are reported to have been filed by the promoters with the Japanese Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department, House No. 9, Lane 470 Yu Yuen Road, U.O.L.

During April, one named Yamada (山田) was appointed by the Japanese Military Police as Chief of the Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department, Lane 470, No. 9 Yu Yuen Road, U.O.L. to replace Sasaki who was suspected of having received bribes amounting to a considerable sum from various local gambling dens.

During the evening of April 9, a hand-grenade was found in Sing Kong Li, Wonnaught Road, U.O.L. between the back doors of House 23 and 24, the premises of Zung Soong and Yah Zung Opium Hongs respectively, and was later removed by members of the Western District Branch Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, U.O.L. It is suspected that the placing of the hand-grenade was the work of two other opium hongs in the same alleyway as the result of business jealousy.

At 5 a.m., April 12, a number of armed male Chinese called at the distribution office of the Opium Hong Guild,

41 Kong Feh Li, off Brennan Road, O.O.L., and demanded admission to the premises. On their demand being refused, the armed men opened fire through the door of the house but left before the arrival of the Japanese Military Police.

In the early morning of April 21, a motor car carrying some thirty tins of opium (some 4,500 ounces in all), while proceeding from south to north on Jessfield Road to an opium hong on Brennan Road, O.O.L., was stopped in front of 946 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., by a number of gangsters armed with Mauser pistols. Some of the armed men mounted the car and ordered the chauffeur to drive the car to an unknown destination.

Assassination and shooting affrays

One case of attempted assassination, one suspected assassination, and one assassination took place in the western District, O.O.L., during the month under review, details of which are given in a list attached.

Activities of terrorist gangs

During the morning of April 14, copies of a mimeographed handbill in the form of a circular, purporting to have emanated from the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps (中國青年敵敵奸奴鐵血團)" were distributed by unknown Chinese to the shops in the Western District, O.O.L. The circular draws the attention of the residents to the fact that the Corps is devoting its time to the extermination of traitors and that they should not be fooled by certain unscrupulous persons who, it is alleged, are collecting monetary aid from the public to the detriment of the fame of the Corps.

between April 24 and 26, nineteen Chinese were arrested in the Western District, C.O.L. by the "Shanghai City Government" police on suspicion of being members and ex-members of the above mentioned Corps. Two pistols were seized during the raid.

Certified true copy

H. C. Randall

JHS.

List of Assassinations and attempted assassinations which occurred in the
Western District, U.C.L., during the month of April, 1939.

<u>Name of Victim</u>	<u>Activities of Victim</u>	<u>Date and place of crime</u>
1. Tang Ching-an (唐 經 安) alias Tang Chi-kwan (唐 基 寬)	Chief of the Revenue Department of the Ministry of Finance of the "Reformed Government."	Attacked by an unknown male Chinese with a knife in his home at 1010 Yu Yuen Road, U.C.L. on 19-4-39. Tang is reported to have had a finger chopped off and to have received several cuts on his head.
2. Tsau Tsong-fah (周 十 發)	Inspector of the Li Wai Lo Amusement Club, a gambling den situated behind 1204 Yu Yuen Road, U.C.L.	Shot and killed at 7 p.m. 20-4-39 by another inspector of the gambling den allegedly due to a personal grudge.
3. Unknown	Constable attached to the "Armed Police Headquarters" formed under the auspices of the Japanese Authorities. Despatched from Zao Woo Kying to Fah Hwa Village for the purpose of detecting the movements of Chinese guerillas.	Shot and killed on 27-4-39 by two Chinese believed to be guerillas, in Fah Hwa Village.

List of Opium Hongs which are members of the Opium Hong Guild, 19 Zung Tuh Faung, Jessfield Road, O.C.I.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
1. Hoong Chong (廣昌)	No.4 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Rd.
2. Shing Chong (榮昌)	No.5 -do-
3. Lao Tai Chong (老泰昌)	No.7 -do-
4. Woo Foong (五泰) (formerly known as Kung Yik 公益)	No.10 -do-
5. Heng Chong (恆昌)	No.14 -do-
6. Yu Yuen (裕源)	No.16 -do-
7. Kwang Yuen Hou (廣源號)	No.18 -do-
8. Sing Chong (榮昌)	No.21 -do-
9. Huh Kee Kung (何記公司)	No.54 -do-
10. Yuen Woo (源和)	No.69 -do-
11. Nanchang (南昌)	No.70 -do-
12. Lao Chi Chong (老其昌)	No.72 -do-
13. Lao Tai Chong and Dan Loong (大隆) (老泰昌)	No.76 -do-
14. Shing Kee (榮記)	No.79 -do-
15. Deong Lung Foong (同發利)	No.80 -do-
16. Lao Heng Foong (老恆泰)	No.81 -do-
17. Yuh Zung (協盛)	No.24 -do-
18. Huh Foong (合泰)	No.97 -do-
19. Sing Chong (新昌)	No.14 Zung Zueh Li, Jessfield Rd.
20. Ching Sing (慶新)	No.72 Zung Zueh Li, Jessfield Rd.
21. Yuh Foong (協泰)	No.5 Yung Loh Tsung, Jessfield Rd.
22. Yung Zung (永盛)	No.10 Zung Woo Li, Brennan Road.
23. Zung Yuh Kee (新裕記)	No.52 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road.
24. Tai Shing (泰三)	No.6 Ting Myih Li, Brennan Road.

List of Opium Hongs which are not members of the Opium
Hong Guild, No.19 Zung Tuh Faung, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
1. Unnamed	No.3 Zung Moo Li, Brennan Road.
2. Yeh Chong (德)	No.4 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road.
3. Yuen Tai (德)	No.6 -do-
4. Huh Foong (合)	No.12 -do-
5. Zung Foong (成)	No.23 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
6. Yu Chong (裕)	No.25 -do-
7. Lao Yeh Shing (老)	No.26 -do-
8. Kung Chong (公)	No.33 -do-
9. Doong Yeh Kung (東)	No.63 -do-
10. Lao Huh Chong (老)	No.88 -do-
11. Nan Kei (南)	No.88 -do-
12. Unnamed	No.96 -do-
13. Dah Kung (大)	No.827 Connaught Road
14. Ziang Yoong (祥)	No.8 Zung Lueh Li, Jessfield Rd.
15. Yung Chong (永)	No.74 -do-
16. Mou Kee (茂)	No.76 -do-
17. Huh Kee Kung (合)	No.78 -do-
18. Yeh Tai Liang (德)	No.78 -do-

(The last four mentioned were established in April).

Certified true copy

H.C. Sandley
JHS.

MEMO.

2-5-11

P.A. & CP

Monat report
on situation in
election District
copies of which
go to Secretary

Form A
Sent 4/12.

John Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

1 1/2
C. 50M-1-39

LWK/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI
CONFIDENTIAL

MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date May 1, 1939.

Subject: Report on Situation in the Western District, O.O.L.

during the month of April, 1939

Made by: D.B.I. Logan

Forwarded by: C. C. C. 5.9

Activities of
Japanese and
Pro-Japanese
Organs

A "Suppression Corps" (肅清隊) was formed during April, under the auspices of the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, for the specific purpose of combating guerilla activities in Jessfield area (within the perimeter). The office of the corps is situated at No.92 Jessfield Road and is in charge of a Japanese named KAWANO. Approximately twenty Chinese are employed as secret agents. Opium hongs and gambling dens in the Western District, O.O.L., are said to have promised, upon demand having been made, a monthly subsidy of \$1,000 to the corps.

An office for the collection of a levy on ordure was established in April by the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" in the vicinity of the Tseng Tai Cotton Mill, north of the Soochow Creek opposite the Zau Ka Doo Village in the Western District, O.O.L. The levy consists of a tax on each cart load of ordure which has to be paid before the ordure is unloaded into the boats on the Creek for transportation and sale in the country. This new levy has aroused the opposition of the ordure cart owners who have requested the Ordure Contractor for the Western District, O.O.L. for assistance.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
- 2 -

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by. Forwarded by.

During the month under review, owners of factories and shops in the Western District, O.O.L., continued their opposition to the proposed collection of a business tax by the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government." They have secretly organized a "Zau Ka Doo Factory Owners' Lien Nyi Association (曹家渡廠商聯誼會)," also known as the "Western Shanghai Factory Owners' Lien Nyi Association," with a preparatory office at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., for the purpose of furthering their opposition and evading the attention of the Bureau authorities.

Similar to that current in the other Japanese occupied areas, anti-British and anti-National Government propaganda in the form of posters have been appearing in the extra-Settlement roads area of the Western District, O.O.L., since the beginning of April, 1939.

Lawless
Enterprises

In the middle of April, four new opium hongs came into existence, thus bringing the total number of such establishments in the Western District, O.O.L. up to 42. Of this number, twenty-four opium hongs are members of the Opium Hong Guild, No.19 Zung Teh Faung, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L.,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

eleven of them being recently admitted to the Guild as members on the condition that they pay a membership fee of \$100.00 per mensem and put up a security of \$10,000.00 each against opium distributed to them for sale.

A revised list of opium hong's operating in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District classified as guild member and non-guild member hong's is attached.

The Opium Hong Guild during April established a sub-office at No.1 Ting Nyieh Li, Brennan Road, O.C.L., to handle the transmission of orders and notices from the Guild to its members and the payment of salaries to the various employees.

The number of gambling dens in the Western District, O.C.L., remains at 23.

During the month, arrangements were made by Chinese connected with the gambling circle to establish gambling dens at the following places :

- (1) 448 Avenue Haig, O.C.L.
- (2) 368 Avenue Haig, O.C.L.
- (3) 864 Yu Yuen Road, O.C.L.

In the case of the first mentioned address, the premises were barricaded by the Municipal Police on April 8th, 1939. The remaining two proposed dens are still in the course of formation, and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 4 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

applications for permission to operate the same are reported to have been filed by the promoters with the Japanese Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department, House No.9, Lane 470 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L.

During April, one named YAMADA (山田) was appointed by the Japanese Military Police as Chief of the Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department, Lane 470, No.9 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L. to replace SASAKI who was suspected of having received bribes amounting to a considerable sum from various local gambling dens.

During the evening of April 9, a hand-grenade was found in Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road, C.O.L. between the back doors of House 23 and 24, the premises of Zung Foong and Yeh Zung Opium Hongs respectively, and was later removed by members of the Western District Branch Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. It is suspected that the placing of the hand-grenade was the work of two other opium hongs in the same alleyway as the result of business jealousy.

At 5 a.m., April 12, a number of armed male Chinese called at the distribution office of the Opium Hong Guild, 41 Kong Foh Li, off Brennan Road, C.O.L., and demanded admission to the premises. On their demand being refused, the armed men opened fire through the door of the house but left before the arrival of the Japanese Military Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.

- 5 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by

In the early morning of April 21, a motor car carrying some thirty tins of opium (some 4,500 ounces in all), while proceeding from south to north on Jessfield Road to an opium hong on Brennan Road, O.O.L. was stopped in front of 946 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., by a number of gangsters armed with Mauser pistols. Some of the armed men mounted the car and ordered the chauffeur to drive the car to an unknown destination.

Assassination
and shooting
affrays

One case of attempted assassination, one suspected assassination, and one assassination took place in the Western District, O.O.L., during the month under review, details of which are given in a list attached.

Activities of
terrorist gangs

During the morning of April 14, copies of a mimeographed handbill in the form of a circular, purporting to have emanated from the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps (中国青年抗日铁血队)" were distributed by unknown Chinese to the shops in the Western District, O.O.L. The circular draws the attention of the residents to the fact that the Corps is devoting its time to the extermination of traitors

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by

and that they should not be fooled by certain unscrupulous persons who, it is alleged, are collecting monetary aid from the public to the detriment of the fame of the Corps.

Between April 24 and 26, nineteen Chinese were arrested in the Western District, C.O.L. by the "Shanghai City Government" police on suspicion of being members and ex-members of the above mentioned Corps. Two pistols were seized during the raid.

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

copies to: E. U.S.C. & B.A. & U.S.M.C.

262

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

2/5

List of Assassinations and Attempted Assassinations which occurred in the
Western District, C.O.L., during the month of April, 1939

	<u>Name of Victim</u>	<u>Activities of Victim</u>	<u>Date and place of crime</u>
1.	Yang Ching-an (楊勳安) alias Yang Chi-kwan (楊其觀)	Chief of the Revenue Department of the Ministry of Finance of the "Reformed Government."	Attacked by an unknown male Chinese with a knife in his home at 1010 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L. on 19-4-39. Yang is reported to have had a finger chopped off and to have received minor cuts on his head.
2.	Tseu Tsoong-fah (周中發)	Inspector of the Li Wai Lo Amusement Club, a gambling den situated behind 1204 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L.	Shot and killed at 7 p.m. 20-4-39 by another inspector of the gambling den allegedly due to a personal grudge.
3.	Unknown.	Constable attached to the "Armed Police Headquarters" formed under the auspices of the Japanese Authorities. Despatched from Zao Woo Kyng to Fah Hwa Village for the purpose of detecting the movements of Chinese guerillas.	Shot and killed on 27-4-39 by two Chinese believed to be guerillas, in Fah Hwa Village.

List of Opium Hongs which are not members of the Opium
Hong Guild, No.19 Zung Tuh Faung, Jessfield Road, C.O.L.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
1. Unnamed	No.3 Zung Woo Li, Brennan Road.
2. Yah Chong (怡昌)	No.4 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road.
3. Yuen Tai (源泰)	No.6 -do-
4. Huh Foong (合丰)	No.12, -do-
5. Zung Foong (成丰)	No.23 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
6. Yu Chong (裕昌)	No.25, -do-
7. Lao Yah Shing (老德成)	No.26, -do-
8. Kung Chong (公昌)	No.33, -do-
9. Doong Yah Kung (同德公)	No.63, -do-
10. Lao Huh Chong (老合昌)	No.68, -do-
11. Nan Mei (南美)	No.88, -do-
12. Unnamed	No.96, -do-
13. Dah Kung (大昌)	No.827 Connaught Road.
14. Ziang Foong (祥丰)	No.8 Zung Zueh Li, Jessfield Road.
15. Yung Chong (永昌)	No.74, -do-
16. Kou Kee (我記)	No.76, -do-
17. Huh Kee Kung (合記公)	No.78, -do-
18. Yah Tai Ziang (德泰昌)	No.78, -do-

(The last four mentioned were established in April).

Ref. No. D. 9114(C)

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY Form A

No. 3 B. D.

Date 2-4-39

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

April 8, 1939.

SUBJECT

Report on Situation in Western District, C.O.L.
during the month of March, 1939.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary,
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

X

412

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

MEMO.

1/4/39

Comm

Sir

Information.

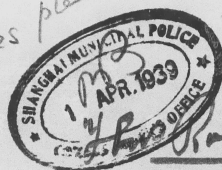
I suggest this would
be of interest to

- Sent {
- 1 JRM C-4.
 - 2 American C-4.
 - 3 British military
 - 4 U.S. M. C-4.

5 See SAC 21

Yes please

Form A



D. C. Special Branch.

D.C.B.

Copies sent.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
74.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special program, 20000

REPORT

Date April 1, 1939.

Subject. Report on Situation in Western District, D.C.I.

during the month of March, 1939

Made by D. S. I. Logan

Forwarded by:

Activities of
Japanese and
Pro-Japanese
Organs

Two outposts were established during March by the Japanese Military Police in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District. One of them is known as the "Yu Yuen Road Military Police Sub-Station," with offices at house 23, Lane 749 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L., the residence of Mr. Tsang Ding Fan (張定藩), former Mayor of Greater Shanghai, which was seized by the Japanese gendarmerie during February, 1939; the other was established inside the compound of the Japan-China Cotton Mill quarters at Renang & Robinson Roads corner.

During March, the Western District branch of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. increased its strength by forty constables who were transferred from the Reserve Unit in Footung. These men are armed with rifles and pistols and do patrol duty in the vicinity of the gambling dens and opium hongs in the Western District, O.O.L.

During the early part of March, the "Western District Branch of the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, C.C.L., issued a notice requiring the shops and factories in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District to pay a business tax as from March 1, 1939. The majority of the shop and factory owners in that district are opposed to the collection of the tax

File No.....

REPORT

===== Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and have petitioned the "Shanghai City Government" to rescind the order.

On March 13, the Bureau of Social Affairs posted copies of a notice in the various localities in the Zau Ka Doo Area, calling upon the various shops there to register with the Bureau in accordance with the Regulations governing Registration of Commercial Enterprises and to pay a registration fee according to the following scale :-

Shops capitalized at \$	1,000	\$1	per	nensem.
"	"	\$ 10,000	\$2	" "
"	"	\$ 100,000	\$5	" "

On March 6, approximately 1,000 men of the "Pacification Corps of the Reformed Government" made their appearance in the Western suouros of Shanghai for the purpose of maintaining peace and order, but were transferred to the area abutting the Nanking-Shanghai Railway line between Kunshan and Soochow on March 13, 1939.

Lawless
Enterprises

During March, 23 gambling dens were operating in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District as against 25 in the previous month.

One of the gambling dens named Yee Poong (怡豐)
Amusement Society, No.8 Yee Poong Li, Jessfield Road,
O.O.L. was closed on March 16, 1939 following the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

cancellation of its licence by the Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department (Japanese), because the operator had sub-let the den to another party without first obtaining the permission of the Japanese Authorities. Another den entitled Li Sung (利生) Company, also known as Elite Club, No.32 East Teu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. closed on March 21, owing to lack of business.

In addition to the thirty-four opium hongts previously established, the following four new opium hongts came into existence in the western District, O.O.L. during March, 1939 :

- (1) Ying Chong (榮昌), 21 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
- (2) Yuen Woo (源和), 69 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
- (3) Nan Mei (南義), 88 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
- (4) Dah Kung (大公), 827 Connaught Road.

As a result of pressure brought to bear upon them by the Opium Hong Guild, 41 Kong Son Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., the twenty-one non-guild member hongts have ceased the smuggling of opium and are buying their supplies from the Guild at wholesale prices. The opium now supplied by the Guild bears the chop of that organization and a notice that any hongts found selling unauthorized opium would be fined \$1.30 for each ounce sold.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In order to cloak their activities, the Opium Hong Guild assumed the title "Hung Shing Company" (鴻興公司) during the month of March.

The office of Mr. KITAOKA, Japanese Advisor to the "Shanghai City Government" in the Jessfield Area and Officer-in-charge of the opium monopoly in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District was removed in March from 94 Jessfield Road to 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

Assassinations
and shooting
affrays

Four cases of assassination took place in the Western District, O.O.L., during the month under review, details of which are given in a list attached.

On March 16, a bomb exploded in the Lee Wei Loo Gambling den, next to 1182 Yu Yuen Road, injuring two female and three male Chinese. On March 18, a copy of a circular was found pasted on Brennan Branch Road, O.O.L., denouncing the gambling dens for their rendering of financial assistance to the Japanese military and instructing them to close down.

Illegal
Functioning

At 6.45 a.m. March 11, eight Japanese in plain clothes, armed with pistols arrived in two motor cars at Lane 1355, House No.23, Yu Yuen Road, and searched the premises on suspicion that the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station.

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

occupant, Zau Siau-yin (邵式英), brother of Zau Shih-chun (邵式军), Chief of the "Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau of the Reformed Government," was concerned with guerilla units. No evidence, however, was obtained by the Japanese. The search was made without the assistance of the Municipal Police.

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special branch).

DB
R.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

List of assassinations and attempted assassinations which occurred in the Western District, C.C.L.

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name of Victim</u>	<u>Activities of Victim</u>	<u>Date and Place of Crime</u>
1.	Wong Foh Ziang (王福祥) and his two paramours	Engaged by Japanese military police as an agent for the detection of the movements of guerillas in the western suburbs of Shanghai.	Executed by persons believed to be Chinese guerillas; three decapitated heads were found in Warren Road (beyond perimeter) on 27-2-39.
2.	Yuan Sze Yuen (袁卓遠) native of Komo, age 31.	Working in the capacity of an agent for the Japanese Special Service Section.	Shot and killed on 19-3-39 on a piece of vacant ground, west of Huh Shing Slaughter House, 57 North Zau Ka Zah, Brenan Road, C.C.L.
3.	Kao Ping Keng (高炳根)		Shot and injured on 19-3-39 during a fight between gamblers in the Yeong Yuen (永源) Amusement Society, 121 Yeong Yuen Pang, off Bubbling Well Road, C.C.L.
4.	An unknown male Chinese	Pseudo-guerilla member.	Shot dead in front of a hot-water shop, 53 Lao Wen Dong Loong, off Jessfield Road, West of Brennan Piece, C.C.L., on 22-3-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~,

REPORT

Date February 28, 1939.

Subject Further to Report on the Situation in the Western District

Made by. D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

C. Campbell

The Western District Branch Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" recently organized six patrolling groups of five constables each. Four of the five constables in one patrolling group are armed with rifles while the remaining one is armed with a pistol. Each rifle or pistol is equipped with five rounds of ammunition instead of one as mentioned in the previous report.

The strength of the "Bureau" and the various stations under its control in the Western District, O.O.L., remains unchanged.

Lawless Enterprises

At the end of February, 1939, 25 gambling dens, 101 Hwo Wei Lottery dens and 34 opium honggs were operating in the Western District, O.O.L.

Of the 34 opium honggs, 13 are members of the Opium Hong Guild, No.19 Zung Tuh Faung, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., while the remainder are non-members. As the result of an agreement with one KITAOKA, Japanese Advisor to the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area and officer-in-charge the opium monopoly, members of the Opium Hong Guild have been promised opium supplies by the Japanese Authorities through the Guild on condition that the Guild accepts a supply of opium to the minimum value of \$100,000.00



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

per mensem for a period of three months. The non-members of the Opium Hong Guild are reported to be carrying on their business by resorting to smuggling.

In the afternoon of February 20, 1939, two male Chinese claiming to be representatives from the "Amusement Supervision Department," 9/470 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. called upon the various gambling dens in the Western District, and distributed circulars instructing the gaming establishments to take individual action should interference come from certain authorities (? S.M.C.) and also in the event of incidents.

During the evening of February 24, 1939, representatives of all gambling dens and "Hwo-wei" lottery establishments in the Western District, O.O.L., were summoned by SASAKI, Chief of the "Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department," to his office and questioned at length as to whether or not it was possible that their establishments had been made use of as hideouts by anti-Japanese terrorist elements in view of the incidents which had occurred successively in the Western District. When the representatives unanimously replied in the negative, SASAKI instructed them to report to the "Department" should anti-Japanese elements appear

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

in their establishments, and also to hold themselves responsible should any of their employees be found to have connections with anti-Japanese terrorist organizations.

Assassinations and shooting affrays

Two cases of assassinations took place in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District on February 19 and 22. In the latter case, a Chinese detective constable of the Municipal Police was fatally wounded during the exchange of fire between a party of the Municipal Police and assassins who were making escape following the commission of an assassination in a teashop on Singapore Road, O.O.L. Details are given in a list attached.

On February 21, about ten male Chinese armed with pistols attacked the Si Tsu An Gambling Den, 181 West Tsu An Paung off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. Apart from firing some ten shots into the air, the armed gangsters smashed the furniture and windows of the premises, but no person was injured.

P.A. to D.C (Sp

FILE

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch):

ADDENDUM

List of Assassinations and shooting affrays occurred in territory beyond Settlement Limits

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Name of Victim</u>	<u>Activities of Victim</u>	<u>Date and Place of Crime</u>
1.	Chan Loh (陳 錄)	Foreign Minister of the "Reformed Government."	Fatally shot at his home, 668/25 Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L., on February 19, 1939.
2.	Lee Cong Dao (李 洪 濤) alias Li Kyung Hai (李 金 海)	Private detective employed by the Central Detective Agency, 20 Museum Road.	Fatally shot in a teashop at 273 Singapore Road, C.O.L. on February 22, 1939. A boy was wounded by a stray bullet.
<u>and</u>			
C.D.C.165 attached to Chengtun Road Police Station and a police constable of the "Western District Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government."		Certain of the assassins, while encountering a police raiding van on Robison Road during their escape, opened fire at the van fatally wounding C.D.C.165 in the van, and also a constable of the "Western District Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government." No arrests made.	

G. 804-1-39

IWK/

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch, ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date February 17, 1939.

Subject... Addendum to Report on the Situation in the Western District

Made by... D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by...

At the beginning of February, the strength of the Western District Branch of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. was increased from 64 to 290 constables. A total of 40 rifles and 20 pistols were issued to the Branch Bureau by the Japanese authorities. Each rifle and pistol, however, is equipped with only one round of ammunition apparently as a precaution against possible mutiny by the constables. It has been confidentially learned that the members of this Police Branch have been instructed by the "Shanghai City Government" to stiffen their attitude towards the Settlement Authorities regarding matters concerning jurisdiction over the extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District. On February 7, four light machine guns and four heavy machine guns were supplied to this Branch Bureau by the Japanese Military Police but no ammunition was supplied. According to instructions accompanying the machine guns, ammunition will be supplied when required, from the Western Section of the Japanese Military Police, (now known as Kaneya Military Police Detachment), 94 Jessfield Road, situated next to the Bureau. The Japanese Military, in arming the police with machine guns, would appear to aim at giving confidence to the policemen that they will have the support of the former in case any trouble occurs.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

2

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The strength of the "Lincoln Avenue Police Station" on Lincoln Avenue (outside the perimeter) has also been increased from 120 to 180 constables. The strength of other "Police Branches" in the Western District, O.O.L., remains unchanged.

On January 30, 1939, the Bureau of Finance of the "Shanghai City Government" issued a notice stating that all taxes collected on commodities (such as vegetables, rice, wine and oil, etc.) during transit would be abolished as from February 1, 1939.

On January 31, the Social Affairs and Police Bureaux of the "Shanghai City Government" issued a notice instructing bakeries and canned goods factories in the Japanese occupied area to register with them as from February 1, 1939.

On February 11, the Bureau of Social Affairs of the "Shanghai City Government" issued a notice urging unemployed workers to register with the Bureau in accordance with a notice issued in March, 1938. The registration office in the Western District is located in the Western District Branch of the "Bureau of Social Affairs," 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 3 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

Activities of Pro-Japanese Organizations

The Shanghai office of the An Tsing League, situated at No.31, Lane 1136, Yu Yuen Road, has recently been reorganized; Fu Sao Tong (傅少棠) and Zac Van Nyi (趙可美) who were hitherto in charge of the office have been relieved and the following new staff members appointed:

1. Feng Tsung Zang (馮宗長) Preacher of An Tsing Doctrine. He will attend to affairs of the Office pertaining to the An Tsing Religion.
2. Tsang Chi Sung (張繼生) Chief Executive of the Office. Reported to be a relative of Zang Nych-tsing.
3. Tung Yeu Yien (董友賢) Officer-in-charge of the Central Division (Settlement). He is a member of the Japanese Secret Service Section, formerly a prominent member of the now defunct "Huang Dao Association."
4. Sung Vung Yuen (孫文元) Officer-in-charge of the Southern Division (French Concession). He is Chairman of the "Shanghai Wharf Coolies' Union," (at present inactive). Arrested by the French Police on 28/3/38 in connection with the celebration of the inauguration of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking but was later cautioned and released.
5. Sung Zu Zung (孫樹庄) Officer-in-charge of the Western Division (Western District, O.O.L.) He was formerly a detective of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau. At present conducts three gambling dens in the Western District, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date, 19

Subject,

Made by, Forwarded by,

The An Tsing League has approximately 700 members in Shanghai who are under the direct control of the three divisional officers. They have been recently instructed to redouble their efforts in combatting the Kuomintang and Communist influence in Shanghai and have been promised rewards should they succeed in locating and apprehending active members of the two parties, chiefly members of the assassination gangs and propagandists in Shanghai.

At the beginning of February, the "Woo Shing Association" (a pro-Japanese organization with head office at 320 Szechuen Road and a branch at Lane 37, 119 Brennan Road) approached the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, asking them to participate in the activities of the association. The Union decided against taking part in an open manner.

The "Great People Society," 22 Columbia Road, has prepared a number of anti-British and anti-Chinese booklets including one entitled "A History of the Massacre of the Chinese People by the British," which is strongly anti-British.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Lawless Enterprises

Up to February 17, the number of gambling dens and Hwo Wei Lottery dens operating in the Western District, O.O.L., remains at 24 and 101 respectively. Opium hongs have, however, been increased from 18 to 34.

A new list of all opium hongs in the Western District, O.O.L., is attached.

Assassinations and Shooting Affrays

On February 10 and again on February 13, the "Tuh An" Hwo Wei Lottery Sub-Office at 1214 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and the "Yu Oong Kee" Hwo Wei Lottery Sub-Office, 23 Shing Sung Li, Jessfield Road, were attacked by armed gangsters who smashed the furniture and windows in the houses. No persons were injured.

On February 10, armed gangsters, having attacked the Hwo Wei Lottery Sub-Offices, also attacked the Zao Ka Doo Sub-Station of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau", 1362 Jessfield Road. One policeman was reported injured. On February 13, armed gangsters attacked the Police Sub-Station of the "Shanghai City Government," at 553 Brennan Road, O.O.L., doing slight damage to furniture. No injury reported.

One case of assassination took place at Fah Hwa Village on February 14, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Particulars of the aforementioned cases
are given in a list attached.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

PAID C. (S. B.)

List of Opium Hongs which are not members of the
Opium Hong Guild, No.19 Zung Tuh Faung, Jessfield
Road, C.O.L.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
1. Doong Zung Foong (同發丰)	No.80, Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
2. Unnamed	No.8 Zung Zuen Li, Jessfield Road.
3. Lao Heng Foong (老恒丰)	No.81, Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
4. Unnamed	No.96, -ditto-
5. Huh Foong (合丰)	No.97, -ditto-
6. Kung Yik (公益)	No.10, -ditto-
7. Huh Kee Kung (合記)	No.54, -ditto-
8. Hoong Chong (宏昌)	No.4, -ditto-
9. Unnamed	No.5, -ditto-
10. Kwang Yuen Mou (廣源茂)	No.18, -ditto-
11. Shing Kee (豐記)	No.79, -ditto-
12. Zung Foong (成丰)	No.23, -ditto-
13. Yu Chong (裕昌)	No.25, -ditto-
14. Lao Yah Shing (老協豐)	No.26, -ditto-
15. Kung Chong (公昌)	No.33, -ditto-
16. Unnamed	No.53, -ditto-
17. Doong Yah Kung (同協公)	No.63, -ditto-
18. Lao Huh Chong (老合昌)	No.68, -ditto-
19. Sing Chong (新昌)	No.14, Zung Zuen Li, Jessfield Road.
20. Huh Foong (合丰)	No.12, Kong Foh Li, Arenan Road.
21. Unnamed	No.3 Zung Woo Li, Arenan Road.

List of Opium Hongs which are members of the Opium
Hong Guild, No.19 Zung Tuh Faung, Jessfield Road,
O.O.L.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
1. Tai Shing (泰興)	No.6 Ding Nyieh Li, Brennan Road.
2. Zung Yah Kee (鄭吉記)	No.52 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road.
3. Yah Chong (協昌)	No.4 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road.
4. Yung Zung (永盛)	No.10 Zung Dz Li, Brennan Road.
5. Shing Chong (吉昌)	No.6 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
6. Lao Tai Chong (老泰昌)	No.7 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
7. Heng Chong (恒昌)	No.16, -do-
8. Nanchang (南昌)	No.70 -do-
9. Lao Chi Chong (老其昌)	No.72 -do-
10. Dah Loong (大隆)	No.76 -do-
11. Yah Zung (協盛)	No.24 -do-
12. Yah Foong (協豐)	No.5 Yung Ding Li, Jessfield Road.
13. Ching Sing (榮祥)	No.72 Zung Zuen Li, Jessfield Road.

ADDENDUM

List of assassinations and shooting affray occurred in territory beyond the Settlement limits

Serial No.	Name of Victim	Activities of Victim	Date & Place of Crime
1.	Keng Shou Pao (耿壽堂)	Chief of the Detective Corps of the "Western Branch Police Bureau".	Shot and killed on 1/2/39 in Sing Kong Li, corner of Jessfield and Connaught Roads, C.O.L.
2.	Municipal Police.	-	A Municipal Police van was fired upon by certain a person or persons at the junction of Keawick and Brennan Roads at about 9.05 p.m. 6/2/39, slightly injuring the chauffeur and breaking several glass panes. No arrests.
3.	Tau Ching Dau (朱清濤)	Reported to be an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the "Shanghai City Government".	Shot and killed at his home at 96 Chu An Pang (諸安瑛), Edinburgh Rd. C.O.L. on February 5, 1939.
4.	Tung Chi Kao (董紀高) alias Siao Hwei Pao Ts (小懷老)	A detective of the Western Branch Police Bureau.	Shot and killed at the entrance of Yah Shing Li Alleyway, Brennan Road, C.O.L. whilst proceeding to his home at no.7 of that alleyway on 8/2/39.
5.	-	-	A shooting affray took place outside the Chung Nan Tannery (中國皮革廠), 40 Amherst Avenue, at 1 p.m. February 8, 1939. No person injured.
6.	-	-	At 10.20 a.m. 10/2/39, some ten male Chinese armed with pistols and hand grenades attacked the Yu Cong Kee Hwo Wei Lottery sub-office, 23 Shing Sung Li, Jessfield Road. Furniture and windows in the house were smashed but no person was injured.

Serial No.	Name of Victim	Activities of Victim
7.	-	-
8.	-	-
9.	-	-
10.	-	-
11.	-	-
12.	Den Eki Sho (田 益軒), Korean. Kim Ai Gaku (金 益軒), Korean. Wong Shu-ching (王樹清), Chinese.	Unknown.

Date & Place of Crime

During the morning of 10/2/39, the "Tuh An" Hwo Wei lottery sub-office, 1214 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. was also attacked by the above mentioned gang.

Zao Ka Doo Sub-Police Station, 1362 Jessfield Road, was attacked during the morning (10/2/39) by the above mentioned gang. Two shots were fired, and as a result, one policeman of the sub-station was reported to have been wounded.

During the attacks, pamphlets of a national salvation nature were distributed.

At 7.50 a.m. 13/2/39, the Yu ~~Cong~~ Kee Hwo Wei lottery sub-office, 23 Shing Sung Li, Jessfield Road, O.O.L. was further attacked by a party of Chinese armed with pistols. Several shots were fired, but no person was injured.

During the same morning, 13/2/39, the Tuh An Hwo W Wei lottery sub-office, 1214 Jessfield Road, was further attacked by the above mentioned armed party. No person was injured.

Sub-station of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, at 553 Brennan Road, O.O.L. was fired at by the same armed party at 8.05 a.m. 13/2/39. Slight damage was done to the station furniture, but no person was injured.

Shot and killed at Fah Hwa Village by armed Chinese on 14/2/39.

SECRET

2/2/37

MEMO.

Pa

For D.S. 1. Logon
to note. Supply
copies to E and
French Police

to note of 2/2

Copies sent.

DBR

P.A.D.C. (Sp. Br.)

2/2.

FILE

YR

D.C. Special Branch.

SECRET

FM 2
G. 550 508
LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: 20-10-37

Subject: Report on the Situation in the Western District

Made by: D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by:

C. Crawford. D.S.

Following the withdrawal of the Chinese Forces after three months' fighting, Shanghai fell to the Japanese on November 12, 1937. The Japanese Forces, being chiefly engaged in consolidating the suburbs of Shanghai immediately after the retreat of the Chinese Forces, for some time neglected to exercise effective control over the territory situated east of the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway Line and south of the Soochow Creek.

About the end of November, 1937, the Japanese Authorities turned their attention to that part of the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District which was formerly under the jurisdiction of the defunct Shanghai City Government and which lies within the perimeter of the British Defence Force. Japanese Military Police established their billets in the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Sometime later headquarters was located at 442 Jessfield Road but was removed to 94 Jessfield Road at the beginning of February, 1938.

In conjunction with the Japanese Military Police, members of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Forces were despatched to the Western district, ostensibly for the purpose of pacifying the residents. The "Western Shanghai Pacification Section" (now known as the Western Shanghai Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department) was established at No. 94 Jessfield Road.

DC (SpB)
This may be
filed for
reference.
A very good
report which
should be
kept up to
date

SHANGHAI
1 FEB 1938
COMMUNIST PARTY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

In fact, the Japanese Western District Military Police Headquarters and the Western Shanghai Pacification Section of the Japanese Military Forces are the principal organizations dominating the Extra-Settlement Roads Area of the Western District.

The first problem to which the Japanese directed their attention was that of forming a Police force to assist them in maintaining law and order. On December 13, 1937, Japanese Military Police convened a meeting of Chinese shop owners and Japanese residents in the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., during which it was decided to organize a Police Bureau in the Western District, with a detective squad selected from the personnel of the Japanese Military Police garrisoned in that district, for the purpose of conducting investigations into the activities of Chinese anti-Japanese elements.

As the result of this meeting, the Jessfield Police Station was established at 1091 Jessfield Road during the latter part of December, 1937 with one Lee Vee-chow (李維周) as the chief, who was recommended to the post by the Japanese mill owners in the Western District. This station functioned under the direct supervision of the Japanese Military Police until February 5, 1938, when it was taken over by the Western Branch of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai Dah Dao City Government", which was inaugurated in Pootung on December 5, 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Subsequent to the establishment of the Western District Police Bureau, branches of the various bureaux attached to the "Shanghai Dah Dao City Government" (later renamed the "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office," and now known as the "Shanghai City Government") came into existence in succession. Since their inauguration, these Japanese sponsored bureaux have been mainly utilized for the collection of various forms of taxes from the residents in the Western District.

Under the auspices of the Japanese Military Authorities in the Western District, a number of organizations mostly comprised of people of undesirable character, made their appearance in the Extra-Settlement Road Area. Up to the end of January, 1939, no less than six such organizations were reported to be in existence. Among those bodies the most noted for terroristic activities and anti-British tendencies are the "An Tsing League" (formerly known as the "East Asia Huang Dao Association") and the "Great People Society" (formerly known as the "Asia Rehabilitation Society"). Both came into existence in March, 1938 with headquarters in the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road, and branch offices in the Western District, O.O.L.

Details concerning the activities of those Japanese official organs and the so-called administrative offices established by the various bureaux of the "Shanghai City Government" as well as the pro-Japanese organizations now

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 4 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

existing in the Western District, O.O.L., are given in
separate paragraphs as hereunder

JAPANESE OFFICIAL ORGANS

(1) WESTERN DISTRICT JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE HEADQUARTERS

The Japanese military police commenced functioning in the Western District, O.O.L. late in November, 1937. They were billeted in the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., until the latter part of December, 1937, when they formally established their headquarters, known as the "Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters," in House No.442 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., but, at the beginning of February, 1938, removed to the present address - 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. In cooperation with the members of the Japanese Special Service Section, the Japanese Military Police in the Western District principally devoted themselves to the tracing and eliminating of anti-Japanese elements. They conducted a house to house search for the first time in the vicinity of Tifeng Road, O.O.L. on December 9, 1937, in an endeavour to locate Chinese national salvation elements and anti-Japanese bodies. Occasional raids were made afterwards for similar purposes. Between January 30, 1938 and July 28, 1938, the Japanese Military Police sealed the residences of five Chinese high officials of the National Government located in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area of the Western District. Apart from the foregoing activities, they have also

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

been concerned in a number of cases of illegal functioning on the Municipal Roads.

(2) WESTERN SHANGHAI SECTION OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY SPECIAL SERVICE DEPARTMENT (formerly known as the WESTERN SHANGHAI PACIFICATION SECTION OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY FORCES)

Since the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area, the Japanese Special Service Department has been more openly active than formerly. Shortly after the fall of this Municipality, the Japanese special service department formed a branch in the western district entitled "The Western Shanghai Pacification Section of the Japanese Military Forces" with an office situated in No.94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. One Mr. SAKURAI was then chief of the section. It cooperated closely with the Japanese Military Police from the very outset in tracing the anti-Japanese elements and organizations as well as the property of Chinese officials. In this connection, large numbers of Chinese agents recruited from the loafer class were employed to assist the Japanese in such secret activities.

At the end of June, 1938, this section was dissolved because the business situation in the Western district was alleged to have returned to "normalcy." To replace the "Pacification Section," the "Western Shanghai Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department" was formed at Lane 37, No.119 Brenan Road, O.O.L., with one TANIKAWA in charge, and was later removed to 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Apart from its duties in dealing with political affairs, particularly enquiring into cases of anti-Japanese elements and Chinese mobile units, the "Western Shanghai Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department is also closely connected with the narcotic smuggling dens established in the Western district. The opium now sold in those hongs in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area is supplied by the Japanese Special Service Department.

In addition, all the Chinese pro-Japanese organizations existing in that area are believed to be under the direct supervision of this Section, details of which will be explained later.

(3) SHANGHAI AMUSEMENT SUPERVISION DEPARTMENT

The Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department was formed by the Japanese Military Authorities about the end of May, 1938, with an office at Lane 470, No. 9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. One Mr. SASAKI is in charge of this department, which exercises supervision over all gambling dens and Hwo Wei Lottery gambling bases now operating in the Western District, O.O.L. In the case of Hwo Wei gambling bases, a "protection fee" of \$150.00 per day was collected from the headquarters operating the Hwo Wei Lottery. This sum has been raised to \$350.00 a day since January, 1939. In the case of gambling dens other than the Hwo Wei Lottery

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

operating bases, a daily "protection fee" of \$152.00 is levied by this Department from each den.

(4) OPIUM SMUGGLING PREVENTION CORPS

The Opium Smuggling Prevention Corps was inaugurated in January, 1939 under the auspices of one Mr. KITAOKA, Japanese Advisor to the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area. An office is located at Lane 61, House 21, Kinnear Road. This Corps is composed of two sections, one dealing with cases in which Japanese and Korean smugglers are involved while the other investigates cases in which only Chinese are concerned. The expenses of this Corps are defrayed with the monthly fees of \$50.00 collected from each opium hong existing in the Western District, O.O.L.

A similar organization entitled the "General Opium Suppression Bureau for Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei" is learned to have been formed about the end of December, 1938, with offices located on 5th floor of the Broadway Mansions, North Soochow Road, for the purposes of putting into operation a general opium monopoly scheme, embracing the provinces of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei, to provide revenue to meet urgent military expenses. However, full details of the activities of this organization are at present unknown.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 8 -

Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(5) OPIUM MONOPOLY BUREAU

Early in August, 1938, preparations were made by Mr. KITAOKA, Japanese Advisor to the "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" (now known as the "Shanghai City Government"), in the Jessfield Area to establish an Opium Monopoly Bureau in the Western District. Premises Nos. 6, 7, and 70 Lane 538 Hsing Kong Li, Connaught Road, O.O.L. were rented to be used as a godown of the proposed bureau, but so far this Bureau has not yet commenced to function.

JAPANESE SPONSORED CHINESE ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANS
IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT, O.O.L.

With the inauguration of the "Shanghai Dah Dao City Government" in Pootung on December 5, 1937, the following branch offices of the various subordinate organs of the "Government" were established in succession in the Western District, O.O.L. As the result of re-organization of the puppet government, these branch offices are now under the supervision of the "Shanghai City Government":

(1) WESTERN DISTRICT POLICE BUREAU

The Western District Police Bureau came into existence late in December, 1937. Until February 5, 1938, it was functioning only in the area to the west of the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway line, while the Extra-Settlement Road Area within the perimeter of the British Defence Force was controlled by the Japafield Police Station under the direct supervision of the Japanese Military Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 9 -

Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In the beginning of January, 1938, the "Dah Dao City Government Police Bureau" issued notices in the Western District, announcing that officers had been despatched to pacify the residents in the Western District, O.O.L., and to open the district to the general public in order to restore peace and order. This circular revealed the intention of the City Government Police Authorities to take over the police jurisdiction in the territory south of the railway line. With the approval of the Japanese Military Authorities, the Jessfield Police Station was brought under the control of the "Shanghai Dah Dao City Government Police Bureau" on February 5, 1938. It was then removed to 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

After its inauguration, the "Western District Police Bureau" established eleven sub-stations and outposts at the following addresses, O.O.L. :-

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Strength</u>
WESTERN DISTRICT BRANCH :	94 Jessfield Road.	64
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station	1362 Jessfield Road.	45
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.	32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.	18
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.	15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.	15

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

- 10 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.	18
Kong Ka Jao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Jao, Connaught Road.	18
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Singapore Road.	15
Lincoln Avenue Station	Lincoln Avenue.	120
Zikawei Police Station	Zi Ka Wei.	100
Great Western Road Outpost	Great Western Road.	-

(The last mentioned outpost was closed by the
British Defence Force on January 5, 1939).

Between March and August, 1938, a census was
conducted in the Western district, O.O.L., and
residents therein were instructed by the "Western
District Police Bureau" to furnish mutual guarantee
bonds against reactionary activities.

In addition, the "Western District Police Bureau"
also devoted themselves to the collecting of revenue
by various ways and means. Sometime in January, 1938,
revenue sub-offices were established at the different
entrances to the Settlement near the railway line
and taxes levied on all commodities brought into the
Settlement. The collection is made by Chinese
revenue collectors accompanied by Japanese soldiers.
During May, 1938, the "Western District Police Bureau"
made another attempt to secure revenue by enforcing
registration of medical practitioners. According

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

- 11 -

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to the instruction of the police authorities, each practitioner was required to pay \$2.00 as registration fee.

It is worthy of note that before December, 1938, the Chinese police were armed only with batons but firearms were later issued by the Japanese Authorities following the repeated occurrence of armed robberies in the Western District.

(2) WESTERN BRANCH OF THE BUREAU OF FINANCE

The "Western Branch of the Bureau of Finance" was established in February, 1938 at 92 Jessfield Road, and is responsible for the collection of various taxes in the Western District. Upon inauguration of the branch, an office was established at Jessfield Village for the purpose of levying taxes on various commodities. In June, 1938, the Branch enforced the licensing of hawkers, the licence fee ranging from 50 cents to \$2.00 per month.

Since the month of July, 1938, municipal tax has been collected from the residents and licence fees levied from the wine and tobacco merchants in the Western District. The municipal tax is fixed at 11% of the house rent and is equally shared by the tenants and landlords, while the wine and tobacco licence fees range from \$1.60 to \$80.00 quarterly, classified according to the condition of business. Such taxation has given

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 12 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

rise to numerous cases of disputes between the collectors and the residents who have hitherto paid municipal rates to the S.M.C.

In September, 1938, a Joint office was established at 1081 Jessfield Road by the Vehicle Licence Office of the "Western Branch of the Finance Bureau," and the "Traffic Control Department of the Communication Bureau" for the purpose of collecting licence fees on public rickshas plying in the Western district.

(3) WESTERN DISTRICT BRANCH OF THE BUREAU OF SOCIAL AFFAIRS

The Western District Branch of the Bureau of Social Affairs came into existence in March, 1938, with offices at Lane 581, No.1, Jessfield Road, and was later removed to 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Between April and June, 1938, it was mainly engaged in the registration of unemployed workers and industrial firms in the Western district. By the end of September, 1938, it contemplated organizing trade associations in the area under its jurisdiction, but so far has met with little success.

(4) WESTERN DISTRICT BRANCH OF THE BUREAU OF COMMUNICATIONS

After its establishment in the middle of March, 1938, the Western District Branch of the Bureau of Communications attempted to effect registration of all vehicles plying in the Western District, O.O.L. On April 15, 1938, a representative of the Branch visited

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 13 -

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the Ford Hire Service, 76 Great Western Road, in an endeavour to induce the management to have all its motor cars registered with the sub-office of the Branch on Lincoln Avenue, but the Ford Hire Service refused to comply with the suggestion of the Bureau. So far no further action has been taken by the authorities.

(5) PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE OF THE POLICE BUREAU

The Passport & Registration Office of the Police Bureau was established on March 10, 1938 at Room 30, Dairen Kisen Kaisha Building, 110 Szechuen Road, and removed on March 21, 1938, to 92 Jessfield Road. Its object is to inspect the passport of foreigners arrivingⁱⁿ Shanghai, but so far it has been successful only in registering Russian Immigrants and nationals of those nations without extra-territorial rights in China, as well as the issuing of passports to these people.

(6) REGISTRATION OFFICE OF THE LAND BUREAU

The Registration Office of the Land Bureau was established in September, 1938, with offices at 92 Jessfield Road, for the purpose of registering land in the Western district, O.O.L., but it is reported that up to date no person has registered land with the Bureau.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 14 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by

(7) ZAU KA DOO SUB-STATION OF THE RIVER POLICE MAIN CORPS
(formerly known as the ZAU KA DOO SUB-STATION OF THE
RIVER POLICE 4TH COMPANY)

The "Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station of the River Police 4th Company", was organized on June 24, 1938 at 501 Robison Road. It functioned on the Soochow Creek in the Jessfield Area. In September, 1938, it was renamed the "Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station of the River Police Main Corps" and its office was removed on November 21, 1938, to North of the Creek.

PRO-JAPANESE ORGANIZATIONS

(1) WOO SHING ASSOCIATION (formerly known as the WESTERN
DISTRICT ECONOMIC CONSTRUCTION SOCIETY and later
renamed SHANGHAI ECONOMIC CONSTRUCTION SOCIETY)

The "Western District Economic Construction Society" came into existence in March, 1938 under the auspices of the "Western Shanghai Pacification Section of the Japanese Military Forces" (now known as the "Western Shanghai Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department), 94 Jessfield Road. Ostensibly, this society was to help the Chinese business men and industrialists in the Western district to rehabilitate industry by offering them technical advice and material assistance, but its real object was to foster public opinion in favour of reconciliation between Chinese and Japanese. It was also the ambition of this society to bring under its control all labour,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date19

- 15 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

commercial and other organizations existing in the Western district, and to establish a number of labour unions.

Following the dissolution of the "Western Shanghai Pacification Section of the Japanese Military Forces," the "Western District Economic Construction Society" became inactive. In order to further similar activities, Mr. TANIKAWA and Li Yung-ziang (李永章), both responsible members ~~of~~ the Japanese Special Service Department, formed the "Shanghai Economic Construction Society" late in August, 1938, with offices at Lane 37, No. 119 Brennan Road, O.C.L.

Under the auspices of this society, several labour unions mostly comprised of the former Chinese labour agitators, have been nominally in existence since April, 1938. Among those labour organizations are the following :

- (a) Shanghai Wharf Coolies' Association,
Office at 94 Jessfield Road.
Its object is to gain control over all wharf coolies working in places under Japanese occupation especially those in the western district.
- (b) Shanghai Water & Electricity Workers' Union,
Office at 86 Jessfield Road.
- (c) Shanghai Cotton Spinning & Weaving Workers' Union, 86 Jessfield Road.

In December, 1938, the "Shanghai Economic Construction Society" was renamed the "Woo Shing Association" but its aims remain the same. The head office of the association is located in 320 Szechuen Road, with a branch at Lane 37, 119 Brennan Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 16 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

(2) AN TSING LEAGUE (formerly known as the EAST ASIA
HUANG DAO ASSOCIATION)

Noted for its numerous terrorist activities committed in the Settlement and French Concession, the "East Asia Huang Dao Association" was organized in March, 1938, under the auspices of the Japanese Authorities, with an office in Room 330, New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road. Zang Nyoh-tsing (常玉清), a notorious Chinese loafer and criminal, for whose arrest a warrant has been issued by the Shanghai Special District Court at the request of the Municipal Police, was the president of the association. Its principal object was to assist the Japanese in their secret activities along the following lines :

(a) undertaking secret investigations on anti-Japanese organizations (2) keeping general observation on schools, amusement resorts, hotels, lodging houses, etc., and (3) terrorising the public by throwing handgrenades, as a means to combat anti-Nipponism and Communism in Shanghai.

The creation of a branch in the Western District was foreshadowed by the appearance of the members of the association on May 10, 1938, who were engaged in making investigations along Robison and Kiaochow Roads. Loh Ping-zien (陸平堅), chief of the Special Service Section of the Association was held responsible by Zang Nyoh-tsing for recruiting members in the neighbourhood of Tsai An Pang, Ferry Road. He was further instructed to organize labour unions in the Western district, C.O.L.,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

- 17 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

with a view to extending the influence of the association among labour circles, but met with little success.

In order to carry out the above activities, a branch of the association was established in June, 1938, at Lane 1112, No.31 Yu Yuen Road, a secret base used by the Japanese military which was vacated in March, 1938 in consequence of the Municipal Police posted in that vicinity having caused uneasiness to visitors. Another secret rendezvous of the branch was established in 86 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

During August, 1938, a number of members of the Association were arrested by the Municipal Police and subsequently convicted for being responsible for terroristic activities in the Settlement.

At the end of October, 1938, the Association removed its headquarters from the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road, to Nanking for the purpose of effecting a closer relationship with the different gangs of loafers in the interior. It was renamed the "An Tsing League" and formally inaugurated on December 6, 1938. Zang Nych-tsing, the notorious criminal continues as president.

The "Western Branch of the East Asia Huang Dao Association" was accordingly renamed the "Shanghai Branch of the An Tsing League" with an office at Lane 1136, No.31 Yu Yuen Road. Fu Sao Tong (傅少棠)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 18 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

and Zao Van-nyi (~~HA 3 A~~), two notorious loafers in the Western District were placed in charge of the branch. The secret rendezvous at 86 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. was removed to House 21, Lane 61, Kinnear Road which is also being used by Japanese Special Service men and city government officials in the Western District as a gathering place.

(3) DAH MING SOCIETY or GREAT PEOPLE SOCIETY
(formerly known as the ASIA REHABILITATION SOCIETY)

Another organization similar to the type of the "East Asia Huang Dao Association" (now known as the "An Tsing League") was the organization known as the "Asia Rehabilitation Society." It came into existence in March, 1938 - about the time the East Asia Huang Dao Association was organized.

Headed by Wong Tse-wei (~~W 3 2~~), Minister of Industry of the "Reformed Government" with Chang Mou-chang (~~W 3 2~~), a notorious loafer, as the Secretary-General, the "Asia Rehabilitation Society" was formed by people of the loafer class at the instance of the Japanese military authorities, with the object of overthrowing the Kuomintang and the Communist Party. Members of this society were also believed to be responsible for a number of terrorist activities.

In consequence of the corrupt practices of the members, the "Asia Rehabilitation Society" was reorganized in May, 1938 and renamed the "Great People Society" with

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 19 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Kao Soh (高翔), a member of the Legislative Yuan of the "Reformed Government" as president. The headquarters was removed from the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road, to Nanjing, immediately after reorganization, while the Shanghai office is being maintained at 22 Columbia Road, the residence of Dr. Sun Fo, President of the Legislative Yuan of the National Government, which was sealed at the end of 1938 January/by the Japanese military police.

Since its establishment, the Shanghai office of the Society has issued a series of propaganda matter including a booklet entitled the "New China" which is of an anti-Communist and anti-Chiang Kai Shek nature. Strong anti-British propaganda matter has also been reported as having been stored in the office of the society at 22 Columbia Road.

(4) ASIATIC ANTI-COMMUNIST LEAGUE (Head office at No.3, Lane 93 Wu Chia Loong, Pootung)

This "Asiatic Anti-Communist League" came into existence in April, 1938 with Tsu Ting (徐庭), a self-styled overseas returned student, as chairman. Most of the members are loafers who are conducting activities on behalf of Japan against the National Government and the Kuomintang.

At the beginning of July, 1938, arrangements were made for the establishment of a branch in the Western District, one Wong Kung (王公), alias

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 20 -

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

San Lau Hoo (沈 老 胡), a loafer in Jessfield Area being designated as Chief of this branch, but since then little activities have come to the notice of the Municipal Police.

(5) CHINESE LABOURERS' WELFARE ASSOCIATION
(Lane 37, 119 Brennan Road)

Preparations to form this association were started in November, 1938, by pro-Japanese elements under the auspices of the Japanese authorities, with a view to bringing under its control all workers in the local factories. To assist in the organization, former local agitators were enlisted to commence their activities amongst the labourers in the employ of various industrial concerns situated in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District. However, such activities have so far produced little result.

During the latter part of November, 1938, a pseudo-Japanese commercial concern under the name of Foh Yih Company (福 益 公 司) came into existence at Room No.106, 1st floor, N.K.K. Building, 20 Canton Road, with Major SHOGEN of the Japanese Military Special Service Department, in charge. The establishment is believed to be a similar organization to the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association.

As far as can be ascertained, the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association is closely affiliated with the "Shanghai Municipality Extra-Settlement Roads Area Housing Problem Committee."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 21 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

(6) SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY EXTRA-SETTLEMENT ROADS AREA
HOUSING PROBLEM COMMITTEE

The "Shanghai Municipality Extra-Settlement Roads Area Housing Problem Committee" was organized sometime in November, 1938 in the Misshin Kisen Kaisha Building, Room 106, 20 Canton Road, and is closely connected with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association. This committee is in charge of a Japanese named KUBODA, who is assisted by a Chinese, namely, Yuan Shou-tang (袁守堂). Up to the present, no activities were reported other than the distribution of registration forms to the residents in the Western District, O.O.L.

ENCROACHMENT ON AUTHORITY OF THE S.M.C.

Since the fall of Shanghai, the Japanese Military authorities and their sponsored administrative organs have repeatedly encroached on the authority of the Shanghai Municipal Council. Arrests and raids were deliberately carried out in the Settlement without applying for assistance or giving previous information to the competent authorities. On several occasions Chinese police of the so-called "Shanghai Dah Dao City Government (now renamed the "Shanghai City Government") operated on Municipal Roads while revenue officials collected rates from the residents who have hitherto paid municipal rates to the S.M.C. Several cases of forcible detention of foreign property by members of the bogus revenue bureau have also come to the notice of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Municipal Police. Cases concerning the encroachment on Municipal Authority are too numerous to mention in detail. A list showing the cases of illegal functioning by the Japanese military authorities and the bogus organizations in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area in the Western District is attached to this report as Appendix "A".

LAWLESS ENTERPRISES IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT, O.O.L.

Under the reign of the Japanese authorities and their sponsored administrative organs, lawless enterprises are in full swing in the Western District, O.O.L. Generally classified, these lawless enterprises are as follows :-

(1) GAMBLING

Since the beginning of February, 1938, gambling dens of various types (Hwo Wei Lottery to be detailed in the next paragraph) sprang up like mushrooms in the Western District, O.O.L. All of them were established by Chinese of loafer class with the assistance, in the case of several dens, of Japanese ronins. Within the first two weeks of February, no less than fourteen gambling dens came into existence. By the middle of March, 1938, these dens were closed down by order of the Japanese Military Police, but a number of them succeeded in obtaining permission from the Japanese authorities to re-open after payment of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

23

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

various fees, amounting in some cases to large sums of money. By the end of May, about forty dens were already in existence, and information obtained, revealed that fifteen of these dens were permitted to resume operations for a period of ten days on payment of a commission of \$1,000 each to the Japanese authorities.

In the latter part of May, 1938, the "Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department of the Japanese Military" was inaugurated, and immediately exercised control over such gambling dens. On the instructions of this department, a number of gambling dens were closed while the remainder were authorized to operate with permits issued by the department, at the cost of \$152.00 each per day.

With permission from the Japanese Authorities, owners of the gambling dens resorted to the use of propaganda work in order to attract business. Pamphlets were posted on electric poles and walls (some on municipal roads), and coolies detailed to distribute propaganda matter to pedestrians on the streets in the Extra-Settlement Roads Area of the Western District.

In consequence of repeated bombing attacks on their establishments, the gambling dens obtained permission from the Japanese military authorities in the Western District at the end of November, 1938 to have their dens guarded by loafers armed with pistols.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 24 -

Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Practically all these establishments are enjoying good business and from a very reliable source it has been learned that their profits are in the region of \$500.00 to \$5,000 per day depending on the class of the den. The daily average profits according to the class of the den may safely be estimated as follows :-

	<u>Income</u>	<u>Expenditure</u>	<u>Net profit</u>
First class den	\$6,000.00	\$1,300.00	\$4,700.00
Second class den	\$2,000.00	\$ 800.00	\$1,200.00
Third class den	\$1,000.00	\$ 500.00	\$ 500.00

Apart from gambling, visitors are supplied with food and opium if required. To date, altogether some twenty-four gambling dens are operating in the Western District, O.O.L. A list of these dens classified according to business condition is attached to this report as Appendix "B".

(2) HWO WEI GAMBLING

Commencing at the latter part of August, 1938, the Hwo Wei Lottery, a form of gambling much indulged in by lower class people, and which had long been suppressed by the former Chinese Authorities, made its re-appearance in the Western District, O.O.L. It was organized by one Mao Ah Ziang (毛阿祥), formerly a notorious gambler in the Hongkew district. The base of operation was first situated in the Kong Foh Li, off Brennan Branch Road, O.O.L., and was later removed to No.20 Kung Yik Fong, off Robison Road, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 25 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Permit was issued by the Shanghai Amusement Supervision Department of the Japanese Authorities on August 23, 1938, authorizing the promoter to run the lottery. The promoter paid to the Department a "protection fee" of \$50.00 per day, which was increased on September 1, 1938 to \$150.00 and subsequently again raised to \$350.00 a day. At the end of January, 1939, approximately 100 sub-offices operating the Hwo Wei Lottery were in existence in the Western District, O.O.L.

(3) OPIUM HONGS AND OPIUM SMOKING DENS

Attempts to establish opium hongs in the Western District were made by persons interested in the narcotic trade, as far back as January, 1938, but did not materialize until late in November, 1938, when arrangements were made to establish eleven hongs. The delay in the formal opening was due to the failure of hong owners to meet the demand of the Japanese authorities concerning the payment of \$3,000.00 quarterly in advance as "deposit money." However, after negotiations, the opium hong owners agreed to pay \$1,000.00 per mensem and were permitted by the Japanese authorities to commence operations. The opium is supplied by the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military and large quantities are transported from Hongkew.

During the early part of January, 1939, the Japanese authorities reached a compromise with the opium hong owners whereby the monthly charges paid by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 26 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the hong owners are to be reduced from \$1,000 to \$500.00 in order to encourage the opium trade. Up to the present, no less than eighteen opium hong are in existence in the Western District, O.O.L., a list of which is attached as Appendix "C". They have an Opium Hong Guild which was organized in the middle of December, 1938, at 41 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Road, O.O.L., and which was removed on January 13, 1939 to No.19 Zung Teh Wang, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

In addition, one opium smoking den entitled "Ling Yung Kuo (凌雲閣)" was established at 71 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road, O.O.L., at the beginning of December, 1938.

With the establishment of these opium hong, the Japanese authorities are believed to be obtaining a considerable income to help them defray military expenses. For this reason, the Japanese Military have so far refused to hand over the control of the opium trade to the "Reformed Government."

(4) HEROIN SMUGGLING DEN

Aside from the gambling dens and opium hong, a heroin smuggling centre under the name of the Tai Chong Cigarette & Exchange Shop (泰昌) was established in January, 1939, at Zz-477 Robison Road, corner of Penang Road, O.O.L. Information obtained shows that this shop is operated by three

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 27 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Koreans, while a number of loafers in the Western District are engaged as sales agents. Persons wishing to purchase heroin from this shop are required to first pay these sales agents for the quantity they intend to buy and are then accompanied by them to the shop in question. Different quantities of heroin are contained in different packets in the form of cigarette cartons.

LAWLESS CONDITIONS IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT, O.O.L.

Following the assumption of control by the Japanese Military Authorities and their sponsored administrative organs, conditions in the Western District, O.O.L. went from bad to worse. In consequence of the existence of many lawless enterprises in the Western district, the place has become the haunt of every type of undesirable character, as well as a good shelter for armed robber gangs, who have committed numerous crimes with impunity. On several occasions, members of the Municipal Police while on patrol were attacked by those criminals, and in one case the gangsters committed a daring highway robbery when foreigners driving in motor cars on Columbia Road were held up and robbed of money and jewellery.

Assassination and bombing incidents in the Western District, O.O.L., have been frequent occurrences, several of which having taken place in the gambling dens and opium hongs. Most of these outrages are traceable to gambling and opium dealing disputes.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 28 -

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

A list of bomb throwing incidents and a list of assassinations and attempted assassinations which occurred in the Western District, O.O.L. are attached as Appendices "D" and "E".

At least two cases of abduction came to the notice of the Municipal Police during March, 1938 :

On March 2, 1938, a male Chinese was bundled into a Word Hire Service Car near 1094 Yu Yuen Road, and taken to 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., where the Japanese Military offices and bogus organizations are situated.

On March 8, 1938, one Hsu Tse Fah (徐世伯), a wealthy Chinese, and his son Hsu An Fan (徐安凡) were taken away from their home at Great Western Road together with a quantity of valuables, by a party of gangsters, several of whom were reported to be Japanese.

It is of interest to note that in December, 1937, the Jessfield Police Station (later taken over by the Western District Police Bureau) was secretly instructed to compile a list of wealthy Chinese living in the Western District, but the motive for this action is unknown.

W. Logan
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

APPENDIX "A"

Cases of Illegal Functioning in the Western District

1. On January 27, 1938, constables from the "Jessfield Police Station" armed with batons, started functioning on and near Brennan Piece, one being detailed for post duty on Brennan Piece near Robison Road, one on Brennan Piece near Brennan Road, one on Jessfield Road and Connaught Road junction and one on Brennan Road outside the Kincheng Bank, with several Chinese sergeants in plain clothes supervising. They subsequently withdrew from those places after representations were made by the Municipal Police.
2. On June 1, 1938, members of the Japanese Military Police from 94 Jessfield Road, forcibly removed a Chinese chauffeur from the main office of the Ford Hire Service, Edinburgh Road, and returned him to the St. George's Branch Office about one hour later after having interrogated him regarding the movements of certain Japanese officers who had used the car driven by him. According to the chauffeur, two Japanese military officers, accompanied by several Chinese and Japanese civilians, proceeded in his motor car from Hongkew to Lane 152 Edinburgh Road where they forced an elderly Chinese (name, etc., unknown) into the car and carried him off later alighting on North Szechuen Road near Haining Road where they discharged the chauffeur.
3. On July 13, 1938, members from the "Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Revenue Bureau" (Head office at Kiukiang Road) seized five cases of beer, the property of the Union Brewery (British) in Lane 35-G Brennan Road, O.O.L. The "Bureau" refused to release the seized goods until the Brewery had acknowledged the validity of the "Bureau" to levy tax and had made payment of all the revenue tax due on sales made locally and in the interior.
4. On July 19, a police constable attached to the "Singapore Road Police Sub-Station of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" (now known as the "Shanghai City Government"), 476/8 Connaught Road, seized 144 bottles of mineral waters from a male Chinese delivery coolie on Jessfield Road because the bottles did not bear stamps of the tax bureau.
5. On July 22, 1938, members of the "Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Revenue Bureau" forcibly stopped a motor truck belonging to Messrs. Caldbeck, Macgregor & Co., Ltd. (British) on Edinburgh Road near Brennan Road, O.O.L. The truck was ordered to drive to 92 Jessfield Road, where the vehicle and contents were detained. Altogether seventeen crates of mineral water (nine empty) were kept by this "Bureau" because no stamp tax had been paid in respect of the mineral waters. The property was later released after \$10 worth of tax stamps had been purchased. A protest to Mr. KITOAKA, Japanese advisor to the "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" in Jessfield Area, against members of the "Bureau" operating on Municipal roads brought forth a promise that he would instruct tax inspectors not to operate on S.M.C. roads.

- 2 -
6. On August 13, 1938, three officers of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military (in plain clothes and armed) interfered with the hoisting of a national flag by a Chinese shop at 1353 Robison Road, and adopted a hostile and threatening attitude towards a member of the U.S. Marine Corps who intervened. They were escorted to Pootoo Road Station by members of the U.S. Marine Corps, but were later handed over to the Japanese Authorities on the understanding that they would be duly punished.
 7. On the same day - August 13, 1938 - two other officers of the Japanese Special Service Section (one in uniform) accompanied by two Chinese, each of whom was armed with a pistol, interfered with the hoisting of national flags by two Chinese shops at 674 Edinburgh Road and 809 Great Western Road, respectively. One of the party fired one or two shots into the air to intimidate the shop assistants. When they left in an S.D.F. motor car, they carried away one employee from each shop. They were finally stopped by the Shanghai Municipal Police on Edinburgh Road near Yu Yuen Road and taken to B'Well Station. The two Japanese were later handed over to the Japanese Consular Authorities while the two Chinese were released by the S.M.P.
 8. On August, 1938, a party of Japanese Military Police in plain clothes raided 96 Jessfield Road, quarters of the Chinese employees of the Bank of China, and arrested three of the occupants on suspicion of being concerned in anti-Japanese propaganda. The arrested persons were subsequently released.
 9. On September 17, a party of Japanese Military Police conducted a search of 96 Jessfield Road, quarters of the Chinese employees of the Bank of China, stating that they were looking for a person who had posted literature of a national salvation nature near the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at 92 Jessfield Road. Nothing was found.
 10. On September 19, 1938, members of the "Edinburgh Road Sub-Station of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office Police Bureau" arrested a shop assistant belonging to a Chinese wine shop, 46 Edinburgh Road, because of a refusal to pay licence fees to the "Finance Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office". The assistant was released later in the same day upon representations being made by the Municipal Police. This shop pays taxes to the Shanghai Municipal Council.
 11. On September 23, 1938, two Japanese and three male Chinese claiming to be officials of the "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" visited the Western Dairy, 45 Singapore Road, C.O.L., and ordered the owner, a female, to leave the premises, stating that the dairy was the property of her husband who lives apart from her, but apart from making a report to the Police, no notice was taken of the order, and no further visits were made.
 12. On October 3, 1938, members of the "Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" demanded payment of municipal rates and licence fees from a Chinese wine shop, 35 Edinburgh Road. On the demand being refused, they arrested the shop owner but released him when an

inmate of the shop made a report a Municipal Policeman on duty in the vicinity. The shop pays taxes to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

13. On October 5, 1938, members of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" demanded payment of municipal rates from the tenants of 60 Yih Ka Zeh off Yenping Road, but on the demand being refused they left, intimating that they would return for the money on the following day. The tenants pay taxes to the S.M.C.
14. A male Chinese in possession of a pistol with no permit which he was using to effect the arrest of persons on Jessfield Road was taken into custody by C.P.C. 2181 of the Shanghai Municipal Police on October 21, 1938. While passing the Western Branch Police Bureau of the "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" at 94 Jessfield Road, the C.P.C. was taken into the "Bureau" by its members and detained. The person whom he had arrested was a detective attached to that "bureau". On representations being made by the Municipal Police, the C.P.C. was released.
15. On November 27, 1938, two plain clothes officers of the "Western Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" seized an Brenan Piece, a quantity of wine valued at \$60.00, the property of a Chinese wine shop at 1393 Jessfield Road, and detained same at 94 Jessfield Road, alleging that a tax on the wine had not been paid to the authorities of the "Shanghai City Government." The shop concerned pays taxes to the Shanghai Municipal Council.
16. On December 22, 1938, members of the "Salt Administration of the Reformed Government," 1331 Sinza Road, seized 45 bags of salt, valued \$500, from Hong Zung Tai Rice and Salt Shop, 16 Brenan Road, alleging that the goods had been smuggled. The shop is adjacent to the Municipal Road has been paying taxes to the Municipal Council since the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937.
17. On January 4, 1939, a party of Japanese attached to the Japanese Military Forces raided a house at Lane 361/125 Yu Yuen Road, took three male Chinese into custody and seized two pistols, a quantity of ammunition and \$10,228.81. All were taken to 94 Jessfield Road. They are accused of being anti-Japanese terrorists.

Actions against former residences of Chinese
Government Officials in the Western District

1. On January 30, 1938, the residence of Dr. Sun Fo, President of the Legislative Yuan of the National Government, 22 Columbia Road, was sealed by Japanese Military Police. (It is now being used as the branch office of the Great People Society, a pro-Japanese organization).
2. On February 4, 1938, the residence of Mr. Wong Fah Chun, ex-Minister of Communications of the National Government, Lane 1136, 31 Yu Yuen Road was sealed by Japanese Military Police after all the contents were removed.
3. On February 9, 1938, the residence of Mr. Waung Ching-wei, Chairman of the Central Political Council, at 139 Amherst Avenue was sealed by Japanese Military Police.
4. On February 18, the residence of Mr. O.K. Yui, former Mayor of Greater Shanghai, at Lane 37, 119 Brennan Road, was sealed by Japanese Military Police.
5. On July 28, 1938, the Japanese Military Police removed five truck loads of furniture and curicous to their Headquarters on North Szechuen Road from No. 464 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., residence of General Wu Teh Chen, formerly Mayor of Shanghai.

APPENDIX "B"

List of gambling dens in the Western District, C.O.L.

1st Class

<u>Name of Gambling Den</u>	<u>Address</u>
Fu Sung Co. (富生)	10 Ting Myieh Li (Lane 16), Brenan Road.
Sung Kee (申記) Amusement Society.	38 Sing Kong Li (Lane 510), Connaught Road.
Yoong Sung (榮生) Club.	184 Kong Kya Jao, Jessfield Road.
Lien Yih Amusement Society (聯益)	Yih Kya Tsa, corner of Yenping & Connaught Roads.
Dah Sung (大生) Amusement Society	41 Sing Kong Li (Lane 510) Connaught Road.
Lee Wei Lo (利雅羅) Amusement Society	Next to 1182 Yu Yuen Road.
Yuan Tung (Far Eastern) Club.	86 Mo Loo Jao (馬路橋), Jessfield Road.
Kwang Sung Co. (廣生) Sing Ying Club.	135 Jessfield Road near Brenan Road.

2nd Class

Ziang Sung (祥生) Company	70 Zang Shan Li (Lane 917), Jessfield Road.
Dah Shing Co. (大興)	10 Lung Tuh Li, Jessfield Road.
Zung Li (順利) Amusement Society.	62 Kong Kya Jao, Jessfield Road.
Li Sung Co. (利生)	32 East Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road.
Si Tsu An (西諸安) Amusement Society.	181 West Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road.
Jess/Mei Fong (德梅芳) Amusement Society.	6 Mei Fong Li, off Robison Road.
Sing Yoong Sung (新榮生) Club.	1 Ching Kya Hong, off Jessfield Road.
Tung Hsing (東興) Amusement Society	23 Ching Kya Hong, off Jessfield Road.
Yoong Yuen (永源) Amusement Society.	121 Yoong Yuen Pang (永源派), off Bubbling Well Road, O.C.L.

3rd Class

<u>Name of Gambling Club</u>	<u>Address</u>
Sing Sing (新新) Amusement Society.	30 Tsu Ha So (朱家厝), Avenue Haig.
Yee Foong (怡丰) Amusement Society.	8 Yee Foong Li, Jessfield Road, C.C.L.
Li Yuen (利源) Amusement Society.	2 Tse Lung Li (志在里), Robison Road.
Tien Kung (天宮) Amusement Society.	1 San King Li (三民里), Brennan Road.
Van Kung (贊宮) Amusement Society.	104 Ting Kung Li (鼎康里), off Jessfield Road.
Tuh Kee (德記) Amusement Society.	81 East Fah Hwa Tsung (法華), off Great Western Road.
Bubbling Well Club (靜安).	An unnumbered house in an alleyway next to No.1788B Bubbling Well Road, C.C.L.

APPENDIX "C"

List of Opium Hongs existing in the Western District, C.C.I.

1. No.5 Yung Ding Li, Jessfield Road.
2. No.6 Ding Nyieh Li, Brennan Road.
3. No.52 Hong Foh Li, Brennan Road.
4. No.4 Kung Foh Li, Brennan Road.
5. No.10 Zung Dz Li, Brennan Road.
6. No.8 Zung Guan Li, Jessfield Road.
7. No.72 Tung Zuan Li, Jessfield Road.
8. No.6 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
9. No.7 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
10. No.16 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
11. No.70 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
12. No.76 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
13. No.72 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
- 14.No.80 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
15. No.24 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
16. No.81 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
17. No.96 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.
18. No.97 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road.

APPENDIX "D"

List of bomb throwing incidents occurred in territory outside Settlement Limits.

Date	Place	Bombs	No. of persons killed or injured.	Remarks
1.1.38	Kiwa Cotton Mill (Japanese), 74 Robison Road.	Two small cylinder shaped handgrenades were thrown over the wall and exploded.	Nil.	Slight damage done to property.
1.1.38	Kung Dah Silk Spinning Mill (Japanese), 60 Singapore Road.	Two handgrenades (type unknown) were thrown outside the mill and exploded.	One male Chinese injured.	-----
10.1.38	Brenan Piece.	A cigarette tin type bomb was thrown onto the roadway near an Italian soldier.	Nil.	-----
10.1.38	Lane 1165 Jessfield Road.	A cigarette tin type bomb found in a garbage bin and exploded.	One male Chinese injured.	The missile was discovered by a rag picker in a garbage bin and exploded, injuring his hands and face, when he attempted to remove the cap.
28.1.38	Sub-Station of Dah Dao City Government Police Bureau, 88 Robison Road.	A "tin canister" type bomb was thrown and exploded in the passage leading to the sub-station.	One member of the Bureau was injured.	-----
16.3.38	Yeong Sung Company, gambling den at 47 Kong Ka Jao off Jessfield Road.	A "tin canister" bomb was thrown and exploded.	Two female Chinese patrons of the Den, were injured.	Motive unknown. Act suspected to have been instigated by some operators of other gambling dens.

Date	Place	Bombs	No. of persons killed or injured.	Remarks
1.5.38	173/13 Singapore Road.	A "potato masher" type handgrenade was found lying near the front door.	-----	A letter was found near the missile addressed to the management of the Van Pao (葉寶), Silk Factory, 53 Singapore Road, O.C.L., accusing them of having used "enemy" products and of oppressing their workers.
7.7.38	Kung Dah Cotton Mill, 138 Jessfield Road.	Two "Mills" type bombs were thrown into the compound and exploded.	Nil.	Slight damage done to property.
7.7.38	Japan-China Mill Quarters, 98 Robison Road.	Two handgrenades (type unknown) were thrown and exploded.	Nil.	-----
7.7.38	Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill, 60 Singapore Road.	One bomb (type unknown) was thrown and exploded.	Nil.	
26.7.38	100 Station Road, off Brenan Road, residence of Mr. O.S. Liu (劉漢生), prominent local industrialist and former Councillor of the S.M.C.	Two "potato masher" type handgrenades, in a rusty condition, were found in the grounds.	-----	Motive unknown.
8.10.38	Ziang Sung (張生) Gambling Den, 17 Lane 957 Jessfield Road.	A bomb (type unknown) was thrown into the gambling den and exploded.	Seven male Chinese injured.	-----

Date	Place	Bombs
31.10.38	Yung Yuen (永源) Gambling Den, 121 Yung Zien Pang, off Tifeng Road.	A handgrenade (type unknown) was thrown into the gambling den and exploded.
27.11.38	Foh Sung (福生) Gambling Den, Lane 16, House 10 (Chapei number), Brennan Road.	A "home made" type bomb was exploded in the gambling den.

No. of persons killed or injured.	Remarks
Eight persons, inmates of the gambling house injured.	-----
Eight persons injured.	-----

APPENDIX "E"

List of assassinations and attempted assassinations occurred in territory beyond the Settlement Limits.

Serial No.	Name of Victim	Activities of Victim	Date and Place of Crime
1.	Yue Nych Ching (余玉卿).	Chairman of the Zau Ka Doo Merchants' Union, which was re-organized by him at the instance of the Japanese authorities.	Shot and injured on Jessfield Road near Lane 1041 on 15/3/38.
2.	Wong Foo Kwei (王輔規), alias Wong Shu Ding (王壽亭).	A notorious loafer connected with gambling dens in the Western District and reported to be working with the Japanese authorities in the capacity of an informer.	Shot and killed in Lane 150 (Chinese number) off Kiao Chow Road, on 18/7/38.
3.	Chairman and Vice-Chairman of Hwa Chao Village Autonomous Committee.	-----	The Chairman was shot and injured, while the vice-Chairman was killed on Pearce Road near Poh Sing Kyung Village (Western suburb of Shanghai) on 22/7/38.
4.	Li Zau Tsung (劉壽春). (Four other patrons were injured by stray bullets during the affray.)	A secret service agent working for the Japanese Gendarmerie and proprietor of the Foh Yuen Theatre, 1094 Jessfield Road, C.O.L.	Shot and killed on 19/11/38 by three male Chinese who entered the theatre. A piece of paper bearing Chinese characters (中國青年抗日除奸團) (Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitor Extermination Group) was found on the floor of the theatre after the assailant had escaped.

Serial No.	Name of Victim	Activities of Victim
5.	Hsia Tsao (夏超).	A Chinese detective attached to the Jessfield Branch of the Police Bureau of Shanghai City Government.
6.	Wong Siu Moh (王修睦).	Responsible for the payment to loafers and gangsters, and also members of the "Western District Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" money on behalf of the opium hong owners in the Western District.

Date and Place of Crime

Fired upon on 21/11/38 by several male Chinese on Jessfield Road near the entrance to Lane 759, C.O.L. Hsia, however, escaped uninjured by running for protection into a gambling den in Sing Kong Li, C.O.L., nearby. Before decamping, one of the assailants threw two handgrenades, one exploding at the door of the gambling den and the other on Jessfield Road. Several pedestrians were injured either by stray bullets or by fragments from the grenades. One of the victims later succumbed.

Shot and killed on 27/1/39 by three assailants armed with two pistols and one handgrenade on the premises of the Tai Shing Opium Hong, 6 Ting Nyih Li, off Brennan Road, C.O.L.

D-9194 (c)

**CONFIDENTIAL
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~RECEIVED~~

REPORT

Date July 4, 1939.

Subject

Abduction of Chinese at the Foo Lai Jewish Curry

Restaurant - Release of Victims

Made by D.I.

Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Crawford S.1

In connection with the abduction of the five male Chinese officials of the Kuomintang by members of the Japanese Gendarmerie which took place on May 9 in the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant, the following information has been obtained from a reliable source :

As previously reported, it was WOO NYI KENG (吳義耕) alias WOO CHUAN YUNG (吳卓榮) who was responsible for the dinner party in the Foo Lai Restaurant at which the four others namely, CHIANG HOU (姜 豪), CHEN CHIA MO (陳嘉謨), SOO LIANG JU (蘇亮如) and HUNG KWANG HWA (洪光華) were present. The five officials met in the restaurant to sign a form pledging their allegiance to the Three People Principles; to unite in spirit and endeavour to work for the welfare of the Nation and thereby become sworn brothers. Before this procedure could take place, the Japanese members of the Gendarmerie appeared and took the five victims, together with the pledge forms away in a motor car which was parked outside the restaurant, and smuggled them via Canton Road, The Bund and Garden Bridge to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters now established in the defunct China Wing On Finance Company (永安公司), on the ground floor of the Bridge House, North Szechuen Road.

Comm. of Police
Information
This Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Dc (Dir)
See Page 7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JULY 1939
COMMISS. TO THE OFFICE

DEPUTY COM. S.
5 JULY 1939
(DIVISIONS)

FILE

DBR
5/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

CHIANG HOU, WOO NYI KENG and CHEN CHIA MO were confined in one cell, while SOO LIANG JU and HUNG KWANG HWA were kept in another room - both places being situated on the ground floor. While confined in this cell, CHIANG HOU suggested to his two colleagues that in order to camouflage their real purpose with regard to their visit to Shanghai, they should tell identical stories. It was decided that they pretend that their arrival here was for the purpose of devoting themselves to a peace movement and endeavour to hoodwink the Japanese by stating that they had interviewed Major-General ONO (小野) in Hongkong last winter in this connection. (CHIANG HOU is said to have been approached in Hongkong by one of his friends who was in close touch with Major-General ONO in an endeavour to induce him to work for the Japanese, but the effort failed).

On the day following the arrest, CHIANG HOU, WOO NYI KENG, CHEN CHIA MO, HUNG KWANG HWA and SOO LIANG JU were interrogated separately by a Japanese official named HARADA (原田). They were instructed to state their antecedents, beginning from their early life up to the present, and their connections with General CHIANG KAI SHEK.

CHIANG HOU, WOO NYI KENG and CHEN CHIA MO admitted they were believers in the Three People Principles, but concealed their genuine relations

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

with General CHIANG KAI SHEK by making false statements. In the course of interrogation, they also touched upon the present Sino-Japanese hostilities. They are stated to have told the Japanese that the Chinese were compelled to offer resistance as the result of the oppressive measures adopted by the Japanese and added that a section of the Chinese were of the opinion that they preferred to have their nation ruined rather than fall into the hands of the Japanese.

Apart from verbal interrogation, the victims were ordered to answer in writing the following two subjects :

- (1) Impressions they gained of the Japanese Forces.
- (2) Situation on the present Sino-Japanese hostilities and their opinions.

In answer to the first question, the victims are reported to have given favourable answers regarding the training and equipment of the Japanese forces as well as the behaviour of the Japanese junior officers, but severely criticised the activities of Japanese soldiers. The Japanese junior officers they alleged commanded the admiration of the Chinese people because of their kindness to the people and the faithful way they executed their duties, but the Japanese soldiers were condemned for their lack of discipline and bravery and further censured for having committed various forms of atrocities in the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

REPORT

Station, _____

Date, _____ 19__

- 4 -

Subject, _____

Made by, _____

Forwarded by, _____

occupied areas.

With regard to the second question, the victims opined that the Japanese and Chinese are all of the same race using the same language, but instead of cooperating to maintain their existence, the Japanese had committed a grave blunder. They pointed out that the Japanese have been so far able to occupy only several railway lines and highways although their forces have advanced to the interior of China. In the opinion of the victims, the Japanese would suffer heavily should the war be prolonged, and consequently they should come to peace with China.

During interrogation, the victims were well-treated and permitted to take seats while making statements with the exception of HUNG KWANG HWA and SOO LIANG JU who are said to have been subjected to torture because they gave false statements and posed as merchants.

On May 17, the five Chinese were brought from their cells to a sitting room in the upstairs portion of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters which caused uneasiness but were relieved on being accorded the same good treatment. In this sitting room, they were allowed to smoke cigarettes and read newspapers, and such treatment was the result, it is said, of instructions given by telegram from Major-General ONO who was then at Tokyo.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

On May 20, Major-General ONO arrived in Shanghai from Tokyo by air. During an interview with CHIANG HOU at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Major-General ONO requested the former to test the attitude of the Chungking Government towards a peace movement. CHIANG HOU pointed out to him that so long as he was under detention, such attempts would be futile as any telegrams despatched in his name from Shanghai to General CHIANG KAI SHEK would arouse suspicion in the Generalissimo's mind, and because of this CHIANG HOU requested that he be given his freedom in order to carry out the peace movement. This request was accepted, and on May 23 CHIANG HOU left for Hongkong in company with two Japanese officers detailed by Major-General ONO.

After his arrival in Hongkong, CHIANG HOU sent a telegram to Generalissimo CHIANG and requested him to conclude a peace pact with Japan in conformity with the desire of the people, but no reply is said to have been received. The two Japanese officers later returned to Shanghai but CHIANG HOU is reported to be still in Hongkong.

Subsequent to the release of CHIANG HOU, the Japanese authorities ordered WOO MYI KENG and CHEN CHIA MO, two of the victims, to write several articles on the subject of the New Life Movement and the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

- 6 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

and being well-versed in Chinese literature, WOO and CHEN received the courteous attention of the higher Japanese authority.

On June 9, YAMATONI (山本), Chief of the Japanese Military Police, interviewed the four victims and handed to each a pass available for one month. YAMATONI expressed regret at having to put them under detention and advised them to cease further anti-Japanese movement. Before releasing the victims they were told to call at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters when they desired to see the authorities.

After release, WOO NYI KENG received on June 12 a telegram of regret at his arrest, from the Kuomintang Headquarters at Chungking which also ordered him to proceed to Hongkong, whereupon WOO departed on June 16 by steamer.

According to information released by persons in close touch with the victims, HSIUNG CHIEN TUNG (熊劍東), Commander of Guerilla Units operating in the Zangshu, Kading, Dazang, Quinsan, Tsingpu and Woosung areas who was kidnapped by the Japanese Military Police on March 6, 1939, is still under custody at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, but is said to have now surrendered to the Japanese authorities.

Vide C.I. Misc.
26/39 dated
6-3-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 7 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Information obtained from the same source indicates that between fifty to sixty Japanese subjects, all dressed in Chinese clothes some as hawkers and beggars, leave the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, North Szechuen Road early every morning and proceed South of the Creek and return to their Headquarters in the evening.

Pan Lian-pai

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

232
42

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 912

S.I, Special Branch, ~~xxxx~~

REPORT

Date JUNE 24, 1939.

Subject Abduction of Chinese at the Foo Lai Jewish Curry

Restaurant - victims released

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by *W. J. Pan*

FILE
C. 29/6

The case of abduction of the several Chinese officials and Kuomintang executives which took place on May 9 in the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road, is said to have been brought to a conclusion with the release by the Japanese authorities of the remaining four victims namely, Woo Nyi-keng (吳義耕) alias Woo Chuan-yung (吳安榮), Chen Chia-mo (陳嘉謨), Hung Kwang-hwa (洪光華) and Soo Liang-ju (蘇亮矩). Information to hand is to the effect that they were set free on June 10 through the efforts of "Mayor" Fu Siao-an and one Teng Koo (滕固), Secretary of Mr. Wang Ching-wei and, in this connection, Chen Chia-mo is said to have spent some \$5,000.00 to secure his freedom.

During the course of negotiation, it is reported that the Japanese authorities insisted that the victims would either serve in the "Reformed Government" or devote themselves to the peace movement as a condition for their release. With the exception of Soo Liang-ju, who is alleged to be responsible for supplying the information to the Japanese which led to the abduction, and who is said to be working for the Japanese, the three others refused to accept any appointment of the "Reformed Government" but agreed to participate in the peace movement, whereupon they were released.

Woo Nyi-keng left for Hongkong on June 17 to meet Mr. Chiang Hou, one of the victims who was first

P.H.
M-GG Phillips
might see me
original. I will
supply copies if
he wishes.



Seen by Sec.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

- 2 -

Subject

Made by.

Forwarded by.

released on or about May 22, while the remainder are still in Shanghai but confine themselves to Hongkew.

It is believed that Mr. Chiang Hou was originally a supporter of Mr. Wang Ching-wei when the latter was directing the "Reorganization Clique" in 1928. Chiang is also the sworn brother of Woo Nyi-keng, Chen Chia-mo and Hung Kwang-hwa.

Pan Lien-pil

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

MEMO.

23.6.39

SI

?

G.D.D. Sih

20 C. P. remak.

Co.

80-316

HB

D.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date June 20, 1939

Subject. Local Kuomintang Headquarters - Situation

Made by D.I. Fan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

In connection with the abduction on May 9 in the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road by the Japanese Gendarmerie of the three Chinese officials, one being Mr. Chiang Hou (姜侯), who was appointed by the Chungking Government to deal with the administration of local Kuomintang and government organs (Vide Report 11/5/39), and the interference by the French Police with the Shanghai People's Spiritual General Mobilization Propaganda Movement (Vide Report of 26 and 29/4/39), Mr. Doong Ying Pah (董应白), Director of local Tangpu, has met with a considerable amount of criticism from his colleagues.

In order to consolidate his present position of supreme command in the local Tangpu, Doong Ying Pah proceeded in the middle of May to Hongkong and applied for assistance to Mr. Woo Kai Sien (吳果先), member of the C.E.C. of Kuomintang and former committee member of local Kuomintang Headquarters, and also Tu Yueh Sung. (Doong is a henchman of Woo Kai Sien and a follower of Tu Yueh Sung). These two persons discussed the matter with Mr. Chen Lih Foo (陳立夫), who is at present in charge of party affairs of the National Government, and induced him not to carry out any changes in the existing status of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters on the pretext that the appointment of a new member at the present time would be inadvisable taking into consideration circumstances now prevailing.

On their advice, Mr. Chen Lih Foo agreed to retain the services of Doong Ying Pah as director of

Comme d'habitude
Sire

Information

Information
 J. H. Roberts

Have we any
news of the return
of the Communist
agents?



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the local Kuomintang Headquarters, and transferred Mr. Zung Yee Dong (鍾 毅 同) who was nominated Special Deputy responsible for the Party, Political and Military Affairs in Shanghai, to the post of Central Special Deputy responsible for propaganda, whereupon Doong Ying Pah returned to Shanghai at the beginning of June.

It is of interest to note that there are two cliques in the local Tangpu, one led by Mr. Pan Kung Chuen (潘 公 振) and the other by Mr. Woo Kai Sien. Since the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area, the administration of the local Tangpu has been in the hands of Woo's clique to which Doong Ying Pah belongs. Frequent controversies between the two cliques have taken place but so far the members of Woo's clique have maintained supremacy in the local Tangpu.

Pan Kung Chuen

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

RECEIVED
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date
May 26, 1939.

Abduction of Chinese at the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant,
159 Kwangse Road, on May 9 - release of Chiang Hou

In connection with the abduction of the five Chinese government officials and Kuomintang executives at the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road, on May 9, 1939, it is reported that Mr. Chiang Hou (姜壽), one of the five victims, who is a disciple of Mr. Hwang Ching-yoong (黃金榮), a well-known figure in the French Concession, was released from the custody of the Japanese authorities about three days ago. Immediately following his release, Chiang Hou boarded a certain steamer leaving Shanghai for Hongkong. It is learned that Mr. Chiang's release was effected by Mr. Hwang Ching-yoong through the good offices of Mr. Chen Chun (陳君), Minister of Interior of the Reformed Government in Nanking, on May 23, 1939.

Endeavours are stated to have been made by interested parties for the release of the four other persons, namely Messrs. Woo Nyi-keng (吳義排, alias Woo Chuan-yung (吳華榮), Chen Chia-mo (陳嘉謨), Soo Liang-ju (蘇亮如) and Hung Kwang-hwa (洪光華), through Mr. Fu Siao-en (傅筱庵), Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, who has been approached through his wife. It is not known yet whether Fu's assistance has produced any results.

C.T.

C.I. will make inquiries
at attempt to confirm.

DC Crime
Information &
favour of passing to
Comm.

Thos Robertson



R. 2/15

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date May 22, 1939.

Subject. Kidnapping of Chinese at the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant,
159 Kwangsi Road, on May 9 - Further report

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by *C. C. C. S. S.*

*Col Kanaya
told me yesterday
they had been released*



*D.C. Crime
Information
and favour
of passing to
Comm.*

*This Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)*

C. T.

D.C. (D.I.)



DBR

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

23/5

Further to a Special Branch report dated May 11, 1939, discreet enquiries ascertain that the five Chinese government officials and Kuomintang members kidnapped by Japanese from the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant, 159 Kwangsi Road, on May 9, have not yet been released. It is reported that they are being detained in the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at Hongkew, and are more or less well-treated.

In an endeavour to effect the release of the five victims, the local Kuomintang authorities are said to have indirectly approached Mr. Kwang Ching-yoong (黃金榮), a well known figure in the French Concession, to apply to Mr. Chen Chun (陳群), Minister of Interior of the "Reformed Government" and Mr. Fu Siao-an, "Mayor" of Greater Shanghai, for assistance, but this attempt has so far met with little or no success. Mr. Chen Chun, however, is alleged to have stated he could guarantee that no danger would likely befall the five kidnapped persons.



*Pan Lien-pih
D. I.*

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE
DBR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. No. S. B. D.

S.I. Special Branch

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date May 18, 1939.

Subject Abduction by Japanese Military Police of five Chinese

on Kwangse Road on May 9.

Made by Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by

C. Guafora S.I.



C.T.

DC. (Dir.)



S.I. R.V.

DBL.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
18/5

With reference to the abduction of five Chinese by members of the Japanese Military Police from the Poh Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road, on May 9 and the Japanese statement as published in the Chinese Press dated May 18 that they had been released, discreet enquiries have been made from Mr. Yang Yun-ta (汪雲芝), a shareholder of the Sing Han (信華) Rice Hong, Tsing Lien Koh Tea Shop, corner of Foochow and Hoopah Roads, who was formerly a member of the Standing Committee of the Kiangwan Kuomintang Headquarters, and who was a school-mate and close friend of three of the five Chinese abducted, namely, Soo Liang-ju (苏亮如), Chen Chia-mo (陳嘉謨) and Yoo Chuan-yung (吳垂堂). According to Mr. Yang, following the abduction, the families of these men moved out of their homes and are in hiding, and they are refusing to enter into conversation with strangers. Mr. Yang stated definitely that the five men had not been released at least up to this morning, May 18, and promised to communicate with the Police confidentially as soon as they were released.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DC Crime
Information
The Robertson
DC Durs

38
19/5
P.A. 19/5

Shanghai Evening Post
& Mercury


19 Ave. Edward VII

Tel.—84080

May 11, 1939

DC Special Branch

The name of the fifth Chinese
kidnapped by the Japanese squad on
Tuesday was Hung Kwang-hua, member
of the Executive Committee of the
Paoshan Kuomintang Headquarters.
Characters below.


SAMPSON

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. 11. D. 111
Branch 11111
Date May 11, 1939.

Subject: Kidnapping of Chinese at the Foo Lai Jewish Curry
Restaurant, 159 Kwangsi Road on May 9

Made by S.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

During the afternoon of May 9, at about 1 p.m., several Chinese while attending a dinner party in Room No.4 of the Foo Lai Jewish Curry Restaurant, 159 Kwangsi Road, were abducted by Japanese. Among the victims are :

- (1) Mr. CHIANG HOU (姜 豪), former member of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu.
- (2) Mr. CHEN CHIA MO (陳嘉謨), former magistrate of Paoshan.
- (3) Mr. SOO LIANG ZU (蘇 亮如), reported to be an ex-Chief of Staff of the Kiangsu Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Together with the foregoing three persons, another named WOO CHUAN YUNG (吳 楚雲) was also taken away by the kidnappers. WOO was formerly Commander of the Merchants' Volunteer Corps at Kiangwan, and is said to have close connections with Mr. DOONG YING PAH (董 行白), a committee member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters and at present responsible for supervising Tangpu activities in Shanghai. It was WOO who was responsible for giving the dinner party in honour of the foregoing three persons who recently arrived from Chungking.

Information to hand reveals that the three victims arrived in Shanghai from Chungking in the middle of April, 1939 for the purpose of assisting one Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG (鍾 錫同) to improve the

See D 93210

C. D. 2. Sih

88.1.15
hays

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by... Forwarded by.....

administration of local Kuomintang and government organs.

Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG is an ex-magistrate of Nantung, former deputy of political administration of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, and is a henchman of Mr. CHEN KOO FU (陳果夫), Chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government. He was appointed in the beginning of January, 1939 as the special deputy responsible for the Party, Political and Military Affairs in Shanghai, by order of Generalissimo CHIANG KAI SHEK.

In anticipation of possible opposition to his appointment by local newspaper circles, Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG is reported to have given a total of \$200,000 to various local newspaper offices; this arrangement succeeded in securing an understanding between them. However, Mr. ZUNG's appointment aroused the strong dissatisfaction of Mr. DOONG YING PAH, director of the local Tangpu, who pretends to be of the opinion that the former is unqualified for the post, but is in fact afraid of being deprived of his supremacy in dealing with the administration of the local Tangpu.

Mr. CHEN KOO FU, Chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, having realized the situation, immediately solicited the assistance of Mr. TU YUEH SUNG (now at Hongkong, of whom DOONG YING PAH is the follower) and pointed to him that the appointment of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG was made by order of Generalissimo CHIANG. Mr. TU YUEH SUNG was further requested to inform Mr. DOONG YING PAH that he would be given the post of Secretary after Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG has assumed office. Mr. DOONG YING PAH, it is said, agreed to this decision.

Following the compromise, Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG appointed Mr. CHIANG HOU, Chief of the Party Affairs Department; Mr. ZUNG CHIA MO, Chief of Political Affairs Department; and Mr. SOO LIANG ZU, Chief of Military Affairs Department, of the Special Deputy Office responsible for the ^{local} Party, Political and Military Affairs, and despatched them to Shanghai to make the necessary arrangements for the inauguration of the office.

Since their arrival, the three officials have exercised great care with regard to their movements, and Mr. CHIANG HOU has used the fictitious name "TSANG ZUNG ZIANG" (莊成祥) in order to avoid the attention of the public.

It is reported that Mr. ZUNG YEE DONG, who has not yet arrived in Shanghai may postpone his arrival as the result of the incident.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

May 11, 1939

Synopsis of reports on several male Chinese removed by Japanese Gendarmes from Foo Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road on May 9, 1939.

At 4 p.m. 9.5.39, the manager of the Foo Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road, namely, Tsu Tsun, Tsing (朱正清), reported at Louza Police Station that several male Chinese had been taken away from the Restaurant by a number of Japanese accompanied by several Chinese apparently by forcible means.

Statements concerning the incident made by the following eyewitnesses are attached hereto :-

- (1) Tsu Tsun Tsing (朱正清), manager of the Foo Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road.
- (2) Kuh Heing Foh (葛兴粉), waiter, employed in the Foo Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road.
- (3) Dzu Ying (杜英), shop assistant, employed at 161 Kwangse Road.
- (4) Tsiang Han Sing (蔣浩明), coolie, employed at the Foo Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangse Road.

These statements, while agreeing generally as to the manner in which the Chinese were removed by the Japanese, conflict in so far as the number of Chinese taken away is concerned, this being apparently due to the presence of Chinese agents of the Japanese accompanying the latter.

It would appear that a person using the name "Zung" (張) visited the Foo Lai Restaurant on 7.5.39 and reserved Room 4, located on the first floor, for mid-day on 9.5.39, stating that six guests were expected to attend the Restaurant. At about noon on 9.5.39, a male Chinese, aged about 30 years, dressed in foreign clothing, entered Room 4. Some 10 minutes later another foreign dressed male Chinese

entered the room. About 12.30 p.m., a third male Chinese dressed in Chinese clothing joined the other two men in Room 4. About the same time, a fourth Chinese, giving his name as "Hoong" (洪) who had been in Room 11, joined the three men in Room 4. At about 2.45 p.m., some 9 or 10 men, five of whom were Japanese, dressed in foreign style clothing, the remainder being Chinese wearing long gowns, appeared in the corridor outside the Restaurant outside Room 4. Presently, one of the Japanese went outside the Restaurant and immediately afterwards returned with a Chinese wearing a blue long gown and dark glasses who pointed to Room 4. Thereupon two of the Japanese entered Room 4 where they remained in conversation with the four inmates some 8 or 9 minutes, after which they came out together with the latter and went downstairs accompanied by the remainder of the party and left the Restaurant. Information is lacking as to the means of conveyance by which the party departed.

At 3 p.m. 9.5.39, a fifth male Chinese entered Room 4 and was immediately followed by two Japanese who appeared from downstairs.

The Japanese seized hold of the Chinese and proceeded to drag him from the Restaurant. Considerable force was necessary on the part of the Japanese to overcome the resistance offered by the Chinese. However, the man was overpowered

and bundled into a waiting motor car which departed north along Kwangse Road. A coolie employed in the Restaurant, namely, Tsiang Hen Sing (蒋启新), states that the licence number of the car was S.D.F.482.

According to information received the abducted men were :-

(1) Cheng Hou (姜豪), alias Tsang Zung Ziang (蒋成祥), former member of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu and at present director of the New Life Movement.

(2) Soo Liang Ju (苏亮如), Chief of the 1st Corps, Paoshan District and stated to be a former Chief of Staff of the Kiangsu Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

(3) Chen Chia Mo (陈嘉谟), former Magistrate of Paoshan District.

(4) Woo Chuan Yung (吴垂筠), former Commander of Kiangwan Merchant Volunteer Corps.

(5) Hung Kwang Hua (洪光华), member of the Executive Committee of Paoshan Kuomintang Headquarters.

Confidential information received is to the effect that No.4 above, namely, Woo Chuan Yung, has close connection with Doeng Ying Fah (董应发), address unknown, a committee member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, who is at present responsible for supervising Tangpu activities in Shanghai.

Woo Chuan Yung is stated to have arranged the lunch party at the Foo Lai Restaurant on May 9, 1939 in honour of Chang Hou, Soo Liang Ju and Chen Chia Mo, aforesaid, who are reported to have arrived in Shanghai about the middle of April, 1939, for the purpose of assisting one Zung Yee-dong (鄭頌同), ex-magistrate of Nan-ting, a former deputy of political administration of the Kiangsu Provincial Government and a close follower of Chen Koo-fu (陳果夫), Chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, who was directly nominated by General Chiang Kai-shek in January, 1939, as the Special Deputy responsible for Party, Political and Military Affairs in Shanghai - in reality, to supercede Doong Ying Pah.

Zung Yee Dong is reported to have distributed a total of \$200,000.00 in local newspaper circles in order to obviate possible opposition against his appointment. The appointment of Zung Yee Dong is reported to have incensed Doong Ying Pah with the result that Chen Koo-fu in order to avoid friction appealed to Tu Yueh Sung (杜月笙) of whom Doong Ying Pah is a follower, to smooth matters out and to offer Doong Ying Pah the post of Secretary after Zung Yee Dong had assumed office. A compromise was in this way reached, whereupon Zung Yee Dong appointed Chang Hou as Chief of Party Affairs Department; Chen Chia Mo as Chief of Political Affairs Department and Soo Liang Ju, Chief of Military Affairs Department

(5)

of the Special Deputy Office responsible for
Shanghai Municipality Party, Political and Military
Affairs. In view of the foregoing it is suspected
that Woo Chuan Yung, acting at the instigation of
Doong Ying Pah connived with the Japanese to have
the abduction carried out.

Translation of a staff list of the China Relief

<u>Name</u>	<u>Nativity</u> <u>& age.</u>	<u>Present Position</u> <u>in the Society.</u>
1. Wong Ts Ying (王子英)	Tungshan (甯山), Kiangsu. Age: 39	Chief Secretary
2. Yih Feng (葉芬)	Kiukiang, Kiangsi. Age: 29	Secretary
3. Woo Hwu Vung (吳煥文)	Shanghai Age: 36	Chief, General Affaire Department.

Militation and Public Welfare Society.

Antecedents

Remarks.

Graduated from the Shanghai College of Law and Political Science. Magistrate of Soochow, Sungkiang and Foong Hsien, Kiangsu Province; Secretary, Kiangsu Provincial Government; member, Treaty Commission, Ministry of Foreign Affairs; Lt.-General Councillor, Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief of the 13th Route Army; Chief Judge, Military Court of 49th Army; Major-General Councillor, 12th Army Group.

Graduated from the Shanghai College of Law. Secretary, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters; Secretary, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters; Secretary, Shanghai Citizens Military Training Headquarters; Secretary Shanghai City Government.

Shanghai Kuomin-Tang Headquarters.

Graduated from the Fudan University. Chief of General Affairs Section, Shanghai Hsien Government; Chief of General Affairs Section, Shanghai Municipality Defence Committee; Chief of Miscellaneous Affairs Section, Shanghai Civic Training Headquarters.

Teacher of Vee Sing (Reformed) Institute, Kiangwan.

D-9208

May

19

39.

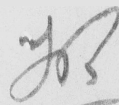
Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.1351 dated May 2, 1939, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records against Miss Helena Neumann. A copy of report is attached for your information.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Consul-General for the Netherlands,
Shanghai.

OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special *9208* 37

REPORT

Date May 17, 1939.

Subject Communications from Netherlands Consulate- General dated 2-5-39, concerning Miss Helena Neumann.

Made by D.S. Pavloff Forwarded by *C. G. Gumpel*

Miss Helena NEUMANN, Polish, was born on February 24, 1907 in Ksewerin, Poland. She resided in Poland until 1927, after which she proceeded to Mukden where she visited her uncle, Mr. J. Neumann, a proprietor of the "Oriental Hotel" in that city. She returned to Poland in 1928 and in 1930 again reappeared in Mukden. She resided in that city, together with her uncle, until the beginning of 1936 after which she proceeded to Dairen. In June 1937 she left Dairen for Nanking and during her stay in the latter city worked as a waitress in the Kiessling Cafe. She arrived in Shanghai from Nanking in December 1937, shortly after the occupation of Nanking by Japanese Forces. When registering with the local Polish Consulate-General, she stated that she is a dress-maker by occupation. It is believed that she lives in Shanghai on her uncle's support, who, it is reported, is in Dairen at present. She also works privately as a ladies dress-maker at her home, 455/304 Rue Lafayette.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records concerning Miss Helena Neumann.

L. A. Gumpel
D. S.

282
P.A.W.D.C. (2-5-39)

D.C. (Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 1351.

SHANGHAI.

2nd May 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Miss Helena NEUMANN has applied to this Consulate-General for a visa for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

Miss Neumann is in possession of a Polish passport Serie I.No.504122.No.982/35 issued by the Polish Consulate at Harbin on September 13, 1935, and extended at Shanghai until September 13, 1940.

According to this document she was born at Ksewerin on February 24, 1907.

She intends to leave for the Netherlands Indies on June 8, 1939 where, according to her statement, she will contract a marriage with Mr. E.J. van Rij, an officer of the Java China Japan Line.

She resides at No.455 Rue Lafayette, Apartment 304.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,


Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

859 P. 1/2
C. 1/2

51
7/2

DER NEDERLANDEN
MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.1538.

SHANGHAI, 19th May 1939

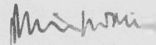
Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter
of 19th May 1939, No.D.9208 concerning Miss Helena Neumann,
and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,


Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.



S-9207

Copy.
Original Report Misaid. *AP 4 12 40*

S.I. Special Branch

May 18,

Miss Vivian Christine DORF

D.S. Lockwood

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. BRANCH
No. S. I. D. 7207
Date 4 12 40

Miss Vivian Christine Dorf, born 1916 in Viatke, Russia, is of Danish Nationality. Her father, prior to his death in 1919, was a prosperous Danish merchant and acting Danish-Consul in that city; her mother is Russian. Following the outbreak of the Russian revolution, Mrs. Dorf accompanied by her daughter arrived in Shanghai from Siberia. While a resident of this city she made many attempts to establish a business. All her ventures failed, however, and as her means were limited she appealed to the Danish Association for assistance which was forthcoming in the form of a monthly allowance. In view of the patriotic career of Miss Dorf's father, a prominent member of the Danish community - Mr. K. Rothe of the Shanghai Telephone Company - interested himself in the family and assumed responsibility for Miss Dorf's education, which she received from a private teacher.

At the age of 16 Miss Dorf discontinued her studies and obtained a position as stenographer in the Christien Literature Society, 128 Museum Road. She remained in this situation for some two years, when she resigned to marry a Mr. Edwin Olaf Stratton-Christensen, British, on October 13, 1935 at the Union Church, Shanghai. Her matrimonial venture was not successful, as a few months later the couple separated to be followed by Mrs. Christensen

resuming the use of her maiden name.

For the first seven months of 1936 Miss Dorf did not hold any permanent positions, but in the Autumn, on the strong recommendation of the Danish Consul in Shanghai, Professor J.S. Henderssen, Director of the Museum of Far Eastern Antiques, Stockholm appointed her as secretary to the Scientific Mission of which he was the leader. Miss Dorf was particularly suited to his vocation as she was a brilliant linguist, being able to speak four European languages and several Chinese dialects. Her flair for this calling was shown when she delivered a lecture at the Royal Asiatic Society (November 7, 1937), on her experiences in Sinkiang Province. Miss Dorf accompanied the Mission on its expedition to Indo-China, when it left Shanghai for the French possession on board the s.s. "Taiyuan" on December 18, 1937. She is in possession of British Passport No. C.26006 dated December 18, 1937 issued by the British Consulate-General, Shanghai.

Enquiries show that prior to the departure of the Scientific Mission to Europe, Professor Henderssen offered Miss Dorf a permanent position on the staff of the museum, which offer she rejected as the remuneration was not sufficient. It is believed, however, by her friends in Shanghai, that she obtained employment in Baie D'Aloney, and her address is given as follows:-

c/o P. Lapique,
Vulchay,
Baie D'Alony,
Indo-China.

(3)

It is learned that Miss Dorf has no intention to return to Shanghai, and she has requested Mr. Rothe to forward all her personal luggage to Hong Kong.

Miss Dorf is held in great respect by the local Danish community, not only on account of her educational attainments and character, but, for the gratitude she has shown the Danish Association for supporting her family during the first few years in Shanghai. In addition, she has refunded to the Association, monies contributed by them to the upkeep of the family.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

to be admitted. He is just aylum
of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Society
over against No. 151, Junsun Rd.

Shanghai, 27th Feb'y. 1941.

V. Shorman
Divisional Officer,
Louza Station, Shanghai

Dear Sir,

Re. An appeal for your assistance in relation
of Electric Projecting Machine

I am very much concerned that the request for
inspect the ground's rooms of Indian Police dormitory is still
in suspense. Do not forget that this machine is the greatly
ills of society. the projecting power is invisible to the naked eye,
murder and disturbance are incomprehensible to ordinary mind,
moreover the murderer's disposition are as cruel as beast,
murder has become an institution. So had not a rapid
measure to take the den, the mischief will be not endure to
think. As regards the position of machine, I will undertake
that in somewhere ground of Indian Police Dormitory, owing
to no way to escape from bound, I again write to you, in hope
by your influence and wits to break open the hell.

The murderer's one thought is how to get away. Greatly
care should be exercised in the activity of Coolies and Roy.
Electricity was the only life of the machine, you may make a
try to cut off all electric supply at this dwelling. I shall
give a immediate echo to you if it is on point

Yours truly,

[Signature]
The reporter of the suffered.

* P. 5. I beg to inform you that I have just removed
to the above address. please change your record accordingly.

R. B.

J. Sharman Esq.,
Divisional Officer,
Rouge Station, Shanghai.

The Cheong Cheong camp.

No. S. B. D.

1013

27 12 40

Dear Sir,

Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

I beg to remind you respectfully that my request
has been standing for several weeks unsettled. I do not
know what to make of your neglecting to search. I urge
this, for my life. Remember that a day's delay pains me
a day. I am sure that nothing could give me satisfy
than your promptly search. I trust that it will be necessary
for me to use more language after this.

I remain,

Yours very truly,

T. L. Sump
the reporter or the suffered

A. B. Regeling

him - file

D.C. 26/12

FILE

12/12

7th Dec 1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
3.3 REGISTRY
No. C. 2. D. 9209
10 12 40

Re: An appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing machine"

As to the affair you replied in it concerning the result of search, I could not accept as satisfactory, as the machine's streamer still shines in the same direction and behaves worse than ever. I request you to conduct another investigation in all the room located at the ground floor of the Indian Police's dormitory.

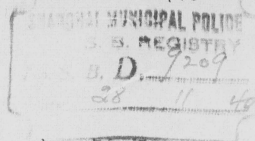
Yours Truly,

T. P. Sung
The reporter or the suffered.

13th, upper bed, No. 11, Dormitory,
The Chi Yau Refugee Camp,
Corner of North Chikiang Rd
and Issipoo Rd. Shanghai.

76th, Nov. 1945

Chief of Detective,
Louza Station, Shanghai



Dear Sir,

An appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing machine"

How was the matter settled? In my thought, it
have solicited your attention? In my thought, it
is without any difficulty besides opening all the
rooms of the said location. I wonder what prevented
you from searching.

I thought to have called on you at your
station, but machine disqualifies my body for labor
and mind speech for expression. I am thus forced to
leave the search entirely to yourself.

The machine continue to do homicide at
present and his act worse than ever. I must beg
you to give immediate attention to my request.

Yours very truly,

T. P. Huang
The reporter on the railroad.

13th, Upper Rd. No. 11, Shanghai.

The Chicago Refugee Camp.

Corner of North Chedong Rd.
and Jiapei Rd. Shanghai.

20th, Nov. 1940.

V. Sherman
Divisional Officer
Looze Station, Shanghai

Sir,

Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

Being at present rather worse of homicidal act,
I am compelled to remind you that not to delay in offer-
ing search and care to my latest request.

Yours obediently,

T. P. Sung,
The reporter on the suffered.

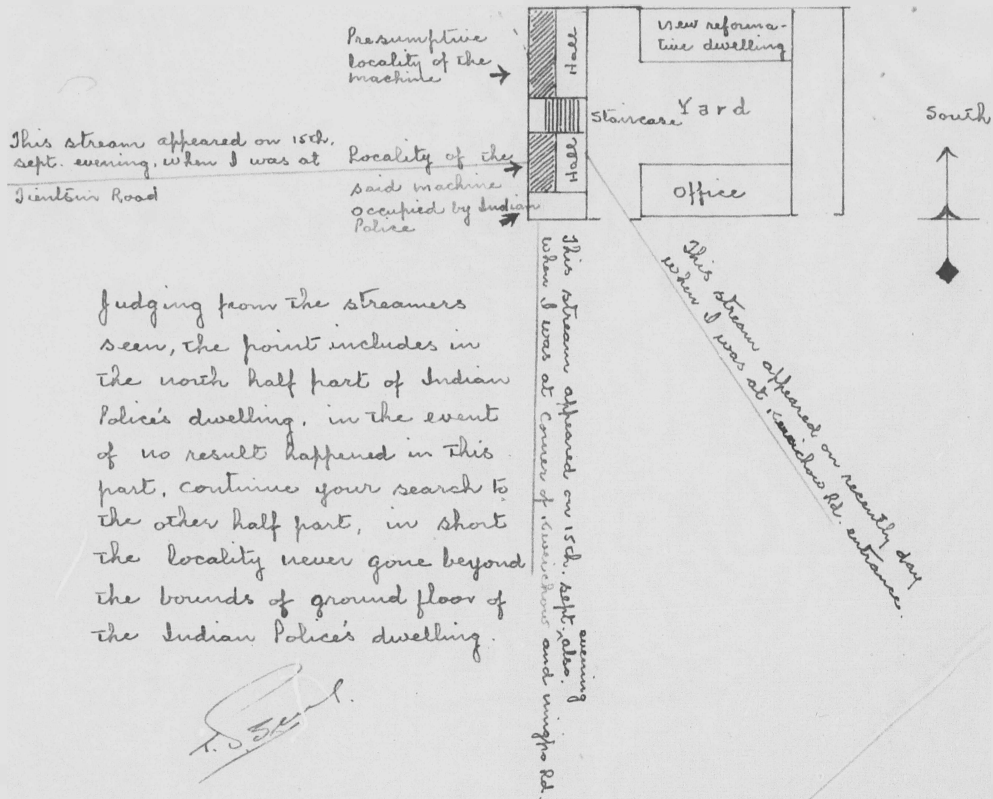
P.S. I enclose a map herewith, which you will,
perhaps, be good enough to examine and execute without
delay.

T. P. Sung

1, enclosure

The Map

Ground Floor Plan



Judging from the streamers seen, the point includes in the north half part of Indian Police's dwelling, in the event of no result happened in this part, continue your search to the other half part, in short the locality never gone beyond the bounds of ground floor of the Indian Police's dwelling.

[Signature]

Second upper bed, No. 15, Dormitory,
The Chi Wan Refugee Camp,
Corner of North Chekiang Road
and Tsipoo Road, Shanghai.

March 26, 1940.

To the Incharge of the Houza Station

Dear Guttman,

Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

The above appeal I continuing to eight
months longer was disallowed by your authority.
Such a treatment is beyond the range of my conjecture.
This case can not bear comparison with the common
events, the hazards are over all others, you must
give your entire attention to what I have told you
and execute the decree. Why you pretermitt the fact
let it alone, furthermore the murderers and weapons
lurked in your Foreign Staff Quarters, it is an
imperative duty of you. I urge this, as the matter
too urgent to be put off any longer. I hope you
take into deliberation

Yours truly

T. P. Sung

I. Enclosure.

The reporter or the suffered.

In the course of your investigation I enclosed a plan
book.

WEST

Boothby

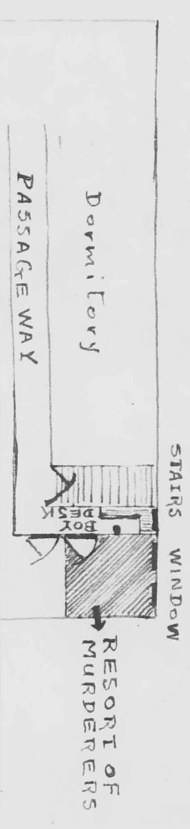
EAST

Front

The following plan indicates the location of the
"Theater Building" within the building.

Foreign Staff Quarters Upper Floor Plan

Back



Second upper bed, No.15, dormitory,
The Chi Yen Refugee Camp,
Corner of North Hsienyang Road
and Tsepoo Road, Shanghai

March 9th, 1940.

To the Incharge of the Louza Station,

Dear Gentleman,

AN APPEAL FOR YOUR SEARCHING INVESTIGATION
OF "ELECTRIC PROJECTING FILING MACHINE".

Regarding the above subject I have a series of letters to adjure you to search, but am unable to account for your prolonged silence. Suppose let it remain as it is. It greatly discomforted me. My statement is not unfounded, the strong electric power stuck in my body all the day and night and voices of these murderers can be heard at any time. With the highest certainty I made an appeal to you for help.

Because the resort of murderers occupies in your Foreign Staff Quarters and the Murderers is the BOY of the upper floor of your Quarters therefore my supplication is unrelenting. For the purpose, I went through many trails to obtain the real. I don't presume to authorize you with an unfounded hopes.

According to my observation, you had a long time negligence in inspection of your BOY'S dormitory. Among these murderers, it has lived in seclusion over twenty or thirty years longer. They exists under the name of BOY but never taken any services. All the year round, sticks on the machine, stretch its strong electric power in outside, gave themself up to evil without restraint. If you take a little care in checking of your BOY of the upper floor part, the certain evidence will appear to your sight immediately.

Concerning the location of the machine, which was certainly by practical observation, For the sake of apprehension, I mentioned as below:

The secret oozed out from their incoherent conversation. Under my careful espial, it was found that it is all true. This room located at the northeastern corner of the upper floor of your quarters, near by the back stairs, front of the door is the BOY work table set there. It stands in an obscure corner, you never was there a time. Moreover, the machine has none of apparent evidence shows in out of door, also not a sound was there to indicate their presence, hence no body knows the secrecy of the room. With this view they can shrouded in mystery endlessly. In view from my stand point, this room formerly is an excellent office. Such machine probably used for detectives, it occupies in the north part of the room. After a reformation, this room separated into two parts, the south parts of the room taken up by your staffs and the others is occupied by the machine (that is the said resort). The situation was apprehended at a glance by every one. Between two doors the space within over a foot, that suffice to prove it has been restored, The room of which stored the machines(that is the said resort), it covers a small space and surface of the door show signs of out of repair, the handle of the door is off and the hole is well on. With a little attention will suffice to show that it is a strange shelter. In view from every aspect, they have good precautions against apprehension. On the out of door they sets a lookout who watches your movement and transmit the message, his ostensible air was to serve you the truth lies in quite another direction. All of them are apprehensive of observation. So hardly watches were made all the time. The above condition which I gleaned it from investigation of June 29, 1939. It all can be provable by your inspection.

Concerning the investigation of June 29, 1939. The circumstance was expressly stated in my letter of September 3rd, 1939. As you remain in ignorance of it. I gathered all details of scene amplified in below:

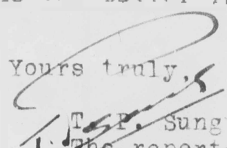
On that day, when your staff comes to my sight it already shows on its glass, at the time step into your Quarters that we have all in the machine, when we walked near by the door of the resort the electric power suddenly heavy, every one goes off into

ironsible attitude. Therefore we attained to door but impossible get into the room. The above words that does not come under your staff's observation. I supplement here for your consideration.

I am bound in honor to be personally present but was interdicted from acting without the least freedom. Further-more a number of machine lay in wait for the helper, whatever families, friends, or your staffs, who is on my sight always fall into the clutches of the machine, not a man is exempted from infringement. Under such circumstance I leave it to you to do as you think best. As occasion requires, you cut off the electric supply of your Foreign Staff Quarters. I shall be present immediately without notice.

This weapon has a extremely danger for the mankind. You ought to exercise all your precaution at the time of your rummage, and with a prompt steps to unlock the door. As the matter is urgent, I expect you to proceed with expedition.

Yours truly,


T. S. P. Sung

For the reporter or the suffered.

13th. Upper bed, No. 11, Dormitory,
The Chi Yaw Refugee Camp,
Corner of North Chiening Rd.
and Jaepoo Rd. Shanghai.

19th, Nov. 1940

Chief of Detectives,
Pouze Station, Shanghai.

Sir,

An appeal for your searching investigation
of Electric Projecting Sling machine.

I have the honour to inclose herewith a
map, relative to the locality of the above said machine,
and thank you to give the matter an effectual remedy
as speedily as possible.

If, in search, impediment occur, persevere.

The machine has the capability to prevent one's mind,
speech, and action. If, at the time, you are beset by
machines, cut off the electric supply the danger soon
released. Flight was the murderers only resource.

Be on your guard, be cautious, do not let your Boy's
Servant and Coolie too freedom.

With the most heartfelt wishes for your success.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Yours Obediently.

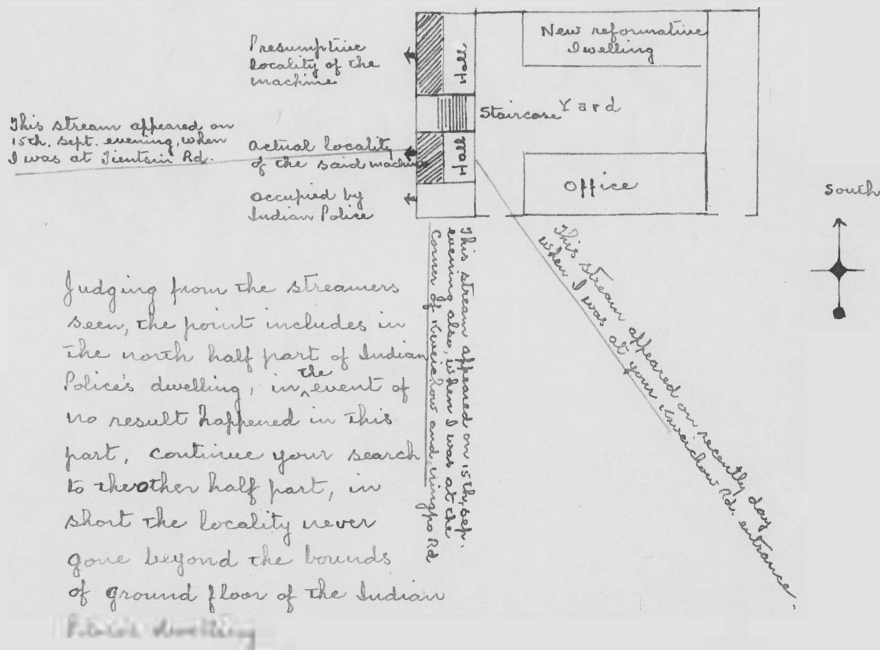
T. D. S.
I P. Sung.

1, encl.

The reporter on the suffered.

The map

Ground Floor Plan



Second Secretary
The Sze-shan Refugee Camp
Yank-Fa Temple, 280 Lung Rd.

To the Incharge of the Detective Department. Oct. 24, 1939.

Bourne Police Station.

I beg to call your attention to an electric projecting machine which is hidden somewhere above of the Foreign Staff Quarters for the purpose of killing and murdering people.

That machine is said to be a rarity in Shin the projecting power is very strong, though there is no light or shade visible. It can kill any body's life as soon as the projecting power gets in touch with him or her wherever one is on the boat or sleeping indoors or going outdoors no matter how far the distance is. So run up it has the following killing powers:

It can get into human body and destroy the organs.

It can make every body abnormal and kill one.

It can make his or her strains in their body feel inclined to drown in the water for death.

It can transmit words through another man's mouth in order to disturb speaking of others.

It can make one's intelligence fly away and become

a stupid and unbounded form of selfishness.

It can make film picture at a long distance and project its harmful power into human body in order to cripple one's mind and actions.

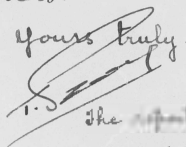
It can seduce and projecting the horror and violence from on to mankind.

It is said that the machine can make one walk and feel nothing particular after he or she has not taken anything or slept or drunk etc. for more than a week or ten days. It can in other hand, however, kill one immediately without allowing anybody to help or save him. Since the outbreak of this harmful machine coming into the world, it has been two years further said so. In Cheenka, Sutoong, its cruel behavior is said to be more than any where else. My third daughter has died of the effect of the machine. My fourth daughter is nearly suffered to death on account of the effect of machine. Most of my family members have more or less received harmful effects of the said machine. So it is my purpose to report this to your authority in order to stop this cruel and harmful

enemy of our ~~neighborhood~~. An investigation was made by members of Souza Station on June 29, but due to previous precautions taken by the gangsters, nothing was discovered.

In view of the intensification of the activities of these gangsters, I request you to conduct another investigation in the room located at the northeastern corner of the upper floor (behind the Bay desk) of the Quarters.

Yours truly,



The reporter on the subject

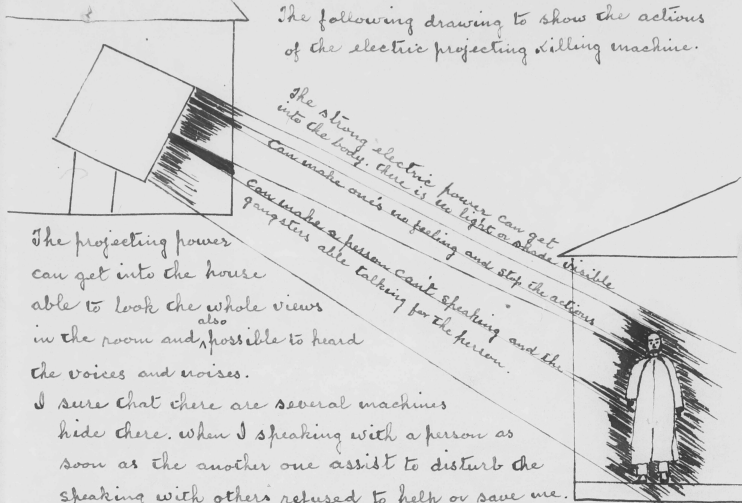
T. P. Sang.

P. S. you are advised to cut off the electric supply at the time of your investigation, and also to open all empty rooms of the upper floor of the Quarters.

name and address - Chinese 孫 鍾洪 又名 孫生 現居 橫街 門
二八〇號 王漢青 內 蔡生 牧場 門牌 二〇五

Supported a drawing see next page.

The following drawing to show the actions of the electric projecting killing machine.



The projecting power can get into the house able to look the whole views in the room and ^{also} possible to heard the voices and noises.

I sure that there are several machines hide there. when I speaking with a person as soon as the another one assist to disturb the speaking with others refused to help or save me.

I sure those gangsters are all of the room Boy of the Quarters. It is heard that there are voices of more than eight or nine Chinese heard there. The voices of these gangsters to be heard both day and night. It is heard that the machine is for refuse apparatus of your station out of use has many years, forgotten in the Quarters never remembered. I firmly request you to investigation and search carefully in the Foreign Staff Quarters (in the room located at northwestern corner of the upper floor behind the Big Desk) as the machine is committed and carefully hidden there.

Second floor, No. 15
The Chi Yuen Refugee Camp.
Corner of North Chienyang Road
and Hsueh Road, Shanghai.
March 16, 1940

To the members of the Foreign Staff Quarters.

Dear Gentlemen,

Re: An appeal for your searching investigation
of Electric Projecting Killing Machine

I confess that I am unable to understand why
you often make no response to my letters. My statement
is an infallible fact. You ought to have been done long ago.
Moreover it is a task easily performed. With an action
to open the door will suffice to resolve it. I do not
understand why you stint such a simple action to
cause me to protract the sufferings. The matter admits
of no delay. Immediate attention is invited to this.

Yours truly

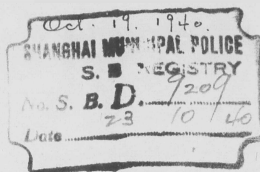
T. P. Sung

The reporter on the suffered

urgent

11th. 1940. 10. 11. 1940.
The Chi. 10. 11. 1940.
Bureau of North China Road
and Traffic. 10. 11. 1940.

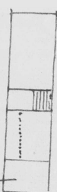
V. Sharma Esq.
Divisional Officer
Rouza Station.
Dear Gentleman,



Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing machine"

Ground Floor Plan

I don't know whether
have the room parted
like this, if so please
break it. occupied by
and hope Indian
you clear all the room
at ground floor of this building



This building has been
renovated.

your office

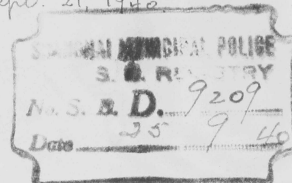
A speedy action to this request will
extremely oblige.

Yours very truly,

V. S. The reporter on the suffered

13th, upper bed, No. 11, Dormitory,
The Chi Yau Refugee Camp,
Corner of North Chekiang Rd
and Tsapoo Rd. Shanghai

Sept. 21, 1942



V. Shorman Esq.
Divisional Officer,
Louza Station, Shanghai.

Dear Gentleman,

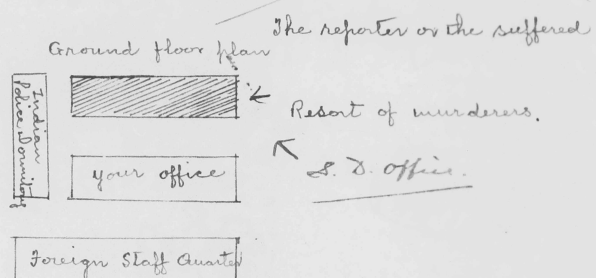
Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing machine"

I am in a great hurry to inform you of that
machine's locality. A month ago, as I told you that the
locality is in a dwelling at over against your office,
but then I don't know for certain whether it is true.
On a sudden, on 15th. evening, I saw a luminous
source positively come out from the back part dwelling
of your station, at which I was greatly surprised and
soon after I write to your staff Mr. Riang for a searching.

but so far without effect, therefore I was obliged to
beg an aid of you.

I remain,

Yours very truly,
J. D. [Signature]



In case the entrance closed, I hope you remain
until open, as a stubborn resistance to this search
will be hardly avoidable.

J. D. [Signature]

The Chongming Company
Corner of North Chelung Road
and Tsingpo Road.

August 30, 1940.

V. Sharman Esq.
Divisional Officer of Bouza Station,
645, Ningpo Road, Shanghai.

Dear Gentleman,

Re: An appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

It has not been opened the letter from you,
the unexpected information of the machine comes to
my ears again, that is "you have a new house under
construction", in the mean time I am none the idea
to bear it in mind, yesterday I pass your station and
found his information is an actual fact, wherefore I
could not feel sure at your reply. These convicts
has many years of experience in sinning, doubtless
they were skilled in hiding, moreover the complice
and the machine are enough to drive you off your
feet, so it will not never be gain the result without
great effort.

Have you reflected on the proposal regarding
the inspection of servants and their dormitory (including
Boy, cook, servants)?

This plan may promises good result if done it properly.

Have you ever surveyed the dwelling at our
against your office? if it was not occupied by
police in ground I hope you make a prompt search
at inside of the room, as the outlaw were always
~~located~~ at ~~unusual~~ place

I am sorry that I should not have to
give the trouble to you repeatedly but the positive
proof appeared from your station over and over again
I am compelled to do so repeatedly.

Your truly,

~~The reporter or the suffered~~

Divisional Headquarters

August 19, 1940

T.P. Sung Esq.,

Dear Sir,

Electric Projecting Killing Machine.

With reference to your letter dated August 18, 1940 and previous letters on the above subject, I am satisfied that no such machine exists in Louza Police Station, therefore no further correspondence will be entertained.

I am, Sir,

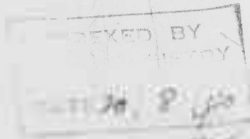
Your obedient servant,

Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

Central Registry

Please attach to file

YJ



13th, upper bed, No. 11, Dormitory
The Chi Yau Refugee Camp
Corner of North Chekiang Road
and Tsapoo Road, Shanghai

August 18th, 1944

Mr. J. J. ...
Divisional Officer.

Louza Station.

Dear Gentlemen,

Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

Not having heard from you in reply,

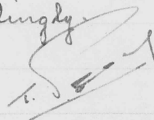
I again write, begging your immediate attention
to this matter; and you will be obliged.

Yours truly,


T. P. Sung

The reporter on the suffered.

P. 5. I beg to inform you that the number of my
dormitory 14, now altered to 11, kindly change
your record accordingly.


T. P. Sung

13th. upper bed, No. 14, Dormitory,
The Chi Yen Refugee Camp.
Corner of North Chekiang Road and
Tseoo Road, Shanghai.
July 27th, 1940.

To the Division Officer,
Louise Station.
645, Ningpo Road, Shanghai.

Dear Gentleman,

RE: AN APPEAL FOR YOUR SEARCHING INVESTIGATION
OF "ELECTRIC PROJECTING KILLING MACHINE"

I understand from your reply of 27th, Ult. that you have discontinued your inspection in consequence of nothing of discovery. So far as I know, it is quite certain that the resort is in your station, I make this warrant because there is some proofs having appeared in my sight. In order to comprehend the truth on you, I beg leave to tell you the story.

Since I learned the locality in your station, I begin to proceed in reconnaissance, while I am looking at a room at above the roof of your Indian Police's dormitory, it shows me a proof with turn on the light thereat and said to me "there is nothing of hiding". after pass through such a scene of performance, directed me to attend to your Foreign Staff Quarters, in consequence hardly gain the view, I rest the reconnaissance with the write. during that period, you have some changes produced at the house, such as take down a receiving antenna post from the roof of your Foreign Staff Quarters, repairs the gate of Ningpo Road which I proved in all after heard the information. The proofs stated above is a source of what I request.

Have you fulfilled on the proposal I made to you in my last? In these latter days, I found that you are not only have the BOY, SERVANT, COOLIE in Your Foreign Staff quarters but also have the same in your Indian and Chinese's dormitory and your office. Have you ever extend your attention to these lot? If not, please do the same at once. As I verily believe the murderer among this degree. Lately, I found a new suspicious place in your station, the house is over against your office, above story is occupied by Chinese Police, I beg you to let me know what was occupied in ground?

I must warn you that the machine can holds human mind, speech, and action and at same time possible do the same by its own idea, beside this, it always like play a person with anger and assault. I sincerely beg you will take scrupulous care of your service at this unsettled period. I must apologize for this trouble I am giving you, which, however, you will probably excuse, on account of the importance of the affair.

Your truly,

T. P. Sung,

The reporter or the suffered.

Seen by Ojo Luyon

29/7/40
D.O. "A"

13th upper bed, No. 14, Dormitory.
The Chi yan Refugee Camp, d
Corner of North Chekiang Rd
and Joopeo Rd. Shanghai.

26 June 1940.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9209
Date 30 6 40

To the Chief of Houza Station,
645, Ningpo Rd. Shanghai.
Dear Gentleman,

Re: an appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

How was the matter proceeded to
which I have solicited your attention? I shall
esteem it a great favour if you can finish ^{the} inspection
at end of this month. as I have no other means
except you to satisfy me in such a matter. In case
it is inconvenience you in day time, you may hold
this inspection at midnight. which will gain the
whole truth for you without disturbance. For the
sake of precision, I beg you execute a roll call at
each Boy and Servant's dormitory, if you found any
absence from your list you may hold his salary
until you proved his dormitory. I am sorry to have
to trouble you, but the matter is in extreme urgency,
hoping that you will not think me too troublesome.

Your truly

[Signature]
The reporter or the suffered

Divisional Office "A" Division,

Louza Police Station,

June 27, 40.


T. V. Seng, Esq.,

Electric Projecting Killing Machine


Dear Sir,

The subject of your complaint has been thoroughly investigated without result, and I have to inform you that no further action can be taken in the matter.

Yours faithfully,


Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

*Delivered by chit book. I hope it
will stop him.*



13th. upper bed, No 14. dormitory
The Chi Yeh Hotel Camp.
Corner of North Chukong
and East Jackson St. Shanghai

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY	1940
S. B. D. NO.	9209
Date	25-6-40

To the Chief of Houza Station,
645. Ningpo Road, Shanghai.
Dear Gentleman,

Re: An appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Projecting Killing Machine"

As I said in my last, can you
say anything regarding the scrutinize the conduct of
Boy and servants and their dormitories? Recently,
the evil deed enhances day by day, it greatly
discomforted me. Will you therefore kindly make
the diligent search as soon as possible.

Yours truly,

[Signature]

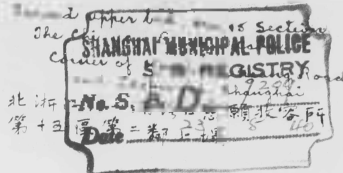
The reporter on the suffer

P.S. I beg inform you that I have just received
to this above address. Kindly change your records
accordingly.

For Headquarters file

[Signature] 21/6
D. C. "A"

[Handwritten mark]



To the Incharge of Louza Station

January 3, 1940.

An appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric projecting killing machine"

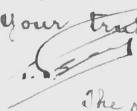
Regarding above subject I have requested you
over and over again but so far without got a reply in
the affirmative. It is the questions of vital importance,
so I am heartily request you to proceed with an expedition

I am perfectly certain that machine existed in
your Foreign Staff Quarters. These instruments are the old
obsolete apparatus of your station. It was laid in the
room located at the northeastern corner of the upper floor
of your Quarters. Owing to the long desuetude left in the
room without having directed the leasted attention to it.
Your Room Boy occupied for murderous implement in privacy
from their conversation voices I got the truth and con-
firmed the conspirators has eight or nine Chinese in there.
They hided many years and plotted all day and night. So
far yet remain subsistence in depriving of any life. The
projecting power has none of light or shade visible, to
seek a person's life without have particular phenomenon

and evident appearance. The energy ~~which~~ make ones no mind and speechless and also can arrested any of actions at the time of murder. Furthermore such machine has a good many however, in other hand to kill one immediately without allowing anybody to help or save him. The worst danger to the mankind are immeasurable. In another way, they used every means to look up informations and resists rummage. By this cause we have failed of our purpose in investigation on June 29, 1939.

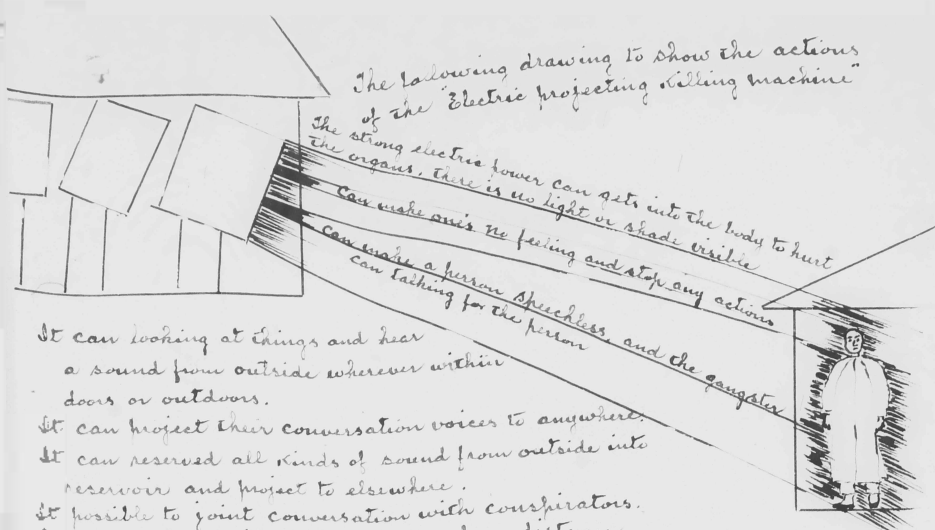
In view of the fact the cruel behavior runs to the extreme. In our old Bureau (280 Senang Rd) always occurred causeless stirring events. It has none of appearances no one sniff the machine violated upon them. The affair is imminent. I request you to cut off your electric supply few minutes and pounce upon the room located at the northeastern corner of the upper floor of your Quarters. I am anxious your advise.

Your truly,

 孫鍾評 工名 鍾生

The reporter or the suffered

Supported a drawing to show the machine's energy for which I have had suffered during past three years.



- It can project their conversation voices to anywhere.
- It can reserved all kinds of sound from outside into reservoir and project to elsewhere.
- It possible to joint conversation with conspirators.
- It can make a film picture at a long distance.
- It can project the falseness.
- It can blows cold wind and project heating.
- It can kill anybody's life as soon as the projecting power gets touch with him or her wherever one is on the boat or sleeping indoors or going outdoors no matter how far the distance is. While the projecting power gets into the human body:
 - It can stop the person's breath most effective for youngling.
 - It can make a person can not sleeping, eating, drinking, excreta, etc.
 - It can destroy five senses or make it lost sight, hearing, smelling, taste, etc.
 - It can make a person show sign of illness as headache, vomit food, cough, heartburn, ague, influenza, nocturnal emission, etc.
 - It can stop the functions of brain and heart to make one's speechless and no mind also can transmit words through another man's mouth in order to disturb the speaking of others.
 - It can make one's intelligence fly away and become a stupid no-minded person of uselessness.
 - It can stop any actions or constrained an action as'

It can trouble one's actions to inflict loss on a person.
 It can make a person very angry to batter a person about or
 to pick a quarrel with some one or to wrangle with a person
 to create noise.
 It can make a person to annoyed some one or make reluctant
 feeling.
 It can make different senses to a person such as fright, pleasure,
 anguish, and shame.
 It can make a person lazy movement or slack in duty.
 It can make a person numb senses or forgotten anything.
 It can make a person acting bold over reckless to smash something.
 It can make a person to mock at a person.
 It can make a person scatter rumour or publish libel against
 a person.
 It can make his or her strains in their body feel inclined to
 drown in the water for death.
 It can make one walk and feel nothing particular after he or she
 has not taken anything or sight or drunk etc. for more than
 a week or ten days.
 It can make a person often jointed limbs workable by machine.
 I was undermined by the above said machine nearly three years
 and suffered the torments to the extreme. My speeches, minds, actions
 and sleeping, eating, excreta was entirely undergo by the machine.
 Furthermore such machine has a good many, whichever friend, family
 or your staff who is on my sight always lost his mind impossible
 talking anything. The projecting power is invisible, no one still the
 machination. So far yet remain subsistence in depriving of my life.


 The suffered T. B. Sung.

Second upper bed, No. 15, Dormitory,
The Chi Yan Refugee Camp,
Corner of North Chekiang Road
and Tsepoo Road, Shanghai.

March 5th, 1940.

To the Members of the Foreign Staff Quarters
of Louza Station,

Dear Gentlemen,

AN APPEAL FOR YOUR SEARCHING INVESTIGATION
OF "ELECTRIC PROJECTING KILLING MACHINE"

Regarding the above subject I have a series of letters to adjure to search, but am unable to account for your prolonged silence. Suppose let it remain as it is. It greatly discomforted me. My statement is not unfounded. The strong electric power stuck in my body all the day and night and voices of these murderers can be heard at any time. With the highest certainty I made an appeal to you for help.

Because the resort of murderers occupies in your Foreign Staff Quarters and the Murderers is the BOY of the upper floor of your Quarters therefore my supplication is unremitting. For the purpose, I went through many trails to obtain the real. I won't presume to authorize you with an unfounded hopes.

According to my observation, you had a long time negligence in inspection of your BOY'S dormitory. Among these murderers, it has lived in seclusion over twenty or thirty years longer. They exists under the name of BOY but never taken any services. All the year round, sticks on the machine, stretch its strong electric power in outside, gave themself up to evil without restraint. If you take a little care in checking of your BOY of the upper floor part, the certain evidence will appear to your sight immediately.

Concerning the location of the machine, which was certainly by practical observation. For the sake of apprehension, I mentioned as below: The secret oozed out from their incoherent conversation. Under my careful espial, it was found that it is all true. This room located at the northeastern corner of the upper floor of your Quarters, near by the back stairs, front of the door is the BOY work table set there. It stands in an obscure corner, you never was there a time. Moreover, the machine has none of apparent evidence shows in out of door, also not a sound was there to indicate their presence. Hence no body knows the secrecy of the room. With this view, they can shrouded in mystery endlessly. In view from my stand point, this room formerly is an excellent office. Such machine probably used for detectives, it occupies in the north part of the room. After a reformation, this room separated into two parts, the south part of the room taken up by your staffs and the others is occupied by the machine (that is the said resort). The situation was apprehended at a glance by every one. Between two doors the space within over a foot, that suffice to prove it has been restored. The room of which stored the machines (That is the said resort), it covers a small space and surface of the door show signs of out of repair, the handle of the door is off and the hole is well on. With a little attention will suffice to show that it is a strange shelter. In view from every aspect, they have good precautions against apprehension. On the out of door they sets a lookout who watches your movement and trans-

mit the message, his ostensible air was to serve you the truth lies in quite another direction. All of them are apprehension of observation. So hardly watches were made all the time. The above condition which I gleaned if from investigation of June 29, 1939. It all can be provable by your inspection.

Concerning the investigation of June 29 1939. The circumstance was expressly stated in my letter of September 3rd. 1939. As you remain in ignorance of it. I gathered all details of scene amplified in below:

On that day, when your staff comes to my sight. It already shows on its glass, at the time step into your quarters that we have all in the machine, when we walked near by the door of the resort, the electric power suddenly heavy, every one goes off into insensible attitude. Therefore we attained to door but impossible get into the room. The above words that does not come under your staff's observation. I supplement here for your consideration.

I am bound in horror to be personally present but was interdicted from acting without the least freedom. Furthermore a numbers of machine lay in wait for the helper. Whatever families, friends, or your staffs, who is on my sight always fall into the clothes of the machine, not a man is exempted from infringement. Under such circumstance I leave it to you to do as you think best. As occasion requires, you cut off the electric supply of your Foreign Staff Quarters. I shall be present immediately without notice.

This weapon has a extremely danger for the mankind. You ought to exercise all your preception at the time of your rummage and with a prompt steps to unbar the door. As the matter is urgent, I expect you to proceed with expedition.

Yours truly,

The reporter or the Suffered

T. P. S.

appeal for your searching investigation
 of electric repeating machine
 supposed location of the said machine: It is said
 that in Foreign Staff Quarters of Foreign Police Station
 and it is further stated that the location of the said
 machine lies in the upper along east + north corner
 of the Foreign Staff square. Moreover it is heard that
 there are voices of more than eight or nine Chinese
 men and boys heard there. The voices of the men
 and boys are to be heard both day and night.
 That machine follows the estimate more than thirty
 years owing it was started very much along.
 the same old of the same days of before.
 That machine is said to be a really in
 Shanghai, the repeating machine is very strong. Though
 there is no light or dark matter, it can still

J. S. W. P. Head
 No. 81 D 9309
 Date 24. 5. 1939
 In urgent matter
 Mr. J. W. P.
 24. 5. 1939
 DIVISION
 25 MAY 1939
 COMMISSIONER
 25 MAY 1939
 25 MAY 1939
 25 MAY 1939

any ~~body's~~ life as soon as the projecting power gets in touch with him or her whenever one is on the
or sleeping indoors or going outdoors no matter how
far the distance is. To sum up it has the following
killing powers:

It can get into human body and destroy the organs.

It can make every body abnormal and kill one.

It can make his or her strains in their body feel inclined to drown in the water for death.

It can transmit words through another man's mouth in order to disturb speaking of others.

It make one's intelligence fly away and become a stupid and no-minded person of usefulness.

It can make film picture at a long distance and projecting its harmful power into human body in order to cripple one's mind and actions.

It can projecting the voice and voice to elsewhere
It is said that the machine can make one walk

and feel nothing particular after he or she has
not taken anything or slept or drunk etc. for
more than a week or ten days. It can in other
hand, however, kill one immediately without allow-
ing any body to help or save him. Since the
outbreak of this harmful machine coming into the
world, it has been two years further said so, for
Chennai (Madras), its cruel horror is said to be
more than any where else. My third daughter has
died of the effect of the machine. My fourth
daughter is nearly suffered to death on account of
of the effects of the machine. Most of my family members
have more or less received harmful effects of the said
machine. So it is my proposal to report this to your
authority in view to stop this cruel and harmful enemy
of our mankind. As it is the duty of your police
to maintain peace and safety of the community,
so I firmly request you to investigate and search
carefully the machine in the Drugs Staff Quarters

(the lodging place) of Kung Police Station. As
the machine is concealed and carefully hidden
there. I shall appreciate very much upon youring
immediately doing so at your earliest convenience.

Yours respectfully,
T. P. Sung

The Reporter or the suffered T. P. Sung

The report name: Sung Sheng Ho, or Sung Chang-shun
孫鏡澤 或 孫常生

age thirty five

native Chanchia, Peking
浦東市沙

Present address: Yue-shan Temple, Peking Rd. Changhai
Sze-shan self-governing Union
橫橋村 玉佛寺 學生自治所第二宿舍

MEMO.

19.5.39

DC Div

Antecedents of
inventor of Louza's
death ray.



John Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

R
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
20/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Sp. Branch

REPORT

Date May 19, 1939.

Subject T.P. Sung (宋 天平), alias Sung Chan Shen (宋 天平).

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

Forwarded by

C. Gausford

Reference the attached letter addressed by one T.P. Sung, alias Sung Chan Shen, to Louza Station alleging that a "killing machine" is being stored in the foreign staff quarters of the station, enquiries elicited that the writer is a man suffering from partial mental derangement. He is aged 35, a native of Chuen-sha, Footung, married and has two daughters and one son. The members of his family reside in Footung whereas he himself is accommodated at the No.2 Self-Supplied Refugee Camp, Yu Fuh Temple off Penang Road. He steadfastly refuses to join his family in Footung despite repeated requests by his friends and relatives urging him to do so.

In enquiring into his antecedents, it was found that he suddenly became mentally unbalanced about the end of 1936 when he was working as a clerk in the American Asiatic Underwriters, 17 The Bund. Till then, he had eight years good service to his credit in this concern. In February, 1937, seeing no improvement in his condition, the American Asiatic Underwriters discharged him.

Sung has in Shanghai an elder cousin, Mrs. Ho (何 氏), who resides at 145 Tszepang Road. According to her, Sung's mental disease is not really serious and in fact for many hours during a day his condition is normal.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Re: The Inquest Report

To: Hong Kong Police Station

May 1, 1959

The appeal for your searching investigation
of "Electric Propagating Killing Machine"

Suffused location of the said machine: It is said that
in your large staff quarters of your Police Station.
And it is further stated that the location of the said
machine lies on the upper story east end middle corner
of the large staff square. Moreover it is heard that
there are voices of more than eight or nine Chinese
men and boys heard there. The voices of the men -
by me to be heard both day & night. That machine
follows our estimate more than thirty years owing it
can state my grandfather story the address are all of
the your same boys I believe.

That machine is said to be a party in
Temple, the propagating power is very strong. Though
there is no light or shade visible. It can kill
any body's life as soon as the propagating power
gets in touch with him or her wherever one is

upon the boat or sleeping outdoors or going outdoors no matter how far the distance is. It seems as if it has the following ability powers:

It can get into human body and destroy the organs.

It can make any body abnormal and kill him.

It can make his or her stomach in their body feel
incapable to remove in the water for death.

It can transport words through another man's mouth in order to destroy speaking of others.

It can make one's intelligence fly away and
become a stupid and restricted person of
usefulness.

It can make pain faster at a long distance
(and project its harmful power into human body
in order to cripple one's mind and actions).

It can project the voice and power to long distance.

It is said that the machine can make one walk and
feel nothing particular after he or she has not taken
anything or slept or drunk etc. for more than a week
or two days. It can in other words, however, kill one
immediately without allowing anybody to help or save.

From the outbreak of this awful machine
 thing in the middle of 1941, from the year 1941
 and so far onwards, following (1941-1942) its most
 serious is said to be more than any other class.
 My third daughter has died of the effect of the
 machine (the name being Yung Jung 楊仲) my fourth
 daughter is nearly suffered to death on account of
 the effect of machine. Most of my family members
 have more or less received harmful effects of the
 said machine. So it is my purpose to report this
 to your authority in order to stop this cruel and
 harmful enemy of our mankind. As it is the duty
 of your police to maintain peace and safety of the
 community, so I firmly request you to investigate
 and search carefully the machine in the Foreign Staff
 quarters (the lodging place) of your Police Station.
 As the machine is concealed and carefully hidden
 there. I shall appreciate very much upon your
 immediately doing so at your earliest convenience.

Yours Respectfully

T. P. Sung

The reporter on the suffered T. P. Sung

Site report name: Sanyang Shui or Sanyang Shui Shui
 三陽水或三陽水

Age: about 1000

Location: Sanyang Shui, Sanyang Shui, Sanyang Shui

Report name: Sanyang Shui, Sanyang Shui, Sanyang Shui
 no description in the Sanyang Shui report

name

三陽水, 三陽水, 三陽水, 三陽水, 三陽水

三陽水

END
Of.

REEL
NO.

55

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO.
		REEL NO.
		FRU - 2
		55
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) 9/30/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-9128 - 1941
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/30/52 (Hour)	1. D-9133 - 1939
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-9144 - 1939
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1356	3. D 9171 - 1942
APPROVED: _____		4.
		5.
		6.
		ENDS WITH: D-9209 - 1941
CERTIFICATION		
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:		
9/30/52 (DATE)		Blumlock & Herlander (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

" SECRET "

Security Information

